



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2016

HISTORY OF TOPSFIELD



GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

HISTORY
OF
TOPSFIELD
MASSACHUSETTS

By
GEORGE FRANCIS DOW



TOPSFIELD, MASS.
THE TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY
1940

REPRINTED
1999

THE PERKINS PRESS
TOPSFIELD, MASSACHUSETTS
FOUR HUNDRED COPIES PRINTED

REPRINTED
1982

BY
The Merriam-Eddy Company, Inc.
South Waterford, ME 04081

REPRINTED
1999

BY
ACME BOOKBINDING
Charlestown, Ma 02129
ONE HUNDRED COPIES

COMPLETED
IN MEMORY OF
GEORGE FRANCIS DOW
IN FULFILLMENT OF
HIS LIFELONG
AMBITION

PREFACE

For over forty years the author collected material relating to Topsfield with the intention of publishing a comprehensive history of the town. At the time of his death he had outlined the work and written many of the chapters. It has been my privilege to carry on the work with the assistance of a group of W.P.A. workers and Miss Ruth H. Allen who has written the remaining chapters. I have edited the manuscript, prepared the index and read the proofs.

Much information was gleaned from the Probate and Quarterly Court Records of Essex County, and the lists of soldiers in the French and Indian wars and the Revolution were carefully checked with the rolls in the Massachusetts State Archives. It is hoped that it may be possible at some future time to print the chapters on houses and lands and on the families of Topsfield which have been so carefully prepared.

Publication was made possible by the Topsfield Historical Society, with generous assistance from the Town. Grateful appreciation is due the Trustees of the Salem Public Library for their cooperation in providing a room for the W.P.A. workers, and to all others who have assisted in any way.

ALICE G. DOW

CONTENTS

I	THE SETTLEMENT	1
II	THE EARLY SETTLERS	21
III	COMMON LANDS	53
IV	TOWN GOVERNMENT	73
V	EARLY HOUSES AND HOME LIFE	81
VI	HIGHWAYS AND BRIDGES	98
VII	MILITARY AFFAIRS	124
VIII	FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS	140
IX	THE REVOLUTION	167
X	THE TOPSFIELD WARREN BLUES	198
XI	THE CIVIL WAR	206
XII	THE WORLD WAR	231
XIII	THE MEETING HOUSES	246
XIV	THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH	271
XV	THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH	286
XVI	THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH	294
XVII	SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLHOUSES	296
XVIII	TOPSFIELD ACADEMY	313
XIX	THE WITCHCRAFT DELUSION	320
XX	POOR AND STRANGERS	343
XXI	TRADES AND OCCUPATIONS	354
XXII	TAVERNS AND HOTELS	368
XXIII	THE TOPSFIELD COPPER MINES	378
XXIV	THE FRENCH ACADIANS IN TOPSFIELD	387
XXV	THE POST-OFFICE AND EARLY POSTMASTERS	393
XXVI	THE TURNPIKE AND THE STAGECOACH	399
XXVII	THE COMING OF THE RAILROAD	407
XXVIII	PHYSICIANS AND MEDICAL PRACTICE	418
XXIX	CEMETERIES AND BURYING-GROUNDS	430
XXX	LIBRARIES	437
XXXI	THE TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE	444
XXXII	PRINTING AND BIBLIOGRAPHY	451
XXXIII	THE TOPOGRAPHY OF TOPSFIELD	475
	INDEX	480

ILLUSTRATIONS

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW	<i>Frontispiece</i>
GOVERNOR ENDECOTT	48
THE STONE BRIDGE	120
UNIFORM OF THE WARREN BLUES	200
TOPSFIELD COMMON, LOOKING NORTH	288
TOPSFIELD COMMON, LOOKING SOUTH	312
THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE	448
FRONT DOOR OF THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE	448
FRONT ENTRY OF THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE	448
KITCHEN OF THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE	448

HISTORY OF TOPSFIELD

CHAPTER I

THE SETTLEMENT

The town of Topsfield, Massachusetts, lies in the center of Essex County, with Ipswich adjoining on the east. It is nearly twenty-five miles north of Boston, twelve miles south of the Merrimac river and has an area of 8320 acres. The Ipswich river flows through it. In the early days this river was called the Agawam,¹ from the tribe of Indians who frequented its banks and the locality was known by them as She-ne-we-medy, which may be translated as "The pleasant place by the flowing waters." The early settlers called it "New Meadows," because it lay beyond the West Meadows in Ipswich, and had extensive meadows along the banks of the river, the grass on which was of much importance in the absence of cleared land on which hay and grain for cattle, could be grown. Like its namesake in the County of Essex, England, Topsfield has within its bounds some of the highest land in the County. The Pierce Farm hill rises 280 feet above the sea level and Great hill and Town hill are both over 260 feet. The Newburyport turnpike (United States Route No. 1) passes through Topsfield and over shoulders of these hills. Hood's pond, in the northern part of the town, lies partly in Ipswich, and covers an area of sixty-eight acres.

The settlement of the town of Topsfield came about as a natural development in the growth of the new plantation at Agawam, afterwards named Ipswich "in acknowledgment of the great honor and kindness done to our people who

¹ "A faire and delightful River, whose first rise or spring begins about five and twenty miles farther up in the Country, issuing forth a very pleasant pond, But soone after it betakes its course through a most hideous swamp of large extent, even for many miles, being a great Harbour for Braves, after its comming forth this place, it groweth larger by the income of many small Rivers, and issues forth in the Sea, due East over against the Isles of Sholes, a great place of fishing for our English Nation." Edwin Johnson: Wonder-working Providence, London, 1654.

took shipping there.” “About the end of the year 1632, was discovered a very desirable tract of land, ten miles to the north-eastward of Salem, called by the Indians Agawam, a place since its first discovery much increased with a great number of inhabitants, both planters and other artificers.” So wrote the Rev. William Hubbard of Ipswich in his “History of New England” to the year 1680.

In January, 1633, Governor Winthrop and the Court of Assistants in Boston, were informed that the French had planted new settlements at the eastward and preparations had been made to bring over more settlers the next year, “with divers, priests and Jesuits among them,”—alarming news that led to the finishing of the fort in Boston and the building of another fort at Nantasket. The Court also ordered that the Governor’s son John and twelve other men go to Agawam to hasten a settlement “at one of the most commodious places in the county for cattle and tillage, lest an enemy should prevent them by taking possession of the place.” So wrote Rev. William Hubbard, the Ipswich minister, in his “History of New England.” Four of this company of thirteen men afterwards were granted land in the back country that in time became known as Topsfield, and one of them, William Perkins, some years later lived there and preached to the settlers before a church was organized.

For some time English fishermen had known of the bay at the mouth of the river and as early as 1608, one Captain Harlow, in the ship *Ordinance*, had landed here and been kindly received by “the people at Agawam.” Capt. John Smith, in his “Description of New England” (London, 1616) relates that he visited Angowam in 1614 and observed “many rising hills: and on their tops and descents, many corne fields and delightful groves . . . also Okes, Pines, and other Woods to make this place an excellent habitation.” The Pilgrims shivering in their confined quarters on board the *Mayflower*, had heard of Agawam and on reaching Cape Cod debated whether or no they should make their settlement on the more northern shore of the Massachusetts Bay, where there was “an excellent harbor for ships, better ground and better fishing.” The fishing settlement at Cape Ann undoubtedly knew in 1624 of the fishing ground at the mouth of the Agawam and settlers had squatted on the future town site as early as the summer of 1630 for the Court of Assistants on Sept. 7, 1630, ordered “that a warrant shall presently be sent to Aggawam to command those that are planted there forwith to come away.”

THE INDIANS

The Agawam country, lying about the river of that name and extending westward into the forest, was then occupied by the remnants of a small tribe of Indians of the same name whose sagamore or chief was Masconomet.

The tribe probably numbered considerably less than one hundred persons at the time Ipswich was settled, a malignant disease that raged in the winter and summer of 1616 having practically destroyed all the shore tribes from Penobscot river to Narragansett Bay. This disease probably originated with English fishermen visiting the coast and may have been small pox. Higginson, the Salem minister, wrote in 1628, that "the greatest Saggamores about us can not make above three hundred men, and other lesse Saggamores have not above fifteen subjects, and others neere about us but two." He described the Indian houses or wigwams as "verie little and homely, being made with small poles pricked into the ground, and so bended and fastened at the tops, and on the sides they are matted with boughs and covered on the roofs with sedge and old mats, and for their beds that they take their rest on, they have a mat . . . They have little household stuffe, as a kettle, and some other vessels like trays, spoones, dishes and baskets."

The territorial limits of the Agawam tribe extended from the sea to Will's hill in what is now Middleton. To the west of that lived the Massachusetts tribe. The Agawams claimed the land north of Danvers river, the whole of Cape Ann, and thence to the Merrimack river. Nanepashemet, the sagamore of the Massachusetts tribe, lived at Saugus. To the eastward lived the Tarratines, a warlike tribe that came up the coast and attacked the Agawams in August 1631.² Governor Winthrop in his diary states that the enemy, numbering about one hundred warriors, "in the night assaulted the wigwam of the sagamore of Agawam by Merimack, and slew seven men and wounded John Sagamore, and James, and some others (whereof some died after) and rifled a wigwam where Mr. Craddock's men kept to catch sturgeon, and took away their nets and biscuit, etc."

Two years later, in 1633, the Tarratines came again with the intention of destroying the small settlement just begun at Agawam (Ipswich). The Rev. Thomas Cobbett, afterwards

² Rev. William Hubbard of Ipswich, in his History of New England states this attack was due to the fact that the "Sagamore of Agawam (as was usually said) had treacherously killed some of those Tarrantine's families, and Therefore was the less pitied of the English that were informed thereof."

minister at Ipswich, preserved an account of the proposed attack as related to him in later years by John Perkins, whose brother Thomas, married Phebe, daughter of Zaccheus Gould and settled in Topsfield where many of his descendants still live. Mr. Cobbett's "Narrative of New England's Deliverances," was written to Rev. Increase Mather in 1677 and is printed in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," Vol. VII, p. 209. It well illustrates the danger from Indians that culminated in 1675, in King Philip's War.

"In the first planting of Ipswich (as a credible man informed me, namely, Quartermaster Perkins), the Terrateens or Easterly Indians had a design to cut them off at the first, when they had but between 20 or 30 men, old and young, belonging to the place (and at that instant most of the men gone into the Bay about their occasions, not hearing of any intimations thereof). It was thus one Robin, a friendly Indian, came to this John Perkins, then a young man, living then in a little hut upon his father's Island, on this side of Jeofrye's Neck, and told him that on such a Thursday morning, early, there would come four Indians, to draw him to goe down the Hill to the waterside, to trade with them, which if he did, he and all neare him would be cut off: for there were 40 burchen canoues, would lie out of sight, in the brow of the Hill, full of Armed Indians for that purpose: of this he forthwith acquaints Mr. John Winthrop, who then lived there, in a howse neare the water, who advised him if such Indians came, to carry it ruggedly towards them, and threaten to shoot them if they would not be gone, and when theyr backs were turned to strike up the drum he had with him, besides his two muskets, and then to discharge them; that those six or eight young men, who were in the marshes hard by a mowing, haveing theyr guns each of them ready charged, by them, might take the Alarme, and the Indians would perceive theyr plot was discovered: and haste away to sea againe: which was accordingly so acted and tooke like effect: for he told me, he presently after discovered 40 such canoes sheare off from under the Hill, and make as fast as they could to sea."

Masconomet, the sagamore of the Agawams when the settlers reached their territory, had welcomed Governor Winthrop on his arrival in Salem harbor in 1630 and always was peaceably disposed. June 28, 1638 he signed a deed releasing all claim to "the Right, property and Cleame, I have or ought to have vnto all the land lying and being in the Bay of Agawam, alls Ipswich being Soe called now by the English. . . . and I herby relinquish all the Rhight and Interest I have vnto

all the Hauens Rivers Creekes Islands, huntings and fishings with all the woodes Swampes Timber and whatsoever ells, is or may be in or vpon the said ground to me Belonging."

In consideration for this transfer of title to land that reached from the Merrimack to the Chebacco rivers and westward to the land of the Massachusetts tribe, John Winthrop, jr., paid the Sagamore the sum of twenty pounds. The original document remained in the possession of the Winthrop family until 1899 when it was deposited in the Essex Institute at Salem. It was recorded in the Ipswich Registry of Deeds (Book IV, page 383) the day it was signed by Masconomet, who made his mark resembling a letter S. It was also recorded in the town records of Ipswich and in 1701 recorded in the town records of Topsfield.

In the spring of 1639 Masconomet went to Boston and appeared before the General Court where he acknowledged that he had been paid £20, by Mr. Winthrop and that he was fully satisfied and in November of that year the Court ordered "That Ipswich should satisfy Mr. Winthrope for the £20 paid the Indian for his right." This was done by granting him three hundred acres of land that was layed out partly in the New Meadows, the larger part, however, being in what is now Linebrook Parish, Ipswich. This grant of land Winthrop sold for £250, in 1642, to Edward Parke, merchant taylor, of London, who in turn sold to John Appleton and Richard Jacob in 1655.

Masconomet died before June 18, 1658 and was buried on Sagamore hill, in what is now Hamilton. His gun and other implements were buried with him. Nine years later two Ipswich young men opened the grave of the sagamore and afterwards carried the skull about on a pole for which inhumanity one of them was ordered to sit in the stocks for one hour and then to be imprisoned until he paid a fine of £6.13.4. The skull and such bones as could be found were to be buried again by the two men. The one who was punished had bragged that "he would make a grease pot of the skull for his wife."

The deed signed by Masconomet in 1639 relinquished title to the lands at the New Meadows (Topsfield) and was considered a full and legal transfer. The early colonial courts also held that the Indians had only a right of occupancy. Governor Winthrop had written before he left England — "as for the Natives in New England, they inclose noe Land, neither have any settled habytation, nor any Tame cattle to improve the Land, by, & soe have noe other but a Naturall Right to those Countries. Soe as if we leave them sufficient

for their use, wee may lawfully take the rest, there being more then enough for them & us." ³

In the winter of 1700/1, Samuel English, Joseph English, and John Umpee, three grandsons of Masconomet, claimed title to his land and went about Essex County making demands on the towns. The evidence seems to show that two Englishmen living in Chelmsford, were the brains behind this claim as they acted as attorneys for the Indians. The Colony charter having been revoked by the King and the question of the colonists' title to their lands having been raised it seemed wise to grasp at every straw in order to strengthen their position and so the demands of the Indians were recognized. Town meetings were held and committees appointed to treat with the renegade colonists from Chelmsford and their Indian clients. Newbury paid them £10, Beverly, £6.6.8, Manchester, £3.19.0, Gloucester, £7, Wenham, £4.16.0, Boxford, £9, Rowley, £9, and Bradford, £3.10.0.

Topsfield held a town meeting Feb. 10, 1700-1, to consider the claim of the Indians and appointed a committee with full power to settle their demands. The committee chosen for this purpose was Capt. John Gould, Lieut. Thomas Baker, Capt. John How, Ensign Samuel Howlett, and Isaac Peabody. Samuel English, speaking for the other Indians, agreed to give the town a quit claim deed of Topsfield territory for three pounds in money and although Masconomet's deed included this territory it was thought best to settle with the grandson of the old chief. The description in the 1639 deed is very indefinite and this may have caused the committee to arrive at their decision. The deed executed by Samuel English is dated March 28, 1701 and is recorded in the town records as follows:

know all cristian people by thes preasents that whareas I Samuel Inghlish Indian Heir to Musquanomenit Sagamore of Agawom for and in consideration of three pounds in mony in hand payd to my full sattisfaction doe absolutly quit claime to ye Towne of Topsfield of all my right: that I haue had or euer might haue had: within ye bound or limmits of ye Towne of Topsfield: as it hath bene by Genarell Court established and to which land by vertue of my afore said heirship I doe look upon my self as the rightfull owner of: also I doe hereby oblidge my selfe Heirs Executers: &c: to ye Towne of Topsfield to defend them in thare posestion and in Joyment of ye aforesaid premises for euer and to bare them harmless and in damnifye from any other persons whatsoever whether Eng-

³ Life and Letters of John Winthrop, Vol. I, pp. 311, 312.

lish or Indian that shall lay anny claime to ye premisis or any part thare of that hather to bene improued or posed by ye Towne aforesaid: by vertue of any Indian title or conuevence I ye aforesaid Samuell English doe a gaine declare that in consideration of three pounds corrent mony in hand paid by a committy apointe by ye Towne of Topsfield to agree with mee in behalfe of said Towne: doe for my selfe any Heirse &c: renounce and Relinquish: all my reall or sopesed Right with in ye limmits aforesaid: and doe hereby confirme to ye committy aforesaid: in behalfe of said Towne and to thare Heirs &c: for euer: (ye names of ye comity being Capt. John Gould Lieut Thomas Baker Capt. John How Ens Samuell Howlet and Isaac Pabody) ye afore said premises: and yt it shall be lawfull to and for ye said Towne for euer here after to haue hould quietly and peaceably in Joy ye premises thay thare heirs Executors Administrators and assigns foreuer in testimony whare of I ye said Samuell English haue here vnto set my hand and seale: this twenty eight day of march anno deming one thousand seuen hundred and one: and in ye thirteenth yeare of his maiastie's Reigne William the third of England &c

signed sealed and diliuered
in ye preasence of witnesses

Joseph Capen

John Pricherd

Nathaniell Pearly

ye mark of S English

Indians lived in and about Topsfield for some years following the settlement and after a time learned to work for the white men; but they were shiftless and indolent and easily became drunkards. The General Court ordered that no one should sell strong drink to an Indian nor, in the course of trading, give them any, but there was much evasion of the law. Daniel Clarke kept a tavern in his house that formerly stood where Bailey's Block is now located and in 1678 he was summoned to Court at Ipswich for selling strong drink to an Indian. John How and Peter Shumway testified they saw "Jeremiah Indian, the tinker come from Daniel Clarke's so disguised with drink that he could not goe: but fell downe in the hi waye." They went to Clarke and "Told him he did not well to let Indians have drink: for the Indian said he had five gills of rum last night. Daniel Clarke said 'I let him have one Gill and no more:' further he told us that som sider and kake and small bere I made, made him drunk today." Clarke owned it to be true and was fined.

The last mention of an Indian in the town records is when the town voted to allow "to ye widow Hannah Herrick two pounds thirteen shillings and four pence lawfull money for taking care of Samll Tutoos ten weeks in his last sickness." Samuell Tutoo, "free indian," died Sept. 5, 1750.

Indian stone implements in considerable number, have been found from time to time, within the borders of Topsfield, and excellent specimens have been presented to the Peabody Museum at Salem and are there on exhibition. Fish brook was much frequented by the Indians and even at the present day it is easy to find along a sandy stretch between River Road and Washington Street chippings of two kinds of stone produced when the Indians flaked arrow heads and spear points. Beside Washington Street, not far from the bridge over Fish brook, is a conical knoll, once used by the town as a gravel pit. Some eight inches below the surface, at the highest point, as the hill had been dug away, the author once found evidence of beacon fires, blackened soil and bits of charcoal.

Fish brook or Fishing brook, was so called in the very earliest days of the settlement and very likely the name was derived from the Indians, known to have frequented it. William Wood in his "New England's Prospect" (London, 1634) while writing of the habits of the Indians living in Essex County, remarks that they were expert fishermen "knowing when to fish in rivers, when at rocks and when at seas." In winter they would fish in the fresh water rivers and ponds and "in frostie weather they cut round holes in the yce, about which they will sit like so many apes, on their naked breeches upon the congealed yce, catching of Pikes, Pearches, Breames, and other sorts of fresh water fish."

THE SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN

John Winthrop, jr., and his little company, left Boston in March 1633, for the Agawam town site. There were no roads and undoubtedly they sailed up the coast in a shallop. English wigwams and other made shelters were constructed and more settlers soon began to arrive and with them women and children, and all kinds of implements and supplies needed in a new settlement. The rapid growth that followed may be estimated from the circumstances attending the death of one of these new comers, John Dillingham, who removed from Boston in November 1634, with his wife and young daughter, accompanied by an indentured servant and a maid, who not only helped with the housework but also worked in the

fields. The selectmen of Ipswich at once granted Dillingham six acres of land on which to build a house. He died the following winter and his wife died the next year, leaving a two-room house, with out-buildings; one hundred acres of upland, meadow and planting ground; apple trees and other fruit trees fenced off in the garden; a mare, three cows, two steers, two heifers, four calves and four pigs. The house was well supplied with furniture and utensils; with a silver bowl and porringer and 40½ pounds of pewter. Dillingham left a coat with silver buttons, a red waistcoat, etc. and in one of his chests were eight books, all of a religious character. The entire estate was inventoried at £382.14.5, and this was only three years removed from the unsettled wilderness.

One of the contributing causes that influenced emigration to New England was the desire to own house and land. Those who arrived in the Massachusetts Bay Colony were mainly of middle class — the tenantry and yeomanry, with many indentured servants — men who had never owned a foot of land in England; and the self-evident fact that countless thousands of acres in New England awaited their coming and to be had for the asking, undoubtedly fired the imagination and crystallized the determination of many an Englishman dissatisfied with the religious and economic conditions that hampered his freedom of thought and action. Those who contributed to the general stock of the Company were to receive allotments of land at the rate of two hundred acres for each £50, adventured. Each person who came over at his own expense was to be allotted fifty acres of land for each one of his family; and for every servant he had brought over, another fifty acres. Accordingly, the granting of a house lot in the center of the town site, with additional acres elsewhere for cultivation, and development, was the first and most important business of the town. This happened in Ipswich and as time went on and the newcomers increased in number, all available land near the town site was allotted and grants of land were made in more remote locations.

As early as May 14, 1634, the General Court of the Company granted five hundred acres to Simon Bradstreet, afterwards Governor. This land was to be taken "above the falls of the Charles river near the wiere," but for some reason was never laid out to him and in 1639 it was ordered that he "take his farme of 500 acres in the next convenient place that is fit for a farme to that which is granted by this Court to Mr. Endecott." The grant to Governor John Endecott was located north of Salem bounds upon the Ipswich river. Both grants then lay west of Ipswich.

John Winthrop, jr., who had founded Ipswich, was given several grants of land but the one that most concerns us is a three hundred acre allotment "lyinge and beinge in the Hamlett Village or place called Toppesfield in the Parish of Ipswich in New England," so described when he sold the allotment, March 21, 1642/3, to "Edward Parke citizen and merchant taylor of London," for £250.⁴ John Winthrop jr., was living in London at that time. This grant of land that had cost him £20, thereby proved to be a valuable piece of Property. Edward Parke's speculation in land lying three thousand miles away, did not turn out successfully for twelve years later in 1655, he sold it to John Appleton and Richard Jacob, both of Ipswich for "three score and fifteen pounds," a loss of £175. These men sold the land to Abraham How of Ipswich, and the How family have lived on it until recent years. This allotment was laid out on the northeasterly bounds of what is now Topsfield and was largely in the present Linebrook parish. Winthrop's hill, lying north of Howlett's brook, preserves the name of the first owner of the land in that vicinity. Another intriguing feature in this sale of Ipswich land, in far away London, is the fact that here we find the first mention of the name Toppesfield as applied to "Hamlett Village or place . . . in the Parish of Ipswich," our present-day Topsfield. We shall have more to say about this later.

The men who were most largely concerned in grants of land in or near the "village upon Ipswich Ryver," were the following:

Gov. John Endecott, who received in 1639 a grant of 550 acres of land.

Gov. Simon Bradstreet who was granted 500 acres the same year.

John Winthrop, jr., granted 300 acres, probably in 1639, when Ipswich was ordered to satisfy him for the £20 he had paid the Sagamore of Agawam for land.

Samuel Symonds, an Assistant, living in Ipswich, granted 500 acres at the same time before 1642.

Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, the Minister at Ipswich, who received a grant of 300 acres, that was finally laid out in Feb. 1650.

⁴ The original deed was bought by the late George Francis Dow, from M. V. B. Perley who had obtained it from the How family descendants in Linebrook parish, Ipswich, who had inherited it from the first settlers of that name who had bought their land from Edward Parke. It is now in the possession of Mrs. George F. Dow.

Capt. Daniel Patrick who settled in Ipswich in 1637 and was granted 300 acres before 1640 when he sold to William Paine.

John Whittingham, a merchant in Ipswich, who by allotment or purchase acquired about 800 acres.

William Paine, a merchant in Ipswich, who obtained by allotment about 700 acres and also purchased before 1640, Captain Patrick's 300 acres.

Thomas Dorman, who was allotted 125 acres at the same time that the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers received his grant.

These grants or allotments of land amounting to about 4375 acres, were all made before "the village upon the Ipswich Ryver" became a town and comprised more than one-half of its present acreage. They represented a considerable property value as is shown by the sale of John Winthrop, Jr., three hundred acres for £250. The proprietors accordingly felt it desirable to set up a new township and induce settlers to come in and buy their lands and as early as the fall of 1639, they took concerted action and petitioned the Great and General Court for such authority. The order of the Court, adopted Nov. 5, 1639, reads as follows:

"Whereas the inhabitants of Salem have agreed to plant a village neare the ryver which runs to Ipswich, it is ordered, that all the land neare their bounds, between Salem & the said ryver, not belonging to any other towne or person, by any former grant, shall belong to the said village."

This grant only mentions land lying between Salem and the river, which would be on its southerly side, whereas, all the above named grants of land, with the single exception of a small part of the grant made to Governor Endecott, were laid out on the northerly side of the river. Nothing now appears in the early records of Salem to show that the inhabitants of that town ever agreed to plant a village near the Ipswich river or even petitioned the Court. The true facts appear in an order of the Court adopted at a session held Oct. 17, 1643.

"Whereas, at the Cort houlden at Boston the 4th, 7th mo 1639, there Was Certaine Lands Lying neere Ipswich Ryver granted for a Village, either to some of the Inhabitants of Salem, or to some of the Inhabitants of Ipswich, who have farmes neere unto the said Land, to bee enjoyed by those who first settled a village there: they both propounding for it together: howsoever the order mentioneth only Salem inhabi-

tants, and forasmuch as the said inhabitants of Ipswich have for neare this two years procured & maintained one to dispenche the word of God unto them which they intend to continue, it is therefore ordered & granted that Mr. John Endecott & the said inhabitants of Ipswich, viz., Mr. Bradstreete, Mr. Symonds, Mr. Whittingham, Mr. William Paine, Mr. Robert Paine, & such other of Ipswich or Salem as they shall associate to themselves, shall have liberty to settle a village neare the said ryver of Ipswich, as it may bee most convenient for them to weh the forsaid land shall belong, viz: all that weh lieth neare the said ryver (not formerly granted to any towne or pson), pvided that any of the inhabitants of Salem, who have farmes neare unto the said land now granted, shall have liberty for one yeare next comeing to joyne with the said village, & have their equall & pportionable priviledge in the same."

The definite statement in this Court order that settlers were living in a village near the Ipswich river, now Topsfield, in 1641, is the earliest record that now exists concerning the founding of the town. Who these men were is not known but undoubtedly they were tenants or squatters on the land granted to the proprietors already named.

The minister who "dispenched the word of God unto them" was Rev. William Knight, a non-conformist, who was received an inhabitant of Salem in 1637 and was living in Ipswich in the winter of 1638-9 when the town voted to grant him two hundred acres of land provided he remain an inhabitant the space of three years. No church was organized in the new village and Mr. Knight's labors must have partaken of the nature of mission work on a very sparsely settled frontier. "Good News from New England," a tract published in London in 1648, states—"William Knight of New Meadows had gone back to England." The village had been known as New Meadows since 1643 and probably before that.

Now who were these men living in this village that lacked a name until 1643? About the only definite information we now have of that early period is the deed of one William Hughs who was living on the farm in the "New Meadowes" granted to William Paine. It is dated Aug. 13th, 1643. Hughs sells to Richard Barker of Quichicchock (Andover) — the first settler in that town — for £38 in land paid and £18 to be paid, "3 yearlinge hifers 2 yerling bulls at twelve pounds ten shillings twoe kine at tenne pounds 4 calves at 3 pounds one house and house lot of 7 acres broken (land) and twoe

unbroake, with all the corne mee there unto belonginge as alsoe twelve loads of hay with all the straw of the corn there grow at the farme of Mr. Paine where the said William now lives at tenne pound all these above sd particulars it may bee lawfull for the sd Richard his heires or assignes, to sell assigne or dipose of as his owne proper right.”⁵ The witnesses were Adam Ottley who lived in Lynn where he was the agent of Mr. John Humphry, and John Hughes who seems to have been William’s son.

This deed pictures a house, 7 acres of plowed land and two unplowed, an unknown amount of grain and its straw, and twelve loads of hay, probably cut on the river meadows, the whole valued at only £10. He valued five yearlings at £12.10.0, and two cows at £10. His house must have been exceedingly primitive and the question at once arises —how could Hughes sell the house and land that was a part of the farm of Mr. William Paine of Ipswich? The answer may be found in the records of the session of the Quarterly Court held at Salem, July 8, 1645, where William Paine brought suit against William Hughes and at the same session Richard Barker of Andover sues William Paine. Unfortunately the court records supply no information as to the outcome, but William Hughes seems to have put over a shady deal.

When Hughes left Topsfield he went to Lynn and in August 1644, was before the Court, with his son John, when both were fined fifty shillings for “deriding such as Sing on the Congregation tearming them fooles.” William also had said that Mr. Whiting, the Lynn minister, preached confusedly. John was more rash and charged Mr. Cobbett, the associate of Mr. Whiting, with preaching falsehood in his doctrine. William attempted to defend himself and said that Timothy Coop’s wife, a witness against him, was “scandalous throughout the plantation.”

To have supplied occasion for the ministrations of the Rev. William Knight presumes a congregation, however small, and it naturally follows that there were living at the New Meadows families all trace of whom has now been lost. Abraham Redington and his brother John, were here before 1650 as tenants on the Bradstreet farm. Walter Roper, William Howard, Humphrey Gilbert, Thomas Browning and Thomas Dorman also lived in Topsfield about the same time. Zaccheus Gould probably was here in the spring of 1644, living on the Captain Patrick grant, as the following order of the General

⁵ Essex Co. Quarterly Ct. Files, Vol. I, leaf 15.

Court seems to indicate: "Upon Zaccheus Goulds petition, it is conceived to be for the genrall good, & very convenient, there should be a village about that farme, & that the towne of Ipswich should further them therein." *Mass. Colony Rds.*, May 29, 1644.

After settling at the New Meadows, Gould took an active part in creating a town there and was one of its leading citizens. He had arrived in the Massachusetts Bay Colony about 1638, at first living in Weymouth, but removing to Lynn in the spring of 1640 where he leased from John Humphrey a farm of three hundred acres, lying "within the liberties of Salem." The annual rental of this farm was 400 bushels rye, 300 of wheat, 200 of barley, with eight oxen, five cows, two heifers, four calves and two mares, showing that Gould was a farmer of ability and possessed capital. The following December he leased from Humphrey, for a term of ten years, another farm in Lynn, called "The Ponds." He was living in Lynn in December, 1643, when his servant William Taylor was severely whipped for stealing. The next spring he vacated his lease and removed to the New Meadows as appears from his petition to the General Court and also from the deed⁶ of James Parker of Strawberry Bank (Portsmouth, N. H.) dated Nov. 26, 1644 conveying to Zaccheus Gould of Ipswich, a house and land in Weymouth which Gould, in turn, conveyed to Capt. William Perkins (afterwards the Rev. William Perkins of Topsfield) on April 2, 1645. The date of his removal to the New Meadows is also shown in the testimony in Court in 1665, of his son-in-law, John Wildes, that about twenty-one years before, William Paine sold land to Zaccheus Gould, where his house now stands.⁷

The inhabitants at the New Meadows next appear in a petition to the General Court to relieve them from public rates to support a minister at the Meadows and also the minister in Ipswich village. Here is the action of the Court:

"Forasmuch as ys Cort hath formrly granted yt yr should be a village upon Ipswich Ryver, at or neare a place called ye New Medowes, & forasmuch as crteine of ye inhabitants of Ipswich who have farmes impved neer yr unto, & do desire yt a ministr might be settleed yr to dispence ye word to ye psent inhabitants & such othrs as shall plant ymselues at ye said village, whom yet notwithstanding they are no wayes able in

⁶ Suffolk Deeds, Vol. I, p. 56.

⁷ Essex Co. Court Records, Vol. III, page 259.

any comfortable mann'r to mainetaine a minister, & to defray othr necessary charges of ye place, if wthall they should be lyable to all other rates & publike charges of ye towne of Ipswich."

"This Cort doth therefore herby order, yt either ye whole towne of Ipswich shall equally contribute (wth such othr inhabitants as have lands in or neere ye said village) to ye maintenance of a minister, & all other publike charges incident to such a village, or else ye foresaid inhabitants, yt have lands neer ye said village, & shall contribute to ye maintenance of a minister yr & othr necessary charges, shalbe freed from all mann'r of rates, charges, or contributions to ye towne of Ipswich for their land or stock in or belonging to ye said village." *Mass. Colony Records*, Oct. 1, 1645.

"The Cort haveing considred of ye great expence of time occasioned by sevrall psons bringing their suites to ye Cort to be tryed here, thinke it meete that Capt. Smyth should pay twenty nobles for defraying ye charge of ys Cort & ye towne of Ipswich & ye petitionrs of ye Newe Meadows should pay £5 for ye time their cause tooke up in ys Cort, fifty shillgs ye towne, & fifty shillgs ye petitionrs." *Mass. Colony Records*, Oct. 18, 1645.

The Rev. William Hubbard of Ipswich, in his "History of New England," writes concerning this as follows: "And at the General Court, in the year 1645, it was ordered, that divers farms, belonging to Ipswich and Salem (but so far distant from either town that they could not duly repair to the publick worship there), should erect a village, and have liberty to gather a church. This was much opposed by those of the town of Ipswich pleading their interest in the land, etc. But it was answered, that when the land was granted to the towns it was not intended only for the benefit of the near inhabitants, or, for the maintenance of the officers of that one church only, but of all the inhabitants, and of any other church which should be there gathered; and a principal motive which led the court to grant them, and other towns, such vast bounds, was that (when the towns should be increased by their children and servants, etc) they might have place to erect villages, where they might be planted, and so the land come to be improved to the more common benefit."

"Many years after, that village was raised to a township called Topsfield, and a church being there gathered 1663, Mr. Thomas Gilbert was the first pastor that was ordained there, which was many years after."

This order of the General Court came up for consideration at a town meeting held in Ipswich, Feb. 25, 1645/6, and the following statement appears on their records, viz: "That since this order of (the General Court) they have not demanded any charges or contributions of their Inhabitants at the New Meddows, to the Towne of Ipswich, neither are they resolved to require (any) charges or contributions of the said Inhabitants hereafter either the present Inhabitants of the (Towne) of Ipswich or there successors shall see cause (to or) shall require charges or contributions of their Inhabitants at the New Meddows to the Towne of Ipswich, then the said Inhabitants of Ipswich or their successors shall and will forme themselves to the obedience of ye Court's order in ye case."

If the inhabitants at the New Meadows acting under this Order, did obtain some minister "to dispence ye word," no record of it has been preserved. The Rev. William Perkins seems to have been the next to regularly preach there. He was an old acquaintance of Zaccheus Gould and had been minister in Gloucester until his preaching became unacceptable to some of his congregation. He was living in Topsfield as early as Oct. 4, 1655, when he sold his house and land in Gloucester.

HOW THE TOWN GOT ITS NAME

Meanwhile the proprietors of the lands at the New Meadows were looking for yoemen to buy their farms and develop the settlement beside the river. A new name and an order of the Court creating a town was considered eminently desirable and in the summer of 1648, the following petition was presented to the Great and General Court, viz:

"Wee Humbly Intreate this honored Court that you wold bee pleased to bestowe a name Vpon oure Village at the new medowes at Ipswich Which wee suppose may been an Incoragment to others to Come to liue amongst vs: and alsoe a meanes to further a ministry amongst vs wee thinke hempsteed wile bee a fit name if the Court plese to gratifie vs herewith

Will Payne
Brian Pendleton
Zacheous Goold

"The Dept. have granted this Pet: wth reference to the consent of or honourd magistrates. — William Torrey by order &c."

"The magistrates (upon consideration with these that are principale interested) doe thinke it fitt it should be called Toppesfield as they — to the counsel of or brethern the Deputies."

Jo: Winthrop: Govr.

"The Dept: consent wth or honord magistrates in answer to this Pet: — Wm. Torrey by order &c." *Mass. Archives*, Vol. 112, p. 23.

The entries in the Colony records follow: "The village at the newe medowes at Ipswich is named Toppesfield." *Mass. Colony Records*, Oct. 18, 1648.

"Vppon the request of those whom it most concernes, the village at the New Meddowes at Ipswich, shalbe henceforth called Toppesfield. By both." *Mass. Colony Records*, Oct. 27, 1648.

Zaccheus Gould, one of the petitioners, had lived at Hemel Hempstead, Hertfordshire, England, not far from St. Albans, and naturally desired to transplant to New England soil the familiar name of his former parish.

Samuel Symonds, one of the Assistants, sitting among the Magistrates when the petition came up for consideration, owned five hundred acres of land at the New Meadows. He had come from Toppesfield, a small parish in the county of Essex, about thirty miles north of London. Undoubtedly it was his influence that led to the adoption of the name Toppesfield to be given to the New Meadows settlement. Moreover, we must not lose sight of the fact that John Winthrop jr., in 1643, when selling his three-hundred acre grant to Edward Parke in London, had described the lands as being in the "Hamlett Village or place called Toppesfield." This was full five years before the Magistrates took official action and it therefore seems likely that the name Toppesfield had been in use more or less for some time. Samuel Symonds, gent., had lived at an ancient messuage in Toppesfield, called "Olivers," about three-quarters of a mile from St. Margaret's, the parish church, where twelve of his children had been baptized, and when the town of Ipswich granted him five hundred acres having its western bounds on Pye brook, at the New meadows, he promptly named the grant "Olivers" after his old home in England, and so the name still appears in the Ipswich records.

EARLY LANDOWNERS

The Governor Endecott grant of 550 acres, made in 1639, remained undivided and was inherited by his son Dr. Zerubabel Endecott of Salem, who died in the winter of 1683/4 bequeathing his land to his sons Zerubabel, Benjamin and Joseph. The larger part of the grant lay north of the river and to the west of Fish brook in what became Rowley Village, now the town of Boxford. About 1682, a two-story house was built on this part and was occupied by Zerubabel, the grandson of the Governor, until Jan. 15, 1701-2 when he sold it, with one-hundred acres of land, to Thomas Killam of Wenham whose descendants still own the farm. The house was destroyed by fire in 1927. The Endecott land lying on the south side of the river was sold by Zerubabel Endecott, Mar. 18, 1700, to Job and Paul Averill, both of Topsfield.

Governor Endecott also was granted by the General Court, on Oct. 14, 1651, "three hundred acres of woodland, tending to the furtherance of a copper worke he intends to set up in a place called Blind Hole, neere to a farme formerly graunted to him, the said land not beinge formerly graunted, provided he set up his said workes within seven yeares." Copper pyrites and carbonate of copper had been found here in small quantity and the Governor had visions of a valuable mine, valuable alike to him and to the colony, that failed to realize. Nothing came of the mine and the grant of three hundred acres was never layed out to him. (See Chapter 23)

The Governor Simon Bradstreet grant of 500 acres was originally made in 1634 and he was to have land "above the falls of Charles Ryver neere the weire." This was a mile above Watertown. Objection was made and Nov. 5, 1639, the Court directed that he take his 500 acres "in the next convenient place that is fit for a farme to that wch is graunted by this Court to Mr. Endecott." Objection seems to have been made to this grant and on Oct. 17, 1643, the General Court adopted the following:—

"Whereas Mr. Bradstreete hath liberty granted him to take his farme of 500 acres in the next convenient place, that is fit for a farme, to that wch is granted to Mr John Endecott, wch may prove prejudicial to the said village, it is therefor ordered, that the said Mr Bradstreete shall have liberty to take his said farme of 500 acres in any other place not yet granted to any towne or person, nor prejudicial to any plantation made, or to bee made, wch when hee hath so done, & mani-

festes to same to this Court, his aforesaid grant shall fourth-
with bee voyde, & the said land shall belong to the village
before mentioned, to bee disposd of by the inhabitants thereof
for the good of the whole."

Bradstreet was living in Ipswich at that time and no doubt
had made a personal inspection of the lands at the New
Meadows. We do not find a record of the actual layout of
the 500 acres he had been granted but he seems to have
selected the land since occupied by his descendants. It
bounded on the river on the east and had the way from Ips-
wich and Mile brook on the west.

The John Winthrop, jr's grant of 300 acres made to repay
him for his expense and time in negotiating the purchase of
land from Masconomet, has already been mentioned. The
larger part of this land lay in what is now Linebrook Parish,
Ipswich. The part that runs over into present-day Topsfield
bounds lay at the northern part of the town. Winthrop hill
lying at the southeast of the Linebrook road preserves the
name of the man who afterwards became Governor of Con-
necticut and the location of his early grant of land.

The Samuel Symonds grant of 500 acres, made to him be-
fore 1642, and known as "Olivers," has also been mentioned.
Its westerly bound was Pye brook and it also ran down Mile
brook, as Francis Peabody, who set up the first grist mill in
the town, bought one half of the Samuel Symonds grant in
1650. The Hobbs-Bell land in the northeasterly part of the
town, was also a part of the Symonds grant he having sold
150 acres here in 1652, to Isaac Cummings of Ipswich. Samuel
Symonds, "a gentleman of an ancient family," was living in
Ipswich as early as March 1637 and there he spent the rest
of his life.

The Rev. Nathaniel Rogers grant of 300 acres, that was at
last laid out to him in February 1650, lay between the river
on the south, Gravelly brook on the east, and Howlett's brook
on the west. This grant was in the possession of Ensign
Thomas Howlett of Ipswich, in 1651.

The Capt. Daniel Patrick grant of 300 acres was made to
him before 1640 when his sale of this grant to William Paine
of Ipswich, was ratified, the General Court directing that it
"bee layed out to Rowley bounds, where it may not prejudice
any new plantation nor any former grant." Paine sold this
land to Zaccheus Gould of Lynn and Gould occupied it in the
spring of 1644. Captain Patrick came over with Winthrop
in 1630 and was one of the salaried captains sent over to

instruct the colonists in military discipline. He was living in Ipswich in the fall of 1637. After selling his land to William Paine he removed to Connecticut where he married a Dutch wife and in 1643, while living at Stamford, was killed by a Dutchman. Capt. Patrick's land lay north of the river and east of Fish brook and extended nearly to what is now the Common and Main Street. At Zaccheus Gould's death this land was divided among his children as will be shown elsewhere.

John Whittingham, a trader or early merchant living at Ipswich, acquired by grant or purchase about 800 acres of land that extended from about what is now the Common and Main Street, in the village, to Perkins Street on the south and was bounded on the west by the nameless brook that enters the river below the Agricultural Fair grounds and rises to the west of the village flowing under Prospect and South Main Streets. At the east this holding was bounded by undivided land and by land held by William Paine of Ipswich. Whittingham came from Sutterton, in Lincolnshire, England, and was a grandson of William Whittingham, Dean of Durham, in the time of Elizabeth. He reached Boston, about 1635 and was living in Ipswich as early as 1637. There he married a sister of the Rev. William Hubbard. Sept. 9, 1648 he sold to Capt. Bryan Pendleton, late of Watertown and later of Portsmouth, N. H., the above described land.

Captain Pendleton sold this land to George Bunker within a short time, probably in 1649, and Bunker came to Topsfield and lived here with his family until his death in 1658, by drowning.

William Paine, the Ipswich merchant, not only had bought the Capt. Daniel Patrick grant of 300 acres at some time before 1640, but had acquired by grant or unrecorded purchase about 700 acres lying on both sides of the Whittingham land and extending to the river on the south and west and to the Bradstreet grant on the east. On the north it was bounded by the land granted to Samuel Symonds.

The grants of land made by the town of Ipswich to Thomas Dorman on Feb. 22, 1649/50 amounted to about 70 acres. Most of the land lay north and east of Pye brook with the Samuel Symonds land an easterly bound and the Winthrop grant at the northeast. Dorman was the only one of the large owners of land in the New Meadows who lived on his grant and much of this land remained in the Dorman ownership until the widow Phebe Dorman sold it in 1821.

CHAPTER II

THE EARLY SETTLERS

It is greatly to be regretted that the earliest records of the town were destroyed by fire at the time John Redington, the town clerk, lost his house in 1658. This makes necessary the weaving together of scraps of information found here and there in order to picture the beginnings of the town. Land was sold to new comers and the deeds were never recorded. The somewhat isolated location of the new town was also a factor; moreover, the settlers were too much occupied in building houses for their families and shelters for their stock and in clearing land for planting, to devote time to making a personal record of their affairs.

Because of the scanty records it is impossible to state who was the first settler in Topsfield and where he built his house. The names of those known to have been there at an early date were mentioned in the first chapter. The location of their homes will be described more in detail wherever it is possible to do so. The list of thirty commoners in 1661 found in the Topsfield town records gives the first record of the early villagers.

It has been previously noted that Thomas Dorman was probably the only one of the men to whom Ipswich granted large tracts of land at "New Meadows" before it became a town, who lived on his grant. William Paine and Mr. Symonds may have resided on their grants at intervals but it is quite unlikely. Most of the proprietors were prominent men in the Colony and had their homes in Ipswich or elsewhere. They were given this land for service rendered the Colony and hoped to induce settlers to buy land there for farms and build their homes. However, the aim was not wholly to enlarge the settlement of the Colony but to increase their own fortunes by the sale of this land.

Governor Simon Bradstreet either leased or rented the Topsfield farm granted to him by Ipswich to various tenants, while part of it was later occupied by his son John who became the progenitor of the Bradstreets in Topsfield, many of whose descendants still live in the town. Abraham and John Redington may have been early tenants; the former deposing in 1662

that some time before, when he "went up to hire the farm," Mr. Bradstreet showed him the boundary lines. Abraham became one of the first settlers of Boxford.

When the men were rated in 1664, Thomas Averill and Thomas Hobbs were "on Mr. Bradstreet's land." Thomas Averill was the brother of William who bought a farm in Topsfield in 1663. Thomas did not spend many years in the town but removed to Portsmouth, N. H., about 1668. Thomas Hobbs may have been the man from Ipswich in Capt. Lothrop's Company who was killed at Bloody Brook, Sept. 18, 1675.

On February 1, 1692, Governor Simon Bradstreet, then of Boston, for £250, sold to John and Nathaniel Averell 200 acres of land, "all his messuage or tenement farm lands in the present tenure of John Hawkins." The latter was also called Huckins, Huggins and Hunkins in various records. This land laid between Howlett's and Mile brooks and joined land of William Howlett, Tobijah Perkins, Daniel Boardman and John French.¹ The Averills were sons of William who had settled nearby.

Governor Bradstreet did not give his son John a title to any of his farm in Topsfield during his life. It may make it clearer to quote from the former's will which was probated in Suffolk County in 1697. He stated in the beginning that he had already given all of his eight children "such portion as I thought meet and equal & divided my plate and Household Stuff amongst them."

Among the bequests to his wife was £5 a year "oute of my Farme at Topsfield where in one John Huckins now liveth." He gave his grandson John, son of Samuel, twenty acres of meadow on the south side of Ipswich river, "sometime belonging to my Farme wherein my son John now liveth," but separated from his other meadow by the river.

The Governor gave his son John and his heirs: "my House and Farme at Topsfield where in he now liveth That is to say All the Upland adjoining to the sd House with a parcel of Land lying betwixt that and the House of John Wiles, also the Lot of Wood ground or Upland belonging to the sd Farme on the other side of the River with that parcel of meadow of about fourscore acres be the same more or less, lying entirely together betwixt the River and a certain Brook there, with the Island of Upland in the meadow, Also I give unto him — that parcel of meadow lying near the House on the same side of the Brook which I purchased of Robert

¹ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 255.

Muzzey together with all the swamp adjoining with about 10 or 12 acres of Upland, lying on that side the Brook betwixt the sd Swamp and the land of John Redington, sometime belonging to and used with the Farme which William Smith lately lived in, to which I have laid about 26 acres of Upland upon an Island which was part of, & belonging to my other Farme, on the other side of the Brook, as judging this Division equal and most convenient for both Farmes. Also I give unto him the sd John the Sum of Sixty pounds. (This £60 I intend to pay his just Debts or at least some pt of them &c) and to each of his children living at my decease ten pounds apiece. And whereas I have intailed the House and Land herein bequeathed him, to his heirs &c, my meaning is and so it is to be understood, the one halfe of moiety thereof to his eldest son and the other halfe to be equally divided amongst the rest of his children."

He gave his daughter Mercy, wife of Nathaniel Wade, the rest of the farm in Topsfield which he describes as follows: "My Farme at Topsfield wherein one John Huckins now liveth. That is to say, the dwelling house and outhouse, Hortyards and gardens together with all other Lands both Upland and Meadow belonging to the sd Farme and all lying and being betwixt a certain Brook and River, commonly called Ipswich River with twenty six acres of Upland or arable ground being part of an Island compassed about wth meadow which was formerly part of my Farme as aforesd. Also I give unto her the Lot of Upland or Woodground on the other side of the River containing the quantity of forty acres."

Later, in a codicil to his will, the Governor revoked the gift of the farm to his daughter Mercy Wade, as the Averills were in "treaty with me about the purchase of it. Instead his daughter was to have £150 out of the purchase price.

In 1710, according to the terms of Governor Bradstreet's will, John's daughter Mercy, and her husband John Hazen of Boxford, and later of New London, Conn., deeded their right in the Topsfield farm to her father for £30.² On Feb. 1718/9, John Bradstreet's other children, namely Simon, John, Sarah, wife of Samuel Porter, and Dorothy quit-claimed all their share in one half of the father's farm to their brother Samuel. On Feb. 4, 1722/3, Samuel and his brother Simon, John's eldest son, who was given the other half the farm by his grandfather, the Governor, "being equally interested in 157 acres and 74 poles, make a division thereof."³ Simon had the

² Essex Registry of Deeds, book 23, leaf 61.

³ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 48, leaf 18.

part next Mile brook and Deacon Reddington's and Samuel had the remainder. It was also agreed that "the several buildings standing on the above divided farm each of them to their respective numbers where on they stand." This land remained in their respective families nearly two hundred years until heirs sold it to Thomas E. Proctor.

John Bradstreet was born in Andover and early records give his residence as Salem. He married Sarah Perkins, the daughter of Rev. William, June 11, 1677, and probably came to live on the Bradstreet farm about that time. Three months after his marriage his name appeared in the town records as head of a family to be inspected by tithing-man Deacon Thomas Perkins, one of four men appointed by the selectmen for that purpose. John Bradstreet took the oath of allegiance Dec. 18, 1678, and contributed to the minister's rate in 1681. He did not inherit his father's characteristics and took no part in public affairs, but his son Simon held many offices.

Governor Endicott's grant of 550 acres was not occupied by any member of his family for some years. By his will in 1665 he gave his son, Zerubbabel "a farm out of the farme lying upon Ipswich river contayning 300 acres whereof 40 acres is meadow lying along the playne by the river's side next to Zacheus Gould his Land wch lyeth by the brookside that runneth into Ipswich river at the furthest end of the playne."

In the inventory an additional two hundred and fifty acres, "part of a farme upon Ipswich river given by the cuntry" was valued at £80. It was listed as part of the farm in Topsfield, "undisposed of."

Zerubbabel Endicott was a doctor and lived in Salem. He later acquired the entire farm. In his will, dated 1684, he gave his sons Zerubbabel, Benjamin and Joseph "my farme upon Ipswich River adjoining Topsfield, being 550 acres to be equally divided between them." It was then valued at £650. The doctor's son, Zerrubbabel, was born Feb. 14, 1664. He married Grace, daughter of Samuel Symonds, and was the first of the Endicotts to live on the Topsfield farm. He died 1706, leaving one son, Zerrubbabel, who lived there and died childless. All his property then went to his sisters when all the land given the Governor in Topsfield and Boxford in 1640 went out of the Endicott name. The Killam, Sawyer and Curtis farms in the southern portion of the present town of Boxford were once part of this land.

Zaccheus Gould came from England about 1639, settling first in Weymouth, but his residence there appears to have been brief. During the next five years he dwelt in Lynn

where in 1640, it is said, he owned a mill on Saugus river. Early in 1644 Zaccheus Gould was a resident in what was then Ipswich. His petition that the portion about his farm be set off as a Village, was granted May 29 of that year. However, it remained a precinct of Ipswich for six years longer until Oct. 18, 1650, when the General Court allowed the "village" to be made a town with power "to order all civil affairs." His land was across Fishing brook from that of Governor Endicott.

In the earliest days, Boxford was known as Rowley Village and included part of the present towns of Groveland, Georgetown, Topsfield and Middleton (See Perley's History of Boxford). There was considerable dissension between the people of Topsfield and those at Rowley Village, regarding the boundary line. Although Zaccheus Gould had probably bought the Capt. Patrick grant of 300 acres from William Paine by 1644, the deed was not dated until Nov. 4, 1652,⁴ when it was called the farm "upon which the said Zaccheus now dwelleth." His estate was intersected by the line claimed by Boxford. On Feb. 23, 1658, at a town meeting he "joined himself with his estate to ye Town of Topsfield for seven years . . . until a minister be settled in Rowley Village." Six years later his declaration of adhesion to the town of Topsfield was confirmed by the General Court when it was ordered that his farm "shall be liable to pay all charges to Topsfield . . . and have priviledges accordingly." The chief reason for disagreement on boundary lines between the towns of Boxford and Topsfield, was the Gould and Endicott farms. Both had been originally included within the limits of Rowley Village. However, Gould had been allowed to join his farm to Topsfield and Boxford wished to have both within its limits for they were large and would contribute a generous share of the town's rate. It was finally ordered by the General Court that Boxford should have the Endicott farm and Topsfield that of Zaccheus Gould which was the Patrick grant and the committees from the two towns so established the boundaries. Mr. Gould became one of the largest land owners in the vicinity. In 1664 it is estimated his property consisted of about 3000 acres, only 580 acres of which was within the boundaries of Topsfield, the remainder being in what is now Boxford. He was one of the 30 men entitled to share in common land in Topsfield in 1661.

Zaccheus Gould's original farm was bounded on the south

⁴ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 175.

and west by Ipswich River and Fishing Brook and extended to near where the town house and meeting house now stands. His house stood near the corner of what is now Mill and Washington streets. An old account of family traditions states "the first house built on the farm by Zaccheus Gould was a block house to defend the inhabitants against the depredations of the Indians and a garrison was kept in it for several years." Zaccheus Gould was fined £3 in 1659 for entertaining Quakers and the following spring had his fine remitted "in consequence of his great loss lately sustained by fire." It may be that his home was destroyed by fire at this time and a second house built on the site. A third one was erected in 1724 which was burned in 1878 while it was used for a barn.

Four years before his death in 1668, Zaccheus Gould, conveyed to his son John "for natural love of son and other consideration," the farm "I now dwell on." The deed was dated June 12, 1664.⁵ John Gould, like his father, became a prominent man in the community and few names are more frequently found in the town, county and court records. It was upon his land in Boxford near the Topsfield line that the celebrated "iron works" were located and he was one of the owners of the company formed. The venture did not prove successful, however. John Gould held many public offices until his death in January, 1710. His extensive estate was divided among his five sons, the eldest, John, receiving the old homestead.

While the name of Curtis is not found among the list of commoners in 1661, it was one of the early families to settle in Boxford and Topsfield. Zaccheus Curtis had come from England in 1635 and was living in Salem in 1643. In 1655 he rented land of John Gould in Reading. Three years later he moved to Gloucester but returned to Salem the next year. On June 8, 1663, when he was called of Topsfield, he bought a parcel of land of Zaccheus Gould for £80, bounded on the north and west by Fishing Brook and south and east by other land of Zaccheus Gould. It was partly in Rowley Village, and partly in Topsfield. The house he built was in what is now Boxford.

Zaccheus Curtis's son John lived in Topsfield and his name is first found in the town records in 1680/1, when he was chosen one of the tithingmen. A few days later the town granted him "to be a free commoner." He occupied a prominent place in local affairs throughout his life. Members of

⁵ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 164.

this family are still living in Topsfield, Boxford and Middleton. John Curtis lived on what was known in later years as the Pike-Wheatland farm on Rowley Bridge Street. He bought 40 acres of land being the first two lots in the first division of common land laid out to the commoners in 1669. This land was the extreme western end of the division. The first lot of 30 acres belonging to Zaccheus Gould and the second lot of 10 acres, Uselton's, later John Pritchard's, were sold to Thomas Baker. On Oct. 25, 1678 Mr. Baker sold this land to John Curtis then of Topsfield for £69.⁶ The deed also included 4 acres of meadow near Ipswich River.

Here John Curtis built his home a short distance from the present house which was built by Benjamin Pike in 1803. The older house was taken down about that time. On the opposite side of the road between Rowley Bridge and Hill Streets is the cellar hole of a house, built by Mr. Curtis's son, John, Jr., on 12½ acres of land he bought of his father in 1714.⁷

Sergeant Joseph Bixby settled in Boxford about 1660, going there from Ipswich. He also bought land in Topsfield at an early date. February 3, 1669/70, Edmund Bridges sold to John Ruck and Joseph Bigsbe his two lots of ten acres each, one in the first division of common land and the other in the second division.⁸ On May 9, 1674, John Gould sold Joseph Bixby 20 acres of upland and 5 acres of meadow.⁹ The former was bounded by land of Robert Smith and John Gould.

Joseph Bixby's son, Benjamin, was called "of Topsfield" March 2, 1689, where he bought 32 acres of his father for £40. The 5 acres of meadow and an additional 4 acres were also included in the sale. A son was born to Benjamin Bixby in Topsfield in 1678 (Topsfield Vital Records) and his name was on a list of men who contributed to the minister's rate in Topsfield in 1681.

The records do not show that this Benjamin ever lived on the "Donation Farm" as has often been supposed. His farm was on the "old way to Boxford." It is mentioned in the town records when this was laid out from the road that "goes by Mr. John Capens to ye road that goes by Thomas Andrews barn." It passed between Benjamin Bixby's house and barn to the brook.

⁶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 16.

⁷ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 29, leaf 60.

⁸ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 81.

⁹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 249.

On February 11, 1722, Benjamin Bixby gave his son Nathan "one half of all lands and meadow I am now possessed of with house he now dwells in, and one-half barn, orchard and planting land, the whole containing about 50 acres." If Nathan took care of his parents, paid their debts and legacies to his sisters Mary, Elizabeth, Jemima, and brothers Caleb and Samuel he was to have the other half after the decease of his parents. No record of a Caleb has been found and it is likely it should have been Jacob.

George Bixby is supposed to have been another son of Benjamin but he is not mentioned in the above deed. He married Mary (Bayley) the widow of Joseph Porter, Jr., in 1718 and the Bixbys continued to live for some years on the Porter farm in the northeastern corner of Salem Village; all their children were born there, the births being recorded in the Salem Vital Records. While living in Salem Village, George Bixby began buying common land laid "for perpetuity" when the 500 acres reserved was divided among the proprietors about 1720 on the south side of the river in Topsfield. He probably was living there on what was later known as the "Donation Farm" on Cross Street in 1730 when a way was laid from his land to the road by Jacob Towne's house through Israel Towne's land. It began at the southeast corner of Bixby's land "where his dwelling house now is." He later bought the farm of Israel Towne, which adjoined his when the latter moved to Amherst, N. H.

George Bixby gave his son, Daniel, the Israel Towne land on Nov. 20, 1740, including one-half "my dwelling house, barn, etc." When George Bixby died in 1783 he left his grandson Daniel all his farm amounting to 45 acres with the other half of the buildings. Daniel's father, Daniel, had died in 1775 and his son had inherited his property, also.

William Paine, the "merchant," who acquired about 700 acres either by grant or purchase, besides the 300 acre grant he bought of Capt. Patrick, sold the latter about 1644 to Zaccheus Gould as well as nearly 300 acres of his other land. Several other men bought land from Mr. Paine before 1661 when they were listed as commoners. Still more bought land and settled in town soon after that time. William Hughes may have been the first to live on William Paine's land. (See Chap. I, page 21)

John Redington, who is said to have been a joint tenant with his brother Abraham on Governor Bradstreet's farm at an early date, bought a farm of 100 acres of William Paine

in 1653.¹⁰ It was bounded by Mile Brook, land of Thomas Dorman and Simon Bradstreet. It stated in the deed it was land "upon which the said John hath built and now dweleth." Trouble arose over the boundary line between his farm and that of Governor Bradstreet. The case was taken to court and John Redington lost his suit. About the same time there was another controversy over the line between Mr. Whittingham's farm (Bunker's) and Paine's "now in possession of John Redington." A witness in Court testified in 1661 as follows: "Some little time after Topsfield made a township Wm. Howard asked for nook of land against his farmhouse and part of farm he bought of Wm. Paine. The book in which the record was kept, the inhabitants of Topsfield now say was burned when John Redington's house was burned." He was then town clerk.¹¹

John Redington married Mary, the daughter of Zaccheus Gould about 1648 and probably settled in Topsfield at that time. His home was near that of his brother-in-law, Thomas Perkins, on what is now Perkins Street. As previously stated the Redington house was destroyed by fire about 1658 while he was the town clerk and the early town records burned.

John Redington's son, Daniel, inherited the ancestral home near Ipswich River in 1690. Like his father he was a prominent citizen holding offices in the town, church and militia. The Redington farm bordered on that of the Wildes family and just before Daniel's death an agreement was made between the two families to end the strife and "let the boundaries remain as their forefathers had established." By his will Daniel divided his land, a large amount of which he had added to his father's original estate, among his numerous sons. Daniel's son Jacob lived south of Ipswich River in the vicinity of what is now Hill and Cross Streets. This was common land being the 6th lot containing 30 acres in the first division given to John Redington in 1669. It was near the easterly side of what is now Hill Street and adjoined Jacob Towne's lot. The latter's house was on the westerly side of this road. In the division of the 500 acres, the remainder of common land south of the river, in 1722, 24 acres was given to John's son, Daniel. It adjoined the former piece of land. In 1738 Jacob Redington set off a small piece of his land there to a committee for a school-house. He later moved to Connecticut when he sold his farm to Deacon George Bixby.

¹⁰ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 43.

¹¹ Essex Co. Quarterly Court Records, Vol. II, page 268.

In Feb. 1651, William Paine sold William Howard,¹² then living in Topsfield, his farm house, barn and 82 acres of land for £69.12.9. Little is known about William Howard. He was born about 1609 and was in Topsfield in 1649. He became the first town clerk after the town was established. In 1653 he bought another parcel of land of William Paine for £10, which had been "at one time in possession of Walter Roper.¹³ Howard did not live in Topsfield more than ten years when he had disposed of his property and left town. His name is not found on the list of commoners in 1661. He went to Boston where his widow Alice, in 1675, petitioned to dispose of his estate.

Four days before William Paine sold William Howard part of his farm, the former deeded forty acres for £29.1.2 to William Towne, Sr., of Salem.¹⁴ This land bordered on Ipswich River and was near the bridge, now called Balch's bridge, on Salem Street. In the early days it was referred to as the Town bridge.

This bridge may have been built by Walter Roper, for in the deed¹⁵ when Paine sold William Howard a piece of land it included a way which "belongs to sd ground — nigh to the house of William Town — and soe to the great bridg which the sd Walter Ropper built and cart-waye over the river towards the south." No doubt the growth of the town and need for pasturage and timber caused the building of a rude structure in keeping with the blazed bridge path "leading to the south." It also made it easier to reach Salem and other towns on the south.

William Towne was in Salem in 1640 and perhaps earlier. His house there was on a grant of land of ten acres in the "North Fields" so called, now Danversport, next north of the land upon which the George Jacobs house stood. The forty acres of land William Towne bought of William Paine in Topsfield included six acres by the cellar William Howard built and thirty-two acres to the east of it. William Towne therefore was a commoner in Topsfield in 1661. The house William Towne built was in the field about opposite the present house on the Agricultural Society grounds on what is now South Main street near the corner of "the road that goes to Salem."

When William Towne's son, Joseph, married Phebe Per-

¹² Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 147.

¹³ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 148.

¹⁴ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 23.

¹⁵ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 148.

kins, daughter of Deacon Thomas, in 1663, William deeded two-thirds of his property to his son. Some are of the opinion that the house, or part of it, near the corner of Salem and River streets, now known as the Walsh house, was built by Joseph Towne on a portion of his father's land. April 15, 1703, Joseph and his wife Phebe gave their son John, one-third of all their property and he was to have the remainder after the decease of his parents. John gave it to his sons, John and Bartholomew. After Joseph's decease, his widow Phebe "for support and to relieve me in my necessity in my old age and according to reserve in deed of gift to son John" sold her son-in-law Thomas Nichols for £50, sixteen acres 'given to me by my father Perkins in his last will'. It was "lying by Serg. Jacob Towne's land at the northwest end of Long Hill." Thomas Nichols sold it some fifteen years later to David Cummings who inherited his father John's homestead there. This lot was between the present Newburyport turnpike and what was formerly known as the Ezra Batchelder house.

Before 1719, John Towne had sold one-half acre of his land on the present River street to David Balch, who was the first of that name in Topsfield.¹⁶ He came from Beverly and built a house about the time of his marriage in 1713.

William Towne's two sons, Edmund and Jacob were also commoners in 1661. Edmund married Mary, daughter of Thomas Browning in 1652 and Jacob married Katherine Symonds in 1657. Edmund bought land of Zaccheus Gould, Feb. 16, 1656, number of acres not given.¹⁷ His brother Jacob already owned land to the east of this which he may have also purchased of Zaccheus Gould, all of which was probably part of the Paine land purchased by Mr. Gould. On Dec. 2, 1656, Jacob and Edmund Towne paid William Howard £150 for one farm house and farm containing fifty acres of upland, thirteen acres of meadow, also his title in land he bought of George Bunker of Topsfield.¹⁸ This was near their other land, all of which adjoined the father's farm. About this time an old way was laid out from the father William's house near the bridge over Ipswich river through the land of William Howard, Jacob and Edmund Towne and across what is now the turnpike through George Bunker's land (later acquired by Thomas Perkins and John Redington). Here it joined an old way leading to the house of John

¹⁶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 36, leaf 113.

¹⁷ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 57.

¹⁸ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 58.

Wildes. It probably followed what is now Maple and so on through Perkins Street to what is known as Meeting House Lane.

Old residents now living recall that years ago they were told that the section around where the first meeting house stood on this lane near the junction of Howlett Street was considered the centre of the town. It is so referred to in the town records when it was voted, Nov. 5, 1703, "the former return of laying out ye highway from the Bridge over the River up in to the town: Should be Recorded in ye Town Book, the way having been laid out by Francis Peabody, John Redington, Edmund Towne, and William Howard in 1656."

On the same day in 1656 that William Howard sold part of the land he had bought of William Paine to Edmund and Jacob Towne, he deeded forty-seven acres with "houses and a barn" to Thomas Browning.¹⁹ The latter was living in Salem in 1636 and moved to Topsfield after he bought his farm and was a commoner there in 1661. He had four daughters but no son. His oldest daughter Mary, who married Edmund Towne, and her sons, William and Samuel, seem to have acquired most of her father's land in Topsfield after the latter's death in 1670/1, who owned about one hundred acres there at that time. Browning's farm was probably east of that of Jacob and Edmund Towne and Isaac Estey and extended to the Thomas Perkins' farm on the east and Redington land on the north, probably running east from the present turnpike in the vicinity of what is now Central Street. His house probably stood near the brook on the eastern side of the present Agricultural Society grounds. Mr. Browning owned meadow land in Topsfield south of the river as early as 1653 when his land is given as a bound in a deed.²⁰ On Feb. 15, 1660, when a committee took possession of meadow claimed by "goodman" Browning, they stated it "lyes on the east syde of that which was possesst by William Towne, on the other syde of the river, against Goodman Browning's house." Mar. 31, 1659 Thomas Browning sold James Moulton of Wenham one half the farm of 70 acres granted him by Salem. Part of the meadow at least was next Topsfield common land.²¹

Daniel Clark must have acquired a large part of the Paine land most of which he disposed of at an early date. Clark

¹⁹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 216.

²⁰ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 148.

²¹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 583.

was in Ipswich as early as 1636 and in 1648 was granted land by that town. He evidently did not gain possession of it, for two years later he had land laid out "beyond Mr. Wintthrop's farm." He was probably the first innkeeper in Topsfield receiving a license in 1660 and was a commoner the following year. There seems to be some difference of opinion as to his identity. While his wife's name was Mary, the records show he could not have been the Daniel Clark who married Mary Newberry of Dorchester in 1644 and settled in Windsor, Conn.

In 1652, William Paine sued Daniel Clark for forfeiture of a farm for non-payment, but the matter must have been settled, as Clark sold parts of it later. A year after the law suit, William Bartholomew of Ipswich and Boston sold William Evans of Gloucester, for £200, "all the farm he lately bought of Daniel Clark which Clark bought of William Paine." William Evans had land granted to him in Gloucester, 1647, where he lived until he moved to Topsfield in 1653. The land he bought there included the interest Bartholomew had in a parcel of ground near John Redington's house "sometimes belonging to Humphrey Gilbert," with dwelling house, barn, etc. In December, 1665,²² William Evans sold to Daniel Boardman of Ipswich for £315 his farm of 200 acres with dwelling house, etc. Boardman evidently paid £100 down and mortgaged the remainder to Mr. Evans.²³ He agreed to pay £100 in November 1667, "half in cattle and half in wheat, rye, barley, malt and one firkin of butter, sweet, dry and merchantable, aboard some vessel bound for Boston, the sd daniel to pay half the 'fraite' and stand half the venture till delivered to Evans at Boston wharf." The second £100 was to be paid Nov., 1668, under the same conditions and the £15 was to be paid the first week of November, 1669.

Daniel Boardman was the son of the emigrant Thomas and was born in Ipswich in 1639. When he married Hannah Hutchinson of Salem Village in 1662, his father gave him one-half his farm in Ipswich. However, Daniel decided to settle in Topsfield and bought the Evans farm in 1665, selling the half of the Ipswich farm back to his father. His first house is said to have stood in a field on the west side of the turnpike and south of the Peabody grist mill. Later he built the house now standing on the northeast corner of Ipswich Street and the turnpike.

²² Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 275.

²³ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 271.

William Averill, son of William who settled in Ipswich before March 1637, was living there when he married Hannah Jackson in 1661. He was a carpenter by trade. In 1663 he purchased of Daniel Clark one hundred acres of land, with house and other buildings lying near Mile Brook.²⁴ It was undoubtedly a part of the Paine property. William Averill probably removed there with his family soon after. His house is said to have stood on the left side of what is now Ridge Street. It lay south of the Boardman farm. This road from Ipswich Street was first laid out in 1666 and was the way from William Averill's house to the Peabody grist mill. The town gave William Averill and Daniel Boardman liberty to dam Mile brook in 1667. William Averill's house was torn down after his son John built a house nearby.

Many of William Averill's descendants settled near him. His two sons, John and Nathaniel bought the two hundred acres of the Governor Bradstreet grant near their father's farm, in 1692. The neighborhood became known as "The Colleges," for it was said the Averills were considered some of the most intelligent people in town, prominent in town affairs and holding public offices. It has been said that the Averill family was the first one in town to subscribe for a newspaper in early times. Many of them were cabinet makers. William died in 1691 when his estate was divided among his eleven children.

Both Edmund Bridges and his son Edmund were in Topsfield by 1660. The father, who is said to have lived variously in Lynn, Rowley and Ipswich, and perhaps Boxford, had come from England in 1635. He returned to the town of Ipswich within a few years where he died. His son, Edmund, married William Towne's daughter Sarah in 1659/60 and was another of the sons-in-law to settle near William's home. He probably bought land there at the time of his marriage. He is listed as a commoner in 1661 and paid a minister's rate in 1664. When he sold his house and eight acres of land to Ens. John Gould in 1668 it was bounded on the northeast by land of Thomas Perkins, Sr., east and southeast by that of Jacob Towne, west and south by John Robinson and Edmund Towne. The deed was not given until 1670²⁵ when Edmund Bridges had moved to that part of Salem, now Danvers, not far from the Topsfield line. His house there is said to have stood on the southeast side of Rea's hill, so called. The

²⁴ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 281.

²⁵ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 101.

building was later purchased by John A. Sears, father of Judge George B. Sears and moved to his farm in Putnamville. After Edmund Bridges' death in 1682, his widow married Peter Cloyse and was accused of witchcraft. She is said to have been spirited away by her son and thus escaped execution.

Isaac Estey was another son-in-law of William Towne. He married Mary Towne before 1656 and probably settled in Topsfield about the time of his marriage. He was a cooper and first lived in Salem. No record or deed is found to show how Isaac Estey first acquired land in Topsfield, but as it joined that of his father-in-law, and other members of that family he probably bought a portion of one of the early grants. He was listed as a commoner in 1661. His wife was executed as a witch in 1692. Isaac Estey owned a part of what is now the Agricultural Society property. He added to his holdings through the years, providing his sons with land as they married. He left his son Jacob the homestead when he died in 1712. His son, Isaac, lived south of the river on what was later part of the Pierce farm. This land was part of the first division of common land. The fifteenth lot of 10 acres was given Issac Estey and later he bought lots next to this. When the 500 acres or the remainder of common land was divided in 1722 the Esteys received additional grants in this vicinity.

John Robinson was of Salem in February 1664/5, when he was granted twenty or thirty acres of land "about Ipswich River" by the Selectmen of Salem. In 1671 he bought 40 acres of John Porter, Sr., which was bounded by land of William Hobbs, John Nichols and John Ruck where his son Thomas later resided.²⁶ This land was included in what was set off in 1728 as part of the town of Middleton.

John Robinson was living in Topsfield a short time later, before 1668, when the birth of a son was recorded. He was not listed as a commoner in 1661. His house was probably west of William Towne's on what is now South Main Street. On October 30, 1670, he exchanged twenty acres of land with Thomas Perkins for six acres of upland and swamp, and in November he bought a house and about eighteen acres of land from John Gould for £40 which had formerly belonged to Edmund Bridges.²⁷ John Robinson's name is often found at an early date in the records as a town officer. He was engaged to sweep the meeting house in 1676/7 for 25s. a year.

²⁶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 151.

²⁷ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 171.

John Baker, an innholder and prominent resident of Ipswich, acquired a farm of one hundred and fifty acres in Topsfield before 1661. On February 8th of that year he gave it to his son Thomas provided he pay his father and mother ten pounds a year for ten years. This land bordered on Baker's pond, later called Hood's pond, and the brook between Baker's farm and that of Thomas Dorman.

Thomas Baker was one of the thirty commoners in Topsfield in 1661 and became a prominent citizen, holding many public offices and serving as captain of the militia. He also served as a deputy to the General Court 1683, 1684 and 1686. He married Priscilla, the daughter of Deputy Governor Samuel Symonds and left all his property to his son, Thomas.

Although the town of Ipswich granted five hundred acres of upland and meadow to Samuel Symonds in 1637, the bounds were not settled until Dec. 16, 1645.²⁸ About 1650 he sold Francis Peabody one-half of his farm or about two hundred and fifty acres. There is no deed of the sale but in 1690 Lieut. Peabody testified that when he "bought one halfe of Mr. Symonds farm" he was shown the bounds that were settled by an Ipswich committee.²⁹ The farm extended from Hobbs-Bell house on what is now East Street to near the junction of Ipswich Street and the turnpike.

Francis Peabody came from Hampton, N. H. Like many of the men listed as commoners in Topsfield in 1661, he became a prominent citizen and took an active part in the political and military affairs of the town. He succeeded John Redington as town clerk and was the third to hold that office, serving from 1676/7 to 1681.

On April 20, 1666, William Evans sold Francis Peabody for £45.0 an acre of land, called "a cowpen, being by a brook together with the brook and liberty to make a mill dam." Here the first grist mill in Topsfield was built and on March 7, 1670/1, he was also given permission by the town to set up a saw mill nearby, both of which were on the eastern end of his land. When he died Feb. 19, 1697/8 he left his house in which he lived and land which he "bought of Mr. Simons" to his son Isaac who followed his father as a miller and held many public offices. The Peabodys acquired a large amount of land both in this vicinity and south of the river in what later became Middleton. Isaac bought several of the lots of common land in the 2nd division there.

²⁸ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 13.

²⁹ Essex Co. Quarterly Court Records.

October 24, 1672, Francis Peabody sold Michael Dwinnell land which was laid out by the town from common land, on which Dwinnell built his house. Some of this land is still owned by his descendants. Mr. Dwinnell was said to have been a Huguenot and was probably living in Topsfield in 1667 or about the time of his marriage. He purchased other pieces of land and received grants of common land and many of his descendants had homes in the vicinity. He was made a commoner, March 7, 1675/6.³⁰

Thomas Dorman was of Ipswich before 1634/5 when he was granted land. He was a commoner there in 1641. His grant of a farm of seventy acres in New Meadows was confirmed by the town of Ipswich, Feb. 22, 1649/50. He probably moved to Topsfield about this time where he and his descendants took a prominent part in the town affairs for many years. Besides the grant from Ipswich he purchased in 1651 from Samuel Symonds one hundred acres for £30. This land was also near Pye brook and adjoined his farm and that which Francis Peabody bought of Mr. Symonds.³¹ Two years later Mr. Dorman purchased the forty acres Theophilus Shatswell had laid out to him by Ipswich.³² This was bounded by "Lumpkins land," later owned by Daniel Hovey on the north and on the south by land granted Mathias Curwin. On Dec. 22, 1657, Thomas Dorman bought the Curwin land of fifty-five acres from Evan Morris for £20 which was situated in "pine Plaine."³³ Morris was a servant to Daniel Clark, who in his old age became a public charge. He worked for a time at the iron works in Boxford.

At his death in 1670, Thomas Dorman had become one of the large land owners of the town. He gave the land he bought of Mr. Symonds to his son Thomas and the land given him by Ipswich and what he bought of Evan Morris to his other son Ephraim.³⁴ The Dorman homestead was probably on what is now Rowley Street and was owned by the family for many generations. There is a tradition that the old house stood on the west side of the road in what was later a pasture.

In 1652 Samuel Symonds sold the remainder of his farm, consisting of one hundred and fifty acres, to Isaac Cummings, Sr., for £30.³⁵ Isaac Cummings was of Watertown in 1636,

³⁰ Topsfield Town Records.

³¹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 250.

³² Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 90.

³³ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 48.

³⁴ Essex County Probate Court Files, Docket 8, 166.

³⁵ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 155.

but two years later owned land in Ipswich, and probably built a house on his farm in Topsfield soon after he purchased it. This farm was on both sides of Howlett's brook, one hundred acres on the west and fifty acres on the east. His old house stood on what is now East Street. In his will, dated 1679, he gave it with forty acres of land to his son John. His son, Isaac, Jr., is also listed as a commoner in 1661. He married Mary, the daughter of Robert Andrew in 1659 and must have owned land in Topsfield either by gift or purchase at that time. He bought twenty acres of land of William Evans, the deed bearing date of May 21, 1663, not far from his father's farm and on July 16 of that year, his father gave him one hundred acres of his farm bounded on the south by "land sd Isaac purchased of William Evans and other land of sd Isaacs."³⁶ Isaac Cummings, Jr.'s son, John lived south of the river. He bought several pieces of land granted to the commoners in the second division and with his father's share, finally owned nearly 200 acres there. It has been said that John's house was one of the first built south of the river. It was south of the home of John Curtis on what is now Rowley bridge street and was later known as the Foster-Horne house.

John Winthrop's grant of three hundred acres was bought by Edward Parke of London in 1642/3 and sold by him to John Appleton and Richard Jacob of Ipswich in 1655. They in turn, sold it to the Hows soon after this and the family became a prominent one in Topsfield. The larger portion of this land was in what is now Linebrook Parish. The part in Topsfield was at the northern end of the town and the farm remained in possession of the How family for many years. According to family tradition, this farm was acquired from Abraham by his brother James, Sr., who settled in Ipswich as early as 1641. John How, the son of James, probably owned the southern part of the farm, before 1661, when he was on the list of commoners in Topsfield. He may not have lived there until his marriage with Mary (Cooper) Dorman, the widow of John Dorman, about 1662. His brother Abraham inherited the father's homestead in Ipswich because he had taken care of his parents. In the deed from James How to his son Abraham the easterly bound was "upon land called Mr. Winthrop's farm." The father James stated in his will he had given his son John of Topsfield real and personal estate, which land he had improvement of and that was all he

³⁶ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 168.

intended him to have as his portion and debarred him from claiming any further part.

George Bunker who bought the Whittingham grant of six hundred acres from Capt. Brian Pendleton, was drowned in 1658. About a year later, his widow, who was Jane Godfrey, married Richard Swain of Hampton, later of Nantucket. In July, 1660, the Swains sold the land that was formerly Mr. Bunker's in Topsfield, in various lots. The house, barn, orchards, etc., with about 227 acres was purchased by Thomas Perkins. At the same time John Redington, who was living nearby, bought one hundred acres of the Bunker farm. Others who purchased the remainder of this land were John Wildes, one hundred acres; Thomas Browning, thirteen acres; Jacob and Edmund Towne, twenty-six acres.³⁷ It is probable that George Bunker sold, before his death, the balance of the six hundred acres of the original grant which he bought of Capt. Pendleton and the deeds were not recorded. In one instance William Howard states in a deed that he sells the right "I have or ought to have" in land he bought of George Bunker.³⁸

The Bunker-Perkins house is believed to be one that stood on Perkins Street, not far from the junction of High and Central Streets, which was taken down in 1887. It adjoined the farm of his brother-in-law, John Redington.

Thomas Perkins was about fifteen years old when he came from England with his family and settled in Ipswich in 1633. He was one of the earliest settlers in Topsfield and a commoner in 1661. He married in 1640, Zaccheus Gould's daughter, Phebe, and probably came to Topsfield about the same time as his father-in-law. September 25, 1662, Thomas Perkins and his wife "Phebe" sold Robert Pearce of Ipswich, for £50, one quarter part of a tract of land containing 600 acres belonging to Rowley "which we have by deed of gift of our father Zaccheus Gould."³⁹ It was on the east and southeast of Fishing Brook.

Thomas Perkins was a farmer and was a deacon of the church there many years. The descendants of Deacon Thomas Perkins were numerous and were frequently confused with the line of Rev. William Perkins. No near relationship has been found between these two families who were both living in Topsfield at an early date and were men of prominence.

Thomas Perkins died in 1686 and his will was probated at

³⁷ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, pages 242-245.

³⁸ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 58.

³⁹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 12.

Boston where such instruments had been ordered to be recorded by Governor Edmund Andros. He gave three of his sons all the farm he lived on. Elisha was to have the north-west end upon which he already had a house. Thomas and Timothy were to have the remainder. If the latter could not live together, then Thomas should have the father's house and pay Timothy three-fourths "towards building a house the same bigness as Elisha's."

Thomas left his son Zaccheus "the farm he now liveth upon which I had of my father Gould" provided he pay £60 to the executors. This farm was near the northern end of what is now Prospect Street and was probably included in the original Gould purchase from William Paine. In the town records under date of Aug. 19, 1674, Thomas Perkins settled the bounds between "his land at Billigate and the Townes Common Land." It joined Robert Smith's meadow and land of Barzilla Barker who lived in Rowley. This was probably the farm he left to his son Zaccheus. Deacon Thomas lived there until he purchased part of the Bunker farm in 1660.

John Wildes was in Ipswich before 1639 when he was paid 3s. by the town for service in the war with the Pequot Indians. Just how and when he acquired land in Topsfield is not known. About 1645 John Wildes married Priscilla, the daughter of Zaccheus Gould, who had moved to "New Meadows" the previous year. He either received a grant about the time land was given Governor Bradstreet and others, bought land from them or received some as a gift from his father-in-law. John Wildes was a carpenter. The original homestead stood on what is now Perkins Street near Mile Brook bridge. It remained in the family for many years. His home was not far from his brothers-in-law, Thomas Perkins and John Redington. On April 9, 1690, Mr. Wildes gave all "his houses and worldly goods" to his only surviving son Ephraim. John and Jonathan had died some years earlier, undoubtedly as a result of service in the Indian War.

The father was a prominent citizen of Topsfield, holding many important offices. Ephraim, son of John and his first wife Priscilla (Gould), as constable in Topsfield during the witchcraft period, was forced to take his father's second wife, Sarah (Averil!) to Salem jail where she was later condemned and executed. Ephraim's name appears as frequently as that of his father in town affairs. He had sixteen children.

John Wildes sold several parcels of land to men who also became early settlers in the town. He sold Robert Andrews

of Topsfield, also a carpenter, thirty acres of land ⁴⁰ July 15, 1654. Soon after this, Andrews purchased 270 acres in Rowley village, now Boxford, in two deeds dated July 1661, ⁴¹ upon which he had already built a house and improved the land. This bordered on Pye Brook and land of Zaccheus Gould and was near the Topsfield line. He still owned his Topsfield land in 1661, for in the list of commoners it is referred to as "Rob't Andrews land." He continued to be identified with Topsfield people and served in the local militia. He was listed as contributing to the minister's rate in 1664. At the time of his death in 1668 he requested to be buried in Topsfield. In his will he gave his son Joseph the land in Topsfield that he "bought of John Wilds, Senr." Joseph sold the upland in 1692 to Timothy Perkins. ⁴² His son Robert was killed in 1675 while serving as a soldier in Capt. Gardner's Company at Narragansett fort.

February 17, 1698/9, John Wildes testified he sold land to Francis Bates "about 50 years ago, of which no deed of sale was given." Mr. Bates' name is on the list of commoners in 1661, but he sold his property in Topsfield, August 5, 1662, to William Smith for £40. In the deed it is referred to as "a small tenement." ⁴³ Mr. Bates must have moved to Ipswich. On May 5, 1663, it is recorded in the Quarterly Court records that the constable of Ipswich, was ordered by the selectmen to notify Francis Bates the town was not willing to accept him as a townsman. Bates refused to move and complaint was made to the court.

When William Smith sold eight acres of upland and meadow to John How, January 18, 1674 ⁴⁴ he included: "commonage which belongs to the land or to me as being made a townsman by being the owner of that land at the time when the town filed their commoners and I was filed a commoner which was owner of no land in Topsfield but the land above specified."

It may be that William Smith was the one of Ipswich, who, together with Robert Wallis under date of March 1, 1653, leased the farm of William Goodhue of the same town for fourteen years. Mr. Goodhue was to build them a house and barn. They were to fence the farm for the first year's rent and then pay £20 annually.

⁴⁰ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 5, page 238.

⁴¹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, pages 49, 189.

⁴² Essex Registry of Deeds, book 12, leaf 155.

⁴³ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 39, leaf 3.

⁴⁴ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 355.

Mr. Smith may have occupied the Bates house for a time. In 1675, in a deed he states he is "still a resident of Topsfield,"⁴⁵ and the following year⁴⁶ he sold to Thomas Baker, twenty acres of land "which he bought of Francis Bates."

From the town records it appears that Mr. Smith later leased the parsonage. In 1685/6 he asked the town to renew the bounds there and in 1691/2 his son William asked the town to release his mother and brother Joseph from their "ingagements in the leace." On May 3, 1686, Joseph Estey sold William Smith, Jr., 30 acres of land and house on Billingsgate Hill for £60.

Rev. William Perkins came from Gloucester to Topsfield about 1655, as the second minister. He acquired land before 1661 as he was then listed as a commoner. It may have been given him as minister there for it was not far from the first meeting house. Ten years later he mortgaged his house and seven acres of land to Thomas Clarke, a merchant late of Plymouth but then of Boston, for £20. This was bounded on the east by land of William Averill, south by a highway running between his premises and Great hill and west and north by common land on the northerly side of which stood Peabody's grist mill. It would appear that this house was in the vicinity of what was later Ridge and Perkins Streets, next to William Averill's farm. Rev. William Perkins was to pay the £20 to Thomas Clark in the city of London "within six weeks after the arrival of the ship Blessing of Boston in the river Thames, in bills of exchange charged by Perkins to his mother, Mrs. Jane Perkins, widow, dwelling at the Three Cocks on Ludgate Hill near to the west end of St. Paul's church in London."⁴⁷

Rev. William did not meet his obligations and at the time of his death in 1682, Thomas Clarke assigned the mortgage to the former's son, Tobijah,⁴⁸ who had passed it over to his brothers, John and Timothy. These two sons shortly before their father's death, had bought from the latter twenty-eight acres of upland and meadow near the meeting house and land laid out for the ministry.⁴⁹ Four years later John sold his right in all the property to his brother Timothy, including the old home.⁵⁰ In 1698 John released for £56, all claim in his father's estate to his mother Elizabeth.⁵¹

⁴⁵ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 27, leaf 116.

⁴⁶ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 63.

⁴⁷ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 202.

⁴⁸ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 78.

⁴⁹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 433.

⁵⁰ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 5, page 94.

⁵¹ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 183.

The following entry of a town meeting in Ipswich 9:Feb. 1651, was copied into the Topsfield records April 17, 1684, when committees from these two towns were appointed to run the line between Ipswich and Topsfield; "granted to Ensigne Thomas Howlett six acres of Upland to be joined to the farme which he bought of Mr. Roggers wheare the said Ensigne have built his house." No other records show that Ensign Howlett bought the three hundred acres of Mr. Rogers. There was no deed and the transaction was not mentioned elsewhere. The house was located in a field off Ipswich Street near the Ipswich line. It stood on the side of a steep hill rising from the mill pond where a heap of stones marked the site of the cellar for many years. All this land is now owned by John S. Lawrence.

The first record of Thomas Howlett is found in Ipswich. "1636 March, John Winthrop and twelve others commence a settlement here, April 1st. The Court of Assistants forbid any to reside in this place, except those already come." In the list that followed appears the name of Thomas Howlett. He was granted a house lot in Ipswich in 1636 "where his house now stands" and continually held some town office or served on various committees there until he moved to the farm granted Nathaniel Rogers in Topsfield.

Soon after Ensign Howlett came to this farm located on the hillside by the brook, he and his family became closely connected with Topsfield affairs and prominent in its history. He was listed as a commoner there in 1661. His son Thomas Howlett, to whom he gave one hundred acres, died ten years before the father, who passed away December 2, 1677, at the age of seventy-nine. Two sons were left to represent the family. William was given the house and remainder of the farm and was made executor. Samuel was given fifty acres of land. He had been invited in 1668 to settle in Topsfield and "set up his trade of smithing to do ye Townes work." He was given four acres of land upon the "Common Hill" next to land of William Smith and John French. Here he built his house which was located off Howlett Street beyond the Capen house at the foot of the hill in the pasture on the right. It was gone before 1800. His blacksmith shop stood beside the same road before the "dry bridge" is reached. Samuel Howlett was voted a commoner March 7, 1675/6.

John French was probably a brother-in-law of Thomas Howlett. The latter had married Alice French in Ipswich about 1644. John French was a tailor by trade, and was living in Topsfield as early as March 1, 1664/5, when a

daughter was born. He built a small house on what is now Howlett Street next to Samuel Howlett's. In a deed, not dated until Jan. 8, 1672, John Wild sold John French 30 acres of upland and meadow for £40 "the upland as it is laid out by Ens. Howlett, Goodman Lord and John Reddington," was bounded on the northwest by common land, southwest by William Perkins, southeast by William Smith and northeast by John Wildes, contained 26 acres.⁵² John French was voted a commoner at the same meeting as Samuel Howlett. A few years before his death he deeded his homestead to his son John. In the deed⁵³ he gives him "all my upland and meadow with the housing which I purchased of John Wild." The son John removed to Norwich, Conn., about 1718, when the place was sold to Joseph Andrews.

Little is known about Matthew Stanley who was said to have come to Topsfield about 1659. He was in Lynn in 1646 when he was fined £5 and costs for winning the affections of Rebecca, daughter of John Tarbox, without the father's consent. They were not married. His wife's name is not known. He was a commoner in Topsfield in 1661 and his house was in a pasture off what is now River Street, not far from the junction of Rowley Bridge Street. A deed dated Sept. 29, 1672 from John Gould to Matthew Stanley was not recorded until Apr. 25, 1729.⁵⁴ For £27 and "one parcel of land with swamp and meadow given by my Father Zacheus Gould," Lieut John Gould deeded Mr. Stanley a piece of land number of acres not given. It was bounded by land of Gould, Thomas Perkins, John Robinson and widow Towne and on the south by Ipswich river to a "grindel run" by Gould's land "till it comes to the lift of rails where Gould goes out of the Stanley fence." It is quite likely that this was the land first purchased by Matthew Stanley of Zacheus Gould before 1661 upon which he built his house before a deed was given as this deed further stated that Stanley was to maintain a five-rail fence from the "lift of rails by Matthew Stanley's house at the highway to the oak at Gould's highway." In 1675, Matthew Stanley mortgaged their farm of about 100 acres to Francis Wainwright, including the house, outbuildings, fences, orchards, woods and timber. It was bounded on the west to northeast by land of John Gould, east by John Robinson and John Todd then by a cartway to land of James Waters to "grindle brook" and on the south by Ipswich River.⁵⁵

⁵² Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 376.

⁵³ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 257.

⁵⁴ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 54, leaf 13.

⁵⁵ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 5.

On Mar. 25, 1731, William Towne, 72, and Samuel Smith, 65, testified that 58 years before a pair of bars stood before Stanley's house and was there 20 years after. They had also been informed by their ancestors it had been there many years before. The bars were on a piece of ground about 27 feet from an "old chimney back" then standing "which we know to be the back of Stanley's chimney." This shows the Stanley house had disappeared before 1731. Two years later William Towne, 74, Michael Dwinnel, 62, Hannah Clarke, 72 and Lucy Wood, 62, gave similar testimony regarding the location of the cartway out of a lift of rails "near Eleazer Lake's house he bought of the Stanleys." This way was north of the house and went from the former to "a lift before Zacheus Gould's house," which had been used more than 40 years.

Henry Lake was a weaver in Salem. On the day of his marriage with Priscilla, the daughter of John and Priscilla (Gould) Wildes, in 1681, for £24 from John Gould, his wife's uncle, and £7 from her father, Henry Lake "binds himself to give and leave with Priscilla Wildes, daughter of John . . . the whole and entire estate I have in New England and to give no sum greater than 20 sh. from the above without her consent." On October 15, 1713, he acknowledged this "intended land" was later conveyed to him by deed of "uncle John Gould."⁵⁶ This deed was dated February 8, 1699 and Henry Lake paid the Goulds £34 for the 25¾ acres of land on which he built his house near the corner of what is now Prospect and River Streets.⁵⁷ It adjoined land of Zaccheus Perkins and Samuel Stanley. Before his death he sold this property to his son Eliezer. The latter also bought the Stanley property to the west of this on River Street where he lived. His father's home was taken down before 1798. The father did not take part in the town affairs but the son Eliezer held many town offices. Descendants of Henry Lake are still living in Topsfield. Some of the family settled in Rehoboth and others in Rindge, N. H.

Rev. Joseph Capen renounced the use of the parsonage after he became minister in Topsfield and in 1682 the town granted him twelve acres of land for his own use. It adjoined John How's land. He built his house there at the time of his marriage to Priscilla Appleton of Ipswich. At the town meeting March 3, 1684/5 it was voted to make Mr. Capen a com-

⁵⁶ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 26, leaf 215.

⁵⁷ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 16, leaf 32.

moner. He left his home to his son Nathaniel and other land he had purchased was given to another son John.

While Francis Uselton's stay in Topsfield was brief, he was one of the first settlers. He and his wife were frequently in trouble and before the courts. In 1651, as servant to Henry Jacques of Newbury, he was presented "for using the name of God Profanely." In 1656 "Sary" Barnes, now the wife of Francis Uselton of Wenham was presented "for speaking reproachfully against the minister and people at Wells." Witnesses were the wives of George Bunker, John and Abraham Redington. Shortly after this the Useltons must have come to Topsfield for in 1658 he mortgaged a house and twenty-six acres of land which he had bought of Daniel Clark to John Godfrey of Andover for about £60.⁵⁸ He was to pay before March 1662, one-half in wheat at 4/6 per bushel and one-half in Indian corn at 2/8 per bushel. The house was near the present Hood's pond, in early times called Pritchett's pond. November 16, 1660, Godfrey assigned the mortgage to William Pritchard (often written Pritchett) of Ipswich. The Useltons must have left town before 1661 for his rights as a commoner in the town were given as "Uselton lot." William Pritchard was the son of William who was in Ipswich as early as 1641. The father became one of the first settlers of Brookfield about 1660 where his son Samuel was slain by the Indians in 1675.

No mention is made of the son William in the Topsfield town records and his name is not on the list of men who paid a rate to the minister in 1664. He died in 1676/7 possessed of a house and land in Topsfield as well as land and part of a mill in Brookfield which had belonged to his father and brothers. William may not have lived there but John's name appears frequently in the early town records and he held various offices for many years. On April 19, 1710, John Pritchard, Sr., mortgaged his property including "all the housing and lands received by deed from Jno Godfrey to William Pritchett."

Anthony Carroll was living on the Uselton place when William Pritchard bought it. Testimony showed that when Pritchard took possession of the house Carroll was not home and he left orders with Mrs. Carroll that if her husband remained he must make an agreement with Pritchard or "else provide himself elsewhere." Anthony Carroll did not move and William Pritchard had him in court for trespass "for keeping possession of a house and land." Carroll deposed he paid

⁵⁸ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 217.

£12 for three years as rent for the land and that Pritchard said he had been offered £5 down in wheat or pork which he thought would be better.

Anthony Carroll must have owned land in Topsfield before 1661, when he was listed as a commoner. In various deeds he was called a tailor, an "Irish man" and a planter. In July, 1662 he sold William Pritchard "a certain parcel of upland and meadow" which he had bought of John Jewett of Rowley, five months earlier.⁵⁹ Isaac Cummings, Sr., had given Jewett this forty acres in consideration of his marriage with his daughter, Elizabeth Cummings.⁶⁰ On January 26, 1663, Anthony Carroll sold Thomas Baker his "right and interest in the common, belonging to the land I bought of Zacheus Gould" on the south side of the river.⁶¹

Finally, Anthony Carroll, then called of Ipswich, deeded to Edward Neeland of the same town for £40, forty acres of land, house, etc., "where Carroll now dwells, upon the borders of Topsfield." This was dated August 21, 1668,⁶² but Neeland was not to enter upon the land until the bond for payment expired on March 1, 1670. The house stood exactly over the line between Topsfield and Ipswich. Whenever the Topsfield constable tried to collect the minister's rate, Neeland would always be on the Ipswich side of the house. The town attempted to force him to pay and the case was in the courts for some years. It was finally settled in 1697 when a committee from the two towns determined a new boundary line, leaving Edward Neeland's house about two and one-half rods in Ipswich.

Richard Lumpkin was one of the earliest innkeepers in Ipswich. He came from Boxstead, Essex County, England. An inventory of his estate was filed November 23, 1642. About 1654, his widow Sarah married Deacon Simon Stone in Watertown. (See Bond, *History of Watertown*.) On June 12, 1660, Mrs. Stone sold for £30, about seventy acres of "land Ipswich granted to Richard Lumpkins at Pye brook" to Daniel Hovey, Sr., of Ipswich. It was bounded on the south by Robert Andrews, west by common land and Mr. Baker, north and northeast by the pond and east by common land of Ipswich.

Daniel Hovey was living in Ipswich in 1635 when he was seventeen years old. He married in Ipswich, about 1641, and

⁵⁹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 109.

⁶⁰ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 105.

⁶¹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 129.

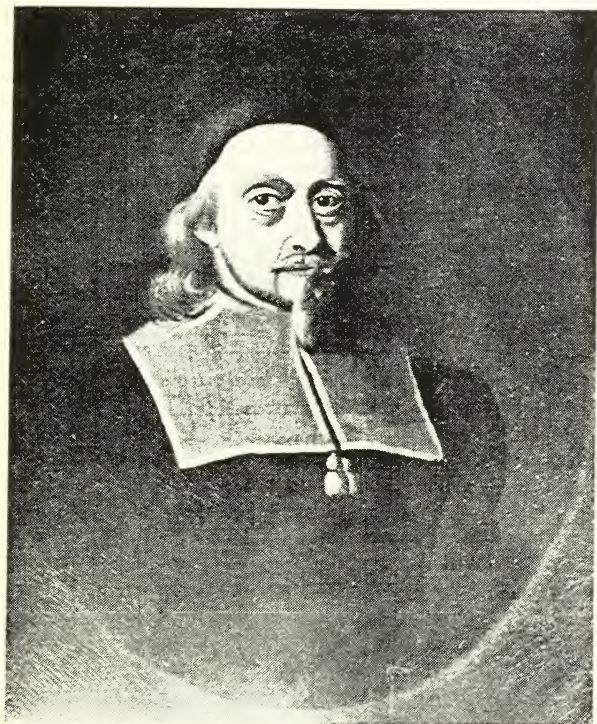
⁶² Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 5, page 476.

his children were born there. He probably moved to Topsfield soon after he bought the farm in 1660 where he built a house. Daniel Hovey is not listed as a commoner in 1661 but as "Deacon Hovey" contributed to the minister's rate in 1664. He lived there only a few years. When the commoners drew lots in 1669, for their share in common land those in both divisions were designated "Lumkins Land." In 1668, Daniel Hovey had moved to what is now Brookfield where many Ipswich people had settled, taking his two sons Thomas and James with him. Three years later he deeded his farm in Topsfield to his son John who was then living on it.

It will be noted that the first settlers built their homes on the north side of Ipswich river and a majority of them were Ipswich people. No doubt the richer lands there were sufficient for their needs and the river itself served as a hindrance to the early occupation of the hills on the southerly side. Part of Governor Endicott's grant extended south of the river on the western side of the town and that of Governor Bradstreet's on the eastern side. Farmer John Porter claimed title to a large portion on the south side extending to the river. The villagers of Topsfield laid claim to the greater part of the remainder of the estimated 2000 acres of land lying on the south side of the river which was held as common land for some years.

The southwestern part of this land was claimed by both Salem and Topsfield. The controversy over the ownership and the bounds between the two towns was long and bitter. On Nov. 5, 1639, the General Court passed an order that all land beyond the "six-mile extent" from Salem towards the Ipswich river, which did not belong to any other town or person by grant, should belong to Salem Village. In 1643, however, the Court decreed that Ipswich should have been included in the former order and that "any of the inhabitants of Salem, who have farmes near unto the said land now granted, shall have liberty for one yeare next coming to joyne with the said village & to have their equall & pportionable privilege in the same." Relying on the first order, however, farmers from Salem Village had settled on the land perhaps with the idea that a village might be established.

John Putnam and his sons occupied a large tract of land extending to the river. When the General Court passed the order in 1650 creating the town of Topsfield including land south of the river, no heed was paid to the remonstrance of the Salem farmers. The town of Salem even declared by a vote that they had always considered these disputed lands



GOVERNOR ENDECOTT

belonged to them as their inhabitants had been in possession of them.

The position of the few Salem Village men who had built homes there became difficult. They were cut off from connections with Salem, put on the outskirts of a town they disliked and called upon to pay parish rates to Topsfield which some refused to do. However, two families living there joined with the Topsfield church. They were William Nichols and William Hobbs, whose names appear frequently in the town records. Three other men living in that vicinity are included in a list of freeholders in Topsfield in 1694. They were Isaac Burton, Thomas Cave and Philip Knight, Sr.

The Putnams persisted in claiming the land and cutting timber. Suit after suit was brought in the courts by them and the town of Topsfield, "until a grate dele of money and time hath been spent at the Law in a likely way of Destroying and being destroyed one by Another." Topsfield seemed to win every case. During all this time the bounds had not been settled although many committees had been appointed to do so. Finally a test case was taken to court in 1686 in order to settle the question of ownership of the land. A committee from Salem Village sued John Curtis for claiming and improving part of the land, they said, "Salem had agreed to plant a village upon near the river." They set forth many reasons why they believed the land was theirs. John Curtis won his case and some time later the bounds were established giving Topsfield the land in dispute. The Putnams, however, who had title to some of the land, later received a share in the final division of common land. The land south of Nichols brook extending to the present Danvers line was set off from Topsfield in 1728 as a part of Middleton.

Henry Bartholomew received a grant from Salem in 1642 which he sold about ten years later to William Nichols, also of Salem. Mr. Nichols built a house there in which he lived until his death in 1695/6. His son John acquired part of the property and built a house, part of which later became Ferncroft inn. The northern part of his land, William Nichols gave to his "adoped son," Isaac Burton, upon which he lived.

Not far from the Nichols land lived William Hobbs. His residence was given as Lynn when he and Richard Richards bought eighty acres of land in 1660 from William Robinson.⁶³ The latter was granted sixty acres in 1649/50 by the town of

⁶³ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 8.

Salem and his son twenty acres. Richard Richards of Salem soon sold his forty acres to John Porter,⁶⁴ which the latter sold to John Robinson in 1671. This was the land on which his son Thomas lived. William Hobbs, his wife Deliverance and daughter Abigail were all accused of witchcraft, tried but not executed. In 1688/9 William and John Nichols and William Hobbs were exempted from highway work as they lived so remote but were to maintain a highway from their homes to the town bridge. William Nichols was the only one living south of the river who was listed as a commoner in 1661. Other families who lived on land claimed by Topsfield in this vicinity probably attended church in Salem Village.

John Ruck asked Salem for a grant of a farm in 1638/9 which was given him before 1644. In 1660, he gave his sons John and Thomas one hundred acres of land "partly in Salem and partly in Topsfield."⁶⁵ It adjoined land of the Putnams and William Nichols. It was conveyed later to Thomas Cave and Philip Knight each of whom built a house on their lots. When Mr. Knight gave his son Philip a house and land at the time of the latter's marriage to Rebecca, daughter of Edmund Town, he gave his residence in the deed as Topsfield. In 1722 Philip Knight gave his sons Joseph and Benjamin "all my right I have or ought to have in common land being an ancient inhabitant of Topsfield." Thomas Putnam gave parts of his farm lying in Salem and Topsfield to his sons Thomas Jr., and Edward. Thomas Cave held the office of constable in Topsfield and highway surveyor. The Knights, Caves, Putnams and others petitioned Topsfield in 1726 to have the land south of Nichols brook set off with portions of other towns for another parish. It was then dismissed but it was ordered to be done by the General Court two years later and became the town of Middleton.

Farmer Porter was referred to early in the town records. John Porter, Sr., acquired the Skelton grant in Salem in 1643 and later purchased the Sharp and many other grants until he became the largest land owner in Salem. In 1647 he built his house in what is now Danvers where he lived until his death in 1676. A year after he built his house he purchased the land which the town of Salem had granted Townsend Bishop of that town in 1638/9.⁶⁶ Mr. Bishop left town selling

⁶⁴ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 10.

⁶⁵ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 4.

⁶⁶ Salem Town Records.

this piece of property to William and Richard Haynes in 1648. It changed hands quickly for in that year the Haynes brothers sold one-third to Abraham Page of Boston, who transferred it to Simon Bradstreet of Andover. The latter conveyed it to Mr. Porter who bought the other two-thirds from Haynes at the same time.

John Porter gave his son Benjamin "all that parcell of land commonly called Bishop's farm, also 200 acres of land lying in blind hole given me by the town of Salem, also 100 acres purchased of Mr. Bradstreet." The 200 acres of "feeding ground" in Blind hole given Mr. Porter for "pasteur for his Cattell" in 1647, was to be laid out "neare vnto ye farm yt was Mr. Bishops." John Porter also purchased the Downing grant of 500 acres in Salem Village in 1650 which Mr. Porter conveyed to his son Joseph, in 1664,⁶⁷ as a part of his portion upon the latter's marriage to Anna, daughter of Major William Hathorne. Joseph Porter's house is on what is now known as the Connors farm, in Danvers, next to the Topsfield line. Both of these lands extended into the town of Topsfield. In 1677 Israel Porter testified he went with his father about 20 years before when he was required by Topsfield to show the bounds of his land. John Wild who was the one to whom John Porter pointed out his bounds also testified. They said these were approved and accepted at that time, both on the Downing farm and his land in Blind Hole. The latter bounds were upon Smith's hill and by a swamp side of Mr. Endecott's meadow to Wm. Nichol's bound tree.

In 1687, the town established the bounds of each. John How, Thomas Baker and Jacob Towne were appointed to recover from every person who claimed more land in Topsfield than they received by grant. They found Benjamin Porter of Salem should have but 300 acres and he claimed more. So it was agreed that for £20 paid by his brothers Israel and Joseph he should have the difference between 300 acres and what he claimed. The bounds mentioned in the deed⁶⁸ were John Curtis, William Bartholomew, "old John Nichols," and Daniel Andrews. Both Joseph and Benjamin Porter paid rates for the minister in 1681. Benjamin Porter never lived in Topsfield. When he died in 1700 he left his brother Joseph's sons, Nathaniel and William about 240 acres being part of the land given him by his father which "300 acres John Porter had of the town of Salem and Mr. Bradstreet."

⁶⁷ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 139.

⁶⁸ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 22, leaf 215.

It also included so much of the Bishop farm "as lyes on ye Northwardly Side of ye Said Divisional Lyne that parteth between Salem and Topsfield." William Porter was to have the northern portion and Nathaniel the southern half. The southern boundary was the divisional line between Salem and Topsfield, John Nichols's land was on the west, Daniel Andrew's on the east and lots of common land previously laid out. Upham in his History of Witchcraft states that the land extended to the Governor Endicott grant south of the river.

Several families living on the western side of Topsfield line were granted permission by the General Court February 11, 1774, to annex their farms to Topsfield. Two of these were the descendants of the first Isaac Cummings and the Lamsons. The latter lived on what is now Asbury Grove Street. John Lamson bought fifty acres of land of William Howlett Nov. 19, 1680⁶⁹ for £150, which he deeded to his son John in 1700. Members of his family lived here until recent years when it was sold to Bradley Palmer.

⁶⁹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 429.

CHAPTER III

COMMON LANDS

After several hundred acres had been granted to the first settlers of Topsfield, there still remained many acres of undivided or "common land." A small amount of it was in various sections of the town north of Ipswich river, but a good part of it was on the south side of the river. All of this common land belonged to those who had settled in the town and owned land there. One of the first important entries in the earliest town records which have been preserved is that of a town meeting in 1661 when it was ordered that the selectmen of Topsfield lay out five hundred acres of land on the south side of the river "to remaine common to perpetuity for the use of the inhabitants provided none of it be medowland." The names of thirty commoners to share in it were given and this is the first list of the early settlers in Topsfield on record. They were:

Mr. Bradstreet	Anthony Carell
Mr. Perkins	Isaac Cumings senr
Zacheas Gould	Isac Cumings jur
Mr. Baker	Ensigne Howlet
Tho' Dorman	Wili' Smith
ffrances Pebody	Mr. Endicoat
Willi' Euens	John Wiles
Daniell Clark	John Redington
Tho' Perkins	ffrances Bates
Tho' Browning	John How
Jacob Towne	Edmond Bredges
Isaac Estey	Willi Nicholse
Willi Towne	Vseltone lot
Edmond Towne	Lumpkins farme
Matthew Standley	Rob't Andrews land

The town records and the proprietors' book tell the long story of how the common lands were divided, apportioned, trespassed upon, managed and gradually disposed of, until only the training field remained. On March 7, 1664, it was ordered that the timber of the five hundred acres and the rest of

the common land south of the river be divided. It was decided that each commoner's share should be based upon what he paid to the minister's rate that year and the list of men and the sums paid were duly recorded in the town records. The land first divided lay on the south side of the river in two parcels. Each division was made up of 59 ten-acre lots. Seven men who paid more than fifty shillings were to have "a greater" or treble share of thirty acres, fourteen who paid between twenty and fifty shillings were to have "a middle" or double share of twenty acres including two men on Governor Bradstreet's land, and the remainder, ten in number, who paid less than twenty shillings, were to have a "least" or single share of ten acres.

"now these are the names of those men that ware then Rated that yeare 1664 and thar saueral soms as tha are in that Rate and rite of this land"

Zacheus and John goold	04-03-03
mr thomas baker	03-17-05
danel Clark	01-04-05
thomas darman senr	03-03-00
frances pabody	04-05-02
decon houey (Lumkins)	01-03-08
william eeuens	02-11-00
Isack Comings senr	00-13-08
Isack Comings junar	01-08-00
Ensign howlet	01-08-09
antoni Carol	00-11-01
thomas perkings	02-19-07
thomas auerill and thomas	01-14-02
hobes on mr brodstreets land	01-03-00
John Redington	03-05-02
thomas browning	01-06-06
John wiles	01-12-10
william smith	00-13-08
Edman bridges	00-15-03
Jacob towne	01-04-05
Isack Este	00-19-06
william towne)	00-04-02
and Joseph towne)	01-08-05
Edman Towne	01-08-09
mathew stanle	00-15-08
william nicholes	01-12-09
mr William Perkeings	02-12-09
mr endicot	01-02-00

John how	00-19-00
Robart andros	00-12-00
frances Bates	00-09-00

The committee appointed to divide this common land reported that where any of the persons had died or sold "themselves out of ye Towne" before the division was completed, the share was to be laid out to those whose names were entered in the town book in 1661. That is, each division was laid out to the land the first commoners had or lived on and went to those who owned that land in 1668. Zacheus Gould had died so his share went to his sons who then owned the land. The shares of Anthony Carroll, William Evans and others who had sold their property and removed from town, went to the new owners. Deacon Daniel Hovey had purchased the Lumkin farm and was entitled to that share while Francis Uselton had lost his place by mortgage. It was later acquired by "Mr. Pritchard of Ipswich" but no one apparently claimed this share in 1664. Thomas Averill had acquired part of Mr. Bradstreet's land so that in some way Mr. Bradstreet was entitled to two double shares or 40 acres.

The committee did not make their report of the division until 1668. The thirty inhabitants entitled to a share in this common land met June 11, 1669 and the lots in both divisions were drawn out. Every man's share, whether single, double or treble was to lie together in each division. All the lots as drawn both by name and number were carefully recorded by vote of the town. It ordered "ye Clarke to recorde the Lotes Which are on ye other side of the riuer according to the derex-tions that ye Commity Chosen for the Laying out of ye said Lots shall direct him."

The first division was triangular in shape. The western point was next to Governor Endicott's meadow and the first two lots comprising 40 acres were purchased by John Curtis in 1678. Upon this land he built his house, later known as the Pike place on Rowley Bridge Street. The 500 acres of common land reserved for the use of the commoners lay along the northern boundary of this division while Porter's land and the Salem line was on the south and east.

The lots running nearly north and south were drawn as follows, beginning at the western end:

No.		Acres	No.		Acres
1	Zaccheus Gould	30	5	John Redington	30
2	Uselton's land	10	6	Isaac Cummings, Jr.	20
3	Wm. Nichols	20	7	Thomas Baker	30
4	Jacob Towne	20	8	Thomas Dorman	30

<i>No.</i>		<i>Acres</i>	<i>No.</i>		<i>Acres</i>
9	John Wilds	20	20	Lumkins	20
10	William Smith	10	21	Edmond Towne	20
11	Thomas Browning	20	22	William Evans	30
12	Mr. Endicott	20	23	Joseph Towne (Wm.)	20
13	Matthew Stanley	10	24	John How	10
14	Anthony Carroll	10	25	Edmund Bridges	10
15	Isaac Estey	10	26	Francis Peabody	30
16	Francis Bates	10	27	William Perkins	20
17	Simon Bradstreet	40	28	Daniel Clark	20
18	Thomas Perkins	30	29	Ensign Howlet	20
19	Robert Andrews	10	30	Isaac Cumings	10

Early inhabitants soon began buying up these lots until each acquired a sufficient amount of land for a farm. Jacob Towne's land adjoined that of John Curtis. Here he or his son Jacob probably built a house near the westerly side of what is now Hill Street about 1700. His sons Jabez, Gideon and Stephen also had houses in the tract of land bounded by what are now Hill, Rowley Bridge and Cross Streets. The lot next to Mr. Towne's was given by John Redington to his son Daniel. The latter's son Jacob was living here near the corner of Hill and Garden Streets, about 1725. Amos Dorman acquired lots 8, 9 and 10 and members of the family were living on what is now Garden Street in the early part of the 18th century. Isaac Estey owned lots 13 to 17 which was in the vicinity of the Pierce farm on the Newburyport turnpike and his son was living here when the mother Mary Estey was taken from his house in 1692 to be tried for witchcraft. Michael Dwinnell bought lots 24, 25 and 26, and one-half of 27 on which he built his house in the latter part of the 17th century, near what is now Salem Street. Lots in the remainder of common land, divided among the inhabitants about 1722, were given, in many instances to the men who already lived south of the river. Whenever possible this second share bordered on their first tracts of land, so that many owned farms of considerable size.

The second division of common land was west of Farmer Porter's in the shape of a square. The northeast corner was near the western point of the first division. About one half of it is now part of Middleton between Ipswich River and Nichols Brook. On the south it was bounded by William Hobbs and land Lieut. Thomas Putnam claimed, on the north by Governor Endecott's grant and on the west by the Ipswich river. These lots ran east and west and were very long,

narrow strips of land. Beginning on the northern side next to the Endecott land the lots were drawn as follows:

No.	Acres	No.	Acres
1 Zacheus Gould	30	16 Mr. Perkins	20
2 Daniel Clark	20	17 William Smith	10
3 Mr. Bradstreet	40	18 Matthew Stanley	10
4 Jacob Towne	20	19 Francis Bates	10
5 Isaac Estey	10	20 John Redington	30
6 William Towne	20	21 Edmund Towne	20
7 Anthony Carroll	10	22 William Nichols	20
8 Ensign Howlett	20	23 Thomas Browning	20
9 Edmund Bridges	10	24 Thomas Perkins	30
10 John How	10	25 Mr. Endicott	20
11 Uselton's	10	26 Robert Andrews	10
12 Thomas Baker	30	27 William Evans	30
13 Isaac Cummings, Sr.	10	28 Lumkin's	20
14 Isaac Cummings, Jr.	20	29 Francis Peabody	30
15 Thomas Dorman	30	30 John Wildes	20

The Towne family acquired some of the first lots in this division and built a house south of that of John Curtis in the early part of the 18th century when many of that family built houses in the vicinity. John Cummings bought, or inherited from his father Isaac, several lots south of the Towne land until he owned from No. 7 through the first ten acres of No. 20. Shortly after 1700 he built the house later known as the Foster-Horne house, which stood on Rowley Bridge Street not far from the Middleton Road. A descendant also built on the western side of this land what was later known as the Porter-Gould place.

Joseph Towne bought the other 20 acres of lot No. 20 and also acquired the next three lots. His descendants built homes here. Benjamin Towne had a house on the eastern side of Middleton Road while Joseph had one on the western side, later known as the "Betty and Liddy" house. The last seven lots of this division were bought by Francis Peabody and inherited by his son Isaac where his descendants lived for many years, most of the land now being in the present town of Middleton, south and west of Nichols brook.

During the next 50 years the town records contain many interesting votes regarding the rights of the commoners, the establishment of bounds, fencing, the granting of additional lots to the commoners and a few others who settled in town. Several regulations also necessary for the care of the common lands and timber were made from time to time. In 1678 it

was ordered that rams were not to feed on the common lands from the first of August to "michelmus," upon forfeiture of one-half the animals so taken. In 1694, any one finding a ram on the common land during those same months was to give one-half to the poor and keep the rest for his pains. Later, it was voted that if a man let his ram run at large he was to pay five shillings or forfeit the ram. Hogs could go at large from the last of October to April 1st, and the horses only according to law. Some of the land was known as "cow common" upon which cattle of the commoners were pastured. For preserving the timber on the common land no man could fell a tree without leave. The penalty was ten shillings for every tree thus cut under a foot at the stump, twenty shillings for every one over a foot and twelve shillings for every load of wood carried off illegally.

The town book was filled with such votes as the one found on the first page of the printed records, when in 1659 it was agreed to exchange fifteen acres of common land on the south side of Bare Hill with Mr. Perkins for land he owned between his field and Mr. Baker's house. A similar exchange was made with John How and Thomas Baker in 1663.

Fifty acres of land was laid out for the use of the ministry. Some years later when the common lands were being divided a committee reported that the land was in three pieces then containing but forty eight acres, since the town had granted two acres of it to Mr. Capen. In 1721, it was agreed to exchange the smaller parcels of parsonage land as first laid out for one piece of forty eight acres north of the meeting house and west of the training field. June 20, 1682, the town granted Rev. Joseph Capen 12 acres when he became the minister there, upon which he built his house.

Committees were continually appointed to renew bounds of the common lands and frequently it was found that men had "fenced in a piece of common land," for their own use. In one instance it was reported that part of Jacob Towne's barn stood on common land and another that Michael Dwinell and his son had taken a considerable parcel and "young Dwaniells house is we Judg upon the common." The first date of record in the Proprietors' Book is February 1, 1714/5. That a previous Proprietors' Book must have existed is shown by a vote in the Town Records, when it states that, at a meeting of the Proprietors on March 8, 1697/8, it was agreed to divide all the common land south of the river except the five hundred acres which had been preserved. The same rule was to be followed in this division as used in 1661. No further

mention of dividing the land was found, however, until the first entry was made in the Proprietors' Book in 1714/15. A meeting of the commissioners was called on February 1, of that year, at eight o'clock in the morning at Captain How's house, to see that "Effectual care may be taken to pass orders for ye preventing ye Cutting down & carrying wood" from the common land, choose a clerk and see about dividing the land.

The first division of common land recorded in this Proprietors' Book was forty acres lying between Wenham meadows and the causeway. It was to be divided into fifty eight shares of three quarters of an acre each. A man entitled to a double share received one and one-half acres while a treble share amounted to two and one-quarter acres. The thirty men were listed that claimed the rights of the first commoners. John Prichard, who was entitled to Uselton's share, was not mentioned. Nathaniel Averill was entitled to one-half of Mr. Bradstreet's share, or 20 acres, and John Bradstreet the other 20 acres.

These forty acres were then divided among the thirty men entitled to the rights of the ancient proprietors as given in the list. The names of those who drew the lots, the number of each, and in whose rights they were drawn, also the number of shares, were as follows:

<i>Lots</i>	<i>Right of</i>	<i>Shares</i>
1 Lieut. Timothy Perkins	William Perkins	2
2 Capt. Thomas Baker	Thomas Perkins	3
3 Jacob Estey	Isaac Estey	1
4 John Cummings	Isaac Cummings, Jr.	2
5 Nathaniel Averill	Thomas Averill	2
6 John Prichard	Uselton's	—
7 Sergt. John Hovey	Deacon Hovey	2
8 Ens. Timothy Perkins	Robert Andrews	1
9 Daniel & John Clark	Daniel Clark	2
10 Timothy Perkins	Thomas Perkins	3
11 John Gould	Zacheus & John Gould	3
12 Capt. Baker	Francis Bates	1
13 Capt. Thomas Baker	William Smith	1
14 Lt. Tobijah Perkins	Francis Peabody	3
15 Ephraim Wilds	John Wildes	2
16 John Cummings	Isaac Cummings, Sr.	1
17 Zerrobabel Endecott	Mr. Endecott	2
18 Lt. Daniel Redington	John Redington	3
19 Edmund Towne, Jr.	Thomas Browning	2
20 Sergt. Samuel Stanley	Matthew Stanley	1

<i>Lots</i>		<i>Right of</i>	<i>Shares</i>
21	Thomas Nichols	William Nichols	2
22	Jacob Towne, Jr.	Jacob Towne, Jr.	2
23	Edmund Towne, Jr.	Edmund Towne	2
24	Lt. Ephraim Dorman	Thomas Dorman	3
25	Simon Bradstreet	Mr. Bradstreet	2
26	Capt. Thomas Baker	Anthony Carroll	1
27	Joseph Towne, Jr.	William & Joseph Towne	2
28	John Gould	Edmund Bridges	1
29	Capt. John How	John How	1
30	Nathaniel Boardman	William Evans	3
31	William Howlett	Ensign Howlett	2

Shortly after this land was allotted, the proprietors agreed to divide all the rest of the common land including the five hundred acres reserved "to perpetuity." It was agreed that this land should be given to "every free house holder living in his own Right . . . according as they and their presesessors in said estate hath paid to the ministers Rates for ten years last past . . . viz, since 1710." In addition, those who were entitled to ancient proprietors or "cottage rights," should have three acres for a treble share, two acres for a double share, and one acre for a single share, "more than their rates amounted to." The land was to be divided equally for quantity and quality.

Before it could be allotted, however, a committee was appointed to search the town records to find who were commoners and some method to make more commoners. A list of twenty nine names was submitted for the new commoners who owned at least forty acres, March 27, 1716. They were known as freeholders and were then dwelling on their land:

Joseph Borman	Corpll Jacob Town for his Land
John Howlett	on ye south side of ye River
Ebenezer averil	John Commins
Elishua Perken	Corpll Joseph Town
Zacheus Gould	Thomas Robinson
Thomas Gould	John Nichols
Joseph Gould	Philip Knight
John Capen	Thomas Cave
Benjamin bixbey	John Burton
Jacob Peabody	William Hobs
Zecheus Perken	Job Averil
Thomas Town	Paul Averil
Widow Estey	Elizer Lake
Joseph Town Junr	John Curtis
Nathaniel Porter	Amos Dorman

Eight who had been made commoners since 1662 as appeared in the Proprietor's book of records were:

Mr. Joseph Capen	Michel Dwinel senr
decn Saml Houlett	Capt. Tobijah Perkins
John french	Sergt John Curtis
Widow and timothy Perkins junr.	Daneil Clark desed

Another committee, Timothy Perkins, Nathaniel Porter and Thomas Baker made up a list of what the free holders had paid to the minister for the ten years, 1710 to 1720. The total amount was £395-12s-8d., divided as follows:

	£	s	d
The widow and John Averil	04	05	06
Nathaniel Averil	06	07	09
Ebenezer Averil	06	15	03
Lieut. Thomas Baker	14	06	07
mr John and Samuel Bradstreet	12	04	06
Benjamin Byxbe	02	12	05
Joseph Borman	04	05	06
Corpll Nathaniel Borman	07	01	04
mr Simon Bradstreet	05	19	08
Capt. John How	03	16	05
The widow and John Clark	01	00	01
Sergt Daniel Clark	05	10	06
Jesse Dorman	07	08	04
Corpll Thomas Dorman	04	16	07
Lieut. Ephraim Dorman	08	04	07
Jacob Estey	05	03	11
Joseph Andrew	04	03	07
Ensign John Gould	06	17	08
Thomas Gould	03	09	09
Sergt. Zecheus Gould	04	14	08
Lieut Joseph Gould	06	07	09
decn Houlett and Samuel Howlett	04	10	04
Serjt. Thomas and John Houlett	06	08	08
Sert John Hovey and Ivory	07	05	11
John Hovey	04	14	10
mr Henry Lake	00	18	01
Corpl Eliezer Lake	04	14	11
mr Isaac Peabody	13	14	07
Jacob Peabody	05	11	07
ye widow Elizabeth & Timothy perkins junr	05	15	06
Zecheus Perkins	04	15	02
mr Thomas Perkins	08	18	04
Capt. Tobijah Perkins	09	17	05

	£	s	d
John Prichard	02	07	02
Clerk Elisha Perkins	07	08	01
decon Timothy Perkins so called	05	06	04
Ensign Timothy Perkins	08	05	05
deacon Daniel Redington	11	08	02
mr John and Jacob Robinson	07	07	06
mr John Capen	01	07	08
Joseph Robinson	02	01	07
Sergt Samuel Stanley	02	14	04
mr Joseph Town Senr and John	04	10	04
Corpl Joshua Town	03	19	08
mr william Town	04	03	10
Samuel Town and his widow	02	15	09
quartr Ephraim Wilds	06	08	08
John Wilds	00	19	04
Joseph Commins	02	02	10
Job Averil	03	05	04
paul Averil	03	02	09
John Burton	03	05	02
Thomas Cave	04	10	06
mr John Cummins	11	19	09
Sergt John and Samuel Curtis	06	13	02
John Curtis	03	04	05
Sergt Amos dorman	04	05	10
Michel Dwinel Senr	03	15	03
Doctr Michel Dwinel	03	13	02
Thomas Dwinel	02	04	00
Sergt Isaac Estey & his widow and Aaron	06	07	00
John Dwinel	02	00	05
Edward Putnam	03	06	06
Elisha Putnam	02	16	06
William Hobs and his widow	04	04	08
Mr Philip & Joseph & Benjamin Knight	07	09	09
William Nickuls	01	13	06
John Nickuls	03	14	06
Ebenezer Nickuls	02	05	01
Clerk Nathaniel Porter	03	03	02
mr William Porter	02	06	10
mr Thomas & Edmond & Richard Town	03	12	11
Corpl Thomas Robinson	04	08	11
Corll Jos. & Benjamin & daniel Town	05	04	03
Corpll Joseph Town	04	10	11
Corpll Jacob Town	04	08	07
David Balch	00	15	00

	£	s	d
frances Peabody	00	11	06
Nathaniel Hood	01	18	00
Joseph dwinel	00	02	07
Thomas Goodhall and his widow	00	08	08
Samuel Smith	02	19	00

At meeting of the proprietors on April 18, 1721, Lieut. Thomas Baker, Ensign Timothy Perkins, Nathaniel Porter, Nathaniel Averill and Jacob Gould were chosen to divide all the common lands according to the rules laid down. When possible the proprietors were to have a whole share in one division. A training field, land for meeting house and ten acres for Reverend Mr. Capen were to be laid out and the committee was impowered to sell so much of the land as necessary to defray the expense of dividing it. It was to be sold to proprietors who wanted it. A surveyor or "artist," Josiah Batchelder, was hired to measure and divide the land with them.

The committee made their report at a meeting on September 24, 1722. More than twelve hundred acres were laid out including forty eight acres for the parsonage land, seven acres and thirty-four poles for the training field and ten acres to Mr. Capen. The following is a summary of the various pieces of common land as divided by the committee. About eleven and one-half acres between land of Mr. Capen, Captain John How and Timothy Perkins was divided between Mr. Capen and Captain How.

Nearly two hundred and fifty acres of land on the south side of the river, on the west side of the highway leading to Jacob Towne (Hill Street) were divided into three ranges, lying from the lots in the first division then owned by Jacob Towne and John Curtis on the south to the river. On the north the line between the first and second ranges was about where Cross Street is today. The members of the Curtis and Towne families acquired most of these lots in the first range. George Bixby bought most of the land in the second range on which he built his house before 1730. Israel Towne received the 8th lot in this range from his father Joseph. He bought the 7th lot, also the 8th lot in the 1st range and the remainder lot of William Nichols. He sold fifty poles for the way to George Bixbys, which road cut off two acres on the south. Israel Towne built a house and lived there until he moved to New Hampshire in 1740, selling his farm of twenty acres to Mr. Bixby.

The divisional line between the second and third ranges started near the present Balch house. The lots in each range ran north and south. A small lot on the south side of the first range had been given John Curtis in exchange for another three acres he owned "more remote."

There were 8 lots in the first range beginning on the west side in the vicinity of the present Rowley Bridge Street. The following men were given these lots:

1	To the right of John Curtis, Sr.	16 acres
2	John Cummings	25 acres 9 poles
3	John Curtis, Jr.	7 acres 52 poles
4	William Porter	5 acres 31 poles
5	Thomas Robinson	9 acres 22 poles
6	Thomas Cave	9 acres 40 poles
7	Jacob Towne	10 acres 50 poles
8	Ezra Putnam	2 acres 15 poles

The eight lots in the second range were given to:

1	John Gould	16 acres 71 poles
2	Thomas Gould	9 acres 6 poles
3	Philip, Joseph & Benjamin Knight	16 acres
4	Ebenezer Nichols	4 acres 120 poles
5	John Nichols	7 $\frac{3}{4}$ acres
6	John Burton	6 acres 100 poles
7	Elisha Putnam	5 acres 139 poles
8	Joseph Town	9 acres 56 poles

The Balch family acquired the eastern side of the third range and the Balch house now standing near the corner of Hill and Salem Streets was built on this land in the middle of the 18th century. There were 9 lots in this range, as follows:

1	Lt. Joseph Gould	14 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres
2	Eliezer Lake	17 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres
3	Zaccheus Gould	10 acres 83 poles
4	Lt. Thomas Perley	7 acres 34 poles
5	William Towne	9 acres 40 poles
6	Benjamin & Daniel Towne in the father's right	11 acres 80 poles
7	Joshua Towne	8 acres 130 poles
8	Paul Averill	6 acres 89 poles
9	David Balch	1 acre 106 poles

There was still some land in this section not divided. A small piece at the eastern end of the second range between Joseph Towne's lot and the road, containing 2 acres, 155 poles, was given William Nichols. At the eastern end of the third range a small piece of land was divided into nine lots

of about an acre each. The first went to Michael Dwinnell near the bridge over the Ipswich River

2 Thomas Robinson	6 Thomas Cave
3 Edward putnam	7 William Nichols
4 Ezra Putnam	8 Paul Averill
5 Elisha Putnam	9 David Balch

About ninety-three and one half acres between what is now Salem Street and the road to Jacob Towne's (Hill Street) went to the following persons:

No.	Acres	Poles
1 Deacon Daniel Redington	24	43
2 Amos Dorman	9	
3 Aaron Estey in right of father Isaac	12	8
4 Thomas Dwinnell	7	
5 Job Averill	6	116
6 John Towne's heirs	10	10
7 William Hobbs in right of Grand-father William	8½	
8 Edward Putnam	7	150
9 Nathaniel Porter	7	
10 William Nichols		106
11 John Cummings, Jr.		53

After this piece of land had been divided there remained about 15 acres which was on the eastern side next Salem Street. Aaron Estey's (No. 3) and Job Averill's (No. 5) lots in the other division were on the west and Thomas Dwinnell's lot (No. 4) on the east. This tract was divided into 12 lots of a little over an acre each and joined other land of the grantees in some instances, beginning on the westerly side of the "remains":

1 Aaron Estey	7 John Perkins
2 Joseph Towne	8 Elisha Perkins
3 John Cummings, dec'd	9 Sam'l Curtis
4 Benjamin & Daniel Towne	10 Edmund & Richard Towne in Right of father Thomas
5 Timothy Perkins, Jr.	11 John Dwinnell
6 Jonathan Perkins	12 Thomas Dwinnell

The remainder of the undivided common land on the south side of the river amounted to approximately 250 acres. It stretched from Salem Street on the west to a few of the first division lots and the meadows near the Wenham line and extended from the first division on the south to Ipswich river. This was also divided into 3 ranges. The 1st range from the

“Road to Doer Dwinnells on howlets and Towns Land” was on the “South Side of ye Common next to Dwinnells” and was 50 poles in breadth throughout. The middle range was north of the 1st range and was 60 poles broad. This contained the “cottage rights of sixty acres,” which were to be given to the first 30 commoners, or their heirs or present owners of their land, in addition to what they were entitled to at that time. The 3rd range was the remainder of the land from the 2nd range to the river. Whenever possible this land was also laid out next to the owners of the land in the first division.

The first range was divided into eight lots as follows:

<i>No.</i>		<i>Acres</i>	<i>Poles</i>
1	Dr. Michael Dwinnell	10	
2	Elisha Perkins	15	
3	Joseph Dwinnell	2	46
4	John Dwinnell	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	
5	Widow of Samuel Town & Son Samuel	5	130
6	Edmond & Richard Town in father's right	4	10
7	John Clark	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	
8	Frances Peabody	1	40

The cottage rights of sixty acres was the first lot laid out in the 2nd range. This was divided into 31 lots in the same proportion as the land was granted to the 30 original commoners in 1661, Simon Bradstreet and Nathaniel Averill each having a right to Governor Bradstreet's share. The lots consisted of one, two or three acres, according to the rates paid in 1664:

<i>No.</i>	<i>Lots</i>	<i>Right of</i>	<i>Acres</i>
1	Jacob Robinson	Edmund Bridges	1
2	Simon Bradstreet	Mr. Bradstreet	2
3	John How	William Smith	1
4	John Gould	Jacob Towne	2
5	Lt. Thomas Baker	Anthony Carroll	1
6	David Cummings	Isaac Estey	1
7	David Cummings	Joseph Towne	2
8	John Hovey	Lumkins Right	2
9	Eliezer Lake	Matthew Stanley	1
10	Nathaniel Boardman	William Evans	3
11	Joseph Cummings	Isaac Cummings, Sr.	1
12	Benjamin Towne	Edmund Towne	2
13	John Gould	Thomas Perkins	3
14	Capt. John How	John How	1
15	Lt. Thomas Baker	Frances Bales	1

<i>No.</i>	<i>Lots</i>	<i>Right of</i>	<i>Acres</i>
16	Ens. Timothy Perkins	Robert Andrew	1
17	Joseph Cummings	Isaac Cummings Jr.	2
18	Quatr Ephraim Wildes	John Wildes	2
19	Daniel Redington	John Redington	3
20	John Howlett	Ens. Howlett	2
21	Nathaniel Averill	Daniel Clark	2
22	Nathaniel Averill	Governor Bradstreet (for his land on north south of Mile Brook)	2
23	Jesse Dorman	Thomas Dorman	3
24	Capt. John How	William Nickols	2
25	Isaac Peabody	Francis Peabody	3
26	Capt. John How	Thomas Browning	2
27	John Wildes	Mr. Endicott	2
28	John Prichard	Uselton's Right	1
29	Ens. Timothy Perkins	William Perkins	2
30	Ens. John Gould	Zacheus & John Gould	3
31	Lt Thomas Baker	Thomas Baker	3

The other 3 lots in the 2nd range were divided as follows:

2	Isaac Peabody	14a.
3	Rev. Joseph Capen	15a.
4	Jacob Peabody	10 $\frac{1}{4}$ a.

The 3rd range was divided in 13 lots:

1	Edmund & Richard Town in Right of father Thomas	18a.	20 p.
2	Right of Thomas Perkins, dec'd	18a.	
3	Timothy Perkins	10a.	116p.
4	Jonathan Perkins	1a.	53 p.
5	John Perkins	2a.	18 p.
6	Thomas Perkins, Jr.	2a.	18 p.
7	Widow Goodale (Goodhall) Right of husband Thomas	1a.	12 p.
8	Jacob Estey	10a.	120p.
9	John & Jacob Robinson	15a.	
10	Nathaniel Boardman	15a.	
11	Widow Hannah Averill & John Averill, d'ed.	9a.	
12	Joseph Robinson	4a.	50 p.
13	Zacheus Perkins	6a.	12 p.

Fourteen acres remained at the western end of the third range of the above. This was laid out into 14 lots averaging

about one acre each beginning on the east side and running from the 2nd range to the river. They were granted:

1	Zaccheus Perkins	7	John Nichols
2	Joseph Robinson	8	Ebenezer Nichols
3	John and Jacob Robinson	9	John Burton
4	Jacob Estey	10	Nathaniel Porter
5	Philip, Joseph & Benjamin Knight	11	John Curtis
6	William Hobbs for grandfather William	12	Jacob Towne
		13	Amos Dorman
		14	William Porter

The road, now Hill Street, went through the southern end of Jacob Towne's lot in the 1st range on the western side of that street and he asked for satisfaction. According to the proprietors' records it appeared that the surveyor, Josiah Batchelder, who assisted the commoners in laying out the lots made a mistake. He measured several of the lots again and found that Jacob Towne had but "nine acres and seventy two pole with ye highway included" and the proprietors had taken out 110 poles for this road. Therefore he had but 8 acres 122 poles and he was supposed to have received 10 acres 50 poles. To settle the matter, Feb. 11, 1728/9, Mr. Towne was given 2 acres and 20 poles on the other side of the road near the bridge which was at the western end of the small lots on the third range.

On the north side of the river on Great Hill were about one hundred and twenty-three and one half acres of common land divided among eight persons:

1	Joseph Andrew	9 acres	146 poles
2	Ephraim and John Wildes	16	60
3	Ens. Timothy Perkins	19	124
4	Thomas Baker	16	22
5	Isaac Peabody	13½	
6	Nathaniel Borman	16	30
7	Jesse Dorman	16	15
8	Thomas Baker	15	111

On Cave Hill from Jacob Dorman's brook to the road by Ens. Perkins' fence toward Boxford fifty-three and one half acres went to:

1	Jacob Dorman	11a.	
2	Luke Averill for his father Ebenezer	16a.	
3	Isaac Peabody	3a.	18p.
4	Capt. John How	3½a.	

5	Widow and Timothy Perkins, 3d	12a.	133p.
6	Nathaniel Borman in right of John and Samuel Bradstreet	7a.	16p.

Almost eleven acres were given to Samuel Howlett near his field and William Capen's. Next the Boxford line, sixty-three and one half acres were divided between Ivory and John Hovey. It was near their land in the vicinity of the present Haverhill street. Ivory Hovey had 33 acres and John the remainder.

Between the meeting house and Samuel Smith's there were about forty-five acres of common land in the vicinity of what is now Washington street. This was divided into 4 lots:

1	Zacheus Perkins	6a.	140p.
2	Daniel Clark	16a.	116p.
3	Benjamin Bixby	11a.	
4	Samuel Smith	11a.	17p.

Near the Boxford line on the north side of the Ipswich River, thirteen acres were given to:

1	Thomas Baker	2a.
2	John Capen	5a.
3	John Prichard	6a.

A piece of common land near Hood's pond and the Ipswich line was given to John Prichard and Nathaniel Hood who lived nearby. The former had $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres and Mr. Hood $6\frac{1}{2}$ acres.

About 35 acres at Pembleton's hill near the north east side of town were divided among three men as follows:

1	Nathaniel Averill	17a.	120p.
2	Nathaniel Boardman	3a.	113p.
3	Simon Bradstreet	13a.	67p.

Seven people received about eighty-four acres of common land on Winthrop's hill. This was on the north side of town towards Linebrook parish. They were:

No.		Acres	Poles
1	Joseph Dorman	11	
2	Widow Deborah Dorman, Right of husband Thomas	13	
3	Joseph Borman	$9\frac{1}{2}$	
4	Joseph Cummings	5	9
5	Deacon John Howlett	17	$53\frac{1}{3}$
6	Jacob Peabody	2	76
7	Capt. Tobijah Perkins	$25\frac{1}{2}$	

After reserving a highway that had been laid out, the same persons and John Hovey received about eight and one half acres which remained on this hill after the previous division. They received between one and two acres each.

About fifty acres was divided on Bare Hill, on the south westerly side of Haverhill Street. The first lots went to:

<i>No.</i>	<i>Acres</i>	<i>Poles</i>
1 Nathaniel Hood	1½	
2 John Capen		113
3 John Pricard	1	28
4 Thomas Baker	7	35
5 Ivory Hovey	2	120
6 Jacob Dorman	2	

The remainder, after the first division on the hill, was divided into twenty-six lots ranging from less than one acre to about three and one half acres.

The men receiving lots were:

1 Nathaniel Boardman in Right of John & Samuel Bradstreet	14 Widow & Timothy Perkins
2 Nathaniel Boardman	15 Ephraim Wildes
3 Ens. John Gould	16 Joseph Andrews
4 Thomas Gould	17 Lt. Thomas Perley
5 Joseph Gould	18 William Town
6 Nathaniel Averill	19 Heirs of John Town
7 Simon Bradstreet	20 Joshua Town in right of father Jacob
8 Zacheus Gould	21 Dea. Daniel Reddington
9 Luke Averill	22 Heirs of Samuel Towne
10 Ens. Timothy Perkins	23 Samuel Smith
11 Jesse Dorman	24 Job Averill
12 Isaac Peabody	25 John Clerk
13 Capt. John How	26 Widow Hannah Averill & John Averill dec'd

About five and one quarter acres remaining above the meeting house went to six freeholders. Each lot contained 1 to 2 acres. They were:

1 Benjamin Bixby	4 Estate of Thomas Perkins
2 Daniel Clark	5 Estate of Thomas Goodhall
3 Eliezer Lake	6 Thomas Perkins, Jr.

One and one quarter acres north of the training field was given Samuel Howlett.

The original book of the committee, containing their notes on dividing the common land of Topsfield in 1720, was formerly owned by Edward S. Towne of Westboro, Mass., and is now in the possession of the Essex Institute. It not only contained the record of the divisions of lots as copied in the Proprietors Book, but rough drawings of the various areas with the dividing lines, figuring, etc.

The following is the final account of the committee's charges for work and expenses in dividing the common lands:

Ens. Timothy Perkins to sixty days	£9- 0-0
Ens. John Gould to fifty eight days	8-14-0
Mr. Nathaniel Averill to forty five days	6-15-0
Mr. Edward Putnam to fifty five days	8-14-0
Thomas Baker to sixty three days and one half	9-10-6
	<hr/>
	£42-13-6
For Entertaining ye artist & keeping his hors	3-5-0
Charg for ye Book and Entering ye whole	
Division therein	3-0-0
Casting Rates	2-5-0
Entering	22-8-0
	<hr/>
	£73-11-6

After all this land had been divided, and claims had been adjusted for those who found their share short of their grant, the committee found that nearly twenty acres were still undivided. These were 3 acres 40 poles near the meeting house; 1 acre 60 poles near Mr. Capen's; 2 acres 20 poles near the training field; two lots near Bare hill, one of 7 acres 106 poles, and the other, 4 acres 100 poles, and the 60th lot in the cottage rights of 115 poles. In 1729 some of this was sold to pay the costs of laying out all the common land and the rest was divided into eight parts, and each of these divisions laid out to groups of proprietors. Following this final division of all common lands, no other meeting of the proprietors was recorded in their book until 1740. At that time there remained ten pounds, twelve shillings in the proprietors' hands and this was turned over to the town treasurer, Richard Towne, whose receipt for same was dated May 14, 1740.

During the next fifty years but five meetings were held and the only business transacted was the election of a moderator and clerk. The last meeting of the "Proprietors of the Common Land in Topsfield but now Divided" was held April 11, 1791.

In 1711 a number of owners of meadows "lying together and being very chargable as well as difficult for each owner to fence Intire," decided to put "one common fence" around the whole lot, known as River, Bradstreet's and Hassocky meadows. All proprietors were to have equal privileges in this land. No cattle could be turned in until after September 8 when all the hay had been cut and carried away. Meetings were held annually, rules adopted to regulate the number of animals allowed to feed on the meadows and length of fence determined which each proprietor was to build or take care of. The last meeting recorded in this book was in 1779.

CHAPTER IV

TOWN GOVERNMENT

After Topsfield became a distinct community in 1650, authorized by law to have its own government and manage its own affairs, it might be expected there would be an authentic history of its organization and early proceedings. Unfortunately the first book of records was burned in 1658 by a fire that consumed the home of John Redington, the town clerk. The first town clerk was William Howard whose name appears in the court records. He was probably succeeded by John Redington in 1657. Mr. Redington held the office until 1676 and must have kept a second book during the remainder of his term of office, which also has disappeared.

At the town meeting March 7, 1675/6 Lieut. Francis Peabody was chosen "Clark to kep the Towne Book this yere." At this time a new book was procured and it was voted to have "the olde book transcribed into the new book." These excerpts were meagre and unsatisfactory, entered as leisure permitted on blank leaves ahead and without regard to date. After all that was deemed important was transferred, the old book was, perhaps, destroyed; it certainly was not preserved. So the historian and genealogist must content himself with the few extracts from the second book or other sources of information that may be available.

After 1676 few towns or cities can boast of records more carefully preserved, with entries made in greater detail. It is a story of grants of lands, boundaries, taxes, highways, bridges, provision for the poor, care of the common lands and timber and careful oversight of the public morals. No matter was too small or too great to merit watchful consideration by the town meeting or the selectmen. They minutely legislated on affairs of the meeting house, minister and seating of worshippers. The former was the centre round which the life of the town revolved. The seating of the congregation was not done on an equal basis. The largest tax payers and those of social position had precedent over the ones who paid a lower rate.

To supplement the watchful care of the minister, tithing men living in various parts of the town were selected and placed in charge of the families living in their immediate neighborhoods. This office was an important one. The first mention of them in the records was at a meeting of the selectmen on Sept. 1677 "in relation to the law concerning tithing men;" they "maed chois" of Mr. William Perkins Senior, Deacon Thomas Perkins, Sergeant Edmund Towne and William Nichols. William Perkins was to inspect the families of Lieut. Francis Peabody, Thomas Baker, Thomas and Ephraim Dorman, William Averill, Daniel Boardman, John Hovey, John Prichard and Isaac Cummings. Deacon Perkins had the families of Sergeant John Redington, John Wildes, John French, Samuel and William Howlett, Michael Dwinnell, John Cummings and John Bradstreet. Edmund Towne had the families of Ensign John Gould, John Curtis, Matthew Stanley, James Waters, Joseph Towne, Isaac Estey, Jacob Towne, John Robinson, Daniel Clark, John How, Luke Wake-lin and William Perkins. William Nichols had the families of Nichols brook, John Nichols, Thomas Kenney, William Hobbs and Philip Knight.

The following year Deacon Perkins, William Nichols, Isaac Estey and Francis Peabody were chosen tithing men to "inspect ani parson ore parsons that shall profane the saboth and to proseed against ani that shall be falte as the law diracted."

The earliest list of men in Topsfield was a record made in 1661. This gives the names of 30 "commoners" who were then entitled "to share" in the common land which was to be divided. Their rights were based either on grants of land made to them, which they had inherited, or original grants they had purchased from others. As in the seating in the meeting house the commoners did not share equally in the division of land. The wealthier men who paid more than 50 shillings to the minister's rate in 1664 were to have three shares, those who paid from 20 to 50 shillings were to have two shares while those who paid less than 20 shillings were to receive a single share.

In addition to the common land which was divided in 1664, large tracts were held for some years as common property. Later this also was divided among the inhabitants, the early list of "commoners" being an important entry copied from the old record book. It was often referred to and served as a basis for determining the rights of the several "proprietors" when the later divisions of common land were made.

Among the most numerous items of the town's business before 1700 were votes to arrange and settle the rights of the commoners, to regulate the cutting of wood and timber or restrain those who were not commoners, and to prevent encroachment upon the territory.

In early times only freemen were allowed to vote for officers and have a voice in the town meetings. After 1664 the law was modified so "that from henceforth all Englishmen presenting a certifficat, vnder the hands of the ministers or minister of the place where they dwell, that they are orthodox in religion; & not vitious in theire liues, and also a certifficat, vnder the hands of the selectmen of the place, or of the major part of them, that they are freeholders, & are for their oune proper estate (wthout heads of psons) rateable to the country in a single country rate, after the vsual manner of valluation, in the place where they liue, to be full value of tenne shillings, or that they are in full communion wth some church amongst vs, it shall be in the liberty of all & euery such person or persons, being twenty fower yeares of age, householders and settled inhabitants in this iurisdiccion, from tjme to tjme, to present themselves & their desires to this Court for their admittance to the freedome of this commonwealth, and shall be the priuiledge to have such their desire propounded & put to vote in the General Court for acceptance to the freedome of the body polliticke by the sufferage of the major pte, according to the rules of our pattent."

Commoners had the right of voting on all questions relating to common lands. While the first list of men in Topsfield is headed "commoners" it is quite likely that most of them were also freemen. It did not always hold true however that members of one body also belonged to the other. At a town meeting held March 7, 1675/6, it was granted that Samuel Howlet, John French, Wm. Perkins, Jr. and Michael Dwinell be commoners "as other freeholders are In our Coman land for feed and other preuillieges." Two years later Tobijah Perkins was allowed to become a commoner "for feed and falling timber as his nibors ar." John Curtis was admitted as a commoner in 1680/1 and Daniel Clarke the next year. Rev. Joseph Capen was declared a commoner in 1684/5. Finally in March 19, 1715/6 the town agreed that every freeholder then an inhabitant of Topsfield and owner of 20 acres of land, part of it meadow, should be made commoners and share in the common land for wood, timber, herbage and other privileges.

In 1668 a third list of men in Topsfield was made of those

who paid a county rate. There were forty-six names including one woman, Deborah Perkins, the widow of John, and the minister, Rev. Thomas Gilbert. Fifty-seven men of Topsfield took the oath of allegiance and fidelity in 1677 and seventy-four men gave the oath a year later. The number who were freemen or commoners has not been found.

Topsfield was not exempt from serious difficulties which arose over the adjustment of boundaries between adjacent towns. There was no trouble with Rowley and little with Wenham over the lines and after a short quarrel with Ipswich that line was established. But with Salem and Boxford there was a long contention. The contest between Topsfield and Boxford was particularly obstinate and part of the boundary was in controversy for nearly 300 years, until it was finally settled by an act of legislature about 1935. A similar lengthy and more bitter dispute arose between Salem and Topsfield. (See Chapter 2)

The first entry in the printed book of town records is dated March 25, 1659 when committees from the towns of Topsfield and Salem ran the divisional line, or "perambulated the bounds," as it was then termed. Committees were appointed every 3 years to meet those from adjoining towns and together renew the bounds between their respective towns.

The date of the annual town meeting was set by vote on Dec. 9, 1664 to be "the first third day of March" each year until the "Towne shall see cause to alter it." This probably meant the first Tuesday of the month which is the third day of the week. A vote taken in 1689/90 confirmed this when it was agreed "that our yearely Town Meeting shall be on the first Tuesday in March as formerly."

The earliest existing records of a town meeting were of the one held March 7, 1675/6. At that time the officers chosen were clerk, selectmen, constable, a juryman for trials at the Ipswich court, and surveyors of highways and fences. However, among the fragments copied from the older town book are found earlier names of officials and votes important to the government of the town. At the town meeting held March 14, 1684/5 it was agreed that nothing be taken up at any town meeting unless notice be given together with warning of the meeting to the inhabitants. The legal notice for such warnings was to be in writing and set up on the meeting house doors.

Freemen were mentioned as meeting on Nov. 3, 1690 to elect Lt. John Gould deputy to the General Court. After the institution of the provincial government in 1692/3 the General

Court enacted a law that freeholders and other inhabitants rateable at twenty pounds estate besides the poll, were entitled to vote for town officers. It was not until 1717 that the warrant issued by the selectmen to the constable to call the meeting of freeholders and other inhabitants was included in the records. A year later the return of the constable that he had so warned the "freeholders and inhabitants" was inserted before the records of the meeting.

The first selectmen mentioned in the printed town records were those elected in March 1661. They were Ensign Howlett, Francis Peabody and John Redington, who were "to order the prudentiall affaires of the towne and to settle the bounds betwene Salem and Topsfield and also to settle the bounds between the Comen and Vs and also where they shall se any wrong done to the towne by any they haue power to rectifie by sute or otherwise." The number was increased to five by 1675/6. When the Selectmen were elected in 1680/1 they were still to "order prudential affairs of the town but shall not alinat or give or exchange any of the town's land." In 1670/1 it was voted to choose the clerk and selectmen "by the papers" but five years later it was agreed the selectmen "be chosen by nomination."

Constables were important officers of the town. In the early days the constable served as town treasurer as well as the one to collect the taxes on "rates" both for the town's expenses and the support of the church.

On October 10, 1694, "ye Towne being worned by ye Selectmen to Chuse a Town Treasurer" it was found he should be chosen when other town officers were elected. So the matter was suspended until the regular town meeting in March. Then Corp. Tobijah Perkins was chosen the first town treasurer.

The laying out and making of highways and private ways were also important objects of attention in the town. Their history as they advance from footpaths and horsepaths to cart-ways and carriage roads can be traced from the early town and court records. The same is true of the slow progress from sloughs to causeways and fords to bridges. (See Chapter 6)

While highway surveyors were referred to in the very early records, the names of those holding that office were not given until 1675/6 when the new town book was started by Clerk Francis Peabody. Daniel Boardman and Isaac Estey who were chosen that year were also to serve as surveyors of fences. The next year the duties were divided and different men were elected to each board, probably the duties of each office becoming too arduous as the town grew.

It soon became necessary for the town to pass many regulations for the freedom of domestic animals and fencing of land. The common lands were mainly used for pasturage. In the early times animals roamed at will and caused considerable damage when they entered on land planted by people of the town. The expense of fencing the common land would have been too great. Instead, at the town meeting March 19, 1666/7, the inhabitants were ordered to have all fences about their corn fields made of five rails or its equivalent and well placed. All fences were to be in good repair by the 20th of April. The penalty for failure to comply with this order was one shilling a day as a fine for every day it was in "defect." Isaac Estey and William Smith, who were chosen to view the fences, were to turn one half the fines into the town and keep the other half for themselves.

The first law for the restraining of any domestic animals was made April 30, 1673. It ordered all swine more than three months old to be ringed and all swine that broke into corn fields or pastures through "sufficient" fences were also to be yoked. Owners who did not comply were to be fined. Michael Dwinnell was chosen to look after the "yoaking and ringing" of hogs and was to have one half the "forfeit" for his pains. Later hog constables or "hogreeves" were elected to prevent or appraise damages done by stray swine.

Rams were not to run at large from the first of August until "a month after mickellmas," upon a forfeiture of one half the animal. Horses and cattle were allowed to go at large under certain regulations. The "cow common" was mentioned as early as 1664. Stray animals were taken up and put in the "pounds." A man was chosen to "keep the pound" in 1693 and "pounders" to take up the animals roaming at large illegally on public highways, etc., and keep them from breaking thru fences into enclosed fields. Later they were called haywards and field drivers. June 14, 1799, David Perkins, town treasurer, was ordered to pay 59 persons one dollar each as bounty on dogs, voted by the town.

In 1687 a bounty of ten shillings a piece was allowed any man who killed a wolf in the town. By 1739 deer were deemed sufficiently valuable to be protected by law and Joseph Herick and Thomas Gould were chosen that year to prosecute breakers of the act referring to the killing of deer. These officers who were elected annually at town meetings during the Colonial period were called "deer reeves."

In 1741 the Mass. General Court passed an Act to prevent damage to Indian corn and other grain. The Act provided

that whoever killed crows, blackbirds, water rats, grey or ground squirrels and should bring their heads to one of the selectmen of any town, should be paid four pence each for squirrels, six pence for crows, three shillings a dozen for grown blackbirds, and twelve pence a dozen for nestlings. The selectmen were directed to cut off the beaks of the birds and the ears of the squirrels.

Israel Clarke was a selectman of Topsfield in 1743 and 1744 and this duty seems to have devolved upon him as the following entries in his account book shows:

"May 20, 1743 Receiued of Dan Clarke by the hand of his son Daniel Eight Black birds not feged and Cut of their Beeks.

July 15, 1743 Received of Henery Armson 16 Ground Squirrels and Cut of there Ears."

From numerous facts in the records it would appear that the people of Topsfield thought more highly of fish than game in the early days. Solicitude and vigilance was long manifested by the town to the annual migration of alewives and other fish up Ipswich river and smaller streams. It was thought their progress was obstructed by mill-dams. Orders were obtained from the General Court, countless votes passed by the town, agents appointed to keep the fishways open and prosecute trespassers and other means were taken to protect these fish.

The early records are not lacking in quaintness. When John Robinson, in consideration of the sum of twenty-five shillings per annum, agreed to sweep the meeting-house and fasten the doors, as a perquisite he was appointed to dig graves "for such as shall Requir him and to have three shillins six pence for al graves abou four foot long and two and six pence for al under."

The selectmen acknowledged the receipt of the new laws made at the General Court in 1680 about "new standered or meseres for Corne, bere and wine" and promised to pay the constable for what he would lay out for them. At the same time Francis Peabody was chosen to seal weights and measures by the town standards as "is now newli Com from England and is at present to be our standered in Masetuset colene." A sealer of weights and measures thus early became an officer of the town.

Sergeants Hovey, Howlett and Redington were chosen the first assessors of the town in 1694 according to the "Treasurers warrant" and were sworn to the faithful discharge of their duty, "as the Court act directs." Isaac Cummings was

the first moderator mentioned and he was chosen to preside over the town meeting March 2, 1676/77.

The towne agreed in 1684 to pay a deputy to the General Court fifteen shillings per week in country pay. Five years later, Lieut. Thomas Baker was chosen the town's representative at the "preasent Counsell for safety of the people and Conseruation of the peace." He was to act for the public good, welfare and safety of the colony and against anything that would infringe on the charter privileges. In 1693 it was voted to pay a representative twelve shillings a week or two shillings a day. Capt. John Gould was chosen for the office and also Lt. Thomas Baker to serve "the other part time taking turns one at a time as they agree."

March 22, 1694/5 the town reckoned with Lieut Baker "upon ye account of his goeing Representitive from ye beginig of ye world to this day." The next year Lieut. John Gould was chosen deputy to attend the sessions of the General Court at Boston.

Other officers elected during the first century of the town's existence were members of the school committee, overseers of the poor, sealer of leather, surveyor of hemp and flax, clerk of the market and surveyor of clapboards and shingles.

The town meetings were held from the earliest times for at least 200 years, in the meeting house, except such times as the building was being built or repaired. Often the meeting was adjourned to the inn where it was more comfortable and refreshments were obtainable. Corp. William Smith was chosen in 1682/3 to keep an ordinary in town. As the town meeting was held in cold weather, the innkeeper was to sell beer to the townsmen that day and keep a fire in the inn if it became necessary to adjourn the meeting to his house. It apparently became the custom for the newly elected officers to repair to the inn immediately after the town meetings to take their oaths of office.

In 1873 the town finally voted to build a town hall on the Common near the Congregational Church. The question had been brought up at many town meetings before the final vote was passed. Many discussions had taken place and warm feelings were engendered during the consideration of the enterprise. It was a fine structure costing \$13,230.92 with an additional expenditure of \$1773.14 for furnishings.

CHAPTER V

EARLY HOUSES AND HOME LIFE

To picture the life in Topsfield homes in the years following its settlement would require many screens.¹ Then, as now, life had its contrasts and utmost poverty existed but shortly removed from comparative wealth. In the early days most of the men were engaged in farming. Removed from any large town and the sea they were almost entirely dependent upon their own resources for their livelihood. In fact, in petitioning for release from military duty in 1693, the officers of the militia said it was a small place and a scattered one, being a "Town yt doth live by our Labor."

It is very probable that the style of dwellings here was similar to those of the same period in Ipswich and other towns from which the first settlers came. They were a plain people and, therefore, their homes were modest and primitive.

The "house" in which William Hughs lived on William Paine's land at the New Meadows, in 1643, with 9 acres of land, 12 loads of hay, and an unknown amount of grain and straw, was sold for only £10, the price of two cows, at that time. It was easy, however, to dig a saw pit and with two men and a whip saw to produce boards and plank in quantity; and doubtless when Zaccheus Gould brought his wife and four children to the New Meadows in 1644 he had already built a suitable house in the English fashion. It may have been constructed of logs hewed square and dove-tailed at the corners. A few such houses yet remain, usually garrison houses. It could not have been a log house of the more modern type, built of rounded logs notched and over-lapped at the corners and chinked with clay, for such structures did not exist in New England in early days. The English settlers had never seen one and they were not built in America until after the Swedes and Finns landed on the Delaware in 1637.

The early records mention no houses or furnishings of great value. In most instances the little property must have passed to the heirs for there was a relatively small number of estates settled through the courts compared with the deaths.

The first settlement of an estate recorded in probate court from Topsfield after it became a town was that of George Bunker.¹ The inventory was taken June 29, 1658 and the appraised value amounted to £300.14s. It was a goodly amount for the times for usually an estate did not exceed a £100. His debts, however, totalled more than £158.

George Bunker was the son of William, a Huguenot in England, and was probably in Topsfield before 1653. His widow, who was Jane Godfrey, married Richard Swain of Hampton in October, 1658. On July 5, 1660 they sold the Topsfield farm with house, barn, etc., to Thomas Perkins. It comprised a large area east of the village.

Mr. Bunker's wearing apparel was valued at £3.6s.; bedding, linen, woolen & cotton wool at £8; table, chairs, trays, tubs & barrels were worth £2.3s.; bras & pewter, £3. His farm stock included: working cattle, £36, cows, heifers & calves, £16; swine £2. His carts, plows, and other implements (tackling) £3; cowes pelt skines & wheeles, a Rop and bandalers, gun and sword, £4. The crop of corn upon the ground, £9.

Wearing apparel was usually given a total value in inventories but an itemized list shows that John Dorman, who died January 16, 1661/2, left the following: "One booke and Aparrell, one cloke, 2li.5s.6d.; one jackit and briches, 2li.; one wascoate, 7s.; one dublit and a paire of briches, 1li.1s.; three paire of stockins, 8s.; Gloves, 6s.; one Inkhorne, 4d.; one neckcloath, 8d.; one hate, 10s.; another wascoate jackit and two paire of briches, 1li. 15s.; one paire of boots and spurs and 2 paire of shooes, 1li. 1s.; in sheets, shirt and other linen, 2li. 15s.; 4 cushins, 12s.; 4 bands and 3 handkercheifs, 9s. 6d." His meagre household furnishings included: "one bedstead and beding on it, 7li. 8s.; puter and spounes, 12s. 6d.; one drinkeing cup and brase skellitt, 4s.; in earthern and wooden dishes and trayes, 6s. 4d.; in chest and boxe, 9s.; in one Iron pot and pothookes, 12s." ²

The clothing left by Thomas Howlett, Jr., in 1668 comprised: "Dublite, paire of breeches, two Coats, paire of Drawers, two paire of stockings & paire of bootes, valued at 4li. 10s. His best aparill he gave away when he was upon his death bed." ³

Isaac Cummings was well supplied with clothing at the time of his death in 1677, viz: "Cloth Sute, 2 li.; a Grey sute, 1li. 15s.; 6 yds of cloth with butons silk & thread as they cost at

¹ Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, vol. 4, leaf 60.

² Essex Co. Quarterly Court Files, vol. 7, leaf 94.

³ Essex Co. Probate Files. Docket 14.092.

the merchants, 1li. 19s. 3d.; an old Grat Coat, 9s.; wascot, 6s.; payer of Gren brchis & two payer of drawers, 9s.; 3 payer of shoos, 1s.; 5 payer of stokins, 8s.; 4 shirts, 10s.; 7 caps, 7s.; one slke Cape, 4s.; 10 bandes, 10s.; 7 handceerchrs, 3s. 6d.; 4 hates, 8s.; cloth hood & startups, 1s. 6d."⁴

John Wilde, Jr. left "three ould woolin garments, a sarge westcote and some ould linin" when he died the same year.⁵

Unfortunately there appears to be no settlement of a woman's estate in Topsfield in the 17th century and no inventory lists any woman's wardrobe of the period. Judging from other records it probably consisted of simple clothes of homemade material for in nearly every early inventory, homemade cloth, linen, wool and cotton are included as well as flax, tow, hemp, cottonwool, etc.

A house owned by Robert Andrews who was slain at Narragansett in King Phillips War in 1676, was valued at £28 when his estate was appraised. Altho' he lived just over the line in Boxford (Rowley Village so-called) he was closely identified with Topsfield. He served in the local militia and attended church there.

The houses were made of rough hewn planks and boards. The settlers first dug saw pits and later built sawmills and produced boards suitable for construction. Testimony in 1668 shows that Edmund Bridges desirous of "getting claboards for his house, not knowing where to get them, asked Ensign John Gould to let him get them upon his division."

At a town meeting April 12, 1682 it was voted to give Zacheus Curtis, Sr., "Claboards & shingels for to Clabor(d) & Shingell his house provided et dos not amount to above fifteen hundred of Clabords & Shingell."

William Perkins, son of Rev. William had a house built in 1691, a few years before his death. He made a contract with Joseph Hale of Newbury to do the work, which has been preserved:⁶ "Thease preasents witnesseth yt I Joseph Hale of Newbury in ye County of Essex in New England doe bind my self my heyers Executors or Administrators, to Heugh frame and seat up, and doe all ye Carpenters woorke of a House of: 25: foot long and 20: foot wide and 14 foot stud, for William Pearkins of Topsfield in ye above sd County at or before ye first of march next insueing ye date heare of ye woorke is to be compleatly finished, & ye aboue sd William

⁴ Essex Co. Probate Files, Docket 6,705.

⁵ Essex Co. Probate Files, Docket 29,826.

⁶ Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. XVIII.

Pearkins doe like so In gage my self my hyers or Executors, to provid for ye above sd Joseph hale meat drink and Like-wise to bring all ye Tymber into Place yt is needfull for ye building and to provide sutch as shall be sutable for ye same, and likewise to provide Boards shingles and nails sutable for ye woork, In consideration to Twenty seaven Poundes wch ye above sd william peareins have Given for ye payment of and to ye suere performance of what is above written I the above sd Joseph Hale doe seat to my hand and seale this: 16: of march: 1691 The poasts are to be split and studs and joyst sawd

Sealed and delivered in ye
preasents of: witnesses

William Perkins (seal)
Joseph Hale

John How

Philip Goodridge''

In the first years of the colony the settlers were advised by Rev. Francis Higginson, of Salem, to bring all things needed before they came. For when you are once parted with England you shall meete neither markets nor fayres to buy what you want, he wrote. Be sure to furnish yourself with many things which were better for you to think of there than to want them here.⁷

Clothing, arms and tools of all kinds were brought over but the natural resources and fruits of their husbandry were expected to supply the rest of the things necessary to life and comfort. But the hardships and inconveniences of living were met and overcome. In a few years the rawness and discomfort disappeared and by the time the settlement of Topsfield was well under way a comfortable degree of living was enjoyed in most homes while a few may have had a degree of luxury with fine furnishings.

Most of the first houses in Topsfield were doubtless similar to those of the average class of people in other towns in the colony. There was usually but one room and an entry way on the first floor with a chamber above and sometimes a garret. As the family increased in size and became more prosperous another room would be added to the house on the other side of the entry and chimney, making the structure a so-called two-room house. Still later, with the need for more room, a leanto would be built on the back of the house, thereby supplying three additional rooms on the ground floor with a kitchen in the middle.

⁷ Higginson's N. E. Plantation, L., 1630.

The earlier kitchen would then become a living-room or sitting room. In 1686, the town laid out to Mr. Capen, the minister, an additional "ten foot for a leantoo on the west end." This earlier kitchen was usually called the hall during the seventeenth century and in it centered the life of the family. It was the room where the food was cooked and eaten. There the family sat and there the indoor work was carried on. A loom sometimes occupied considerable space near a window and frequently a bed was made up in a corner, on which the father of the family slept.

The principal feature of this common room was its huge fireplace in which hung pots and kettles suspended by means of pot chains and trammels from the hardwood trammel-bar or lug-pole that rested on wooden cross bars and so bisected the wide flue in the chimney. These large fireplaces in the early days were sometimes called "chimneys" in the vernacular of the time. They were generally as wide as eight feet and a ten foot opening is not unknown. Such a fireplace was in the old Cummings-Foster-Horne house on Rowley Bridge Street near the Copper Mine Road. A person could stand upright in it. There is also a similar one in the Parson Capen house.

This cavernous opening was spanned by a wooden lintel, a stick of timber sometimes sixteen inches or more square, and when exposed to a roaring fire, piled high with logs, this became an element of danger, the charring wood smoldering all night and setting fire to the house. The trammel-bar in the flue also caught fire not infrequently and gave way, allowing the pots and kettles to fall to the hearth, bringing disaster to the dinner or to the curdling milk and sometimes to those seated near. On cold nights the short bench inside the fireplace was a chosen place and the settle, a long seat made of boards with a high back to keep off the draft, was drawn before the fire and here sat the older members of the family.

The larger kettles hanging in the fireplace, were of brass and copper and some of them were of prodigious size. Hot water was always to be had and these kettles served for daily cooking, cheese-making, soap-boiling, and candle-dipping.

Much of the food of the average family, until comparatively recent times, consisted of corn-meal, boiled meats and vegetables and stews. Every well-equipped household had its spits for roasting and many had gridirons, but the usual diet of the average family was "hasty pudding," corn-meal mush and milk, varied by boiled meat or fish served in the center of a large pewter platter and surrounded by boiled vegetables.

Baked beans and stewed beans appeared on the table several times every week in the year. Indian bannock, made by mixing corn meal with water and spreading it an inch thick on a small board placed at an incline before the fire and so baked, was a common form of bread. When mixed with rye meal it became brown bread and was baked in the brick oven with the beans and peas.

The brick oven was a feature of every chimney. Sometimes in early days it was built partly outside the house but so far as known the opening was always in the kitchen fireplace. To reach it the housewife stooped below the oaken lintel and stood inside the fireplace, taking care that her woolen skirts did not come near the flames. To heat it for a baking, a fire was built inside, usually with specially prepared pine or birch wood that had been split and seasoned out of doors for a short time and then housed. The oven was hot enough when the black was burned off the top and the inside had become a uniform light color. The fire and ashes were then taken out by means of a peel, a long-handled flat-bladed shovel made for the purpose and when dusted out with a broom made of hemlock twigs it was ready for the brown bread, beans, peas, Indian pudding, pies and rye drop cakes which were made with rye meal, eggs and milk and baked directly on the bricks in the bottom of the oven. Potatoes and eggs were roasted in the ashes of the fireplace.

An orchard was mentioned as being on George Bunker's farm when he died in 1658. There were "fruit trees in the parsonage orchard," at an early date, and apple trees were often given as marks on boundary lines. Court and town records and inventories of estates in Topsfield mention the following articles of food: Bacon, beef, butter, cheese, fowls, pork, suet, barley, corn, English corn, Indian corn, meal, oats, rye, spices, wheat, white beans, apples, fruit, sugar, cider, malt. As most of the inhabitants of the town depended on agriculture, much of this food was raised on the farm while nearly every family had its garden. Such articles of food as were imported were usually obtained at shops in the larger towns of Ipswich and Salem or even Lynn and Boston. Trade was often by barter as money was scarce.

In the early years domestic animals were too valuable to be killed for meat, but game was plentiful. However, we find many references in various records to such animals in Topsfield as: Oxen, cattle, cows, heifers, calves, sheep, lambs, swine, also fowls, geese and turkeys. Meat was roasted by being trussed on iron spits resting on curved brackets on the

backs of the andirons. This, of course, required constant turning to expose the roast on all sides in order to cook it evenly — a task frequently delegated to a child. A skillet would be placed beneath to catch the drippings. Sometimes a bird was suspended before the fire by a twisted cord that would slowly unwind and partly wind again, requiring some one in frequent attendance to twist the cord. Families of wealth possessed a "jack" to turn the spit. This was a mechanism fastened over the fireplace and connected with the spit by means of a pulley and cord. A heavy weight suspended by a cord which slowly unwound, supplied the power that turned the spit.

At night, on going to bed, the fire was carefully covered with ashes in order to keep it for the next day. This was called raking up the fire. If through poor judgment the fire didn't keep some one would go to a near neighbor to borrow coals, or if this was inconvenient, resort was then had to the tinder box. Tinder was made by charring linen or cotton rags and the tinder box was kept in the niche on the inside of the fireplace, made by leaving out a couple of bricks.

In early days wood was easily obtained and lavishly burned in the huge fireplaces. Later peat was also used as fuel. A peat meadow became as essential as a woodlot. Peat was cut during the late summer and stacked to dry. Later the blocks were stored in the "turf house" until hauled to the house. Much peat was cut in the meadows on the Wenham side of Valley Road in Topsfield and turf houses were a common sight there. Many believed a better quality was obtained in Blind Hole swamp.

In "the hall" usually upon open shelves, but sometimes upon a dresser, was displayed the pride of the housewife — the dress of pewter and latten ware. "China dishes," imported by the East India Company or made in Holland, were used sparingly during the early years of the colonies. There was much earthenware and stoneware bottles and jugs, but it was woodenware and pewter that were commonly used.

When Thomas Dorman died in 1677, he left an estate of £166. 1s. 6d. His household utensils included a brass pot, iron pot, 2 pair of pot-hooks, an old kettle, brass candlestick, potlid, pewter, tin, one glass, 5 spoons, earthen ware, 4 trays, 4 bowls, dishes and ladle, frying pan, and a dozen trenchers, all valued at a little over £6.

Deacon Thomas Howlett who died a year later, must have had a well furnished household. His inventory, which is given in full later, mentioned among other things spoons of

brass, porringers, dram cups and wine cups. In his will, Daniel Clark left his son Daniel, a silver cup worth 20s. Other items, such as wooden ware skillets, chafing dish, glass bottles, etc., as well as all sorts of fireplace and cooking equipment, appeared on various lists in early records. The only article which might be termed jewelry on record was a brass watch owned by John Hovey who died in 1718.

Few books appeared as part of any man's possessions, except the Bible which was nearly always mentioned. We find them referred to as an old Bible, a new Bible and Cambridge Bible, etc. However, when Parson Capen died in 1725, he left his books to his grandson, Joseph. It was a good sized library for the times. He was to have it only on the condition that he should incline to be brought up to Learning & to ye Colledge & to take to the ministry. If his son Nathaniel was not then married, he was to have £10 for wedding clothes at the time of his marriage. Should Nathaniel have a son brought up to learning & take to the ministry, he was to have the library provided Joseph should not study. If neither took to the ministry then the sons of his daughters should have a chance. All failing, the books were to be divided among all his children.

The seventeenth century hall must have had little spare room for its daily occupants, for in addition to its table and chairs, its settle, stools and wash bench, the long ago inventories disclose such chattels as powdering tubs in which the salted meats were kept, the churn, barrels containing a great variety of things, keelers and buckets, bucking tubs for washing, and the various implements used in spinning and weaving, washing and ironing, cooking and brewing, and the making of butter and cheese. In the chimney hung hams and bacon, and suspended from the ceiling were strings of dried apples and hands of seed corn.

It is claimed by some that the floors were sanded. That certainly was true at a later period but there are strong elements of doubt as to the prevalence of this custom during the seventeenth century. Sand, however, was used freely with home-made soft soap, to scrub the floors which were always kept white and clean, and whenever an early house is restored or taken down, sand is always found, sometimes in considerable quantity, where it has sifted down through the cracks between the floor boards. The downstairs rooms had double floors but the chamber floors were made of one thickness of boards, with here and there a knothole and frequently with cracks between the boards through which the dust and dirt

from above must have sifted down upon the heads of those seated at meals or engaged in their daily tasks in the rooms below. Not only does the structural evidence show this to be true but a number of instances occur among the papers in Court files, where witnesses have deposed as to what they had seen and heard through the cracks in chamber floors.

The parlor, called the forerom at a later time, was the room where guests of station were received. The best bed hung with curtains and valance and covered with a rug, stood in a corner. In those days rugs were not used on floors but as bed furnishings. Even the baby's cradle had its rug. Carpets, likewise, were too fine for wooden floors and were used as table covers. Of bedsteads there were many kinds,—standing, inlaid, and wainscott, and slipped under the higher bedsteads during the daytime, were trundle or truckle beds in which the children slept at night.

Among the better families the parlor and chamber windows had curtains hung from rods. In the parlor stood one or more chests in which were stored the family clothing and bedding, for closets did not exist in the seventeenth century house. There were great chests and small chests, long boarded and great boarded chests, chests with a drawer, carved chests, wainscot chests, trunks, and boxes. A few stools and chairs, a looking glass, a small table and perhaps a cupboard completed the furnishings of the well-supplied parlor. Parlor walls were whitewashed and bare of ornament. The first families owned a portrait or two in oils and here and there a map in unglazed frame decorated a wall.

Beds and bedding were often the first items mentioned in an inventory and were an important part of household furnishings. There were such items as bedding, bedstead, coverlets, blankets, both wool and silk, strawbed, bolsters, pillows, sheets, pillowberes, feather beds, rugs, curtains and valances, cords, mats, pallet bed, linen, etc., listed as belonging to Topsfield people when they died.

In 1717, Captain Thomas Baker left his wife the best room in the house, also bedding, woold, brass and pewter and various necessities yearly including a horse & man to wait on her Sabbath days & other times as she shall desire to see her friends. To his son, Thomas, he gave his cattle, implements and also a silver Tankard and silver spoon that was my fathers. He also gave him the use of a good bed for strangers. Daniel Clark in 1688, left his son Humphrey "whom God had wonderfully preserved both at his birth & also of late since being near to death," his bed and his old mare.

The chambers in the second story must have been curiously furnished rooms, containing a huddle of stores of all descriptions. They often contained beds, chests, chairs, trunks, and boxes. Wool and yarn were stored in these rooms together with boxes, tubs, feathers, and miscellaneous lumber, —the phrase of the period for odds and ends. In one instance a chamber over the kitchen, a comfortable room of course in winter, had its bed and bedding, also 5 hogsheds, 6 barrels, 5 Iron hoops, a pair of stockcards, meale trough & other lumber, a parcell of old Iron, a pike, a bed cord & other Cordage.

Deacon Thomas Howlett who died in 1678 left property worth £452. For livestock, there were five oxen, two steers, two yearlings, eight cows, two heifers and a bull; also a horse, colt and mare, sixteen sheep and lambs and eighteen hogs and pigs. His personal belongings, house furnishings, and implements of husbandry, were numerous for that time. It has been selected to show the furnishings and equipment of an early settler living in Topsfield: "Clothing woolon & Linnon, 1 saddel, saddel cloth, bridell, pilion and pilion cloth, 1 fouling pece, bookes, 1 brosh, 1 fether bed, 1 bolster, 2 piloes, 1 ruge, 4 chainges, 3 plowes, shares, colters, 20 haroe teeth, 3 yoakes, 1 cart 7 wheels, cart rope, 4 forkes, 2 siges, wheges, betell rings, axes, howes, 1 spade, 1 hadess, froe & ringer, toules. chisel, plaines, ageres & swass, one heckle teeth, smoething Iron, spite, tramiell, slise, hath Iron, gridiron, friing pan, tonges, old Iron & the blad of a whipswae, 1 bed, 1 blanket, 1 ruge, 2 bolsters, 1 coverlide, 2 blankat, 1 bolster, 2 brass cittlees, 1 brass Kandelstik, 1 brass Ladell, 1 waring pan, 3 Iron potes, 2 pothookes, 1 Iron morter, 5 poringers, 2 dram Cups, 1 wine Cupe, 1 pint pote, 5 puter platters, 1 tin cittel, 1 tin pot, 2 tin pans & tunel, earthen ware, 6 brase spones, small woodden ware, 4 barieles, 1/2 bariel, 6 tubes, 2 coueles, 2 salt boxes, 1 Bakin troofe, 3 wheeles, 2 melee troves, 1 chease press, 1 stand, 1 cubbord, 2 tablees, 1 chest 1 tronke, 1 boxe, 2 drie caske, 1 fane, 5 chares, 2 chasing, 1 peec Lether, 28 yards of nue woolon Cloth, 5 pare of sheets, 2 table cloths, 9 napkins, 3 pilobeers, 1 pare of Curttins, sarge golome & silke buttons, Chase and yarne, 15 pound of sheep woole, 12 pound of fethers, 4 spones, 1 sirige, 1 yard of genting, 1 pound 1/2 starch, plomes, thred, silke & bond lase, 1 parcell of Linon Cloth, suger, spice & butter, foueles, of all sorts, Indon Corne apon the ground, Ingliss Corne, 2 sifes, 1 grindstone, 1 plow." ⁸

⁸ Essex Co. Probate Files. Docket 14.093.

The tools used both indoors and out were generally crude, homemade devices but yet were valuable for the saving of labor. Men had to make most of the articles themselves. Listed in the inventory of William Averill of Topsfield in 1691 were carpenter's joiners and other tools. Articles used in the making of butter, cheese, material for cloth and clothing, and preparing various kinds of foods were necessary. Hand wrought iron, perhaps in some instances from the iron works located in Boxford near the Topsfield line, was used. All wooden parts including wooden cog wheels were whittled out by hand. A most ingenious hand-made winnowing machine of this early period was found on the Daniel Towne farm on Hill Street when the buildings were taken down. Most of the early settlers belonged to the militia and died in possession of various arms and ammunitions. Among their personal belongings we find listed, guns, swords, muskets, firelocks, rapiers, fowling pieces, powder and bullets.

Servants were a problem at this time. Some were rough apprentices and difficult to handle. We find masters in Topsfield presenting them at court in matters of discipline, breach of contracts and for various crimes. Some were fined for lying and others whipped. One was to be severely whipped for stealing and ordered to make double restitution. A servant, who ran away from his master and returned after an absence of seven months was ordered to serve fourteen months more after his time was up. One master, whose servant was sentenced to the House of Correction for stubbornness and other offences, requested that it be respited, until he again had cause to complain of him. Not all servants were of this class. When Parson Capen died he left his maid, Patience Bennett "a cow or the value of it she having been with me many years and been Trusty and Faithfull."

The Court records show one instance where men were brought from England to Topsfield and sold for service. A bill of sale dated May 10, 1654 from George Dill, master of the ship Goodfellow shows that he "sould unto Mr. Samuall Symonds two of the Irish youthes, I brought over by order of the State of England; the name of them is william Dallton: the other Edward welch, to serue him, etc., for the space of nine years in consideration of 26 li. in merchantable corn or live cattle, before the end of the following October." Later they became known by the names of William Downing and Philip Welch. Another of the number testified that "with divers others were stollen in Ireland, by some of ye English soldiers, in ye night out of theyr beds & brought to Mr Dills

ship, where the boate lay ready to receaue them, & in the way as they went, some others they tooke with them against their Consent, & brought them aboard ye said ship, where there were diuers others of their Country men, weeping and Crying, because they were stollen from theyr friends, they all declaring ye same . . . and there they were kept, untill upon a Lord's day morning, ye Master sett saile, and left some of his water & vessells behind for hast, as I understood."

The two servants wished to have their service terminated and testified they were brought out of their country against their wishes and the agreement made between Mr. Symonds and Mr. Dill was without their consent. "Yet notwithstanding we haue indeaured to do him ye best service wee Could these seuen Compleat yeeres, which is 3 yeeres more than ye use to sell ym for at Barbadoes, wh they are stollen in England, And for our seruice, we haue noe Callings nor wages, but meat & Cloths. Now 7 yeares seruice being so much as ye practise of old England, and thought meet in this place, & wee being both amoue 21 years of age, We hope this honored Court & Jury will seriously Consider our Conditions."

The court adjudged the covenant legal and ordered the two men to serve their two years longer.

Andrew Creeke, a servant of Daniel Clark's died in 1658, leaving an amount insufficient to pay his bills by 40s. Among his debts when he died were these items. "Oweing to his master Daniell Clarke when they reckoned for his last yeares wages, 11s.; payd to Mr. Wade for a sute of cloths for him, with making of them & a paire of stockings, 3 li. 10s.; a paire of knit stockings & a shirt, 12s. 6d.; for shoes & leather, s 6d.; payd John Newmarsh his wife for making bands, 2 s. 4d.. . . . coffin & wynding sheet & other charges for his buryall, 1 li. 8s.;"

With the present wide-spread belief in Puritan austerity of character, there is associated a conception of a simplicity of dress and manners. But the channels of information by which present day beliefs have been shaped usually have been ecclesiastical, and bias and convenient forgetfulness have been factors in outlining the composition of the picture. Human nature and human frailties were much the same in the seventeenth century as at the present time. In point of fact, our ancestors when viewed as a body, are found to have standards of living far below those of today. The common speech was gross in the extreme. Crowded living led to familiarity. There was more drunkenness, profanity, loose living and petty crime in proportion to the population than at the present

time, and by no means did every one go to meeting on Sunday. The ministers controlled the lawmaking body and sumptuary laws were enacted. But this didn't change human nature although from time to time offenders were taken into court and punished. Any undue display in dress by a widow or any one in mourning was deeply frowned upon. Capt. John How's wife, who was Mary Cooper, the widow of John Dorman, was presented at Court in 1663 for wearing a silk scarf and silver bodkin, when she was a widow.

The Great and General Court at one time ordered that no person should smoke tobacco in public under a penalty of two shillings and six pence, nor in his house with a relative or friend. But everybody smoked who wanted to, even the maids, and the repressive legislation in time met the usual fate of similar efforts to restrain individual liberty and manners. In Topsfield, Francis Uselton was fined for swearing the second time in 1660 and also for taking tobacco in the street on the Lord's day. Twelve years later, five other men were complained of for smoking in the meeting house, in the time when most of the people were met on a Lord's day to the great offence of the assembly. They were admonished and ordered to pay the witnesses. One of the offenders who was too lame to go to court, acknowledged his wrong doing in writing, he stated, however, he put out his pipe when spoken to.⁹

The variety of fabrics listed in inventories of estates in the early years is amazing and holds its own with the modern department store. There are most of the well-known fabrics of today, such as calico, cambric, challis, flannel, lawn, linen, plush, serge, silk, velvet, and many others; and there are also names that sound strangely in modern ears, viz: cheney, darnex, dowlas, genting, inkle, lockrum, ossembrike, penni-stone, perpetuana, sempiternum, stammell, water paragon, hollands, prunella, fustian, ducape, shalloon and camlet.

What was the conduct of the men and women not only in their homes but in their relations with their neighbors? Did they live peaceably and work together in building up the settlement? Did they set up in the wilderness domestic relations exactly like those they had abandoned over-seas? It was a raw frontier country to which they came and it is apparent that at the outset they felt themselves to be transplanted Englishmen. So far as possible they lived the lives to which they had been accustomed and they engrafted in their new homes the manners and customs of the generations behind

⁹ Essex Co. Quarterly Court Records, June 25, 1672.

them. Most of them fully recognized, however, that they were not to return; that they had cut loose from the old home ties and it was not long before the necessities and limitations of frontier life brought about changed conditions in every direction. Politically, religiously and socially, they were in a different relation than formerly in the English parish life. Many of them, especially those somewhat removed from the immediate supervision of magistrate and minister, before long seem to have shown a tendency to follow the natural bent of the frontiersman toward independent thought and action. Their political leaders made laws restricting daily life and action and their religious leaders laid down rules for belief and conduct, that soon were repellent to many. Civil and clerical records are filled with instances showing an evasion of and even contempt for the laws and rules laid down by the leaders of their own choosing. Some of it doubtless was in the blood of the men who had come in search of a certain individual freedom of action, but much of it may be attributed to frontier conditions and primitive living. There were many indentured servants, and rough fisherman and sailors have always been unruly. Simple houses of but few rooms accommodating large families are not conducive to gentle speech or modesty of manner nor to a strict morality. The craving for land holding and the poorly defined and easily removed bounds naturally led to ill feeling, assault, defamation, and slander.

It has been stated frequently that in the olden times every one was obliged to go to church. The size of the meeting house, the isolated location of many of the houses, the necessary care of the numerous young children, and the interesting side-lights on the manners of the time which may be found in the court papers, all go to show that the statement must not be taken literally. Absence from meeting, breaking the Sabbath, carrying a burden on the Lord's Day, condemning the church, condemning the minister, scandalous falling out on the Lord's Day, slandering the church, and other misdemeanors of a similar character were frequent.

The people who settled in Topsfield were no different from others in nearby communities. Zaccheus Gould's name appeared frequently on various court and town records. In 1656, he was arraigned before the Ipswich court for absence from meeting on the Lord's day, and a few years later he was presented for disturbance in public worship at the time of singing the psalm. He was said to have sat down on the end of the table about which the minister and scribes sit, with his hat full on his head and his back toward all the rest. Altho spoken

to by the minister and others he altered not his posture. He spoke audibly when the minister was preaching.

Evan Morris must have been a fire brand and an uncomfortable fellow to have around for he was continually in court for misdemeanors. He was presented at Quarterly Court in 1656 for reviling in reproachful language the ordinances of God and such as are in church fellowship, saying when some were together keeping a day of Humiliation that they were howling like wolves & lifting up their paws for their children saying the gallows were built for members and members' children and if there had been no members of churches there would have been no need of gallows.

Drunkenness was very common in the old days. Every family kept on hand a supply of liquor and wine, and cider was considered a necessity of daily living in the country, where it was served with each meal and also carried into the fields by the workers. It was stored in barrels in the cellar and the task of drawing the cider and putting it on the table usually fell to the younger members of the family. A man would often provide in his will for the comfort of his loving wife by setting aside for occupancy during her life, one half of his house, with a carefully specified number of bushels of rye, potatoes, turnips and other vegetables; the use of a horse with which to ride to meeting or elsewhere; and lastly, the direction that annually she be provided with a certain number of barrels of cider,—sometimes as many as eight. Rev. Edward Holyoke, the President of Harvard College, was in the habit of laying in each year thirty or more barrels of cider as he had to provide for much entertaining. Late in the winter he would draw off part of his stock and into each barrel he would pour a bottle of spirit and a month later some of this blend would be bottled for use on special occasions.

As an example of life and manners in the seventeenth century, the ministerial experiences of Topsfield may be cited. The first minister, the Rev. William Perkins had been a selectman and representative at Weymouth and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in Boston. Later he preached at Gloucester where one of his flock was presented at court for unbecoming speeches against Mr. Perkins saying, "if it were not for the law, shee would never come to the meeting, the teacher was so dead . . . affirming that the teacher was fitter to be a ladys chamberman than in the pulpit."¹⁰

He removed to Topsfield in 1656 and before long was col-

¹⁰ Essex Co. Quarterly Court Records, vol. 1, page 275.

lecting his salary through the courts. Some of his flock retaliated and brought him into court for drunkenness, when it appeared that he had stopped at the Malden ordinary and called for a cup of sack but goody Hill told him that he had had too much already and Master Perkins replied "if you think I am drunk let me see if I can not goe" and he went tottering about the kitchen and said the house was so full of pots and kettles that he could hardly go.

In 1663, when the meeting house was built in Topsfield, Rev. Thomas Gilbert, a Scotchman, supplanted Mr. Perkins. The new minister also had a love for good wine and after a time Mr. Perkins entered a complaint and it appears from the records that one sacrament day Mr. Gilbert entertained at dinner a number of the older men and women whose homes were distant from the meeting house. He possessed a golden cup and what was left of the sacramental wine was drunk at dinner, the cup being passed around the table at least twice, the minister drinking deeply with the not unusual result, for he forgot to give thanks and sang a psalm with lisping utterance. Mr. Gilbert was followed in his pastorate by the Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, a Harvard graduate, who, during his eight years stay in Topsfield, became a familiar figure in the courts because of suits for non-payment of salary, for cursing and swearing, and for a damaging complaint for slander exhibiting much discreditable testimony. Then came the Rev. Joseph Capen and during his pastorate of over forty years the town and church enjoyed a peaceful growth interrupted only by the witchcraft delusion of 1692 in which an attempt to appropriate land of Topsfield men played an important part.

But manners and crimes vary with the centuries as do dress and speech. In the year 1655, the following crimes were penalized in the courts of the Massachusetts Bay Colony: eavesdropping, meddling, neglecting work, naughty speech, profane dancing, kissing, making love without consent of friends, uncharitableness to a poor man in distress, carelessness about fire, wearing great boots, etc., and a few years later we find other strange misdemeanors, such as abusing a mother-in-law, wicked speeches against a son-in-law, kicking another in the street, leaving children alone in the house, pulling hair, riding behind two fellows at night (this was a girl, Lydia by name), sleeping in meeting and dissenting from the rest of the jury.

A few peculiar crimes and punishments have been selected as examples of cases recorded from Topsfield in the 17th century. Francis Uselton and his wife, who were often in court

for various reasons, were admonished for leaving their children alone in the night in a lonely house, far from neighbors, after having been warned. He was to be punished if any danger came from it. For domestic troubles, Daniel Black and his wife were ordered to sit one hour in the stocks. Black, in the future, was not to threaten his wife but was to live peaceably with her, and she was to be orderly, not gad abroad or be in company with other men. If either offended again they were to be whipped. A constable was in court for not properly warning the freemen to meet to nominate magistrates in 1656.

That the dignity and morality of the town was sometimes considered at stake, is witnessed by a vote recorded in the year 1693, when the selectmen were instructed to complain at court of Goodwife Neland, for slandering the wholl Towne of Topsfield. Goodwife Neland was the eloquent partner in the joys and sorrows of an obstinate Irishman who had built a house directly over the boundary line that separated Topsfield from Ipswich. Whenever the constable from Topsfield called on him for the minister's rate, he was sure to be found in the Ipswich side of his house. Finally after many fruitless attempts to collect the tax, forbearance ceased to be a virtue, and taking with him several sturdy fellows, Constable Wildes presented himself at the pig pen of the wily Irishman, with black staff of office in hand, and distrained and carried away a fat porker, which cashed in full the unsettled balance in Parson Capen's salary rate.

One man was in court for not supporting a division fence, another for trespass, felling trees and breaking up land, and Francis Uselton, for debt. The latter's house and land were attached and he was to pay £5 in beef, pork or wheat. Again when Uselton had several fines imposed in court which he was unable to pay he leased his lands and house to the county treasurer for one year in payment of same.

With such minute supervision of the daily life of the early settlers it can readily be appreciated that it was an age for gossiping, meddlesome interference with individual life and liberty and that in the course of time nearly every one came before the courts as complainant, defendant or witness. There were few amusements or intellectual diversions and they could only dwell on the gossip and small doings of their immediate surroundings. But all the while there was underlying respect for law, religion and the rights of others. The fundamental principles of human life were much the same as at the present day, and most men and women lived together then as now and as they always will,—with respect and love.

CHAPTER VI

HIGHWAYS AND BRIDGES

When the first settlers came they probably passed and re-passed over each others' lands, following the Indian trails and old paths, on foot or horseback, and thought little of having roads. But when more settlers came and the land became divided among people who were perhaps not always congenial, then they asked the town to lay out roads. The first settlers merely cut down the bushes, or any tree that might obstruct the way, though if a very large tree were encountered more than likely they went around it. After vehicles came into use there was a demand for better roads and as the times changed and conditions became better and different modes of travelling were introduced, the roads began to improve.

The first road into the settlement followed somewhat closely an old Indian trail which "seldome is broader than a Cart's rutte," wrote William Wood in 1633, and later was marked by "stickes against the trees and marked the rest (of the way) with hatchets in the English fashion."¹ This trail became a cartway that is now the road from Ipswich to Gravelly brook, the boundary between the towns, and so on to the ford at Howlett's brook. From there it followed present-day Perkins

¹ Edward Johnson, the town clerk of Woburn, writing in his *Wonderworking Providence* (London, 1654), describes "the Indian paths being not above one foot broad, so that a man may travell many days and never find one In travelling through unknowne woods, and through watery swamps, they (the settlers) discover the fitness of the place, sometimes passing through the thicketts, where their hands are forced to make way for their bodies passage, and their feete clampering over the crossed Trees, which when they missed they sunke into an uncertaine bottome in water, and wade up to the knees, tumbling sometimes higher and sometimes lower, wearied with this toile, they at end of this meete with a scorching plaine, yet not so plaine but that the ragged bushes scratch their legs fouly, even to wearing their stockings to their bare skin in two or three houres."

This chapter is reprinted in part from a paper by Henry F. Long in *Topsfield Hist. Coll.*, vols. XII and XVI.

Street and turned to pass along the old road now called Howlett Street, after the blacksmith who had his shop beside it in 1668. This old trail turned to the west at the base of Great hill and skirting the hill passed down over Ipswich Street and Main Street to where the Williams-Hodges house now stands. Entering the yard it passed westward by the present carpath around the knoll, where the parsonage was built in 1663 (behind the Conant-Guay house), thence across the plain, by the slope where Robert Andrews built his house in 1656/7, to the corner of Washington Street and Boxford road, and so along Washington Street, passing at the corner of Mill Street where Zaccheus Gould built his house in the spring of 1644, and so on across Fish brook to the Endecott grant.

Another trail turned south and followed the course of Perkins Street to the Bradstreet grant; also serving the easterly Paine grant. Skirting the river meadows, it passed near the house of William Howard, the first town clerk, built on the present Agricultural Fair grounds, near the brookside, and went through what is now Maple Street to a trail that led across the river, by an old ford two hundred feet below Balch's bridge. This trail just described served as an approach to the Whittingham land and the land owned by William Paine lying along the northerly bank of the river, now largely owned by John L. Saltonstall and the Essex County Agricultural Society. As Paine was able to sell his land, an extension of this trail led up into the present village and eventually joined the other trail that skirted Great hill.

As this trail became more travelled, trees were cut down and it was widened so that two-wheeled carts might pass. Logs were laid, corduroy fashion, in swampy places and muddy fords at brooks eventually were bridged with fallen trees. Nevertheless, a journey from Ipswich to the New Meadows was a laborious undertaking and here is an item from which we may draw conclusions. In the spring of 1647, William Bartholomew, one of the Ipswich selectmen, made a journey to Salem, concerning the colony tax laid against the town. He also returned the town's vote for Magistrates. For this service and charges, he was allowed six shillings. About the same time he made a journey to the New Meadows on town business, and also had staves made for the constables to carry when on official business. His journey into the back country and the staves cost the town twelve shillings and eight pence, or more than twice the amount paid him for the longer journey to Salem on a frequently travelled way.

The first road surveyors of record were chosen at a meeting held March 2, 1676, "John French and John Robeson are Chosen serwares for hiwas to see that they be made pasabel as the law requires." At this same meeting the surveyors were given the following power, "the serwares hau power and here by are impowered to tak or destrane there fines for not attending the mending hiwaes after legall warning two shillings six pence for eueri dayes neglaect thay hauing two dayes warning." As surveyors were not chosen until 1676, there is reason to believe, from the following record, that some of the other town officers acted as surveyors, or that the earlier elections were not recorded. At a meeting held 2 March 1668 or 69, it is recorded, "The Towne hath a greed that it shall be Leagall waring for Euery Teme or parson that is warned to hie way work by the seruaiers or there order, the seruaiers or ther order shall giue two dayes or two nights at Least warning to euerey teme and person they shall warne into hie way worke, and farder the Towne hath ordered yt any teme warned as aboue said by ye seruaiers or there order, shall refuse or niglect to atend the Townes seruies which they are thus Caled Vnto Shall pay seuene shiling for each dayes niglect as afine for ye Townes Vse, and also the parsons so warned as aboue said, and shall refuse or niglect ye seruices they are Caled to doe shall pay as afine for ye Towne Vse two shillings six pence a man for euery day niglect the which fines the seruayers shall gather Vp with out parshaliety and give in thre a Counte to ye Towne at a Towne meeting."

At a meeting held March 7, 1681, "The Towne has Agreed that euerey man that is Legaly warned to Come to ye hie wayes with a teme and dos niglect to Come shall bee fined six shiling a day for euerey nicelect and euerey man that is warned to Come to worke at the hie wayes and nicelect shall pay by way of a fine two shilings and six pence pr. day so nicelecting it shall bee Countied Legall waring and if there is two dayes betwene ye day of waring and ye day of working and the Seruayeres are to goe & destraine for ye fines and giue to ye men that dos ye worke or hie other men to worke in there rome."

In reading over the early deeds, constant mention is made of a way or a highway or county road, as bounds for land deeded to certain parties. From these facts it may be concluded that many early lay outs were made that were not recorded or were destroyed after having been recorded. Many roads which fifty or one hundred years ago were considerable

thoroughfares are today in many places almost, if not quite obliterated. Traces of old roads also appear of which no record is found of ever having been laid out.

That a way left Washington Street a short distance below its junction with Boxford Street, and passed through the pastures to Stanley cellars, at the southern base of Price's hill, is shown from the following deed. Under date of Dec. 17, 1680, John Gould transfers to Joseph Esty, "30 ac. Upland & Swamp, . . . also grants a way from the sd land by Saml Stanlees fence & so to the highway runn or over ye foard by ye sd Gold's land towards Topsfield so as he may com to mill & meeting sd Esty to sett up fences he may come through, or doe pull downe to goe in or out at also sd Esty can drive his cattle to the common over sd Gould's lands."

When the Bradstreet house was built in 1771, the bricks were carted over Grass hill, down the hill, and across the river at the Hartlands. There is no record of this road that may be positively determined, but the stepping stones at the fordway may be seen today. A way of which no record appears passed from Boston Street to Rowley Bridge Street, back of the house of the late William C. Sills. Another way passed from North Street by the house of Francis C. Frame to Rowley Street.

At a town meeting held March 26, 1753, the Town voted "that the heighways and Rodes should be mended by Laying a Tax upon the Inhabitants of the Town to parfit the said work." Under date of May 23, 1753, the Town voted that one pair of oxen and a cart should be 2 shillings pr. day for work on highways. The Town agreed that a man should have 2 shillings per day for work on highways.

The streets were first named by a Committee appointed for that purpose Dec. 21, 1874.

ASBURY STREET extends from Ipswich Street to the Hamilton town line. It was formerly known as Asbury Grove Street, taking its name from that grove at the Hamilton end of the street. This part of the town was annexed February 16, 1774, being a part of Ipswich prior to that date. An old road is with some difficulty traced from the old main road from Topsfield to Ipswich across the old ford way a short distance below the present bridge, to the Lamson house, which was located here very early. However, the Topsfield records do not give a lay out previous to 1814 when under date of February 28, the selectmen's return shows the laying out of a road from the Guide Post on the County Road near Lamson's bridge, so called, to said Lamson's house . . . to the foot

of the hill. The road was to be two rods in width except in front of said Lamson's two dwelling houses where the said way is to remain as it now is. The earlier lay-out would undoubtedly be found in the Ipswich town records. January 18, 1872, the County Commissioners straightened and widened the street from Ipswich Street to Hamilton. In 1925, Bradley Palmer built a new stretch of road and bridge on the other side of the Lamson house which were accepted by the town and the old way and bridge discontinued.

BOSTON STREET, more commonly called the Turnpike runs in a straight line through Topsfield from Ipswich town line to Danvers town line. (See Chapter 26)

BOXFORD STREET runs from Washington Street to Boxford town line. January 2, 1813, a petition was presented to the Court, that the road from Topsfield meeting house to Boxford south parish meeting house is very narrow and in some parts circuitous. The proposed change was to leave the present road near Deacon John Gould's bridge and passing over land of Nathaniel Gould and Elijah Gould to the present road near Simon Gould's orchard. This change was allowed by the Court, April 13, 1813. Under Washington Street will be found a lay out, which was used as the old way to Boxford. That a way existed very early is shown by a deed of June 8, 1663, when Zacheus Gould, yeoman, conveyed to Zacheus Curtice, husbandman, "a parcell of land . . . also a highway for sd Curtis to pass from sd land to Topsfield towne to the E side of the house of Robt. Andrews."

CENTRAL STREET extends from Main Street to High Street. The part which runs from Main to Summer Street, has been known, at different times, as Mechanic's Court, Mechanic's Lane, Mechanic's Avenue, and Mutton Lane. The lower part of the street which extends from Maple to High Streets was laid out October 26, 1699, when a road was laid from "Thomas Pirkinse into ye way below Ens. Towne." This lay out included Perkins, Central and Maple Streets. This must have been an old travelled way, for in the lay out we find that after leaving the house of Thomas Perkins, they followed, "ye old beaten path all ye way with trees marked on both sides till we come ouer fosters bridg."

That part of the road from Main Street to what is now Summer Street was laid out by the selectmen, Oct. 29, 1846. The remainder of the road was laid out August 26, 1872, by the county commissioners. It was voted also to finish what is now Park and Summer Streets before Jan. 1, 1873, and to extend Mechanic's Avenue to the new street.

COPPER MINE ROAD, sometimes called Middleton Road, runs from Rowley Bridge Street to the Middleton town line. It derives its name from the Copper Mine located a short distance from the junction of the two streets. This street is mentioned in the records as early as March 2, 1668/9 when the following is recorded: "The Towne hath excepected William Nicklas and John Nicklas and William Hobes from hie Way worke in ye towne apon considration they Liue remote: and apon Condition they mak there one hie wayes to Topsfield Bridge nere to Joseph Towns his house." This road was the southern end of the old way from the present Balch's bridge on Salem Street to what is now Middleton. It was laid out so the residents of this section could go to meeting. The next mention of the street was on Nov. 15, 1669 when Jacob Towne and Joseph Towne were chosen to lay out this way from the bridge near William Town's house "to William Nicklas ffarme Which he Liue upon and also to William Hobes Land," the latter part being what is now Copper Mine Road. Under date of March 4, 1689/90, we find that "Corpll John Curtious and Joseph Towne junr are chosen to lay out a way . . . to the farmes at blind hole namely the Nickallsis and thare neighbors." On March 5, 1705/6 "The Towne agreed to free all ye Inhabitants on ye Southwest Side of Nicholls Brook from highway work on ye North East Side of said Brook for this year provided they Maintain the Bridge over sd Nichollses Brook; and the rest of the highwayes and Bridges on that side of ye sd Nichollses Brook."

CROSS STREET extends from Hill Street to Rowley Bridge Street. This street was formerly known as Morgan Road or the Donation Road. The records show a lay out of the street March 2, 1730/1, when the "town accepted of the Return of the Selectmen's Laying out a way for George Bixby from said Bixbies own Land over Israel Townes Land to the Road that Leads from Mr. Jacob Townes (Hill Street) to the Town Bridge (so called) Provided that ye said Bixby shall Pay the cost that shall arise thereby." This road runs about on the divisional line between the first and second ranges of common land laid out to the commoners in 1722. George Bixby bought several of the lots and built a house on what is now known as the Donation farm just before the road was laid out. After Rowley Bridge Street was laid out this road was extended from Mr. Bixby's to the former not far from the bridge. A petition was filed March 28, 1785 to approve a way through Simon Gould's pasture from the highway laid out over Rowley bridge across by Daniel Bixby's to the county

road. On Oct. 20, 1877 it was voted to widen and straighten the southern part of the Highway called the Morgan road.

EAST STREET runs from Boston Street to the Ipswich line. This street may have been the way mentioned in a deed under date of April 22, 1673, transferring a piece of property from Isaak Comings to Tobijah Perkins. It states that, "before signing it was agreed that sd Perkins should have liberty to pass with cart through Comings farm from above land towards Winthrops Hill, he not doing damage to plow ground or mowing or leaving open bars." At a town meeting held March 5, 1765 "The town heard the Petition of Mr. Nathaniel Low respecting a way, and voted that the way he uses to come to meeting & go to Market through Mr. Benj. Woodbury's Land & through Mr. Stephen Fosters land Shall be Mended by the Surveyors of highways as they mend there other ways in Town for the futer, and also all the reasonable Incumbrances Removed from sd way."

GARDEN STREET runs from Hill Street to Boston Street, so called from the fact, that when the southerly portion was laid out in 1842, it intersected a garden owned by B. W. Crowninshield. It was first mentioned in 1728/9 when a committee was chosen to "view ye way that Leads through Jacob Reddingtons Land in order to turn it." The way was to extend as far as sd Redingtons Land goes. This was to give the proprietors or neighbors liberty of a convenient way to the lots laid out from common land. A lay out over land of Dominick Moore, Asa Pingree and B. W. Crowninshield to the Turnpike was approved at a town meeting March 4, 1842, by a vote of 99 for and 62 against.

GROVE STREET extends from Main to Washington Street. So called from a grove of trees which at one time covered a slight eminence on the left hand side of the street about two-thirds of the way to Washington Street. This street was laid out and accepted by the town, December 13, 1856.

HAVERHILL STREET extends from Main Street, at the junction of Ipswich Street, to the Boxford town line. So called from the fact of its being the travelled way to Haverhill. The street was first laid out March 16, 1668-9, from "Topsfield meeting house, along vnder North East Syde of the Hill called bare Hill, along as the trees are marked, over the brooke by Ephraim Dormans House, and so along the plane called the Pine plaine; trees being marked, to the end of Bakers Pond and over the brooke at the pond end, by William Pritchetts house, as the trees are marked, Into the highway yt comes betwene Andover & Ipswich." In 1717, it was laid out as a

County Road from Ipswich line "near ye uper End of Mr. Bakers Pond so called along as ye way now goes to Leuit Ephraim Dormans; and So on as the Road now goes to Capt. John Hows." Under date of December 1, 1835, is recorded an acceptance by the County Commissioners of a lay out.

A way across Gallop's Brook was laid out as follows: "The 7: day march 1692-3 Sargt Houey and Corpll Daniel Ridington are Chosen to lay out a highway for John Androus from his upland on the north of Ephraim Dormans land ouer the Brook to the upland on the west."

WAY OFF HAVERHILL STREET. At a meeting held Nov. 4, 1813, it was voted "That the way leading from the County road by the house occupied by Ivory Hovey to the dwelling house of Steehen Perley be mended and kept in repair in future in the same manner that Town ways are mended in the Town."

HIGH STREET runs from Main Street to the Wenham line. The part from Boston Street to Main Street was formerly known as Hotel Road, from the fact that the Topsfield Hotel was situated at the junction of High and Boston Streets. It derives its present name from the fact that it runs along a hill for some distance. March 19, 1754, "The Town advised the selectmen not to lay out a highway from the County Road to Wenham line until Wenham Selectmen had lay'd out a highway to Topsfield Line so as they may know where to lay said road." The selectmen evidently followed the instructions, but notwithstanding, the road was not laid out to the satisfaction of the town. The matter was taken to court but they were finally obliged to accept it as a town highway.

It may be this street was part of the way laid out over Great Hill in 1783. It extended from the training field through land of Lieut. Thomas Emerson near Capen's land, through land of Elisha Wildes, Capt. John Baker, Moses Wildes, Joseph Andrews, then "as the old road now goes" through land of Elisha and Moses Wildes to Reddington's corner.

That portion of High Street which extends from the Common to the entrance to the former school grounds was built in 1795 and laid out nearly its entire length on Oct. 26, 1805. In that year the Newburyport Turnpike corporation constructed a road from the hotel in Topsfield to the meeting house, expending the sum of \$1878. An old map yet exists showing that a road originally left Main Street near the Long-Jordan house and passed through the fields to the house formerly occupied by Mrs. Mary R. Hodges. The eastern end was laid out in 1808 upon the petition of Joshua Towne and

others. It began at the bridge "begun to be built over Ipswich river" and extended to the road leading by the house of David Perkins. The street at different parts was relocated and straightened and these changes were all accepted by the County Commissioners.

A ROAD FROM HIGH STREET TO THE OLD J. ARTHUR TOWNE HOUSE was accepted March 6, 1839. It extended from Henry Towne's house to the County Road, through land of Ebenezer Towne.

A ROAD LEADING FROM HIGH STREET TO CENTRAL STREET was laid out "from the dwelling house of Thomas Perkins, junr. to the Town road Southerly from the dwelling house of Ephraim Perkins."

HILL STREET extends from Salem Street to Rowley Bridge Street. So called from its hilly nature. In the early days it was referred to as the road by Jacob Townes. The first mention of this street is found under date of March 2, 1668/9, and was part of the road mentioned in the lay out of Copper Mine Road. The old way led from what is now Salem Street, through Hill Street into Copper Mine Road to the Middleton Town line.

ROAD LEADING OFF HILL STREET. The exact location of the following lay out is not known but it may have been either of two ways extending from Rowley Bridge Street to Hill Street. One started near the Towne-Peterson farm and the other nearly opposite the Pike house. Both can still be traced through this land now owned by Richard Wheatland: "Agreeable unto a Petition by Thomas Mower & others Desiring a Road to be laid out Convenient for transporting hay & other Effects we have Laid out a privet Road from the Country Road Leading from Middleton to Topsfield in Land of Jacob and Joseph Towne, said Road Begining & Running on near where ye ancient way was, through land of Samuel Cummings to land of Samuel Towne, Junr."

HOWLETT STREET extends from the Common to Perkins Street. So called from the Samuel Howlett family that lived on the hill on the right hand side of the road, a short distance beyond the Capen House. This must have been one of the oldest streets in the town for the Rowley villagers passed along this way on their way to the meeting house before 1663, and probably as early as 1640. A lay out does not appear, however, until March 21, 1692/3 when Sergt. Hovey and Daniel Redington were chosen to view the old way from John Wildes house to Mile brook and stake it as it may answer the end according as it was first laid out. They

were further ordered to lay it out from Samuel Howlett's by John Wildes to William Howlett's. It was laid out as follows: "Beginning at the county road and a long on the south side of Samuel Howlett's land and between Mr. Capen's land . . . and so on to the south side of muddy spring . . . along the old cart way to John Wildes and so between Corp. French house and barn . . . to the north side of Daniel Reddington's bounds . . . and so along the old way to William Howlett's brook." Under date of Dec. 11, 1730, the selectmen altered the highway and on Dec. 26, 1782, a town way was staked from the Training field through land of Lt. Thomas Emerson over Great Hill to Wildes Gate at Reddington's corner. They were allowed to place gates on this highway April 5, 1785.

IPSWICH STREET extends from the junction of Main and Haverhill Streets to the Ipswich town line. That a way existed here very early is shown by the record under date of March 2, 1668 when "It is also ordered and agreed apon With Ensigne Thomas Howlett that they will make and maintaine a bridge ouer ye Brook by Ensignes house in ye way as wee goe to Ipswich." The first portion laid out was on Oct. 3, 1717, "through Mr. Peabody's Land & Jesse Dormans Land to Ipswich to the Bridg to Jacob Peabody's Land." This road, after passing Bird Swamp, curved toward the northeast and entered the present highway again near the barn of the late George F. Pevear. The next lay out was March 13, 1805, from Boston Stret to the house at the top of Manning's hill. The lay out to North and Oak Streets and the Ipswich line was not made until 1836, though a way must have been used before that date. It was then laid out by the County Commissioners. The date of the lay out from Manning's hill to the junction of Oak Street was December 11, 1856. No road existed before that time. In 1830, when a map of the town was made, the road did not extend beyond this hill.

ROAD OFF IPSWICH STREET. On March 2, 1756, the town accepted "a private town way from the Gate Between Mr. Nathaniel Bordmans house and Barn a Cross the Brook to the Gate in the road that Leads to the Meeting House."

MAIN STREET runs through the centre of the town, from its junction with Haverhill and Ipswich Streets to Boston Street. A small portion of this street was laid out in connection with a part of Salem Street in 1656 when the road was laid out from the bridge near Wm. Towne's up to the meeting house on Meeting House Lane. The part from the present Common to Salem Street was laid out by the selectmen, August 5, 1703, who "laid out a Country Road from our

Meeting House to the Town Bridge over ye River and so on as the road now gose through out Town to Salem Line." The first mention of the portion extending from High Street to Haverhill and Ipswich Streets, is Oct. 3, 1717. That portion from Salem Street to Boston Street was laid out June 8, 1827, by the County Commissioners.

MAPLE STREET extends from Main Street across Boston Street to Central Street. So called from the fine maple trees which are on both sides of the street from Main to Boston Streets. This street was some time known as Frank's Lane. It was probably laid out in 1656 as part of the old road mentioned above. Under date of Oct. 26, 1699, a way was laid out from Thomas Perkins' to the way below Ens. Towne's. It began "at Thomas Pirkinsis . . . till we come behind his barn. and ye plaine beten path . . . to land formerly Thos. Brownings . . . till we come ouer ffosters bridge: and then ye path that goes to Elisha Perkinsis . . . through his field to ye causeway ouer ye meadow and brook . . . till we come to Sargt. Easties pasture . . . to ye Country Rode." That portion from Main to Boston Streets was widened and laid out Oct. 30, 1845 and to Central Street a year later.

MCLEOD ROAD leads from Salem Street to the house of the late Norman McLeod. This was laid out about March 7, 1774, but was not accepted by the town until June 4, 1903.

MEETING HOUSE LANE runs from Howlett Street to Perkins Street. Tradition says that the first meeting house was located near the junction of Howlett Street and Meeting House Lane, hence its name. This lane was originally laid out in connection with Howlett Street, though an old way must have existed here sometime before March 21, 1692/3 when a highway was laid out, "from Sargt. Samuells Howletts by John Wildes his house."

MILL STREET runs from Washington Street to the Boxford line. So called from the mill located at the Boxford end of the street. An old way existed here probably as early as 1670, as the iron works were located at the Boxford end before that time, but no record appears of a lay out until January 19, 1767. It was made as follows: "Beginning at Fishing brook bridge (so call'd) to land of the heirs of Danll Gould, and land of Joseph Gould to the County road near John Goulds Barn." Another lay out was made in 1786 and again in 1813. It was accepted Dec. 1, 1847, by the County Commissioners. At the regular town meeting held in March, 1939, by request of the selectmen of Boxford the name Mill Street was changed to Lockwood Lane.

NORTH STREET extends from Ipswich Street to the Ipswich town line. An early order for a lay out must have been made as would appear from the following entry: "At a Lawfull Towne meeting ye 9 of July 1667. The Inhabitance of ye Towne hath left to ye descretion of the selectmen or maior part of them to Lay out a hie way from ye Common ground Which Lys on ye south sid of mile brooke ouer againsts Goodman Dorman and sargt pebodys to Ensigne Howlett brooke notwithstanding any former towne order Whatsoeuer." This order was not carried out until June 22, 1714. It may have been a portion of the way named in a petition dated March 15, 1762. It stated that a great number of gates and barns "on the south Roade leading from Andover through Boxford and Topsfield to Ipswich" was a great hindrance to travelling especially as it led to the Probate office in Ipswich. The way was laid out from the house of Amos Kimball at the Andover-Boxford line to the road to Ipswich town bridge. That part through what is now Ipswich and North Streets, began at the Topsfield meeting house, then passed by Rev. Mr. Emerson's and the common to Thomas Baker's, by land of Peabody, Bachelor, Thomas Symonds, Capt. Perkins, Hobbs and Howlett to the bridge on the Ipswich line. From here it passed land of Israel Clark, Hobbs, and Lieut. Lamson to Gravelly Brook bridge and so on into the town of Ipswich.² The County Commissioners under date of March 8, 1836, in connection with Ipswich and Oak Streets, laid the street from its junction with Ipswich Street to its junction with Oak and Boston Streets and to the Ipswich line on October 14, 1856.

ROAD LEADING FROM NORTH STREET TO THE HOUSE OF FRANCIS C. FRAME. The following record presumably refers to this road: "Beginning at the corner of a wall by the Ipswich Road, said wall separating a field from an avenue leading to said Jacob Symonds house thence Northerly and Westerly by and with said wall as it now stands separating said field from said avenue thirty-one and a half rods to a corner of said avenue to land of said Lydia Lord the said road to be and extend two rods Southwesterly of the above described line." November 18, 1845.

OAK STREET runs from Boston Street to Ipswich Street and sometimes known as Camp Meeting Road, from the fact that a Methodist camp meeting was held beside it over sixty years ago. This was the old way to Ipswich and was laid out in

² Records of Court of General Sessions.

connection with North Street, in accordance with a vote passed at a meeting held July 9, 1667, though the actual lay out did not take place until June 22, 1714. This street was altered somewhat by the County Commissioners, March 8, 1836, when they laid it out in connection with Ipswich and North Streets.

PARK STREET extends from Main Street to Summer Street. At a town meeting held September 27, 1872, it was voted that the Commissioners finish the roads prayed for before January 1, 1873. This was laid out in connection with Summer Street. "Beginning near the house of the heirs of T. P. Munday and running parallel with the railroad 60 feet wide to the next new street.

PEMBERTON STREET was laid out in 1926. It is not a through way and extends from South Main Street toward the Turnpike.

PERKINS STREET runs from High Street, at the junction of Central Street, to Ipswich Street. So called from the fact that a portion of the street was called Perkins Row as the adjoining land and houses were owned by people bearing that name. The easterly part of this street is sometimes known as Bonny's Feather Bed Road. The portion from Meeting House Lane to Ipswich Street must have been the old way to Ipswich, and was probably the first road laid out in the town. As early as March 2, 1653, in connection with a transfer of land from William Paine of Ipswich to John Redington of Topsfield, mention is made of a way, probably some portion of what is now Perkins Street. The first mention of this street in the town records is not till March 7, 1692-3. It extended "from Sargt Samuell Houlets by John Wilds to William Houlets brook." That portion sometimes known as Perkins Row was laid out to connect with the above road on May 29, 1694, when the "selectmen stated a way from Thomas Pirkins his house to ye roade to old father Wilds." That part of Perkins Street extending from Meeting House Lane to Howlett Street was laid out September 15, 1843.

A ROAD FROM PERKINS STREET TO THE COLLEGES, sometime known as College Road, was laid out March 27, 1791. Nathaniel Averell "Shewing that he Labours under a great disadvantage in getting to meeting and to market for want of a convenient way to pass in without Trespassing on his Neighbours, after Viewing said way and consideration thereon have Laid out a way from Averell's house through land of John Bradstreet, Moses Bradstreet and Robert Perkins Junr to the road by said Perkins' tan house." This way was discontinued by vote of the town March 7, 1904.

A ROAD LEADING FROM PERKINS STREET TO THE BRADSTREET HOUSE NOW OWNED BY THOMAS E. PROCTOR was accepted by the town at a meeting held May 8, 1793. The selectmen's return reads, that, "Whereas John Bradstreet and Dudley Bradstreet of Topsfield by their petition to the Selectmen of said Town Shewing that they Labour under a disadvantage in getting to mill to meeting and to Market for want of a Convenient way to pass in, after viewing said way and Consideration thereon have Laid out a way near the dwelling house of the Said John and Dudley Bradstreet to the Road near the tan yard of Robert Perkins Jnr. Said way is Laid out through Land of the heirs of Samuel Bradstreet decsd with Liberty to keep up a good gate for the term of three years." This road was discontinued by vote of the town at a special meeting held April 17, 1899.

PINE STREET extends from Ipswich Street to Haverhill Street. It was petitioned for April 23, 1872, and laid out by the County Commissioners.

POND STREET runs from Haverhill Street to Ipswich line. So named from Hood's pond, which lays to the south of the street. The westerly portion of this street was laid out originally in connection with Haverhill Street. Under date of March 16, 1668-9 a highway was laid from, "Topsfield meeting house, along vnder the No. East syde of the Hill called bare Hill, along as the trees are marked, over the brooke by Ephraim Dormans House and so along the plane called the Pine plaine, trees being marked to the end of Baker's Pond, and over the brooke at the pond end, by William Pritchetts house, as the trees are marked, vnto the highway yt comes betwene Andover & Ipswich." The easterly portion, lying in Ipswich, was laid out in 1652, by order of the General Court. This street was laid out by the County Commissioners on June 28, 1821.

PROSPECT STREET extends from Main Street to River Street. So called from the fine view from the hill over which the street runs. This way was not laid out as a public road until 1835, but a way was laid back of the hill March 4, 1706-7. It was to extend "from ye lift in ye fence between Zacheus Perkinses Land & Henry Lakes Land over ye Brook to ye lift where Zacheus Perkinses goes out of his own Land." The way was accordingly laid out, "but Zacheus Perkins being very obstinate in the matter; and ye Selectmen not willing to do that which would bring great charge upon ye Town; Have lay'd the above mentioned Way in another place; viz; where Zacheus Perkins was not only ffree that it should be;

but did promise to make the Causey upon his own cost from the side of ye Brook to ye upland on ye side of said Brook. It began at ye Road where the Line runs between Zacheus Perkinses Land & John Robinsons Land; then throu Sd Perkinses fffence; doth turn of to ye right; upon ye land of Widow Hanah Clarke and Henry Lake; to ye way whic comes down Billingsgate Hill from Henry Lake to Zacheus Perkinsis House." This last mentioned way might have come down through the pasture on the right as you now go up Billingsgate Hill. Traces of an old road at the extreme center of this pasture were discovered some years ago. The way probably went along under Billingsgate, or as it is frequently called, Price's hill, and so by the Stanley cellars, and out into what is now River Street near Slough brook. This way was altered somewhat March 3, 1740-1. On October 14, 1835, a petition was presented to the town asking that the bridle way over the hill be laid out according to law, and it was accepted.

REA ROAD runs from the former residence of Thomas W. Peirce to Boston Street. Israel Rea formerly lived in this house, hence the name applied to the road. The laying out of this road was agitated at different times, but the only record of any importance is the record of a meeting held May 15, 1827, when it was voted: That the way laid out the 30th day of April last by the Selectmen on the petition of Israel Rea be accepted on condition that the Selectmen can agree with Sylvester Cummings to take a reasonable sum for damages, but it was not accepted until Aug. 23, 1856.

RIDGE STREET, so called from the fact that it runs along a ridge for some distance, runs from Ipswich Street across Boston Street to Perkins Street. The record of this lay out is the earliest upon the town records, though only a portion of it was laid out at first. March 19, 1666-7, "Thomas perkins ffrancies pebody and John Gould are Chosen to Vew and a gree with Daniel Borman for a hie way betwene William Auerill hous and the mill throw his ground as they shall see most Convienyant." Another mention of this way is on March 14, 1678-9 when the "selectmen haue ordered and here by declare that wher as there was a way layd down bettwene Mr perkenes orchard and William Averis land which thay Conceue to be Coman Land no man shall fence it in for thare proper vse but it shall Remain Coman still tell the towne do order it other wase." The entire lay out was made in 1694 when: "The Selectmen of Topsfield being desired to renew and state a horse way from ye roode as lyeth by old father Wilds his house to goe along by ye mill," met and agreed.

RIVER STREET, so called from the fact that the road follows the Ipswich river for some distance, extends from Salem Street to the Boxford town line. March 27, 1771, the selectmen laid out the road: "Begining at an ancient Town way, between land of David Balch and Henry Bradstreet, from thence to land of Eliezer Lake, thence west . . . which comes a little below the gate near to Zaccheus Goulds house, thence the way is to Extend on westerly . . . to the Town way that leads to fishing brook bridge, with Liberty to hang convenient cart gates, and we have allowed no Damage to any persons for land, but as the stone wall against the land of Henry Bradstreet and the stone wall against the land of John Cree & Elijah Porters as they now stand, are in some places within the line of said way, and in case any Surveyor shall at any time hereafter think proper to remove said wall, it shall be removed and rebuilt on line, on the Towns cost, and in our opinion in the same way and manner as the Inhabitants work out their highway Rat." Again under date of June 19, 1799 is recorded: "Whereas Roger Balch of Topsfield has made application to us the subscribers Selectmen of said Topsfield to lay out a Private way for him to pass and repass in to a certain tract of Pasture and tillage land owned by said Balch which he cannot pass and repass to and from without trespassing on his Neighbours after viewing the premises and consideration thereon have Layed out a way as follows (viz) beginning at the Southwest corner of Rogers & John Balch dwelling house by the County Road . . . and we have Estimation the damages as follows . . . also referring to said John all the potatoes that shall grow on said road the present year; Róger Balch not to improve the road for any other purpose than passing and repassing for one year."

ROWLEY STREET runs from Haverhill Street to the Ipswich town line it being the old road to Rowley. This street was first laid out October 3, 1717 when the Selectmen "went and laid out a country Road from Ipswich line, near ye uper end of Mr. Bakers Pond so called along as ye way now goes to Lieut. Ephraim Dormans and so on as the Road now goes to Capt. John Hows." The County Commissioners laid out the street again on June 18, 1821, and it was straightened September 26, 1876.

ROWLEY BRIDGE STREET extends from River Street to the Danvers town line. The street was named on account of the bridge across the Ipswich river which was so called from the fact that it was on the old way to Rowley Village, now Boxford. The earliest part of the road was probably that

which was a portion of the old way from Balch's bridge to the Middleton line, being that section between Hill Street and Copper Mine Road. The eastern end of Rowley Bridge Street towards the Danvers line was first laid out February 20, 1727/8 as a part of the "way from Mr. Nathaniel Porters land to ye Southerly end of Mr. Jacob Towns House Lot," the latter being the southern end of Hill Street. It was laid out one rod wide on the southerly end of the lots of common land, then owned by David Balch, Widow Dorothy, Jacob and Jesse Dorman, William Rogers and David Cummings and Jacob Redington to what is now Hill Street and one rod on Porter's land.

At a meeting held March 3, 1740/1 the town accepted the selectmen's report "about the Difficulty of the way that was formerly Laid out for Mr. Nathll Porter to Come to Meeting in the Town Doe Now Agree to Alter the Said Way, from Mr. Porters till it Comes to the Southerly End of Mr. Jacob Townes & Mr. Jacob Redingtons Land viz. from Mr. Nathaniel Porters through Mr. Joseph Herricks Land and so into ye way Lately Laid out for Mr. Joseph Herrick and Nathaniel Porter Junr to Come to Meeting in." An old way was laid out much earlier than the present road. It began at what is now Copper Mine Road near the Joseph Town house, passed along to the west of the present street by the houses then standing on the way and came out near the bridge. A lay out was accepted by the town March 3, 1767, from near the Copper Mine Road into the present River and Washington Streets: "beginning at the way in Samuel Cummings land on the easterly side of said way in Land of Samuel Towne Jnr north . . . to land of Thomas Mower thence north . . . in land of Daniel Lake by land of Jacob Kimball . . . then North . . . in Land of Simon Gould . . . then North in land of David Balch & Eliezer Lake . . . to the River a little below the Bridge then North . . . in land of John Gould, Simon Gould . . . Joseph Gould . . . and Zacheus Gould . . . to the Road leading from fishing brook so call'd to Topsfield Meeting house." This street was laid out as a County Road on September 3, 1775. It was new run and accepted by the town June 16, 1802 and was again laid out April 14, 1829, in 1873 and on December 24, 1883.

SALEM STREET runs from Main Street to the Danvers town line. So called from the fact that it was the old way to Salem, though the road formerly went in by the Dwinell cellars, about six hundred feet in from the present way. The first part was laid out on "ye 4th of 5th month 1656" when it was "ordered and Granted that there shall be a way foure

rod wide from the forde nigh to the House of William Towne, through the lands of sd William Towns, Wm. Howard, Jacob Towne, Edmund Towne and George Buncker as it is layd out by Francis Peabody, John Redington, Edmund Towne and William Howard: at the request of the Towne." This same portion was again laid out April 2, 1711. The first lay out of any importance was under date of October 22, 1657, when it is recorded that, "We hose names are Vnder written being apointed by the too Townes to lay out a cuntrie way be twine the too Townes Salem and Topsfield We began Vpon John Porters fairme acordinge as the trees ar marked and so alonge Vpon Daniell Raises farme of too pole brod and so thoroh the Woods to a fairme of John Porters which was formerly Mr (?) and so thoroh the Woods to a fairme of John Porters wich was formerly Mr. Downings and so thoroh the woods to the River agains Gudmans Townes house and this we haue Don accordinge to our best descresion." This way was allowed by the Court at Salem, June 29, 1658. Under date of June 1, 1675, "Isack Estey and John Robinson and Jacob Townes are chosen and apoiynted to Vew the Way on y south sid of ye Riuer and to a Low of it as they shall see good that Way as goeth to Salam that is complained of." In the court records under date of July 23, 1675, appears the following: "We present the town of topsfeild for a defective high way: Bettwenn Salem bounds and topsfeild Bridge: Wittness Nathaniel puttman: and James Molten Junor dismist being informed ye way is mended." The first lay out of the entire road, on the Topsfield records is August 5, 1703, when the selectmen "went and laid out a country Road from our Meeting House to the Town Bridg over ye River and so on as the Road now gose through our Town to Salem line." This road was again laid out October 23, 1719. Under date of March 6, 1744, a way was laid out "at the Request of Michael Dwinel Junr . . . for ye said Michael to come to meeting." The street was again laid and accepted by the County July 13, 1807, and again June 8, 1827. This last lay out changed the road considerably, and the present road, in part, was made new road at this time.

SCHOOL AVENUE runs from Main Street, into what was formerly the school grounds, hence its name. This Avenue was deeded to the town March 12, 1868, when it purchased the Academy and grounds from Jeremiah Balch, the deed giving "The right & Privilege of the way near to the southwest corner of the premises & Pass the highway leading by the dwelling house of B. P. Adams."

SUMMER STREET runs from High Street to Main Street. May 6, 1872, the Road Commissioners were petitioned to lay out a road "Commencing on the County Road between the houses of Wm. P. Gallup & Ephraim Perkins and Ephraim P. Peabody and extending through their lands until it strikes the Hotel Road." Park and Summer Streets were built after being petitioned for by some of the townspeople whose chief reason for asking for these roads was, there being a need of suitable building lots near the centre at a reasonable price.

VALLEY ROAD extends from High Street near Towne's bridge, to the Danvers town line. So called from the fact that it was laid out to avoid the hills between Topsfield and Danvers. A valley road was agitated for a number of years. The first petition was recorded in 1827. October 8, 1900, the County Commissioners ordered the following way to be laid out: Beginning "at the Easterly line of High Street at gravel pit on land of Sarah P. Towne, thence running south . . . across the Pasture of Forrest W. Rust . . . thence running westerly of town bound stone on the line between Topsfield and Wenham situated on the Easterly side of the Boston and Maine Railroad track, over pasture, Field, and Meadow land of Mary L. Towne and crossing High Street."

WASHINGTON STREET runs from Main Street at the Common to the Boxford town line. The portion extending between Mill Street and River Street was formerly called Long Lane. That portion extending from Boxford Street to the Boxford town line, was laid out in 1667. At this time the meeting house stood in what is now Pine Grove Cemetery. The road may with some difficulty, be traced from the Cemetery to Washington Street. Further mention of this lay out is made under date of May 11, 1694, when the following is recorded: "Elisha Pirkins and Ephraim Dorman being appointed to state a carte way through Capt. Goulds Meadow and ouer ye fishing brook so called; thare being a ordered way from ye Meeting-house to Mr. Endicuts farme:" Under Boxford Street will be found mention of the old way to Boxford; the lay out is as follows: "Wee whose name are under written being desired by some of ye Inhabitants of our Respective Towns to Lay out a Town way from the road that goes by Mr. John Capens to ye road that goes by Thomas Androus barn accordingly we have Laid out said way as followeth begining at Mr. Capens casaway so called along as the Land now goes by the Land of Sar. Daniel Clark upon Thomas Goulds and Ensign John Goulds Land to ye Land of Benjamin Byxby and so a Long between the abouesaid

Benjamin Byxby house and barne to ye Broock as ye way was formerly Improuered and so along ouer ye Brook upon ye abouesaid Benjamin Byxby Land as ye way was formerly improuered to Thomas Andrews his land tho abousaid way is to Enter upon Thomas Andrews Land about three or fore rods to ye westward of a great Rock that is a boond between Thomas Andrews and Samuell Smith and so a Long as the way is now Impowered & the road yt goes by Thomas Androus Barn the aforesaid way is Lay'd out two rods wide"

Datd in Topsfield ye 16 of October 1718

Joseph Byxby

Samuel Symonds

Ephraim Dorman

John Gould

John Howlett

Jacob Peabody

Nathaniel Perkins

Selectmen of

Boxford

Topsfield

A way was laid out January 19, 1767, and lay outs, straightenings, and relocatings, are recorded from April 26, 1770, to August 27, 1846. August 26, 1873, the part of Washington Street near the Congregational Church and that across the Common, so called, were discontinued. That small part of Washington Street, from the main part to the Smith-Smerage house was laid out June 26, 1704, "from ye Meeting-House upon ye common and through the Land of Zacheus Perkins to Mr. Capens Causway."

WENHAM STREET extends from Salem Street to High Street. June 3, 1706, a committee was chosen "to lay out a way for Beverley Men from Wenham land near ye Casey to ye medow near Thomas Townses." Under date of January 28, 1707, or 8 it appears that, "the Town agreed that a Cartway shall be left between Wenham Medow and Thomas Townses Medow: and that Land which Zacheus Perkins hath of the Town upon Exchange on ye South Side of ye River." October 6, 1709, a way was laid out "to ye Clay Pites; and allso for Beverley and Wenham Men to cary ther Hay." This way might have connected with the way that tradition says passed across the river at the Hartlands.

On the County records under date of December 30, 1757, the committee laid out "a way from Wenham Line to the Great Road So called in Topsfield leading to Salem on the North Side of the line hereafter Described of Two Poles in Wedth (being the wedth as the Committee are Informed of the former way lately Discontinued which line begins at a Stake in Wenham line by the Wall on the way near Theophilus Fisk's house & from thence Runs . . . through said

Fiskes land, to the corner of Michael Dwinell Junrs wall thence . . . through sd Dwinells land . . . thro land of Joshua Herrick of Beverly & land of heirs of Robert Cue late of Wenham Decsd . . . thro land of Capt. Thomas Tarbox . . . thro land of Doct. Michael Dwinell thro land of Jacob Dwinell thro land of Jeremh. Town (the way here taking in a Small peice of the corner of David Balchs land) . . . through sd Towns land and through land of Mathew Peabody to the Great Road aforesaid." The original laying out of Salem Street extended on Wenham Street some way then passed by the Dwinell houses about six hundred feet in from the present road. The first lay out of Wenham Street would then, of course, come under the head of Salem Street.

WEST STREET runs nearly due west from Haverhill Street to the Boxford town line, hence its name. The street was formerly known as Gunnison Road or Ridge Road. At a meeting held March 5, 1772, it was voted to accept of a way "laid out from the Country road in Topsfield along by the Northerly side of barehill, so called, and so to Boxford Line." "Full Liberty" was given "to hang & keep up good Cart Gates across said way." The County court accepted the way July 13, 1773. The way was altered September 27, 1774.

WILDES STREET runs from Boston Street to the Ipswich line. April 28, 1664, John Baker, innkeeper, conveyed to Edward Neland, Irishman, a house and land on Brooke Street. This street was probably what is now Wildes Street. The way originally ran across what is now Boston Street to North Street. At a town meeting held March 13, 1781, a way was laid out for Philip Neland and Aaron Neland. It ran through land of Jabez Ross, thence to the Brook by land of Dudley Wildes . . . and land of Moses Conant . . . to land of Stephen Foster . . . to the gate near Foster bridge. Under date of June 2, 1818 another portion of the lay out is recorded. The entire road was laid out December 19, 1854.

BRIDGES

Our present bridges are the result of gradual changes, from the old ford way and plank bridge, necessitated by the improved facilities of transportation. The demand for some means of crossing dry shod at first resulted in stepping stones, or a fallen log was utilized, and later a plank was laid across, this in turn being supplemented by another plank. The early records speak of allowing this person, or that person, a cer-

tain amount, for mending the highways with plank. In this way, the early bridge consisting of a single plank was gradually widened into a rude cart bridge. Because of this gradual process of growth it is impossible to discover on the early records the exact date of the building of our earliest bridges.

Some of the early bridges were constructed of slabs as we are led to believe from the record under date of November 1, 1725, when "The Town allowed to Jacob Averill three shillings & six pence for Slabs to mend the bridge near to Deac. Howletts." Under the same date, we find that Daniel Gould was allowed "two shillings & six pence for two Logs to mend the bridge near to Mr. John Capens house." Under date of March 7, 1681, or 82, we find that "John ffrench & John Townes are chosen to be siruouers for ffences and hie ways & bridges for this yeare insuing." Probably the first bridge built was the one across the Ipswich river, now known as Balch's bridge, as mention is made of it as early as 1653. Mile Brook bridge on Perkins street was probably the second, first mention of it being under date of April 8, 1667. The first order to build a bridge was in "1668 or 69," when the bridge on Ipswich Street over Howlett's brook was made. Many of the bridges were built when the streets on which they are located were laid out. The bridges on the Turnpike were built by the Corporation in 1804 and 1805, with the exception of the Stone bridge. Due to the fact that the heavy planks were not fastened down on the bridges and made a rumbling sound when horses and wagons passed over them, Topsfield was formerly known as the town with the rumbling bridges.

ROWLEY BRIDGE, so called from the fact that the Rowley town line ran near it before 1700, and it was built by Topsfield and Rowley conjointly, is the first bridge in Topsfield coming down the Ipswich river. This bridge is mentioned in a deed January 1, 1695. We find no record of its building, but under date of March 6, 1764, we find the following record: "To see if the Town will help Deac George Bixby & others Mend & keep in Repair the Bridge a Crost the River in Topsfield called Rowley Bridg." Again, under date of May 9, 1774, it was voted "that the bridge across ye River, called Rowley bridge shall be new built this present year." May 26, 1806, it was voted that Daniel Bixby, Benjamin Pike, and Henry Bradstreet be a committee to rebuild the bridge, "in the year 1807 — fifteen feet wide with a Stone Pier in the middle."

BALCH'S BRIDGE. The bridge over Ipswich river on Salem Street, variously known as the Town bridge, Wooden bridge and Walsh's bridge, is first mentioned March 30, 1653,

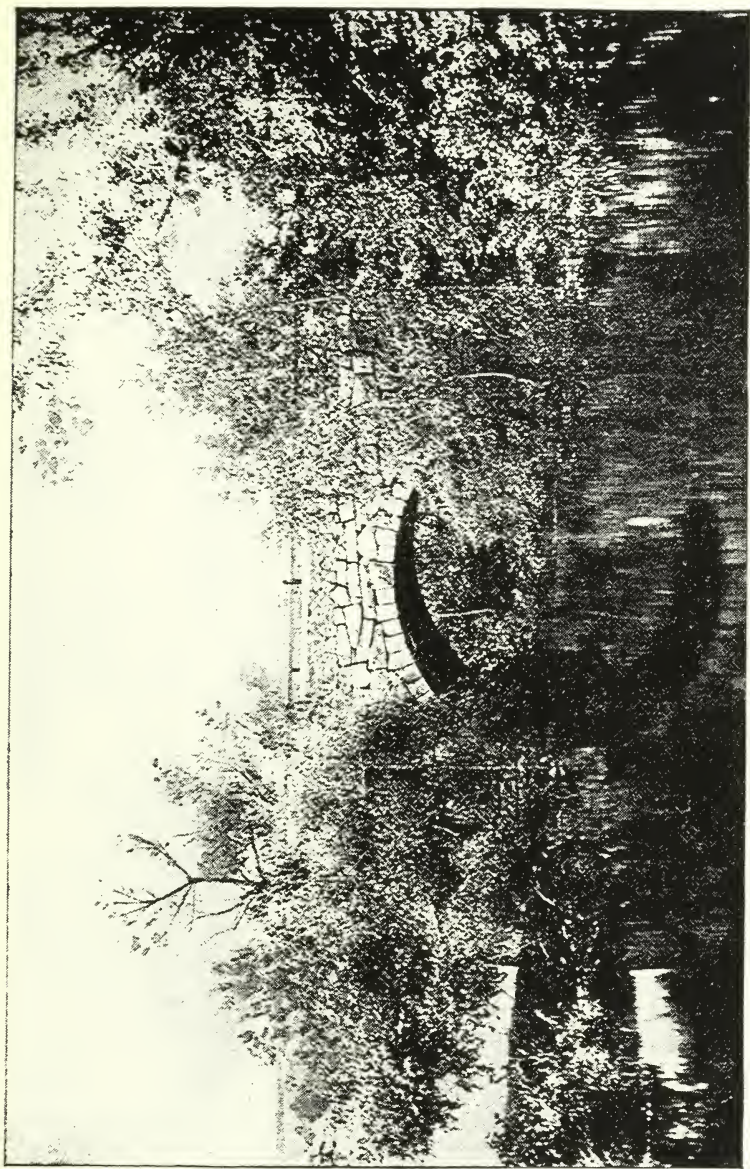
when the court records speak of "the great bridg which the said Walter Ropper built and cartwaye over the river towards the south." On June 28, 1659, the court allowed £5 to Topsfield toward building a bridge sufficient for horses, at least, to be made over the river near Wm. Towne's house. October 21, 1682, the selectmen were ordered to appear at court to "shew the cause of the defect, why a bridge upon the road betweene Salem and Topsfield is not repaired."

In 1697, the "grat bridg over ye River is so out of void yt it is agreed upon to be made new." A committee petitioned the County court for an allowance and was given £8. Twenty years later they asked the County again for help in repairing the bridge which had "gone to great dispaire." It needed a new foundation, the bridge rebuilt and causeway raised as the water overflowed.

At a town meeting held May 23, 1718, a committee was "chosen to estimate the cost in rebuilding and repairing our Bridg and Caseway ouer Ipswich reuer and prefar the same With a petition to ye honored Court of quarter Sechition to be holden at Salam in June next to see whether ye honored court will asist us with help from the country so that we may be inabled to rebuild the aboue said Bridge and caseway."

A petition dated June 24, 1718 made by Jacob Town, Ephraim Wilds and John Curtis stated that the town of Topsfield "hath laboured under a very great hardship for near Sixty years past in building & maintaining ye Bridge & Causeway . . . at almost ye whole charge ever Since . . . ye charge hath been very great: said Causeway being near fifty Rods in Length and great part of ye graveles carried away every year with ye River overflowing . . . it laying convenient for a considerable part of ye county . . . it will take one thousand load of Rocks and Gravell at least to repair said Causeway." October 31, 1718, we find that "The Town alowed to Mr. Isaac Peabody, Qrtmr Ephraim Wildes and Mr Simon Bradstreet twenty five pounds nine shillings for building ye Bridg." The County paid £20 towards this work.

In 1728 the bridge was again repaired, for under date of April 2, "Capt. Joseph Gould is Chosen to Provide Plank two inches & a half thiek and fourteen foot Long; good white oak Plant to Cover sd Bridge." David Balch was chosen, December 18, 1728, "to take care of the Towns timber near the town bridge so called." The county allowed the town six pounds toward this expense. The bridge was rebuilt in 1762 and again in 1805. Tradition says that an old fordway existed at a very early date, about one hundred and fifty



THE STONE BRIDGE OVER THE IPSWICH RIVER.



feet below the present bridge. In 1932 a cement bridge was built to replace the wooden one.

STONE BRIDGE. The bridge over Ipswich river sometimes called the Arch bridge or Turnpike bridge, was built in 1853, at a cost of \$3,638.54, the Town paying \$1,245.54, and the County the balance. The first bridge at this spot was of wood, and was built by the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation, in 1803 or 1804. It was washed away seven or eight years afterwards and again in December 1837 it was partially destroyed. The late John H. Gould once said, "the town first voted to build a double arched bridge but quicksand in the middle of the river forbade the erection of a pier there, so the plan was changed and a single arched bridge constructed." A New York Journal once commenting of this Bridge, wrote "To erect this bridge nothing was required but the unskilled labor of the country masons guided by the instinct of someone who knew the practical and artistic value of the simple round arch and the massive wall." When the turnpike was widened, the bridge was encased in cement and its beauty destroyed.

TOWNE'S BRIDGE which crosses the Ipswich river at High Street derived its name from the fact that all those living beyond the bridge belonged to the Towne family. The records do not show when this bridge was built, and it may be presumed that a bridge did not exist here prior to 1771, for in that year bricks were hauled over Grass hill to build the chimney of the Bradstreet house. Direct mention, however, is made to this bridge on July 15, 1809, when Joshua Town "laid out a certain road or way leading from a bridge lately erected by said Joshua over Ipswich river over land on the S. side of sd River to land now belonging to the widow Sarah Fisk." This bridge was replaced by a cement bridge in 1920.

RAILROAD BRIDGE. The bridge on which the Boston and Maine railroad crosses the river is sometimes known as the Iron bridge. In the month of February, 1855, a heavy freshet destroyed the first bridge built the previous year, so that for a portion of the month no trains passed through Topsfield. The second bridge was built at this time. The present bridge was built by the Boston Bridge Works, in 1888.

LAMSON'S BRIDGE, over which Asbury Street crossed the Ipswich river was named from the family of that name, who have lived in this vicinity for two hundred and fifty years. Felt, in his History of Ipswich, says that in 1730 a cart bridge was "built over the river by Jonathan Lamson and others." April 3, 1780, "The Town allowed to Mr. Peletiah Cummings

four pounds twelve shillings for forty-six feet of plank used in covering Lamson's bridge." November 4, 1813, it was voted that a new bridge be built over the river. This bridge was probably completed in 1814, for under date of March 1, 1814, appears further mention of the new bridge. In 1925 Bradley Palmer relocated a stretch of Asbury Street and built a new bridge, and Lamson's bridge was discontinued.

DRY BRIDGE was so called from the fact of its bridging Howlett Street where the Turnpike crosses. Under date of April 1, 1805, it was voted, "To grant liberty to the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation to erect a dry bridge across the road near Joseph Andrews, provided it is done to the reasonable satisfaction of the selectmen and Sylvanus Wildes, Isaac Averill and Joseph Andrews and all persons immediately concerned or the major part of them." A steep descent furnishes passage from the Turnpike to Howlett street so that one may drive over the bridge and then under it.

There are several small bridges over various brooks. Some of these were mentioned in the early town records: Mile brook bridge crosses Mile brook on Perkins Street, east from the junction of Perkins and Ridge Streets. Fish brook bridge is at the boundary line between Boxford and Topsfield on River Street. Wheel brook bridge carried Salem Street over the brook at the foot of Dwinell's hill, so called. A bridge over Howlett's brook on Ipswich Street is just below the junction of Perkins Street. Nichols' brook is now the boundary line between Topsfield and Middleton. Before the latter town was set off the land south of the brook was a part of Topsfield, and the Nichols' brook bridge now on the boundary line between the two towns was for a number of years wholly in Topsfield. Falls bridge is on North Street, near Ipswich Street, over Mile brook. In later years it was called Symonds' bridge. Gallup's brook bridge is on Haverhill Street where it crosses Pye brook, more recently known at this point as Gallup's brook, because Israel Gallup lived near this bridge some years ago. Another bridge over Gallup's brook off Haverhill Street was built, "over the brook back of Ivory Hovey's" on Jan. 13, 1709. Boardman's bridge is on Ipswich Street, at the crossing of the Turnpike. Great pond bridge is near Hood's pond on Pond Street. Zaccheus Perkins' bridge is off Prospect Street, toward the old "Hubbard house," so called.

At a town meeting held November 17, 1727 "The town allowed to Samuel Smith two shillings for Timber to mend the Bridge Near the Meeting-house," no doubt over the brook immediately in the rear. Under date of Sept. 7, 1694, "Sargt.

Houlet propounded for a draine crose the way from his field to mr capens meadow and ye said Howlet engaged to make a bridg ouer it, and kep in repaire at his owne cost and charg: the Inhabitence here preasent did mannifest thare free consent." The dry bridge, on which the railroad crosses West Street, was built in 1854 and was replaced in 1888 by the present iron bridge. When the railroad was constructed, a cow pass was built under the roadbed near the oak grove between Washington Street and West Street, later owned by Henry B. Williams, but this was filled up a number of years ago. A bridge that existed in the 17th century, carries Maple Sreet over the unnamed brook that flows southerly from the Village to the river. This bridge has been variously known as Foster's and Poker or Porker bridge. According to tradition it is associated with Parson Capen's encounter with the Devil during witchcraft times. Numerous other small bridges or culverts have been built from time to time of which no account is here taken.

CHAPTER VII

MILITARY AFFAIRS

Many of the men who first settled in Topsfield came from Ipswich and they undoubtedly remained members of the company of troopers there. The few others settlers joined them also, until such time as the growth of the town warranted the formation of its own company. The first mention of a separate division is found in the Massachusetts court records dated May 7, 1662. "For the better settling & accomodating of the troopers of the county of Essex. It is ordered, that the said troops be divided under their present officers, who are impowered hereby to take care & command of the respective divisions, viz. that the troopers of Ipswich, Rowley, & Newbury, Andiver & Topsfeild, be under the command of the present officers living in the said towns."

As early as 1631, the General Court provided for frequent exercise of the train bands, which were first confined to the company in each town and as the population increased more general gatherings were held and regimental trainings were introduced. In early times every able-bodied man between the ages of 16 to 45 had to belong to the train band or "foot and hors" which came together at intervals well equipped for the purpose of real practice in the military maneuvers of the day. The soldiers in each town chose their captain and other officers and these were generally commissioned by the major of the regiment. By order of the court all soldiers were to exercise and drill eight days in a year and a fine of 5s. was imposed on all those who did not present themselves without good reason.

As early as 1656, Thomas Dorman was discharged from training. In 1659, Luke Wakeling was released from training, "paying one bushel of Indian corn a year to the use of the company."¹ In 1665, Thomas Dorman was again released, "he paying what he pleased to the company."²

¹ Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, Sept. 1659.

² Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, Sept. 1665.

The next mention of a local company is found in the Salem Quarterly Court records of 1666. "The inhabitants of Topsfield and the villagers adjoining thereunto, having by order of Major Danyell Denyson, met together in a military way and chose officers of a foot company of train soldiers, as follows, John Redington, sergeant-in-chief to command the company, Joseph Bigsby, sr., sergeant, Abraham Reddington, sr., clerk and Edmund Towne, John Cummins and William Smith, corporals."

The petition to the Court to confirm these officers was dated 21 : 4 : 1666, and signed by Daniel Hovey and William Avril, in the name of the rest. Thomas Perkins and Jacob Town were appointed to present the petition for the company. John Gould was chosen Ensign of the foot company of Topsfield, and his appointment was confirmed in 1667 by the Court. That same year William Nicholls was dismissed from common training, "paying 5s. yearly to the use of the company to Topsfield." The next year Francis Peabody was confirmed as Lieutenant. Thomas Perkins was released from training in 1670, "paying 6s. yearly to the use of the company."

It was considered a serious offense to be absent from the company trainings without permission. By paying a fine to the company a member might be released from this duty, as previously shown. In 1671, Sergt. Joseph Bigsbee and Abraham Redington were fined "for neglect in attending common trainings." The rest of the company who exempted themselves "were to be left to the clerk of the band whoe according to his oath is to take theire severall fines, according to law." John Gould was allowed 8s. for his charges. In 1673 Evan Morris was released from training by paying 3s. yearly if the company required it.

The inhabitants of Rowley Village (Boxford) at first joined with Topsfield both in worship and military affairs. An order from the Court to train men from Boxford with troops in Rowley was not satisfactory and the men from Boxford petitioned to be allowed to continue as before. In 1672, it was "Ordered that at the next training day at Topsfield, the soldiers of the Village shall attend there and declare whether for the future they will train there or not. And as the major part of the said Village soldiers shall determine by vote, it shall be binding during the Court's pleasure." "Accordingly the Court being informed that the General Court had allowed the uniting of Rowley Village with Topsfield in one military company, appointing their officers as their own desire, they revoked their former order of March last, and declare that

the said Villagers ought to continue in the military company with Topsfield and to attend all military service and exercise under the established officers of that company until they be released or otherwise disposed of by the General Court's order." They were allowed to have their own company in 1685 as there was a sufficient number of men in the town.

In 1673, at the March term of the County Court the town was fined for not providing a stock of powder and bullets and was ordered to provide it within a month upon penalty of a fine. The next year Nathaniel Leonard, "for abusing the marshal in the execution of his office and striking him" was fined and bound to good behavior, as well as Ensign John Gould. From this trouble or for some similar reason Ensign Gould lost his commission. The following petition was sent to the Council March 1, 1678-9 for its restoration by officers and members of the company of which he was chief officer.

To the Honoured & Worpl the Council of the Colony of the Massachusetts, the humble Request of the welaffected Inhabitants of Topsfield. Sheweth: That Whereas sometime since you were pleased to take away the commission ffrom & to Disinfranchise our cheif officar, Ensign John Gold there beeing then some vncomfortable misvnderstandings amongst some of us, all wch through God's goodness being since removed & much peace & love (we hope) now fixed amongst us, as also or Ensign generally received by the Military Company & also Joyned to the church here & much more wch we could say in the case as argumentative.

We Doe most earnestly Begg that yor Honors would be pleasd To restore him to his freedom againe, & to his former Commission or an higher, in which doeing you will highly engage vs to him & one an other & most of all to yor honored selves & we shall ever pray that God would confirme & blesse yor authority ouer us, who are allready & shall Desire to approue orselves yors in all fidelity, Loyall Servants vnder his majesty.

Sargt John Pabody

John Comins

Sargt Isack Comins

John How

Sargt Ephrim Dorman

Jacob Town

Topsfield: March 1st 78-79.

March 26, 1679. In Answer to the petition of the Inhabitants of Topsfield the Council Judgeth it meete to grant their request Restoring Ensigne Gold to his former freedom as also to his Ensignes place. By ye Council.

Edwd Rawson, Secrety. ³

³ Mass. Archives. vol. 69. leaf 221.

There was real cause for anxiety in England, when the people living north of the Merrimack river refused to obey the King's mandates and the officers sent here to enforce them. In 1677 it was ordered that the oath of allegiance and fidelity be taken and again the next year. This had long been required of all persons above the age of 12 in England. Fifty-seven men of Topsfield appeared before Ensign John Gould in December and January 1677 and took the oath according to the order of the General Court, and seventy-four gave the oath of allegiance on December 18, 1678.

In 1676, after the outbreak of King Philip's War, the General Court ordered each town to "Scout and ward" and clear up the brushwood along the highways, to prevent skulking of the enemy. This order was probably carried out in Topsfield as elsewhere and no doubt the farmers carried weapons as well as tools into the fields. In March 1678/9 the town made two rates. One was £14. 6s. to procure powder and bullets and the other the clerk was ordered "to gather up of the villedgers (Boxford) that have lad them selues to topeffeeld Compani for to traine with them thare Rate the some of it are to be payed in moni or Indian Corne at two shilins a bushel al to be brought in to the select (men) of topeffeeld."

On October 13, 1680, the General Court ordered the troopers of Topsfield, together with those from Newbury, Rowley, Bradford, Andover, Salisbury, Amesbury and Haverhill to belong to a regiment under the command of Major Nathaniel Saltonstall. Two years later the names of Ensign John Gould, for Captain, Sergt. John Peabody, Lieutenant, and Sergt. Ephraim Dorman, Ensign, to the foot company at Topsfield were sent to the Court for approval. However, "the magistrates consent not hereunto But doe order That Ensign John Gould Bee Lieutenant and Sergt. John Peabody ensign of the Trained Band at Topsfield."⁴

In March, 1683, Richard Dummer was appointed Lieutenant of the regiment and the same two officers named "to ye foot company at Topsfield." In May of that year, Topsfield was one of the towns that was given the liberty to complete their troops to forty-eight men. John Osgood was appointed Captain of these troops, Thomas Baker, Lieutenant, and Benjamin Kimball, Cornet.

In the early days it was necessary for each town to have a training field where the troops of the towns and later the

⁴ Mass. Archives vol. 70, page 88.

county militia could practice. The proprietors of common lands voted July 4, 1721, to lay out a training field and land for the meeting house. The Common of today is a part of this old training field. The following report was made by the committee: "Ye training field beginning at ye corner of Capt. Hows Land by his barn at ye corner, then north 47 degrees & $\frac{3}{4}$ by Mr. Capens field to ye westward 30 poles to a Stake, then turning north 21 degrs to ye Estward with ye parsonage Land on ye northwest 23 poles & $\frac{1}{4}$ to a Stake then turning north 74 degr to ye Est partly by ye parsonage & partly by a Remainder Lot on ye north 24 poles to ye Corner of Mr. Capens fence by his Barn then as ye fence runs to Mr. Capens orchard 5 poles $\frac{3}{4}$ to ye northwards of ye Shop & then to ye Corner of Capt. Hows Orchard by ye pound & down by said orchard untill it comes square with ye Corner where we began. Containing 7 acres & 34 poles."

In June, 1685, a training was held at Topsfield and a small riot seems to have taken place. The court papers present some details of what a general training day was like. Corp. William Smith was the innkeeper at that time. He had the privilege of retailing liquid refreshment, and his chamber was crowded with the thirsty soldiers and hangers-on. Samuel Smith of Ipswich, and his brother-in-law, Nathaniel Ellithrop, of Rowley, were probably more or less intoxicated, as was also Jonathan Platts, for Rebecca, the wife of Corporal and Inn keeper Smith, testified that they were quarreling with every company they fell in with that day. Sam'l Smith was warned by friends to be quiet, as Tithingman Pritchard was troubled by his threats to cut his chops. Smith was not subdued; he went forth to meet his enemies, was seized by the Tithingmen and put to the stocks. Ellithrop swore he would burn before Smith should be put into the stocks, and threatened to burn the meeting house, and to chop the stocks in pieces. Mr. Woodbury, of Beverly, was set upon, being apparently a person of some authority, and together with Allen, of Andover, was nearly killed at Smith's, but the crowd was so thick could hardly strike a blow. John Gould testified that he had just dismissed his company, and had repaired with Dr. Bennet to a table, which was a board set out beneath the trees, when Smith came to him to clear his house, he being powerless so to do and he feared they were killing Mr. Woodbury. But all this drunkenness and rioting at Smith's was not sufficient excitement.

Jonathan Putnam testified that "theire being a ring of wrastelsing (wrestling) and Lt. John Putnam (of Salem

troop of horse) being one of those that kept upon the Ring I then Saw Richard Salter of Andover com ridding into the said Ring and pressed by force into the said Ring neare his horse's length then I heard the sd Putnam say to him keep back but the said Salter would not then the sd Putnam stroke the sd Salters hors on his nose then the sd Salter said I swear I will shout (shoot) you and presently presented his pistol at sd Putnams face within three or fouer feet and shot him right in his face." Hannah Bridges, aged sixteen, "testified and furdur saitheth that after the combustion was over she heard someone talking with said Salter and she heard him say I will goe and make an end of him." Many others testified to the same. A warrant was issued to apprehend Salter for insubordination and resistance to authority, but he fled the country.

The examination of the testimony of the scurrillious speeches against authority upon that day shows that many of the vulgar terms heard when street arabs "sass" each other, were used with identically the same meaning as today.

The trouble that June training day caused lasted a whole year and quite a number of Topsfield and other persons, among them the above mentioned Dr. Bennett, were brought into court charged with rioting.

In 1684, when trouble with the Indians again threatened the colony, Maj. Saltonstall sent the following letter to Lieut. John Gould who was still in command of the military company in Topsfield which belonged to Saltonstall's regiment.

Haverhill May 31: 84

To Lieut: John Gold

In obediencie to a Letr I recied: last night from or Majr: Genll: with a comand from him in this vacancie of a settled Sergt: Majr: for ye North Regimt: in Essex to issue our warrant to ye Comissioned officers for a Speedy survey of ye state & condition of ye soldiers under their comand wth respect to their armes & ammunition & other furniture as ye Law require each man to haue.

These are in his Majts Name & for his service to will & require you to make diligent search & survey how & in wt manner all your Soldiers are fitted & furnished wth: arms amunition & other furniture in all respects required by Law And in pticulr yt you wth ye Committee of Militia of ye Towne survey to giue accot: of yr Towne stock of arms and amunition & to see yt it be complet & full and you in yr place as Comand of ye foot & as Comittee man are required to take

speedy effectual carre yt all defects be repaired & supplied. of all, we you are to giue me a ptticular: accot: undr: yor hands yt according to his Magr: Genll: comand I may certifie him and my hand by or upon ye last of June next in wt state & Posture yor Company is in: & therefore I pray faile not to send me yor acct: by ye 20 of June next yt I may haue time to performe wt is required of men.

In ye Majr: Genll: Letter I haue order also to require you we I hereby do wth: all convenient speed to provide a new flight or suit of Colors for yor foot company ye grand feild or flight whereof is to be Green wth a red cross in a white field in the angle according to antient custome of or owne English nation & ye English plantations in America & our owne practice in or ships & other vessels. The bullets to be put into yor colours for distinction & dignitie not being yet determined you may leave out at present wth out damage in making them or hindrance to or after determination. So faile not.
yor friend & servant.
N. Saltonstall⁵

It would appear that Capt. Gould tried unsuccessfully for ten years to collect the money he had expended for drums and colors. On November 22, 1694, he petitioned the Council to force the town to reimburse him but with no better results.⁶

The Council apparently asked the town to settle with Capt. Gould and the selectmen replied to this direction on April 9, 1695. In their answer they set forth the reasons why they did not think it right to pay Capt. Gould.

We understand by what we received from your Honors that Capt. Gould of our Towne did petition to your Honors for to have twelve pounds five shillings assessed on our in habittance by a Town vote for Culors drum and druming: and your Honors was pleased in favor only to manifest your opinion and not by way of command: wharefore we thought it would by no ways ofencive to acquaint Sum of our neighbors with it: whareby we are senceable thare will be more opposesion: and it will prove more oncomfortable then the gratist asesment as hath com to our Towne: ye resons as are given are as foloweth:

first: since thare hath bene a thurrough Reckoning Capt. Gould and ye Company Capt. Gould hath resoned as som saith a consederable dole of money of ye Company and Capt.

⁵ Mass. Archives vol. 70, page 234.

⁶ Mass. Archives vol. 70, page 233.

Gould ownes Sum and thare desires is that ye accounts may be clere: and then thay are free ye Capt. Should have his due of ye Company:

Secondly: if it should be raised by a towne vote ye Troopers Say thay will not pay if law will help them: because they help bare all publick charg in thare owne Company and no reson to be compeled to help find ye foot Company with Culors and drums:

thirdly: we are informed that Som of ye Judgis in our County doth intarest the law: that if ye Lines fall Short ye Company shall make it up: and that ye Select men are not conserved with it: fourthly: our Towne hath pased a vote that no bills of Charge Should be alowed by ye Selectmen but what an approbated by ye Towne: wharefore we humbly conceive If we should proportion it in a Towne vote: So many will stand out at law that ye charge in gathering it may amount to more than ye wholl compliment: before we can bring it to your honors to determen ye case: whare for we are forst to make our adress to your Honors that Sum way may be thought on to prevent troble: we humbly conceive If ye Honor'd Gouvernor and Counsell will be plesed in a few lines to order Capt. Gould and ye Company to Reckon: and ye Company to pay ye Capt. what is his due: and how thay may be compeled to pay thare proportion as are or wiling: we humbly conseive it will put a finall isshew not only for ye preasant but for ye future troble: we are ye more bould knowing by what we see and here: it is your Honors ut most indeuer to promote not only ye peace and prospearty of ye wholl provence but of every Towne: we humbly beg gods blessing and proasences with you in all your weighty consens: humbly craveing pardon for our bould nes we rest your Honros humbl Servants.

Dat ye 9 of Aprill 1695

Ephraim Dorman
Tobiah Perkins
Elisha Perkins
Jacob Towne
Selectmen of Topsfield

A little over two years later, at a town meeting held January 12, 1696/7, another article appeared in the warrant asking that "they would allow a bill of charge as Capt. Gould gave in to ye Selectmen about druming and drums and culers" and it was again voted in the negative. With Capt. Gould's characteristic determination, on February 7, 1698/9

the question was again "put to ye Towne whether or not they would alow Capt. Gould's bill of charge," and the vote was negative. However, "notwithstanding ye Towne Voted a negative to Capt. Gould's bill yit what doth justly apere to be due to Capt. Gould for his sons Druming sence ye law made in 95 ye Towne doth alow to be paid in a Towne Rate a true account being given of ye fines."

In 1690, the Topsfield company with those of Ipswich, Rowley, Gloucester, Wenham and Boxford, made up one of the three Essex Company regiments.

The change in the order of government in the Colony which began after the accession of James II to the throne of England was not willingly accepted. The gradual oppression aroused the ire of the independent Puritans. The spirit of liberty taught by their religion and nourished by their past privileges was not easily restrained. Passive submission was impossible to some high strung natures. Topsfield joined with the neighboring towns in voicing their discontent. Among the first to express his indignation at the new order of affairs was a respected citizen of the town, Lieut. John Gould, who had long served as an officer in the local military company. He seemed to have special feeling against the court regulation and publicly expressed himself in strong terms. But his liberty of speech cost him dearly. Among those who heard his words of noble indiscretion were: Isaac Cummings, John Wildes and John How. They told under oath of treasonable & seditious words spoken by John Gould and he was charged with treason. A warrant was issued for his arrest and he was committed to jail in Boston August 5, 1686. He seems to have suffered from some physical ailment and therefore sent a petition to the President and Council in consequence of which it was ordered: That the Prison-keeper do permit the said John Gould to have the benefit of the Prison yard to walk in during his sickness (the keeper taking care the said Gould make not an escape) till further order. On August 19 he was brought to trial before a special session of the Court held in Boston. The testimony showed that between the 23d and 30th of May, "being evilly affected against our most sacred Lord the King aforesaid, his supreme and natural Lord, and devising with all his might, and intending to disturb the peace and common tranquility of this his Majesty's Territory and Domain of New England. as the same is now settled by his Majesty's Royal Commission under his great seal of England, and the introducing again of the late Government dissolved by law, at a Riotous Muster of armed

men gathered together by him, the aforesaid John Gould as their pretended officer, at Topsfield aforesaid, . . . did against the duty of his Allegiance, and in terror of his Majesty's liege, People, maliciously, wickedly, seditiously, treasonably, and advisedly, speak and utter these malicious, treasonable, and seditious speeches following, viz: If the Country was of his mind, they would keep Salem Court with the former Magistrates, and if the Country would go the Rounds, he would make the first, and would go and keep Salem Court, and he would have his Company down to do it. And, further, he, . . . on or about the 11th day of July, at Topsfield aforesaid, maliciously advisedly and treasonably, did say and utter these malicious, treasonable and seditious words, following, viz: That he was under another Government and had sworn to another Government, and did not know this Government, and this in manifest contempt of his Majesty's laws and Government here in New England, to the will and pernicious example of all others in the like case offending, and against the peace of our said Sovereign Lord the King, his Crown and dignity." He was found guilty of the charge of treason and sent to prison. The punishment thus meted out to him was hard to bear. His family, consisting of wife and eight children, was deprived of the means of support and he therefore sent a special petition to the President and Council promising allegiance to the new government, stating that he is "heartily sorry for the idle words he uttered" and asked that upon his payment of twenty pounds, fees of Court, and giving sufficient security for his good behavior he may be freed from his imprisonment. The total amount of the bill of costs was £10.01.00. His petition was granted and on August 25 he was released from confinement, upon payment of fifty pounds and charges of prosecution. As security for his future good behavior Lieut. Gould bound himself in the sum of £100.

The readiness with which the gallant lieutenant swore devotion to the King's government, now that adversity had followed his resistance, is at first surprising, but in the absence of any wide spread disposition to rebel against the authority of the King, it may have seemed useless that he should become a martyr, and in praying for release upon the terms stated, he did but follow the example of the majority, who, much as they disliked to do so, realized that submission was for the present the wisest course. He seems to have suffered nothing in the respect of his fellow citizens, for later he was re-elected to his old office as selectman of the town, and in 1690, and afterwards, he was chosen the deputy of Topsfield to the

General Court. It seems also from the record of a church meeting held in the house of Rev. Joseph Capen, June 13, 1692, that the church in Topsfield approved his course and was displeased at the conduct of John How and others.

In consequence of John How's testimony against Gould at the time of his trial, a coldness had sprung up and continued to exist between them. Both were members of the church, but Gould concluded, as is surmised, that if How is a worthy member of the Christian church, and one with whom it is fit and proper for brethren to hold communion, why, then I am not such a member, and I will just stay away. Accordingly for a considerable time he remained away from the communion service. It was in the endeavor to bring about more cordial relations between the two men that this meeting of the church was called. The church expressed its disapproval of the conduct of those who had testified against Gould, and How acknowledged that he was heartily sorry for his part in that affair. The church also disapproved of Gould's neglect of the table of the Lord and he expressed contrition. The two men then shook hands in token of mutual forgiveness, each no doubt made happier by this manly course, while the blessing of the peace maker was the portion of the church.⁷

When the committee of militia petitioned for relief from further military service in 1693, it was shown that there were but sixty able-bodied men in the local company and twelve of these were serving in the army.⁸ In these early days men in certain trades were excused from military service by act of the General Court. In 1697 Isaac Peabody, the son of Lieut. Francis Peabody brought suit against John Gould and John French of the Topsfield Foot Company, for recovery of five pewter plates which the latter had taken from Isaac's house as a fine for not watching. Lieut. Peabody testified that his son was the only miller for the grist mill and part owner of it and men of such calling were exempted from watching, parading and training.⁹ In 1702, Capt. John Gould was allowed one pound and four shillings for a gun which he bought to send Neeland out with and which was then a part of the town stock. The law directed the towns from time to time to take an account of their supply of ammunition. Topsfield, as did many other towns, kept its supply in the meeting house. Among some old papers a memorandum was found of the amount on

⁷ Poole. The treason of Lieut. John Gould. Topsfield Hist. Coll. vol. III.

⁸ Mass. Archives. vol. 70, page 188.

⁹ Court of General Sessions.

hand. The first record preserved was dated in 1705/6. "Account of the Town stock laid in the meeting house, and ye waight of Powder in on ye barells is 76 lbs in ye 2 small caskes 33 lbs: 34 lbs: 143 & ye Bulets 265 lbs & flints 330 & Capt. Gould Brought of Bulets 23 Lb & flints 400 & all was laid up in the meeting house Elisha Perkins by Order of ye Selectmen"

Feby ye 18 1705/6

On Nov. 18, 1730, there was an account taken of the "Powder & flints laid up in the meeting house for ye Town stock by Capt. John Howlet & ye Selectmen of Topsfield & one barell wieghed 72 pounds & a small barrell of powder wieghed 34 pounds & the other barrells of powder weighed 31 pounds the whole is 137 & the number of flints is 536 By Order Benj. Towne Clerk"

"1738 Aug. 22 great barrell 72 the others 34 & 31 Bullets with the bbl 264 pounds & 532 flints

1743 70-33-30. bulets 262½ flints 495

1744 Same 1745 69-33-31

Nov. 1745 Bulets 250 flints 522

47 65¾ 31-34 Bullets 271"

On October 19, 1745, the town was asked to "raise money to Supply the Town with a Sufficent Stock of Powder and Bullets, and flints as the Law Directs."

In the following March, Capt. Wildes was paid 14 shillings old tenor for two Casks to put the Town's bullets in. The next year he was paid for a lock for the powder room.

Benjamin Towne was a prominent citizen of Topsfield and was a member of the local militia for many years, serving as an officer during his later life. He was the son of Joseph, born in 1691. On September 22, 1738, he was appointed Ensign by Governor Belcher. Ivory Hovey was then Captain and the regiment was under the command of Colonel John Wainwright of Ipswich. In 1740, Mr. Town was appointed Lieutenant of the Foot company of militia. . . under Capt. John Wildes in the 3rd regiment . . . whereof Thomas Berry is Colonel. And in 1751 Mr. Town became Captain of the company. In 1754, Capt. Towne failed to renew his commission as requested and received a reprimand from his superior officer for neglect to do so.¹⁰

There were two military companies in town in 1745, one under the command of Capt. John Wildes and the other under Capt. Tobijah Perkins. The law directed an account of men in the military companies at that time and the following returns were made:

¹⁰ Towne family papers.

An a Count of the Training men under the Comman of
Capt. John Wildes. 1745

Lieut. Benjamin Towne	William Gallip
Insi. Daniel Gould	Aaron Hovey
Sha. Luke Averill	Daniel Lake
Sha. Nathaniel Averill	William McKittery
Sha. Samuel Curtis	Thomas Mower
Sha. Israel Clark	Joseph Perkins
Cor. Nathaniel Porter	John Simonds
Cor. Thomas Howlett	Samuel Smith
Cor. Solomon Gould	Stephen Towne
Cor. Jacob Robinson	Elisha Towne
Clar. Richard Towne	Samuel Towne
Benjamin Bixby	Jonathan Towne
Samuel Curtis, 2nd	Gideon Towne
Joseph Cummings	Jabush (Jabez) Towne
Thomas Dwinel, 2nd	Ephraim Towne
Georg Dwinel	Joseph Towne
Jacob Dwinel	Jacob Towne
Zacheus Gould	Elisha Towne, 2nd
Simon Gould	David Towne
Joseph Gould	Benjamin Towne
John Gould	Jeremiah Towne
Eliezer Gould	Samuel Tapley

An A Count of the training men under Capt. Perkins in
our town at this day December 1745.

Corp. David Cummings	Benjamin Dwinell
Lieut. Thomas Baker	Michael Dwinell, 2nd
Cor. Thomas Gould	Samuel Howlet, 2nd
Cor. Math Peabody	Eliezer Lake
Cor. Samuel Towne	Samuel Masters
Clar. Dan Clark	Elisha Perkins
Joseph Andrews	Thomas Perkins, 2nd
Samuel Bradstreet	John Perkins
Simon Bradstreet	Samuel Perkins
John Batchellor	Robert Perkins
Cornelius Balch	Robert Perkins, 2nd
Joshua Balch	John Perkins, 2nd
David Balch, 2nd	Thomas Perkins
John Balch	John Redington
Daniel Bixby	Robert Smith
David Cummings, 2nd	Jonathan Stanley
Elisha Cummings	Philip Towne

Sogers on the Este Sid of the Rod.

Ebenezer Averill	Joseph Kneeland
Jacob Averill	Nathaniel Loo (Low)
Jeremiah Averill	John Lefaver
Andru Bradstreet	Old Marchell (Marshall)
John Bradstreet	Richard Marchell "
Isaac How or Cummings	Jacob Perkins, 2nd
Daniel Cummings	Joseph Perkins, 2nd
John Clark	William Perkins
Zachary Dwinel	Thomas Perkins, 3rd
Samuel Fipping (Phippen)	Stephen Perkins
Stephen Foster	Thomas Simonds
Nathan Hood	Francis Simonds
Nathaniel Hood	Samuel Towne, 2nd
John Hood	Joshua Towne, 2nd
Amos Hood	John Wildes, 2nd
Joseph Hovey	Ephraim Wildes
Abraham Hobbs	Elisha Wildes
Dan Howlet	Amos Wildes

An interesting paper found among those preserved by the Towne family was one headed Military formation in 1752. It was signed by Capt. Benjamin Towne.

Ranks to the Right Double fils to the Right Double Rear half fils face to the Right about and March 6 paces and Counter march and Double your front In tiar makes ye 3

Ranks to the Right Double fils to Right Double makes the 4 front half fils Counter march on the ground you stand and Double your Rear In tiar and you are Reduced

Ranks to the Right Double fils to the Right Double makes the 2 men file Leaders

Rear half fils face to the Right about march 6 paces and Counter march and double your front in tiar

Wheel front and Rear in to the midst

then wheal the right and Left flank in to the midst

half Rank of the Right flank Double your Left flank in tiar

then front half fils Double your rear in Tiar then front half fils Double your rear in Tiar

Half rank of the Left flank Double your Right flank

Rear half fils face to the Right about & march six paces and Counter march and Double your front to the Right of your file Leaders

Every other file begining with the Right hand file advance your armes and march 6 paces and Countermarch and Double your Rear in tiar

then Every other Rank from the front Double your Left flank in tiar

then wheel front and Rear in to the midst.

During the French and Indian wars the ranks of the militia were nearly depleted by the almost continuous calls for men to serve in the army. All possible enlistments or pressments were made of local men. Near the close of these wars in 1761, the third regiment was organized under Colonel Daniel Appleton of Ipswich. It was made up of nine companies, three from Ipswich, two from Rowley, and one each from Wenham, Ipswich Hamlet (Hamilton) Topsfield and Chebacco (Essex). In that year, after the new meeting house was built, the town voted that "the Town Stock Should be put in the meeting house in Sum Conveanant place where the Selectmen shall think proper."

Three years later the militia was re-organized, the towns of Ipswich, Rowley and Topsfield making one regiment. Few references were found in the records regarding the military affairs of Topsfield from this time until a few months before the outbreak of the Revolution. At a meeting of the Alarm List and Training band of the Foot Company on December 6, 1774, it was voted the company be divided into two district companies. Joseph Gould was voted Captain of one company and Stephen Perkins of the other. The men belonging to both companies under these Captains responded to the alarm on April 19, 1775. (See Chapter 9)

When this summons for battle came probably most of the Topsfield men responded and fought for the independence which was won at heavy cost. Over three hundred men were enlisted for the town during this war while the population was not much more than eight hundred individuals.

Shortly after the Revolution, the Militia was again re-organized. In 1788, Topsfield with Ipswich and Wenham constituted the second regiment in the second brigade in the second Division under Maj. General Jonathan Titcomb. A review was held at Newburyport that year and an exhibition of the storming of a fort was given.

In 1820, the Rowley and Topsfield Cavalry met at Topsfield and elected Nathaniel Scott of Ipswich, Captain in place of Daniel Bixby who resigned. Porter Bradstreet was elected 1st Lieutenant; Nathaniel Bradstreet of Rowley, 2nd Lieutenant; John Ray, Junior, Cornet. The following year, Porter Bradstreet became Captain. All the above officers were advanced and John Ray, 3rd, was chosen Cornet. In 1827

Lieut. Joel R. Peabody was made Captain of the Topsfield Company; Ensign Israel D. Elliot, Lieut., and Moses Wright, Ensign. The company on the occasion of the election, adopted the praiseworthy resolution to dispense with all spirituous liquors in future trainings.

At the beginning of the 19th century, the compulsory military service began to be looked upon with disfavor by the free people. Dissatisfaction became so great that about 1840 the old military companies belonging to the State were disbanded. Meanwhile a voluntary active militia began to spring up proving of much value in later periods. A new light infantry company was formed in Topsfield in 1836 called the Warren Blues which existed for about ten years. (Chap. 10)

Probably few men from Topsfield served in the War of 1812 and the conflict with Mexico. As there was no company from the town and no town lists are available at the Adjutant General's offices in Boston or Washington, the records of service cannot be given. The Kimball genealogy states that Benj. Kimball, b. Feb. 9, 1778, s. of Jacob, was taken prisoner during War of 1812 while in service aboard a man of war as fifer.

But the cannon-shot fired at Fort Sumter, again aroused the patriotic fervor and sent many men from Topsfield to a southern battlefield. More than one tenth of the population of the town served in this war. (See Chap. 11)

During the Spanish-American War in 1898-9, the townspeople furnished their quota of supplies. While there was no local unit the names of men from Topsfield are found on rolls of companies from other cities and towns. Seven men were members of the 8th Mass. Infantry.

Collins, John J., quartermaster Sergeant, enlisted Apr. 28, 1898; mustered out Apr. 28, 1899.

Dow, Eugene M., enlisted Apr. 28, 1898; Corp. Aug. 1, 1898; mustered out Apr. 28, 1899.

Howe, Samuel A., enlisted Apr. 28, 1898; mustered out Apr. 28, 1899.

Jackman, James W., enlisted Apr. 28, 1898; Corp., Aug. 1, 1898; 1st. Sergt. Aug. 18, 1898; discharged for promotion Jan. 22, 1899. 2d Lieut., Jan. 21, 1899; mustered out Apr. 28, 1899.

Jenkins, Thomas L., served as assistant Surgeon, Apr. 28, 1898; resigned July 11, 1898.

Potter, Charles H., enlisted Apr. 28, 1898; Corp. (Cook), Nov. 18, 1898; mustered out Apr. 28, 1899.

Taylor, Harold E., enlisted Apr. 28, 1898; mustered out Apr. 28, 1899.

CHAPTER VIII

FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS

The fear of Indian attacks had somewhat subsided when the petition of the first settlers of Topsfield was granted and it became a town in 1650. Many of these men had lived in Ipswich and had served that town in its early military affairs. They were well aware of dangers that had then existed in the Colony. No record or tradition exists to show that Indian hostilities occurred within the town, but some alarm was felt in 1675. In that year Philip, son of Massasoit, plotted revenge on the colonists for wrongs he believed the white people had committed against the Indians. On June 24, the first attack was made in the Plymouth Colony and marked the beginning of King Philip's war which lasted about two years.

One Indian tradition has come down to the present day regarding a proposed attack on the family (Curtis) living on what was later known as the Pike farm near Ipswich river on Rowley Bridge Street. It was told to Moses Pike by his grandmother many years ago. In the old days the people planted prim bushes to serve as clothes lines. The prim is the privet *ligusturm vulgare* and a piece was growing on the Pike place when the story was related. It was near the site of the haunted house. Once on a time, so the story goes, one of the girls of the (Curtis) family went out in the evening to bring in the week's washing that was drying on the prim bushes. Many years after an Indian asked her if she remembered going out so late and told her he was concealed under one of the bushes on which a sheet was spread to dry, that he was there to kill her and her family, that the only reason he did not kill her then and there was because he was waiting for others before they attacked the house. If he had hurt her the alarm would have been given. The other Indians for some reason did not come and the family was saved. This Indian lived to become firm friends with the family he so nearly massacred. The girl to whom the Indian told the story and who took the sheet from over his head, told it to Moses Pike's grandmother.

There is little mention in the Town records concerning the part Topsfield took in this and later wars. Most of the accounts of events and men who gave their service have been obtained from other sources,—the State Archives and private papers furnishing not a little of the information. Major Daniel Denison of Ipswich was in command of the Essex regiment in 1675. It was made up of thirteen foot companies and one cavalry company. These companies were not sent out of the towns, but men were impressed from them and placed in special companies.

During the summer, shortly after the attack at Brookfield, Capt. Thomas Lathrop of Salem Village, and more than eighty men under his command were sent to the relief of that section. Tradition says that one Topsfield man was in that company; that on August 12, Thomas Towne, eldest son of Edmund, was a member of Capt. Lathrop's company, then in Hatfield. Whether he left before the massacre at Bloody Brook on September 18, 1675, when Capt. Lathrop and most of his men were slain, or was one of the few who escaped, is not certain. Rev. William Hubbard, in his History of Indian Wars, states that these men were a choice company of young men, the very flower of the County of Essex.

A short time before this event, at a town meeting held Sept. 8, 1675, "wee haue agreed to mak a stone wall aboute the meeting hous for fort. . . the wall is to be three foot brod in the botom and fue foot hie. . . or six as shall be thote most Conueniant with a watch hous at the south est Corner with in this wall ten foot square this is to be don by the towne and except such as do Vsalli Com to her the word preched at or in our meeting hows will halp the towne most do it at thar one charge. This wall is to be ten foot from the meeting hous side and ende but on the south side it is to be twelue foot betwene this wall and the hous and the wach hows Cornar is to be fore foot from the hous end." Little is known how much it was used. In 1706, it was called the old meeting house fort.¹

Enos Estey, testified in 1845, at the age of 73, that a fort was built for protection against the Indians. It was on what is now the Agricultural farm and stood near the brook on the eastern end of the field on which the Essex County Agricultural Fairs are held. It also appears on a map of this farm drawn by Samuel S. McKenzie in 1858. No mention has been

¹ This was in what is now Pine Grove Cemetery and is marked by a bronze tablet placed at the entrance by the Topsfield Historical Society.

found of the date of its erection or history. It may have been a garrison house to which the scattered families in the vicinity could go in case of an attack by the Indians.

By October 1675, all the Colony was in a state of excitement and no town felt secure against a sudden outbreak. Indians appeared in the northern part of the County and Major Denison wrote to the council in Boston on October 28: Our posts at Topsfield and Andover being affrighted with the sight, as they say, of Indians which I have not time to examine . . . It is hardly imaginable the panick fears that is upon our up-land plantations & scattered places. The Almighty and merciful God pity and helpe us.²

In November it was decided to raise an army of a thousand men to attack the Narragansett Indians and at least five men were impressed from Topsfield who served in Capt. Joseph Gardner's company. The following return³ was made by John How, clerk of the militia on November 30th: "Willyom peabody Zachos perkins Robert Androus Jack Burtun Zacviah Curtis Honered Generall thos men above named are phrased according to your Henered order and fixed with arms and Amunition: only Zacviah Curtis he is praised: and was warned to com to the Clarks to Show his arms but he hath not Com but we here he hath hired him Salfe out to go for Mr. Browns of Salem." In later lists⁴ we find that four of these men returned home but Robert Andrews was slain on Dec. 19, 1675, storming Narragansett fort. On the 6th of that month before leaving for the war he made his will saying, "I doe Commit my Soul and body to the keping of the gra lord of oste and if it be his good wile to Cal me out of this world that i retorne not a gaine to my frindes and estate that god hath given me."⁵

Among the 28 men impressed from Ipswich, is the name of Isaac Cummings probably the son of Isaac, born 1633, who lived in Topsfield.⁶ Later credits for military service for Topsfield men were given:

John Wilde	Aug. 24, 1676	06.15.06
James Stanlee	Jan. 24, 1676/7	01.11.08
Joseph Eastey	Jan. 24, 1676/7	01.11.08
Isaac Easty	Feb. 24, 1676/7	03.07.06

² Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, page 30.

³ Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, page 70.

⁴ Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, pp. 99, 104.

⁵ Essex Co. Probate Files, Docket 710.

⁶ Bodge, Soldiers in King Phillip's War.

The towns assumed the payment of the wages of their own soldiers to their families left at home, the towns being credited to that amount upon their colonial rates or taxes. It was doubtless a great help to the families and saving to the towns.

In the Town records of February 5, 1676/7, "ther is a Rate for defraing of Indian ware Charges Containing six singel Contrerates Rates which amounteth to fite three pound and sixteene shilens this Rate is delivered to John How Constabel for to gather vp and deleuer to the Contre tresarer or his assigns acordingli as he hath diracion In a tresares warrant."

In March 1676/7 money collected in Ireland "for the relieffe of such as are Inpoverished Destressed and in Nessesitie by the late Indian Warr" was distributed to the people in the colonies. In the list of towns in the Massachusetts Colony appears "one Topsfield family containing six persons 0.18.0." No record has been found as to who these people were. "Meal, oatmeal, Wheat, malt at 18s per ball, butter at 6d and cheese 4d" were to be delivered to the selectmen for this purpose.⁷

Jonathan Wildes was probably a soldier in King Philip's war. The inventory of his estate was presented 30:4:1676, which may indicate he died in the war. His brother, John Wildes, Jr., was serving under Capt. Poole on June 24, 1676 when £9.5s.8d. was due him. He made his will Oct. 22 of that year "And now I being prest to go to the war being desirous to satell things before I goo: not knowing how God may daell with me in respect of Returning againe: If I doe not Returne againe: than I doe dispose of (what) God hath Given me."⁸ On June 22, 1677 before he left again for war, he "do purpos and intend that my formor will writen in October: before my going to the Eastward shall stand good: provided it be the will of God I retur not again." He evidently did not return the second time or may have died of sickness contracted from war for an inventory of his estate was taken Sept. 27, 1677.

In February and March 1676/7, Indians again made attacks on Andover and Haverhill. It was proposed to fortify the eastern frontier with a sort of fence or wall from the Charles river to the Merrimack. The Council ordered each town that lay on this line to send a delegate to Cambridge to discuss the feasibility of the plan. The selectmen and military committee of Topsfield met on March 22 and "having concedered the proposalle concernng the fortification from Cambrig to Maramak Rever: We leave it to the Concediration of Baker's

⁷ N. E. Hist. & Gen. Reg. Vol. 2, pp. 249-50.

⁸ Essex Co. Probate Records, Docket 29,826.

Judgement consedering the Great Charg of making the fortification and sacuering Maremak Rever we doe conceaive som other waye for Sacuerity may be less Charg."

Instead of this scheme they offered the following proposal:⁹
 "for the carieng on of our Husbendry we conceaive that it will be most Safe for us to be ordered to go in Companies to our work that so we maye have Some to watch whan the other work: ther for we Humbely desire the Honored Court or Counsell to apint and impower Sum met persons that maye Se that the Sauerall in Habitants may So be disposed of and we now being ordered into fouer Garisons and so be com fouer compenis we doe conceaive that if Som man or men in Eatch Garison be opited to order that Company to whitich thay belong, it may be most Convanent.

francis pabody
 John Redington
 Thomas perkins
 Thomas Baker
 Ephraim Dorman
 Edman Towne "

King William's war commenced in 1689 and was the first of what is called the French and Indian wars. It lasted until 1697. The Indians, instigated by the French, renewed their attacks on the outlying districts then known as the Eastward. Believing the French should be attacked in their stronghold, in 1690 Sir William Phips led an expedition to Canada and captured Port Royal. As previously stated few records of these early wars have been preserved and the number of Topsfield men who took any part is not known. The following year a second expedition was sent against Canada. Capt. John Gould of Topsfield was said to be an officer in a company of 308 commanded by Major Samuel Appleton of Ipswich.¹⁰

In a list dated Aug. 7, 1691, of men killed and wounded "in ye last expedition Eastward," is found the name of Wm. Davadge, Topsfield, wounded, among Capt. March's men.¹¹ On Oct. 6 of that year, men from Ipswich, Newbury, Rowley, Wenham and Topsfield petitioned the General Court that 30 men be kept upon the river from Newbury to Bradford, impressed from the militia companies. John Gould was the only signer from Topsfield.¹²

⁹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 68, page 172.

¹⁰ Waters, History of Ipswich.

¹¹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 37, page 104.

¹² Mass. Archives, Vol. 37, page 206.

A petition¹³ made by the committee of militia in 1693, stated 12 men had gone from Topsfield and the town was in great distress with only 60 men fit for service. They asked to be released from further military service.

The Humble petition of the Commyty of Malitia of Topsfield to Sir William Phips Knight Governor and Capt. Generall in Chief of all ther Majestys troops present heer in New England. Your por petitioners finding themselues uary hard prest by Keeping out so many of our men being but a small place and a scattered plase: humbly beg of your Excellency that sum of our men might draw of we have 12 out of our town and our Company doth consist of a bout sixty men fitt for seruice we being a Town yt doth liue by our Labour it is uary hard for summe to have halp out all ye Summer and can gitt no help to help them we doe understand by Information that Seuerell Towns yt is far bigger then ours doth not send out half so many as we doe we Lying open to ye enemie if they git ouer merimeke riuier we humbly beg of your Exalency yt our humble request may be heard and have your exalencys gracious answer beging your exalencys order for ye drawing of summe of our men or else power to Release them yt haue been out a long time. So shall yr poore petitioners euer pray for ye Ezalency.

John Gould, Capt.
Thomas Baker, Lieut.
Ephraim Dorman, Ens.
Thomas Dorman, Sargt.
Samuel Howlett, Clerk

Topsfield, 5th June, 1693.

Two of these men were undoubtedly Humphrey Clark and John Robinson, Jr., who left their company without leave, and asked to be pardoned for acting so foolishly.¹⁴

John Perkins, son of William, was allowed to return home in October, 1695 on account of the serious illness of his father. He stayed longer than the time allowed and John Gould, Captain of the militia, wrote a letter to Lieut. Anthony Bracket explaining why he had not returned on time. Two days later William Perkins died.

Topsfield, 29th, october 1695.

Lieut. Anthony Bracket

Sir after our respects psented to ye this is to Informe ye how it has fell out that John perkins has staid longer than ye

¹³ Mass. Archives, Vol. 70, page 189.

¹⁴ Mass. Archives, Vol. 70, page 188.

time ye did apoint him, his father is very elle and lyse at ye piont of death, and I did tell him I did beleve ye were so much of an Ingenas man that in such a cae ye would not take noe advantige of him nor take no forfeite of him in such a case as this is, and I did perswaid him to stay a day or two longer and did persume to say It and have him have Lefe as ye prov- edance of God was in residing of his father. I pray blame him not but umpute it to yr ffrind and servant who will pay ye and if ye see good to aske any thing when I speeke with ye fir the humbell petition of your frinds the Committee of malitia of Topsfield is that ye would be plased to give John perkinns sirtifackat how long he has served under yr Command and lett him returne againe forth with and next Monday theire is one lustey man apointed to come and serve in his rome he has a famely and can not at prsent leave his faimeley sir I pray grant our request if his father did not lye evene at ye point of death we should not a requested such a thing sir wee were not wiling to detain him any longer thoe ye case is verey hard for him to Come not knowing when he will see his father alive again, so not trobling ye any fferder at prsent putting Confidance in ye that ye will not denie our request as ye Case is ever rest and remaine yr ever oblidged ffrinds & sarvants.

John Gould, Capt.

Thomas Baker, Leut.

Ephraim Dorman, Ens. ¹⁵

On January 7, 1696/7, John Perkins made an agreement with Josiah Goodridge to serve in place of his brother William Perkins who was then at the Eastward. ¹⁶

This may Satisfy whome it may Concarne. Articalls of Agrement be twene Josiah Gutredg one the one part of mr John perkins one the other part: viz the said Gutredg doth ingage to go to the eastward and to Relac the said perkinns brother wilyam perkins: and to enter in his Room for three months: and at the end of three months the said John perkins doth ingage to releas the said Gutredg one the panelty of twalve panc a day; and the said John perkins doth ingage to paye to the said Gutredg at the end of three months twanty five shilens A month for all the three months and the said perkins is to have the Cuntry wages: and no advantidg is to be tacen for the failuer of a Relac for too or thre dais the pay

¹⁵ Towne family papers. Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. 18, page 5.

¹⁶ Towne family papers. Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. 18, page 6.

is to be in cloth at mony price; and the twalve pane a day beside Cuntry wages after the thre months is out.

Dat ye 7th of January 1696/7.

Witnessis

John How

Thomas Parley secunde

John Perkins

Josiah Goodridge

When John Perkins came home in October 1695, he brought a request for money from Thomas Averill of Topsfield who had been injured.¹⁷ He was then at Neurchawannock (now Berwick, Maine.)

from Nechewarnick october ye 17-1695 Sir pray Deliver to ye barrer hereof John Perkins by name some money for I have hurt one of my legs very badly and I being from home do want some money to pay for ye Cuer of my leg. In so doing I shall Rest yours to Serve In what I may

Thomas Averill

To Mr Richard Carr

Liveing in Salsbury

Deliver with Speed.

As a bounty for service in King Philip's war 1675 and Sir William Phips expedition to Canada in 1690, various grants of land were given soldiers or their heirs in 1728. Men from Topsfield received land in a town called No. III Souhegan West which is now Amherst, N. H. Rev. George Bodge in his Soldiers in King Philip's War lists 12 men or their heirs from Topsfield entitled to land. The first two were alive in 1728.

Zaccheus Perkins

Josiah Clark

Nathaniel Wood

James Ford

Abraham Fitts

Samuel Perkins

Thomas David

Joseph Wells

Elihu Wardwell

Jonathan Wild

John Hutchins

Robert Brown

The history of Amherst, N. H. gives 14 men from Topsfield as early grantees of land. They are the same as above except the names of Joseph Wells and Jonathan Wild are omitted and four others added, namely: Moses Pingreese, Joseph Herriek, John Brandon, John Wilds. Many of these men are included in the list of Major Appleton's company in the History of Ipswich. As no residence was given it is quite possible that some were Topsfield men in this company. In the Town records of Nov. 18, 1702, Capt. John Gould was allowed £1.4s. "for gun he bought to send Neeland (Kneeland) out with, gun now part of town stock."

¹⁷ Towne family papers. Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. 18, page 6.

The third in this series of wars is known as Queen Anne's war and lasted twelve years, 1702-13. Again the records give very little information of the part men from Topsfield took in this campaign. On July 27, 1705, "Sargeant John Gould is chosen to Cary a Petition to his Excelency the Governor for ye Releasment of three souldiers." The Town records show that Stebbins Cummings "Dyed by the hands of the Indians," July 3, 1706, but the place and circumstances are unknown. Topsfield men were probably at Fort Royal in 1707.

On October 14, 1707 the officers of the militia, Capt. John Gould, Lieut. Ephraim Dorman and Ens. Samuel Howlett, made the following agreement with the selectmen: "We do unanimously agree that in case Daniel Waters will take care of his mother Waters and maintain her suteably as she is his mother; and according to his fathers agreement in providing for her: then we ye subscribers do Ingage that duering the time & terme of her life provided yt he ye sd Waters provides for his mother as a bovesd we will free him from being Imprest into Her majties service provided the said Waters frees the town from all or any charge improviding for her."

Upon the above conditions, Daniel Waters agreed "to take my mother in law Waters into my care & keeping and to clear the town from any funder charge or trouble about her."

The Rev. Mr. Barnard of Marblehead, in his autobiography, makes honorable mention of a Capt. Boynton, of Topsfield, who commanded a company in the Red Regiment of General March's brigade, during the attempt upon Fort Royal in 1707.

John Towne was in a company under the command of Capt. Peirson of Rowley in August 1708. He was seriously wounded in the hand when his pistol was accidentally discharged. He made the following petition¹⁸ to the General Court for an allowance:

To His Excellency Joseph Dudley Esq. Captain Generall & Governs in Cheif in & over her Majesties Province of ye Massachusetts Bay in New England & to ye Honourables her majties Councill & Representatives in Generall Court assembled.

The Petition of John Town of Topsfield in ye sd Province to ye Excellency & Hones Humbly Sheweth.

That ye Petitions being a private centinell in ye troop undr Command of Capt. John Peirson of Rowley & in her Majesties Service under sd Captains Comand att Exeter sometime in August last past & there our horses having broke out of ye

¹⁸ Mass. Archives, Vol. 71, page 481.

Inclosur wherein they were by night turned to feed ye Petitioner with others went into ye woods to look them & taking in his hand a Pistoll for his own Defence ye petitioner Crossing a fence his Pistoll by unavoidable casualty & not thro any Carelessness of ye Petitioner Discharged & solely wounded ye Petitioner in ye hand which wound occasioned ye much Smart & Pain & also one Joint of a finger which was taken of by ye Chirurgeon & for ye Cure thereof has paid above twenty shilling and lost ten weeks time by Reason of sd wound before he was able to work with sd Hand all which time ye Petitioner subsisted himself & was no ways, any Charg to ye Province, Your Humble Petitioner praye ye Excellency & Hones would take his Case into ye pious consideration & order him such allowance for his lost smart Loss of a joint & Time as in ye Wisdom you Shall think meet whereby ye Petitioner Shall be Encouraged yet again to Serve her Majesty & his Country in his former Station ye more Cheerfully & as in Duty bound Shall Ever pray.

Topsfield Febr ye 17th.

John x Town

The surgeon who attended him certified that "John Town came to me, sometime in August last past with a Gunshott wound on his Right Hand & I was fain to cutt of part of a finger of the Same & had it in cure for about ye Space of Seaven weeks & have Received of sd John Town twenty Shillings towards ye cure thereof Witness my Hand Salem, February ye 12th James Holgare Churorgin."

In 1711, an unsuccessful attempt was made to capture Quebec. Elisha Clark was a member of this expedition under Capt. John Robinson. He was taken sick on his return and died shortly after he landed at Marblehead. His father, Daniel Clark, petitioned the General Court March 12, 1711/12 for reimbursement of expenses incurred during his son's sickness and death: "The Petition of Daniel Clark of topsfield in the County of Essex in New-England. Humbly Sheweth Whereas ye poor petitioner had a son Elisha Clark that went in her majties Service in the Late and infortunate Expedition to Canada under the Commd of Capt. John Robinson: And In his return was taken very sick, & with a great Bleeding, and continued dangerously Ill to his Comming to the port of Marblehead. And the said Capt. Robinson sending for me, I did come and brought him ashoare, and used all means possible for his recovery; But it pleased the Lord, to remove him by death out of this World (I hope) unto a better: and I stand endebted for doctors, Nurses, Lodging & fire wood

& other nessaries, & for his Coffin & Grave digging the Sum of £3:6:00: which I pray this Great & General Court will take it unto their wise Consideration, & ease ye poor petitioner of the charge & Burthen. And ye petitioner Shall pray, &c:”¹⁹ He was allowed three pounds, sixteen shillings.

For the next few years, after peace was made between France and England in 1713, Indian hostilities ceased. War was renewed in 1722, the principal difficulties being with the Eastern Indians. A tradition in the Wildes family is that four sons of Ephraim, namely Jacob, Ephraim, Jonathan and Samuel were at Norridgewock in 1724, at least three of them later settled at Arundel.

According to the Town records Thomas Dempsey was in the service in 1722 and had not paid his rates.

Lieut. Jacob Clark's name is found on a muster roll²⁰ of Capt. Joseph Heath's Company stationed at Richmond from August 17 to December 20, 1727.

The capture of the fort at Louisburg in Cape Breton was the chief event in King George's war, 1744-48. A record²¹ of men from Topsfield who participated was kept by David Balch, Jr. (1715-1787.)

“These Men Listed to go to Cap Britten out of our Town & were Presed to go to ye Estward & were hired this year 1744-5, February: John Bradstreet, Andrew Bradstreet, Nicholas Cree, Isaac How, Ebenezer Averell, Zacary Dwinell, Nathaniel Town Jun., John Iles, Jonathan Wildes

These went to Cap Britten the first time fore named: June and July, Samuel Towne John's Son, Thomas Perkins John's son, Benjamin Dwinell: these Presed to go to ye Esward, Amos Dwinell hired, Amos Hood hired, John Fokner Pressed, Jonathan Towne hired.

These went to Cap Britten the Second time now follows: June 6th, Nethaniel Wildes, William McKittery, Ephraim Towne, Daniel Cummings, Aaron Estey Aaron's son, Samuel Mastan.

These listed to go to Cap Britten after it was ours: William Redington, Dan Howlett, John Hood, Richard Cree, John Redington.

In 1745, July 26th then 12 of our town troopers & two of the farm troops Went of to ye Esward & Com hom August 10th. Went to North yarmouth, Querter Ma. Thom. Baker,

¹⁹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 72, page 2.

²⁰ Mass. Archives, Vol. 91, pp. 254-5.

²¹ Salem Gazette, 1883.

Corp. Samuel Towne, Unc. Robert Perkins, Samuel Perkins, Thomas Perkins, Cornelius Balch, Daniel Bixby, Eliezer Lake Juner, Robert Smith, Joseph Andrews Jun., Elisha Cummings, Samuel Howlett Jun., Unc. John Perkins, these out of our towne 13. Of the farmes Part of the troop ther went but 2 Samuel Potter, Jun., Nehemiah Abbet.

1746, April 30, then our William McKittery & Andrew Bradstreet went of to the Estward, hired by our town had 30-0-0 a Peas.

1746, July 23, then three of our men went of to the Estward: Jonathan Wildes hired, Philip Towne, Presed 12 or 15 days ago but went of now, Joseph Perkins Juner Presed.

1746, June 27th: Then Returned the Last of our men from Cap Britten that belonged to our Town that was a live. These six died & was killed there—William Redington, Nicholus Cree, Nathaniel Towne, Jun., John Iles, Isaac Cummings or How, Aaron Estei, Jun."

Almost no other record is found of the service of these men except when a few served in a later war. Isaac Cummings, the son of Lydia How, made his will March 4, 1744/5, "Being Bound in his Majesties Service In ye Expedition Formed against Cape Britton." He made a codicil at Louisburg while "weak of body" and probably died a short time later.

According to the family genealogy Zachariah Dwinnell enlisted Aug. 5, 1746 in Col. Waldo's regiment and went to Annapolis Royal and Meris. His town rate was abated for 1745. He moved to Ipswich and his later service in the French and Indian war is credited to that town. William Howlett, son of Samuel, died at Cape Breton,²² December 29, 1745. William McKittery also went to the Eastward April 30, 1746. He was hired by the town and was paid £30. Nathaniel Towne, Jr. had his rates abated March 4, 1745/6 for the year 1744 he having lost his life at Cape Breton.

John Bradstreet, John Perkins, Nathaniel Town and Zachariah Dwinnel petitioned the General Court in 1753 asking for a grant of land in recognition for their services on an expedition against Cape Breton. They wrote: "That when the Government had manifested Their resolution on an expedition against Cape Breton: We (from a principle of Loyalty & Zeal for the Interest of His Majesties Dominions in America) enter'd our selves on that Service cherfully underwent the fatigues of the Siege & when the place was surrender'd most of us tarried till the British Troops took

²² Topsfield Records.

Possession of the Same. And as it's a great Satisfaction & encouragement to Servants, to have the Smiles of those whome they Serve it would be exceedingly so to us might we be favour'd with the same from the Fathers of the Government. And as we are Husbandmen & want Lands to Exercise our callings upon the Grant of a Tract of Land for that purpose, would be taken as a token of your approbation of our Services, which we beg leave to say was don from the principles aforesd."

Israel Herrick lived in Topsfield during his early married life, later moving to Boxford and in 1762 he settled in Lewiston, Maine. The Herrick genealogy states he entered the army in 1745 as a lieutenant, served in 19 campaigns and left the army in 1763, a brevet-Major. He also served in the Revolution. William Redington served as Lieutenant in Captain Hill's company of Artificers²³ being commissioned June 11, 1745. He died within a year possibly from hardships endured in the expedition to Cape Breton. In an account filed by his widow in the settlement of his estate is an item,—wages dues to my husband by the Committee of War. Daniel Cummings was in a company under the command of Capt. Thomas Pike in the Louisburg expedition in 1745. Thomas Cummings was also at the capture of Louisburg.

Muster rolls for service of companies in 1748-9 are on file. One in command of Capt. Thomas Perkins lists the following men probably of Topsfield with the time of enlistment:²⁴

Captain Thomas Perkins	March 28, 1748
Lieutenant Eliphalet Perkins	March 31, 1748
Clerk Abner Perkins	April 17, 1748
Corporal Jacob Wildes	April 16, 1748
Centinel Samuel Robinson	April 21, 1748
" Thomas Perkins Jr.	April 16, 1748
" William Sampson	April 14, 1748
" Joseph Clough	March 16, 1748
" Joseph Wood	March 31, 1748

The above served until Nov. 22, 1748. The officers were then demoted and served to June 7, 1749 as follows:

Thomas Perkins, Lieutenant
 Eliphalet Perkins, Sargeant
 Abner Perkins, Corporal
 Jacob Wilds, Centinel
 William Sampson, Centinel

²³ N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. 24, page 378.

²⁴ Mass. Archives, Vol. 92, page 146 & Vol. 93, page 1.

The second company was under the command of Capt. Humphrey Hobbs who enlisted Feb. 26, 1748. The following information about men probably from Topsfield is obtained from various muster rolls.²⁵

	<i>Enlisted</i>	<i>Dismissed</i>
William Peabody, Lieutenant	Mar. 1, 1748	Dec. 15, 1748
Enos Town, Corporal	Mar. 10, "	Dec. 15, "
Mark Perkins, Centinel	Feb. 29, "	
Jacob Ames, Centinel	Mar. 5, "	Dec. 15, "
Noah Curtis, Centinel	Mar. 10, "	June 30, 1749
Isaac Peabody, Centinel	Mar. 11, "	Dec. 15, 1748
Thomas Robinson, Centinel	Mar. 11, "	June 30, 1749
Samuel Tutos, Centinel	Mar. 11, "	June 30, 1749
Richard Cree, Centinel	Mar. 12, "	June 30, 1749
Amos Whood, Centinel	Mar. 10, "	Dec. 10, 1748
Daniel Simons, Centinel	Oct. 21, "	Dec. 15, 1748
Obediah Moor, Centinel	Oct. 21, "	Dec. 15, 1748
James Marble, Corporal	Apr. 14, 1749	June 30, 1749
Benjamin Taylor, Clerk	Apr. 14, "	June 30, 1749
James Birt, Centinel	Apr. 14, "	June 30, 1749

Samuel Tutos who was a free Indian, died the following year after a sickness of some weeks which may have resulted from hardships he had suffered. The names of Mark Perkins, Jacob Ames and Obediah Moor are not included in a list made up August 8, 1749 by Capt. Hobbs "for Mens Travelling home from the Western Frontiers when Dismisd." Two new names on this list were Hugh Lynds and John Martin. Most of the men were allowed 15 shillings for 120 miles. Capt. Hobbs was also given £1.2.8. "for Sundries I Supplyd the men with when Sick, as Butter, Sugar, Rum, etc."²⁶

The last of this series of wars and generally known as the French and Indian war, 1754-1763, was more accurately recorded than any of the previous conflicts. A greater number of names of men from Topsfield are found on muster rolls and petitions to the General Court from soldiers or members of their families, so more definite information concerning their service can be given. However, the Town records contain nothing about these matters.

There were two Topsfield men in Capt. Humphrey Hobbs' company, Col. Winslow's regiment, employed for the defence of the Eastern frontiers. Sergeant Enos Towne and Centinel Hugh Loines (Lynde) enlisted May 31, 1754 and were

²⁵ Mass. Archives, Vol. 92, pp. 154, 190a, 199, Vol. 93, page 16.

²⁶ Mass. Archives, Vol. 93, page 15.

discharged September 20th.²⁷ John Peabody served in Capt. John Lane's company from June 26 to September 21, 1754. John Griffis (Griffin) was in Capt. John Wright's company²⁸ in June, 1754 serving only 2 weeks and 1 day when he was listed as deserted. Michael Dwinnel's name was on the muster roll of the same company. He enlisted June 8, 1754, and was discharged September 21, of that year. He may have been the Michael Dwinall mentioned in a letter from Quebec dated Dec. 15, 1754, stating that he and three other soldiers were taken by the Indians near Fort Halifax in September last, were alive and well in the City of Quebec at the time the letter was dated.²⁹ The Church records show Michael Dwinnel died in ye war 1755. Whether he was then a prisoner or had returned to his company is not known.

There were three expeditions in 1755. The first to Nova Scotia was successful. No record of local men taking part in this has been found. In the spring of 1755 an army was raised for service around Lake George and an attack was made against Crown Point on September 8th. On a list of men "Wounded in ye fight att Lake Georg on Monday, ye 8th of September, 1755 in ye Regiment under ye command of Moses Titcomb, Esqr.," is the name of Lieutenant John Baker of Topsfield "in ye Left Shoulder."³⁰

Among the company of men with Capt. Isaac Smith of Ipswich who marched to reinforce the army here were the following from Topsfield:³¹

	<i>Enlisted</i>	<i>Dismissed</i>
Nehemiah Abbot, Corpl.	Sept. 15, 1755	Dec. 17, 1755
Jacob Towne	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "
James Burch	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "
Simon Chapman	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "
Daniel Averell, Private	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "
John Herrick	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "
Edward Lamson	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "
Philip Keeland	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "
Jacob Perkins	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "
Bently Perkins	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "
Nathl Perkins	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "
Ezra Towne	Sept. 15, "	Dec. 17, "

²⁷ Mass. Archives, Vol. 93, page 133.

²⁸ Mass. Archives, Vol. 93, page 119.

²⁹ Boston News Letter, Mar. 6, 1755.

³⁰ Perley Putnam Mss., Essex Institute.

³¹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 94, page 92.

Ezra Towne, Jacob Towne and Daniel Averill were included in a list of invalids reported to the commissioners at Albany, Nov. 22, 1755. They would "in a short time be Fitt for Duty," again.³² Only one Topsfield man is known to have served in the regiment which attempted to capture Fort Niagara on Lake Ontario.

On Sept. 9, 1758, the Governor directed "all Persons who have Friends or Relations in Captivity in Canada or among the Indians do as soon as may be, send a list of their names into the secretary's office therewith specifying Time when and the places Whence they were taken."³³ John Emerson forwarded a certificate giving the facts regarding his son Thomas then a prisoner.³⁴

Sir:

According to ye Direction of his Excellency ye Gouvignor published in ye News Paper of ye 11th Instant I Send to your Honour ye following Account, viz—my son Thos. Emerson who enlisted January 23d 1755, under Sr. Wm. Pepperell was taken captive at Oswego, September 1756 by General Montcalm and Carried to Canada is Living and not Sent to France, is now (probably) at Mont-Real.

I am your Honours very humble Servt. John Emerson, Topsfield September 13th 1758.

P. S. Sir, ye particular Day when Oswego was taken, I cant now reccollect but suppose it not matiriall it being well known to your Honour.

Sickness was prevalent among the soldiers and many died while away from home. The Church records give the names of three men from the town who died in ye War in 1755. They were Jacob Dorman, Jr., Jeremiah Gallop and Jonathan Redington. Their record of service is not known. John Cummings was born in Topsfield in 1717, but was apparently of Andover when his father made his will December 19, 1755. He mentions his son, John "If he shall ever return from his Majesteys service." The Andover records give John's death May 22, 1756 which may have resulted from the hardships of war.

Early in 1756, companies were raised for a new campaign against Crown Point. Capt. William Peabody was in com-

³² Mass. Archives, Vol. 94, page 22.

³³ Boston Gazette, Sept. 13, 1758.

³⁴ Mass. Archives, Vol. 77, page 702.

mand of a company in Col. Plaisted's regiment. His roll, dated May 7, 1756, included 5 Topsfield men.³⁵

	<i>Age</i>	<i>Where Born</i>	<i>Occupation</i>
Joseph Edwards	23	Ipswich	Marriner
Thos Perkins	32	Topsfield	Labourer
Hugh Lyndes	45	Ireland	Labourer
John Chapman	18	Topsfield	Cordwainer
David Pritchard	25	Topsfield	Cooper

All but Thomas Perkins were credited with a blanket. On a list June 4th, three other men were "Inlisted & Impressed out of the third Regiment of militia," and were made over to Capt. Peabody's company: David Peabody, John Chapman and Israel Prichard. On a roll of the same company dated August 13th, the following were credited to Topsfield: Ensign Thomas Perkins, Sergeant Thomas Gould, Drummer, David Prichard, Private John Chapman, Sergeant Joseph E. Edwards.³⁶ Thomas Gould's age was 40. Three of them died in the service,—Thomas Perkins on October 25, 1756, David Prichard on November 1, 1756 and Joseph Edwards in 1757. Samuel Mastins (Marsters) was in Captain Andrew Fuller's company, same regiment, at Fort Edward, July 26, 1756. He was 48 years old, born at Manchester, a husbandman and enlisted from Capt. Baker's Company.³⁷ He "died in ye war 1756."

Capt. Israel Davis was given of Topsfield, when he commanded a company in Col. Bagley's regiment in 1756. A roll³⁸ dated August 9 at Fort William Henry included:

	<i>Where Born</i>	<i>Enlisted</i>
Captain Israel Davis	Topsfield	February 18
Ensign Elisha Cummings	Topsfield	February 18
Corporal Benjamin Dwinell	Topsfield	March 16
Soldier John Broadstreet	Topsfield	March 19
" John Buck	Topsfield	March 11
" Joseph Hovey	Topsfield	March 15
" Samuel Tapley	Topsfield	March 15
" Francis Town	Topsfield	April 22

On a later roll Elisha Cummings had gone home; he came off without leave. John Bradstreet, John Buck, Joseph Hovey and Samuel Tapley were sick at Albany on October 12th. The latter died Oct. 20th. Samuel Bradstreet enlisted in Capt.

³⁵ Mass. Archives, Vol. 94, pp. 198-9.

³⁶ Mass. Archives, Vol. 94, page 395.

³⁷ Mass. Archives, Vol. 94, page 359.

³⁸ Mass. Archives, Vol. 94, page 386.

Davis's company on September 1st, and Benjamin Dwinnell was promoted to Corporal on November 29th.

Nathaniel Low was one of the six hundred men ordered up to Lake George to join the forces there in August, 1756. In a petition to the General Court, he stated he marched with the troops under Ensign Clark "so fur as half moon and was then ordered to help Tend. ye sick," so that he was not mustered into any company. He asked for pay from August to the end of November and for billeting.³⁹ He was allowed £4.

Richard Dexter petitioned the General Court Dec. 6, 1756 in behalf of his apprentice Ebenezer Moor who had gone to Crown Point in Capt. Benjamin Jonson's company, Col. Plaisted's regiment. He asked that Moor be allowed extra pay as he "was obliged to Tary at Fort William Henery one month after the dimision of the Rest of the Company to Nurse one Benjamin Shute who was sick Nigh to Deth & the Intreytes of said Shute was so Ernest & strong that I would Stay to his assistence that I Could not Deney him but he actualey Tarey & asiste my said distresstd friend wt for which Servis I never had one farthing."⁴⁰ The committee allowed £1.6.8 for this service.

Ichabod Perkins was in Capt. James Parker's company,⁴¹ in the same regiment. He was 23 years old, born in Topsfield, but residing in Methuen when the list was made, July 26, 1756.

During the siege of Fort William Henry by the French leader, Montcalm in August 1757, word was sent of the need of reinforcements. Thousands of militia men rushed to arms and hurried to the relief of the soldiers there. A company under the command of Capt. Thomas Dennis of Ipswich, Col. Daniel Appleton's regiment, included 21 men from Topsfield. They left on August 16, and reached Sudbury before the news of the surrender on the 9th was received and the troops returned home. The alarm roll credits the following men to Topsfield:⁴²

Fathers or Masters

Sergt. Israel Averell
Samll Perkins
Joseph Perkins
Dudley Perkins

Son. Jacob Perkins
Sergt. Jeremiah Huerd

³⁹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 76, page 679.

⁴⁰ Mass. Archives, Vol. 76, page 145.

⁴¹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 94, page 343.

⁴² Mass. Archives, Vol. 95, page 511.

Fathers or Masters

Amos Perkins	
Samll Smith	Son. Saml Smith
Joshua Towne	
Joseph Towne	
Ezra Towne	Son. Benj. Towne
Jacob Towne	Son. Jabez Towne
William Gallop	
Benjn Woodberry	
Samll Potter	
Caleb Brown	Son. Jos. Brown
John Balch	Sergt. John Bordman
John Cree	
Dan. Clough	Sergt. Jos. Hovey
Samll Phippen	
Archalas Dwinell	
John Lefavor	

Topsfield men were probably present when the Fort was surrendered and witnessed the horrible massacre. Capt. Israel Davis was in command of a company from Feb. 12, to Dec. 23, 1757, and was at the siege. Richard Cree was a private in his company. Capt. Enoch Bailey's company was also at the late siege from February 12th to November 17th. David (Davis) Howlett, George Wilson and Jacob Wildes were privates in this company. The latter was reported dead at Fort Edward on July 14, 1757.

John Bradstreet was also in the Expedition against Crown Point. He "was taken sick and was put in a waggon and it so happaned that the waggon over Sett and by ye fall two of his ribs was struck out of place and your Petitioner Came home Sick and very Infirm of body and Continues so yet and is never like to be able to Support himself by Labour again and your Petitioner Now has no Estate of his own to Support himself and is upwards of Sixty years old and has Served the Province a great many times in the war and has been at a Considerable Charge for Doctors & Nurses, sence he got home." ⁴³ He was given £1.9s., as a reward.

On May 13, 1757, a company under command of Israel Herrick left Boxford to "scout upon ye Eastern frontiers" between the Androscoggin and Kennebec Rivers. His ranger company included: ⁴⁴

⁴³ Mass. Archives, Vol. 76, page 527.

⁴⁴ Mass. Archives, Vol. 95, page 440.

	<i>Enlisted</i>	<i>Age</i>	<i>Occupation</i>
John Robinson, Sarj	Apr. 27	21	Cordwainer
Danl Clark, Clerk	Apr. 27	23	Labourer
John Chapman, Private	May 2	20	Cordwainer
Thos. Gould Private	Apr. 28	24	Labourer
Nehemiah Herrick, Private	Apr. 28	20	Cordwainer
Joseph Magory, Private	May 2	26	Cooper
Solomon Town, Private	Apr. 28	18	Housewright

These men were all born in Topsfield except Joseph Magory who was born in Salem. All gave Topsfield as their residence except Solomon Town who gave his residence as Danvers.

It would seem that Zaccheus Gould was impressed to serve in 1757 but hired John Robinson to serve in his place. On May 4th, he gave Mr. Gould a receipt for ten pounds "for inlisting In a Rainger company under the command of Captain Israel Herrick in said Gould's Roome for which Service he is to Receive the Benefett."⁴⁵

John Boardman, captain of the militia, certified March 31, 1758 that "Zaccheus Gould has Done a Turne in his Majesties Service to Lake George &c by hireing John Robinson in his Room who performed that service in ye year 1758 under ye Command of Capt. Israel Herrick."

The Church records name two men who died in the war, 1757 of whose service we find no records,—Thomas Perkins, Jr., and a second, Samuel Marstin (Marsters).

In the spring of 1758, Louisburg which had been returned to the French, was again besieged and surrendered in July. Troops were also gathered at Lake George. Eight Topsfield men were in Capt. Stephen Whipple's company, Col. Jonathan Bagley's regiment. Dudley Perkins died on September 22. Archelaus Dwinnell was a corporal in this company and died September 20th. The other men were:⁴⁶

<i>Father or Master</i>	<i>Enlisted</i>	<i>Discharged</i>
John Cree	April 1	November 9
Davis Howlett Samuell Howlett	March 30	November 19
Abraham Hobbs, Jr. Abraham Hobbs	April 1	November 9
Sergt. Daniel Towne	July 10	November 19
David Balch David Balch	April 7	October 15
Dudley Perkins John Avery	April 8	Sept. 22 died
Thomas Peabody David Perkins	March 30	November 19

David Balch, 3rd, was sick in camp and his father (John) went to bring him home and asked the Court to allow him

⁴⁵ Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. 14, page 91.

⁴⁶ Mass. Archives, Vol. 96, pp. 508, 510.

the sums expended as set forth in a petition ⁴⁷ dated December 28, 1758.

David "being Sick in The Army & brought very Low Even to Deaths door but Through the goodness of allmighty God to him is yet alive and in Some Good measuer of health & the Subscriber father to the said David went Some miles beyond Albany to help The Sick Soldier home: and meetting with (torn) who whent by order of ther Court to Take C(are) of the Sick: ordered me To Take Care and help him home & pay the Charges, & it Should be paid me again Which I did in full and thier is no Charge be at the Taberns atall for him. I was Six days agoing up & Ten days a Comming home. The Charges and money expended in the journey was Three pounds Ten Shillings (and for my time & hors Two pounds which is so very Low I Humbly hope it will please the great & Honourd Court to alow me) & for nursing and Doctering Two weeke after he Come home Two pounds he being So w(eak) and unable to help himself that in Coming home he broke a bone which made it very difficult which was done by the waggon he was in." Five pounds was allowed the petitioner for the services within mentioned.

Capt. Israel Herrick again raised a company in 1758 in Colonel Jedidiah Preble's regiment, for the reduction of Canada. The ten Topsfield names on the rolls were: ⁴⁸

Father or Master

John Robinson, Sergeant	
Samuel Smith, Corpl	
John Chapman, Private	David Perkins ⁴⁹
David Kneeland, "	PhP. Kneeland ⁵⁰
Joseph Majory, "	
Joseph Perkins, "	
Jabez Town	"
Francis Town	"
Alexr Tapley	"
Jacob Town	"
	Nathaniel Town
	Jno Hood
	Jabez Town

Jabez Towne, Jr., died at Lake George, Sept. 24, 1758. Joseph Perkins wrote to his father Jacob about the first of April, 1758, that they were "at Hadlye at present and expect to goe from here in a little Time." ⁵¹ A letter, dated Danvers

⁴⁷ Mass. Archives, Vol. 78, page 52.

⁴⁸ Mass. Archives, Vol. 96, page 427.

⁴⁹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 96, page 425.

⁵⁰ Mass. Archives, Vol. 96, page 426.

⁵¹ Towne papers, Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. 18.

Aug. 3, 1758, from Ephraim Town to his brother Jacob "att Fort Edward in Captain Israel Daveses company at the west ward," is also among those preserved in the Towne papers. He did "Lement the Lementtable Defeat that I Hear that our army met with of Lait," and prayed for "your and the Rest of my Brother's safe Return in God's time."

The following letter was written Oct. 10, 1758 from Lake George to their father, Captain Benjamin, by Jacob and Edmond Towne:⁵²

Ever Honoured father and Mother our Duty to you and Love to all our brothers and sisters Hoping that these fue Lynds will find you in good Health as thay leav us in blessed be God for it brother Ezra hath ben sick with the throat Distemper and He is got something betor and Doctor said the best thing that Can be Don for Him is for sum of his frinds to Com and bring Him Home for if He should Citch Cold He might not ever Return Home and He Desired sum of His brothers to Come and Bring Him Home. I suppose that He will be on the Road a Coming Home as fast as He can and I Hope that we shall not tarrey Heare above fourteen of fifteen Days Longer. The Men of Topsfield that are in our Company are well. Jabesh Towne is Dead and Dudley perkins. We Desire to be Remembered to all our frinds so no more att present but we Remain your Dutifull sons untill Dearth

Lake george october the 10 AD 1758

Edmond and I Remember

Jacob Towne

our Love to Debbe

Edmond Towne

To Captin Beniman Towne Living in Topsfield

Delivor with Care and Speed

On October 27, Jacob Town was discharged from Capt. Davis's company of "Battoemen, being not fitt for Service."⁵³ The Towne genealogy gives the following story of Jacob Towne, son of Jabez and brother of Jabez, Jr., the latter being killed at Lake George that year: Jacob Towne was with Stark's Rangers in the French and Indian War, and when the assault was made on Old Fort Ticonderoga, July 6, 1758, he fell so badly wounded that a comrade, at the risk of his own life, pulled a brushy tree top over him, taken from the abattis which defended the fort, and thus saved him from being scalped by the Indians, who were coming out of the fort to scalp the dead and dying who were left behind in the retreat. Some four days afterward, during an armistice for

⁵² Towne papers, Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. 18.

⁵³ Towne papers, Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. 18.

the burial of the dead, he was found still alive under the tree-top and was conveyed back out of the wilderness, and finally recovered. Col. F. L. Towne, of Lancaster, N. H. now well remembers hearing his grandfather relate this story.

Ezra Town was a corporal in Capt. Andrew Fuller's company, Col. Jonathan Bagley's regiment.⁵⁴ Eliezer Gould served in the expedition against Ticonderoga and Crown Point during 1758. Arthur Browne made his will May 5, 1758 when about to go into His Majesty's service and died during the year "in ye war." His widow Lydia was allowed her husband's rate.⁵⁵ Thomas Emerson was a lieutenant in Clough's regiment at the siege of Louisburg 1758. Humphrey Clark died Aug. 23, 1758 "in the Public Service."⁵⁶ Among the men whose rates were abated by the town in 1757 and 1758 were: Jacob Perkins, Eliezer Gould, Richard Cree, Samuel Phippen, William Gallop and Philip Kneeland.

In the spring of 1759 men were "Inlisted or Impressed" for service for the invasion of Canada. The return made by Col. Daniel Appleton of Ipswich, included four from Topsfield and the record of their previous service:

	<i>Enlisted</i>	<i>Former Service</i>	<i>Where</i>	<i>Age</i>
Richard Cree	Mar. 30, 1759	1755, 56, 57, 58	Lake George	30
Hugh Lyndes	Apr. 6, 1759	1756, 57, 58	Lake George	44
John Lefavor	⁵⁷ Apr. 6,		Lake George	43
Daniel Clarke	⁵⁸ Mar. 29, 1759	1758	Lake George	25

William Rogers was a private in Capt. Ephraim Holmes' Company, April 2nd to Nov. 1, 1759.⁵⁹ Richard Cree was a private in Capt. Anthony Stickney's company.⁶⁰ Daniel Clark was a Sergeant in a company under Capt. Israel Davis, then of Danvers, Col. Jonathan Bagley's regiment.⁶¹ John Clough also served in Capt. Davis's company from April 6, 1759 to Dec. 15, 1760.⁶² John Baker was lieutenant in Capt. Stephen Whipple's company, Nov. 2, 1759 to Jan. 9, 1761. He then became a captain serving until April 4, of that year.

David Kneeland and Samuel Smith were in Capt. Israel Herrick's company, 1759. The former was taken sick and his father, Philip, petitioned the General Court to pay him

⁵⁴ Mass. Archives.

⁵⁵ Topsfield Town Records, 1759.

⁵⁶ Topsfield Records.

⁵⁷ Mass. Archives, Vol. 97, page 110.

⁵⁸ Mass. Archives, Vol. 97, page 144.

⁵⁹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 97, page 285.

⁶⁰ Mass. Archives, Vol. 97, page 384.

⁶¹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 98, page 204.

⁶² Mass. Archives, Vol. 98, pp. 204, 392.

£4.13 the money expended in bringing his son home. He said that David "after his Return over the Lake was Taken Sick and brought very Low that Life was Dispared off and I his Father having word sent me of his distressing cercomstances went to assist him in his Coming home and found him at Canterhoot with Some others that were Sick in a Cart and Took him & Brought him home; and through the gooness of God to him he is abel and a going in the Servis again." ⁶³ He was allowed £2.18.0.

The following men enlisted by John Robinson for the total reduction of Canada in 1760: ⁶⁴

	<i>Enlisted</i>	<i>Born</i>	<i>A. Father or Master</i>
Elijah Town	Feb. 18	Topsfield	19 Jabez Town
Samuel Phippen	Feb. 18	"	17 Samuel Phippen
Israel Dwinel	Feb. 21	"	20 Jacob Dwinell
Zaccheus Robinson	Feb. 21	"	19 Jacob Robinson
Davis Howlet	Feb. 18	"	23
David Balch	Feb. 18	"	19 John Balch
Nathl Bordman	Feb. 18	"	19 John Boardman
Joseph Perkins	Feb. 18	"	22
John Chapman	Feb. 18	"	22
Abraham Hobbs, Jr.	Feb. 18	Ipswich	19 Abraham Hobbs
Elnathan Hubbard	Feb. 18	Topsfield	20
Francis Towne	Mar. 5	"	23
Samuel Tapley	Mar. 11	"	17 Son of Samuel
Alexander Tapley	Mar. 11	"	20 M'tr John Hood
David Neeland	Mar. 17	"	21
Nathl Dorman	Mar. 20	"	20
William Rogers	Feb. 25	"	18 Master, Edmond Putnam, then res. of Danvers

The names of seven Topsfield men are on the muster rolls of the company under the command of Capt. Edward Brown of Salisbury, Col. Willard's regiment.

	<i>Enlisted</i>	<i>Father or Master</i>
Daniel Clarke, Lieut.	Feb. 17, 1760	
James Burch	Feb. 22, 1760	
Simon Bradstreet	Feb. 22, 1760	
Phillip Bradstreet	Feb. 22, 1760	
Moses Hovey	Feb. 29, 1760	Sarah Hovey
Hugh Lynds	Mar. 22, 1760	
John Town	Feb. 22, 1760	Elijah Towne

⁶³ Mass. Archives, Vol. 78, page 397.

⁶⁴ Mass. Archives, Vol. 97, pp. 404, 406, 414.

Hugh Lynde was listed as deserted. Moses Hovey, a lad of 16 years, was on his way home in November when he was taken sick. His mother, Sarah Hovey, "hired a man and horse to meet him and help him home who returned with him in nine days tho he was to appearence but just alive She Sent for a Physicion who made him two visits and applied medicins but on ye thurd day after he gott home he broke out with the Small pox by which means she was obliged to remove her Large family of Children and an Aged mother but She was obliged to Stay with him her Selfe untill they Could procure Nurses: She tooke the Distemper which put her to greate Charges her Son also Died with the Distemper." She asked the Court "to take her poor Circumstances into your wise Consideration and make her Such reasonable allowence out of the province Treasury for the Charges of fetching her Son home and other Charges by Reason of his Sicknes as you in your greate wisdom Shall think proper. The perticuler Charges by reason of her Sons Sicknes Exclusive of other Damages and greate Losses Sustained in ye time of his Sickness were £8.10.9." She was given £4.16.⁶⁵

On April 9, 1762 John Town petitioned the General Court for reimbursement of three pounds which was deducted from his pay the previous year. He stated he had been drafted out of Brown's company into Captain Fellows's company in the same regiment. He returned his gun at Crown Point and one of the officers took a receipt which he kept without evidence of his gun being returned. Captain Brown took the cost from Town's wages. This was ordered refunded.⁶⁶

Many of the men enlisted by John Robinson served in Capt. Israel Herrick's company, Col. Ingersoll's regiment.⁶⁷

	<i>Father or Master</i>	<i>Enlisted</i>
Zaccheus Robinson	Jacob Robinson	Feb. 26, 1760
Elijah Towne	Jabez Town	Feb. 26
Samuel Tapley	Abel Tapley	Mar. 14
Alex. Tapley	John Whood	Mar. 14
Abraham Hobbs	Abra'm Hobbs	Feb. 26
Davis Howlet		Feb. 26
Elnathan Hubbard		Feb. 26
David Kneeland		Mar. 20
Samuel Phippen	Sam'l Phippen	Feb. 26
John Robinson, 2nd Lieut.		Feb. 15

⁶⁵ Mass. Archives, Vol. 79, page 462.

⁶⁶ Mass. Archives, Vol. 80, page 159.

⁶⁷ Mass. Archives, Vol. 98, pp. 275, 276, 277.

	<i>Father or Master</i>	<i>Enlisted</i>
Francis Town, Sergt.		Mar. 5
John Chapman, Corpl.		Feb. 26
Joseph Perkins, Corpl.		Feb. 26
Nathl. Boardman, Priv.	John Bordman	Feb. 26
David Balch "	Jno Balch	Feb. 26
Israel Dwinell "	Jacob Dwinal	Feb. 26
Nathll. Dorman "		Mar. 20

A great deal of sickness prevailed among the soldiers and many died. Nathaniel Dorman, Elnathan Hubbard and Corporal John Chapman were reported sick in November, and the latter died December 7th of small pox. Nathaniel Boardman died September 19th and Israel Dwinell on the 27th. The latter family have preserved a letter from him dated June 1, 1760 in camp at Albany in which he stated he expected to march for Crown Point the next day. Joseph Smith was also in Capt. Herrick's company, but was credited to Ipswich.⁶⁸ His death is recorded in the Church records as occurring "from home in ye Army."

John Chapman's widow, Lydia, asked the General Court to reimburse her for expenses incurred in bringing her husband home and care during his sickness in a petition⁶⁹ dated March 13, 1761. She was allowed £4.2s.

Joseph Bradstreet (probably the doctor) according to a petition filed January 15, 1761 "Inlisted himself a Surgeons Mate in the last Expedition Against Cannada in Col Whetcombs Regiment and after the Army was Dismissed as he was Coming home it So happened that he had the misfortune to have his arme broke by the fall of a Tree which occasioned him to be at Great expence for Getting his arme Cured viz: £40 For Nursing & Boarding Whilst at his house and his Expenses a Coming Home & what he Paid Lieut. John Robinson for Coming to No. 4 with a Horse to bring home is £5:5:10 Being in the Whole—£6:09:10 and it has occasioned your Petitioner to Lose above two months of his time."

Corporal Israel Averill and Enoch Averill were in the service from May 5, 1760 to April 1761 under Capt. Francis Peabody of Boxford.⁷⁰

Philip Thomas, 17, enlisted in Capt. Aaron Willard's company, Col. Willard's regiment and served until the army was dismissed. Capt. Willard "made ye sd Philip up, in his

⁶⁸ Waters, History of Ipswich, Vol. II, page 197.

⁶⁹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 79, page 473.

⁷⁰ Mass. Archives, Vol. 98, page 396.

Musteroal, as a servant to James Cunnock, who Inlisted the said Philip whether it was Done by sd Cunnock's Direction or through a mistake of the Captain I Cannot Tell. But your Petr is Cartain that ye sd Philip never was a servant to ye sd James Cunnock, nor never liv'd with him as a servant an hour in the world, for ye sd Philip's father & mother were both Dead before the sd Philip was old enough to be an apprentice, and he never had a Gurdian till Augt. A D 1761, and it will be very unjust, for ye sd Cunnock to Draw said Wages, and as the Province Treasurer has not paid said wages and says he cannot pay them, to your Petr without the ade of this Hond Court." Philip's brother Othneil, his guardian, was paid the wages due.⁷¹

The war was practically ended with the surrender of Montreal in September 1760, but peace was not declared until 1763. A few men were in the service at various points during that period. Capt. Israel Davis's company was not discharged until 1761. At that time he submitted a bill⁷² for expenses of travel, care of the sick, etc., amounting to £49.10.8.

Perhaps the last Topsfield men to serve in the French and Indian wars were four whose names are found on the muster roll of Capt. Gideon Parker of Ipswich. They were:⁷³

	<i>Enlisted</i>	<i>Father</i>
Jacob Peabody	June 16	
John Sherwin	June 16	M. Sherwin
Alexr Tapley	June 16	
Elnathn Hubbard	June 11	

The number of men furnished by the town during the French and Indian wars cannot be accurately given, as no doubt many names are omitted since the rolls in the Massachusetts Archives are incomplete. However, from what has been given, it can be noted that patriotism early found a home in Topsfield. In every conflict from the fight at Narragansett until hostilities between France and England ended in 1763, she bore her part, as she did in later years. Several of the Topsfield soldiers perished in different services in these wars, while many, from enduring the fatigues and sufferings of the expeditions, destroyed their health and future usefulness. However, many of them, especially the younger men, again took up arms when the breach with England came and found this earlier training of great value.

⁷¹ Mass. Archives, Vol. 80, page 5.

⁷² Mass. Archives, Vol. 98, page 388.

⁷³ Mass. Archives, Vol. 99, pp. 110, 111.

CHAPTER IX

THE REVOLUTION

The story of Topsfield's struggle to throw off the royal yoke begins with the matter of compensation to the sufferers in the Boston riots. Her action is recorded in the months of August, September and October, 1766, in giving instruction to Capt. Samuel Smith, her representative to the General Court.¹

The town professed not to know the cause of the disturbance and loss; but conceded that if the petitioners had "suffered by being actually engaged for the good of his majesties subjects in this province, they ought to have a proper allowance made out of the province treasury." Otherwise not. The benignity of their "gracious sovereign" in repealing the Stamp Act, is acknowledged with royal gratitude. "We look upon it our greatest honor as well as duty always to copy after such wise, good and just examples; — in consideration whereof, in case the said sufferers shall make application for it, we are heartily willing to give them as much as our ability and low circumstances will admit of, provided we may do it either by subscription or by contribution, as in calamitous accidents by fire." Thirty-one days after, when the measure of remuneration for the sufferers and of pardon for the offenders, was pending in the General Court, the town boldly voted not to concur in the proposition. Her patriot freeholders now thought they understood the subject.

Such was the first action of Topsfield respecting the national issues then pending. She early and nobly took her stand in independent opposition to the exactions of Parliament, the injunction of the Governor, and even the legislation of the state.

Again the patriotic interest of Topsfield showed itself in sending her delegate to the convention held in Faneuil Hall on Sept. 22, 1768.

Topsfield's records for May 1, and June 11, 1770, tell the eloquent story of how the town was affected by the grievances under which the colonies were laboring. The voters pronounced

¹ See Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. XXVIII, page 65.

the Revenue Act unconstitutional, unreasonable, and unjust, imposed without their consent. They declared their just rights invaded by a military force quartered in the metropolis to enforce compliance. They denounced the Boston massacre as the murder of unarmed men. To obtain redress of these grievances they agreed not to buy, sell or use any goods imported from England, to promote home manufactures, and to make their own clothing. These measures they presented to the inhabitants of the town for their adoption.

A century ago, the town meetings of Massachusetts were nurseries of independence. They were censured by Parliament as the hotbeds of treason and rebellion. The town of Boston, Nov. 2, 1772, chose a "Committee of Correspondence" consisting of twenty-one persons. At a meeting in Faneuil Hall, Nov. 20, 1772, the Boston committee made a very important report. Six hundred copies of the pamphlet were printed and a copy sent to the selectmen of each town.

On the 18th of May, 1773, a meeting was held in Topsfield to consider and reply to this letter from Boston. On June 8, 1773, the town thanked the inhabitants of Boston for their early vigilance in the public cause, and heartily responded to the principles and sentiments advanced. It restated the conviction that the rights of the colonies and the infringements of those rights were truly and justly stated. It reargued the opinion that the colonies were forever entitled to these rights, "unless by their own act they forfeit them;" and that "if such violations and infringements are still continued in, it will prove the ruin of this province if not the whole continent of America, and we fear, the kingdom of Great Britain too." To prevent the execution of all unconstitutional measures to take away their liberties or property without their consent, it was affirmed that "this town in particular will be ready, at all times, to join with their brethren in any legal way and manner, to defend the life and person of his majesty, and the lives of our brethren his majesty's loyal subjects, and in the same way to preserve and defend our own lawful rights, liberties and property, even to the last extremity." We are told the town adopted this measure "by a great majority." At the same meeting a Committee of Correspondence was chosen and the town clerk instructed to transmit an authenticated copy to Boston.

The celebrated "Boston Tea Party" occurred Dec. 16, 1773 and eleven days afterward a warrant was issued to the people of Topsfield to meet and consult respecting this matter. A committee was chosen in legal town meeting, Jan. 6, 1774;

and their full and very decided report was adopted Jan. 20, 1774. They said the purchase and consumption of such quantities of tea, even without a duty, would tend to impoverish and enslave them, and therefore would not buy nor sell it, until the duty was removed. They highly approved of the action of Boston in regard to their reception of the East India Company's tea. They joined them in resisting the importation of tea with a tax on it, and esteemed all such importers as enemies of their country. A copy of this action went on the town records, and another attested copy was forwarded to the Boston Committee of Correspondence.

The convention held at Ipswich, Sept. 6 and 7, 1774 was attended by delegates from every town in Essex County, to the number of sixty-eight. Samuel Smith, Enos Knight, and John Gould were chosen delegates from Topsfield, Aug. 29, and on Oct. 11 drew pay "for their attendance at the congress at Ipswich." Resolutions were passed, protesting with equal severity against the oppressive acts of Parliament, the arbitrary conduct of ministers, and the hostile operations of Governor Gage. These resolutions were immediately forwarded to the "Grand American Congress," sitting at Philadelphia.

On Oct. 11, 1774, Topsfield sent Representative Samuel Smith to the first Provincial Congress with instructions on three points. He was to acknowledge George the Third as rightful sovereign; to maintain all constitutional and chartered rights; and to resist the oppressive acts of Parliament. In all this he was to be mindful of the resolutions of the Continental Congress. Here, then, Topsfield, while loyal to the British constitution and Crown, on the 11th of Oct. 1774 in voting to adhere to the rules and recommendations of the national congress, virtually repudiated the government of England. Loving still her ancient chartered forms of government, every public officer was now to be chosen by the electors of the Commonwealth and to be amenable solely to his constituents.

The leaders of both sides now expected war. But it did not find the Colonists wholly unprepared. During the summer of 1774, there was no general muster, but the drum and fife were heard in every hamlet. The Provincial Congress at Cambridge, Oct. 26th, adopted a plan for collecting military stores and for enrolling and mustering the militia, and created the Committee of Safety as an executive authority. In November it further authorized the gathering of war supplies at Concord and Worcester, and provided for organizing, mus-

tering and calling out the militia when circumstances should make it necessary.

There were several classes of soldiers. The Training Band was constituted of all able-bodied male persons from 16 to 50 years old, with few exceptions. The Alarm List included all others up to the age of 70. The fourth part of these were to be enlisted as "minute men" to hold themselves ready to march at a minute's notice. Each officer and private was to equip himself with a firearm, cartridge-box, and knapsack.

The following names² were on an "Alarm List" for Topsfield in 1775:

Joseph Andrews	Abraham Hobbs, Jur
Jeremiah Avril	John Hood
Jacob Avril, Jur.	Nathaniel Low
Daniel Avril	John Lamson
Capt. John Bordman	Capt. Stephen Perkins
Doct. Joseph Bradstreet	Lieut. David Perkins
John Bradstreet	Ensn. Joseph Perkins
Capt. John Baker	John Perkins, Jur.
Lieut. John Baker	Thomas Perkins, Jur.
Joseph Cummings, Jur.	Robert Perkins
Palitiah Cummings	Amos Perkins
Israel Clarke, Jur.	Samuel Perkins
Lieut. Solomon Dodge	Jacob Pebody
Lieut. Thomas Emerson	Jacob Towne
William Gallop	Amos Wiles
Abraham Hobbs	Thomas Wiles
	Sylvanus Wiles

The Minute-Men met weekly for military drill, the towns paying the expense. After the drill of the day, they would repair to the meeting house to hear a political sermon, or to the town house to partake of an entertainment provided by the citizens. At both the meeting house by the preacher, and at the town house by some ardent "son of liberty," they were incited to fight bravely for God and their country. Thus an army was formed ready at a minute's notice to march to the field. Citizens of every calling appeared in the ranks. To be a private was regarded as an honor; to be chosen an officer was a mark of the highest distinction.

The citizens of Topsfield liable to do military duty, assembled on Monday, Dec. 5, 1774, agreeable to the advice of the Provincial Congress, chose Joseph Gould, Captain, and adjourned to the next day. On Tuesday, the Topsfield militia

² Mass. Archives, Vol. V, page 451.

was formed into two companies with a full corps of officers. Of the first company, Joseph Gould was Captain, Samuel Cummings, Lieutenant, Thomas Moore, Ensign. Of the second company, Stephen Perkins was Captain, Solomon Dodge Lieutenant, David Perkins, Ensign. The Topsfield companies belonged to the third regiment of Essex County militia, commanded by Col. John Baker of Ipswich. Mr. Cleaveland in his "Bi-centennial Address" said, "Many, probably most of the Topsfield men proved their sincerity and showed their courage, by mingling with the brave yeomanry of Essex and Middlesex in the great transactions of the 19th of April. The news from Lexington, spreading like wildfire in every direction, reached this place at about ten o'clock in the forenoon. The farmers were busy in their fields, but there was no hesitation. The plough was stayed in mid-furrow, and within an hour, many were on their way to the scene of the conflict. Joseph Gould commanded one of the Topsfield companies. When and where, exactly, they came up with the retreating enemy, is not known. Somewhere, they found them, and from behind a low wall or dike, began their murderous fire. But their heroic Captain disdained such shelter. He thought it, perhaps undignified for an officer to lie down. So he stood bolt upright, gave his orders, faced the enemy and the bullets, and, as good luck would have it, came off unhurt." Samuel Hood wrote in 1843 that on the day of the Lexington battle he was working at the farm of Nathaniel and Ephraim Dorman, ploughing near the house. They each took a horse from the team, saddled them and left young Hood to take care of the cattle until they returned. He said they unhitched the horses, flying around like firehands and were gone within a half hour from the time they heard the alarm.

The first Topsfield company was commanded by Joseph Gould and comprised sixty-three men. Most of them were in the service at this time five days, and they marched sixty miles to and from home. Capt. Gould received £1.6.5. The privates received 12s.1 $\frac{3}{4}$ d.

This list is found on a muster roll ³ dated Dec. 19, 1775.

Capt. Joseph Gould	Samuel Fisk
Lieut. Sam'l Cumings	Zaccheus Gould
Ens. Thos. Mower	Daniel Gould
Sergt. Nehemiah Herrick	John Gould
" John Peabody	John Gould, Jr.
" David Towne, jr.	John Gould, 3d

³ Mass. Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, 13-68.

Sergt. Thomas Porter	Nath'l Gould
Corp. Cornelius Balch	Simon Gould
" Eb'zer Knight (Kingh)	Thomas Gould
" Benj. Gould	Benjamin Kimball
Drum Elijah Perkins	Enos Knight
David Balch	Eliezer Lake
David Balch, jr.	Eliezer Lake, jr.
David Balch, 3d	Moses Perkins
Israel Balch	Moses Perkins, jr.
Robert Balch	Thomas Perkins, jr.
Roger Balch	Thomas Perkins, 3d
Samuel Balch	Daniel Porter
Daniel Bigsbe	John Ray
Daniel Bigsbe, jr.	John Ray, jr.
Dudley Bigsbe	William Ray
Henry Bradstreet	Arch. Towne
Benjamin Brown	David Towne
John Cree	Ephraim Towne
Joseph Cree	Ephraim Towne, jr.
Samuel Cree	Jeremiah Towne, jr.
Bartholo'w Dwinel	Joseph Towne
John Dwinel	Joseph Towne, jr.
Daniel Eastey	Joshua Towne
Wm. Eastey	Stephen Towne, jr.
Nathaniel Fisk	William Towne

The second Topsfield company commanded by Stephen Perkins, mustered forty-seven men. They were in the service two and one half days and travelled sixty miles to and from home. Capt. Perkins received for time and travel £1.2.¾, and the privates 10s.8.

The muster roll of this company ⁴ also dated Dec. 19, 1775 contained the following names:

Capt. Stephn Perkins	Jon'a Hobbs
Lt. Solo. Dodge	Hez'h Hodgskins
2d Lt. David Perkins	Benja. Hood
Ser. Sam'l Bradstreet	Richard Hood
Ser. Jacob Kimball	Ivery Hovey
Ser. Nath'l Dorman	Aaron Kneeland
Ser. Thos. Cummings	John Lamson
Corpl. Benj. Hobbs	Jno. LeFavour
" Ezra Perkins	Amos Low
" Josiah Lamson	Jacob Peabody
Amos Averell	Elisha Perkins

⁴ Mass. Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, 15-9.

Isaac Averell	Jos. Perkins
Nath'l Averell	Oliver Perkins
John Batchelor	Rob't Perkins
Dan'l Boardman	Saml. Perkins
Israel Clarke	Steph'n Perkins
Josiah Cummings	Thomas Perkins
Ephraim Dorman	Zeb'n Perkins
Stephen Foster	Jacob Symonds
Wm. Gallop	Jos. Symonds
Nath'l Hammon	Dan'l Towne
David Hobbs	Jacob Towne
Isaac Hobbs	Eph'm Wildes
	Moses Wildes

Capt. Jacob Gould who was born in Topsfield and lived in the edge of Boxford, "commanded a company at Lexington." Capt. William Perley's company of Minute-Men distinguished itself on that day. It seems to have contained quite a number of Topsfield men. Richard Hood was ploughing in the corn-field with his father John and brother Samuel, that forenoon. He started at once for the field of action. A similar story is told of Asa Gould, who left his hoe and started in his shirt-sleeves. Daniel Bixby used to tell fifty years after, how the news reached him when in his field on what afterward became known as the "Donation farm." He ran to the entry of his house, seized his gun and equipments, mounted his horse and rode away for Lexington. Benjamin Gould "saw his first service on the day of Lexington Fight, and to his latest hour, an honorable scar bore testimony to bravery on that occasion." Such was the mettle of the citizen soldiers, who contributed to the mortifying defeat and severe losses of the King's forces on that ever memorable 19th of April.

The Minute-Men who gathered around Boston, stayed only a few days. Some remained to take part in the following campaign, but most of them returned home. They were discharged with the thanks of the Provincial Congress then sitting at Watertown. Capt. Perkins' company reached home April 21st, and Capt. Gould's arrived April 23d. By this time, Gen. Ward became uneasy at the departure of so many men, and enlistment for actual service commenced. On that day, Congress resolved that a New England army of 30,000 men was necessary, and proposed to raise 13,600 men as the proportion of Massachusetts. The men were to be enlisted only till the last of December — "eight months service." Fifty-nine men were to form a company, and ten companies a

regiment. Those who raised companies or regiments were to be their commanders. Gen. Ward was appointed commander-in-chief and soon received his commission.

The next day, April 24th, a third company, mostly of Topsfield men, was organized for this service, with John Baker of Topsfield, Captain, Caleb Lamson of Ipswich, Lieutenant, and Daniel Dresser of Rowley, second Lieutenant. It contained men from Topsfield, Ipswich, Beverly, Rowley, Wenham, Danvers and Middleton. The Topsfield men were as follows:

Capt. John Baker's company in the 17th Regt. of Foot,
Commanded by Col. Moses Little in the year 1775.⁵

	Age		Age
Capt. Jno. Baker	41	Saml. Balch	19
Sargt. Benja. Gould	23	Israel Balch	21
Sargt. Benja Brown	22	Tho. Perkins	22
Sargt. Benja Kimball	20	Amos Dwinell	20
Corp. Benja Hobbs	24	Danl. Gould	20
Corp. Ezra Perkins	23	Dudley Bigsbe	20
Fife Jacob Kimball	14	Josiah Commings	21
Priv. Jno. Baker	22	Stephn Towns	26
Jno Perkins	22	"Bimsley" Peabody ⁶	20
Amos Hood	19	Joseph Hood	27
Amasa (Andross)		John Lamson	19
Andrews	17	Jno Hood	16
Isaac Hobbs	28	Richard Hood	23
Simon Bradstreet	60	Amos Low	23
Jno Baker, Jnr	22	Jos. Symans ⁷	26
Joshua Towns	23	Jonathan Lamson	

Topsfield chose Dea. John Gould as her representative to the third Provincial Congress which convened at Watertown, May 31, 1775, and dissolved July 19th of the same year.

Col. Moses Little's regiment had for its chaplain the Rev. John Cleaveland of Chebacco parish in Ipswich. It is said that he preached all his parish into the army, and then went himself with two brothers and all four of his sons. Nehemiah, the youngest of these sons, was settled as a physician in Topsfield, in 1783, where he died Feb. 26, 1837, aged 76 years. This regiment with John Baker's company of Topsfield was early stationed at the Black Horse Tavern in Menotomy, since West Cambridge, now Arlington. We have a letter from Corp. Ezra Perkins of Capt. Baker's company, written to his

⁵ Mass. Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, 14-22; 56-90.

⁶ Residence also given Middleton.

⁷ Served in place of Isaac Perkins.

father David Perkins of Topsfield, and dated at Cambridge, June 14, 1775.

To David Perkins.

Sir.

I Take this opertunity to inform you that I am in good Helth, and all the rest of our Company; and I hope that these lines will find you so. And I would be glad If you would Dy my thred stokins a light blu, and send them when you send my Sherts, and fetch me a fork. And I Have no nuse to rite to you at Present, for thar is not so much Nuse Down here as there is with you. And I wood be glad if you would send me three Pound and a half of Shugar and fetch it Down, when you com Down.

Ezra Perkins

A day still greater and a scene more exciting than the occurrences of the 19th of April, was near at hand. Cleaveland wrote, "Imagine, if you can, the sensations which must have pervaded the entire population of this place on that bright summer day, the 17th of June, 1775. The men capable of bearing arms were mostly away — a part of the beleaguering host around Boston. Yonder, upon Eastey's Hill, might be seen their grey-haired fathers and mothers, — their wives, and sisters, and daughters, and young children, watching the distant smoke-cloud, and listening with beating bosoms to that portentous roar of cannon, which spoke so unequivocally of some tremendous conflict."

The Topsfield company under Capt. John Baker was at Bunker Hill in Col. Moses Little's regiment, though commissions to the officers of this regiment were not issued till June 26th. A return of this regiment, dated June 9, reports 400 men and on June 15, reports nine companies and 456 men with Capt. Collins' company in Gloucester, and Capt. Perkins as ready to march from Ipswich. On June 16, the companies of Capt. Perkins, Jacob Gerrish, and Nathaniel Warner were at Menotomy. Capt. Ezra Lunt and probably Capt. John Baker, were detached to Lechmere's Point, now East Cambridge, on guard duty. On June 17, the officers of Little's regiment, without waiting for orders, left their quarters at Menotomy and Cambridge, and tendered their services to Gen. Ward. Col. Little led three of his companies to the field, in Indian file, before the action commenced. By direction of Gen. Putnam, they divided, part to the redoubt, part to a cartway on the right of it, and some to the rail fence. Capt. Gerrish was stationed in the lines, Capt. Wade's company from Ipswich and Ipswich Hamlet was at the breast-

work and Capt. Perkins' Newburyport company was ordered between the breastwork and rail fence. Of the men from Essex County who formed Little's regiment full 125 hastened to the aid of Prescott. The ground between the breastwork and rail fence was defended by these brave Essex troops covered only by scattered trees. With resolution and deadly aim they poured the most destructive volleys on the enemy.

Captains Lunt and Baker did not arrive from Lechmere's Point till near the close of the battle. These companies were ordered up to cover the rear of the exhausted and retreating troops. This rear-guard did good service by their brave and well-directed fire. They effectually kept the enemy at bay, till the Neck was crossed and the retreat accomplished. But the laurels gained by them were by no means bloodless. Col. Little's velvet clothes were sprinkled with the blood of the wounded and dying. His regiment lost 15 killed and 31 wounded. Quite a number lost their muskets and some their coats, for which they were reimbursed.

Mr. Cleaveland says of Sergeant Benjamin Gould, of Baker's company, "On the 17th of June he was one of the reinforcement so unaccountably delayed, and which reached the Hill too late to save the Redoubt, and in time only to join with its gallant defenders in their retreat."

The following extract from Mr. Gould's own journal is still more explicit. "Soon after this (the Battle of Lexington) I enlisted as Sergeant in Capt. John Baker's company, Col. Moses Little's regiment, and marched to Cambridge. On the 17th of June was ordered on guard at Lechmere's Point, Col. Asa Whitecomb commanding the guard. After the battle had commenced some time, the guard was ordered to reinforce the troops on the Hill; but when we got on the Neck, we met them retreating, yet kept on till we met Gen. Putnam (with tent on his horse behind him) who spoke to Col. Whitecomb, and he retreated. While on the Neck, the enemy fired on us from the ship that was in Charles river, and the floating batteries came up Mystic river, within small gun-shot of us. Col. Whitecomb took me in front of him a little to the left. He placed me in a situation for them to take aim at. The first shot struck the ground a little before me and rebounded, and as it passed, struck my musket in my hand. The second struck the ground directly against my feet. The third struck in the same hole and made it deeper. I turned my eyes to the guard and found them retreating. I was the last man on the Neck. As I returned, I got through a fence on my right, seeing the ground more favorable to cover me (the ridge the

Charlestown Hotel now stands on) and when I had gone about a rod, I saw the flash of their guns, and dropped to the ground. The balls passed over my back, and struck a little beyond me. I returned to the guard, and found them all safe."

In the Hood Memorial is an account of another of Capt. Baker's men. "In 1775, at the age of fifteen, John Hood of Topsfield enlisted in the army. June 17, 1775 he was at Bunker's hill, not in the fight but on picket duty upon a marsh near by, watching an English vessel to keep her men from landing."

Mr. Cleaveland says of Israel Herrick, who lived awhile in Topsfield: "He entered the army as a lieutenant in 1745, and was out in nineteen campaigns. In 1763 he left the service, a major by brevet. The war of Independence again called him to the field, and he was among the defenders of Bunker Hill."

On Oct. 28, 1775, Gloucester requested the Town of Topsfield to send them assistance in defending their town from a supposed attack. There were already a large number of able-bodied men in the army, but the town agreed that if 15 more would enlist they would be paid at the same rate as other soldiers. Lieut. Samuel Cummings, a drummer and 13 privates marched to Gloucester on Oct. 31st and returned home in 15 days. The town asked the General Court to pay these men, and it was allowed, the Lieutenant receiving £1.16.6 and the 14 men a total of £13.8.6, at the rate of 36 shillings per month. Billeting for the 15 days at 5 shillings per week amounted to £8. On Dec. 20, 1775, Topsfield was called upon to furnish one ton of English hay at Camp in Cambridge, which was its portion levied on the towns in Essex County; and on Jan. 5, 1776 the town was asked to collect 10 blankets for the army.

The earliest action of the Town of Topsfield in the year 1776 was to choose "a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety." Topsfield first appointed such a committee, June 8, 1773. This was the very year the measure originated in Massachusetts, was suggested to Virginia and by her recommended to the several colonies. On Apr. 22 and 24, Topsfield chose a committee to meet committees from other towns at Ipswich to act respecting a more just and equal choice and representation in the General Court.

Capt. Samuel Smith had, for many years previously, represented the town at the General Court. Deacon John Gould was first chosen representative, May 25, and again July 4, 1775. He was re-elected May 21, 1776.

On the 10th of May, 1776, the Massachusetts House of Representatives adopted a vote that a meeting should be held in every town, to decide whether the inhabitants would support Congress should it declare the Colonies independent.

How the men of Topsfield felt in regard to this matter, is shown by the following town warrant and votes.

1776. June 11. Warrant.

“To see if the Inhabitants of this town agree, whether, in Case the Honorable Congress, for the Safety of the United Colonies, Should declare them Independent of the Kingdom of greate Britten, they will solemnly engage with their Lives and fortune, to support them in this measure, and give Mr. John Gould their Representative, Such Instruction for that purpose as they shall think proper.”

“To Choose two good and Lawful men, in manner as jurors are drawn out of the box to serve at the Superior Court &c., to Serve on the jury in the Court erected to try and condemn all vessels that shall be found infesting the sea Coasts of America, and brought into Either of the Counties of Suffolk, Middlesex, or Essex, to be held at Salem in said County of Essex, on Monday the seventeenth day of June Instant, at the hour of ten in the forenoon, according to *venire*.”

1776. June 14. “Voted that in Case the Honorable, the Continantal Congress, Shall think fit, for the Safty of the United Colonies, to declare them Independent of the Kingdom of greate Britten, this town do Solemnly engage to defend and support the measure, both with their Lives and fortunes to the uttmost of their power. Israel Clarke Jur., Capt. Stephen Perkins, and Solomon Dodge was chosen a committee to prepare a Draft for Instructions for Mr. John Gould, Representative of said town, for a rule for his Conduct in the General Court, respecting the United Colonies in America being declared Independent of the Kingdom of greate Britten by the Continental Congress, and to report Said draft to the town at there next meeting.”

These instructions were embodied in a series of resolutions which were approved by the town and entered in full in the Town Records.

The close of 1775 was a critical period for the army. No enlistments extended beyond Dec. 31. In this emergency Washington called for 3000 volunteers from Massachusetts and 2000 from New Hampshire. A portion of Col. Little's regiment remained. They were called “Six Weeks Men.” A muster roll of Capt. Baker's company is dated at Prospect Hill, Feb. 19, 1776.

Besides her two militia companies, Topsfield endeavored, with the opening of the new year, to enlist a company of Minute-Men for the service. The town voted, Jan. 19, 1776, "to comply with the recommendation of the Provincial Congress respecting the enlistment of Minute-Men." The same day, a committee of seven persons was appointed to fix upon the time of drill and the compensation for such soldiers. The committee reported, Jan. 26, but no further action was taken at the time.

The town passed votes, March 7th and April 11th providing for the enlistment, drill and pay of Minute-Men. They were to equip themselves, and to drill two half-days every week, and to draw monthly the pay of one shilling for each half-day's service.

1776. Mar. 26. Mr. Jeremiah Averill, Town Treasurer was ordered to pay to the following persons the sums set against each of their names, being for their service as Minute-Men agreeable to the town vote, viz.

To Henry Bradstreet	6.0
To Joshua Towne Jur.	8.0
To Benja Gould	8.0
To Benja Brown	6.0
To Dudley Bixby	7.0
To Joseph Symonds	2.0
To Ezra Perkins	2.0

£1.19.0

With the beginning of 1776, a new army was to be recruited. Men were enlisted for 12 months, for the year 1776. Col. Little's regiment now became the 12th regiment in the Massachusetts Line. The regiment embraced eight companies and among the men from Topsfield were: Ensign Benjamin Gould, in Capt. Gideon Parker's company and Sergt. Daniel Gould, Samuel Gould, and Thomas Perkins in Capt. Nathaniel Wade's company.

A committee was appointed to enlist the proportion of men in Essex County agreeable to the resolve of June 20, 1776, for army in Canada and New York. They reported 30 Topsfield men in the company of Capt. William Rogers of Newbury and "six wanting." No muster roll of men has been found.

Another regiment of the Massachusetts Line was Col. John Glover's amphibious Marblehead regiment. John Hood of Topsfield was connected with this regiment. It reported to Gen. Artemus Ward on June 22, 1775, and was quartered at the Vassal house in Cambridge, July 1775. In Feb. 1777, the

regimental headquarters were at Brown's tavern, while the regiment itself lay encamped in an enclosed pasture to the north of the colleges.

After the evacuation of Boston, Mar. 17, 1776, Topsfield men enlisted for further service, 15 men in the 27th Regt. commanded by Col. Israel Hutchings of Danvers, which left Boston in July 1776 for New York and helped in the capture of Fort Washington.

The defeat of the American forces on Long Island took place Aug. 27, 1776. This was the first great disaster that had befallen the patriot arms. The line to be defended was nearly six miles in length, and the American force was wholly inadequate for the purpose. Capt. John Baker with the Topsfield men in Col. Little's regiment under Lt. Col. Henshaw were at the centre on Brooklyn Heights.

In the campaign during the fall of 1776, besides her regular troops, Massachusetts sent many companies of militia into the field. Five men,—Sergt. Herrick, Robert Balch, Daniel Dodge, David Perkins and John Rea, were "draughted" from Topsfield in Capt. Robert Dodge's Co., Col. Ebenezer Francis' Regt. They were away 2 days, travelled 40 miles and were paid Nov. 29, 1776, 6 shillings each for a gun & blanket.⁸ Col. Cogswell's regiment of Essex County militia was at Fairfield, Conn., Oct. 19, with six companies and 336 men, where it constituted a part of Gen. Parsons' brigade. It was at Rye, N. Y., Nov. 3, and at North Castle, Nov. 20. Capt. Stephen Perkins' company of 68 men enlisted Sept. 22. Other Topsfield men were: Sergt. Josiah Lamson, Amos Averill, John Cree, Josiah Cummings, Benj. Hood, Jacob Perkins, Zebulon Perkins, John Rea, Jr., Ephraim Towne, Jr., Daniel Town and Joseph Town.⁹ It was discharged Nov. 16th to which is to be added twelve days for its return home from North Castle, Westchester Co., N. Y., 250 miles from home,

The British made an attack on Fort Washington, Oct. 27, which was repulsed. Capt. Perkins, in a letter to his wife written from Rye, N. Y., the next day, alludes to the fring and also mentions the Topsfield men.

Rye in New York Government, Oct. 28, 1776.
Loving Wife,

As providence has put in my hands to write to you I heartily improve it, and would inform you that I am in a Comfort-

⁸ Mass. Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, 18:156.

⁹ Nehemiah Cleaveland was also in this Co. but enlisted from Ipswich where he then resided.

able state of helth at present, and all the men from Topsfield.

I Ha'n't any thing remarkable to write, Except that yesterday there was a Tremendious firing, but at such a Distance from us that we have not as yet heard the Event nor sertenly where it was.

I hope through the blessing of God these lines will find you and all my friends in health and prosperity.

You may inform Doctor Baker that I sent by Capt. Dodge of Wenham to the army where Capt Baker is, and he informs me that his Company is well.

I should be glad to hear from you, but it is not likely that you can have an opportunity to write as the times is so short that it is proposed for us to stay if my life and health should be preserved as we are at so great a distance from you. Remember (me) to my father in perticular and all the rest of my friends that shall enquire after me. Trusting in the mercy and goodness of Goud, I hope we shall live to see one another in this world; if not, I hope we shall meet in the Heavenly World.

So no more at present, but Subscribe myself your Loving Husband till Death Shall part us. Stephn Perkins.
N. B. I should have wrote more, but Capt. Dodge of Wenham the barer hereof, Came here this morning, and we was about to remove two miles father, but in the same Town. To Mrs. Eunice Perkins in Topsfield, to be Left with Joseph Comings.

The same day Capt. Perkins wrote home, Oct. 28, there was a partial engagement at White Plains, but neither party could claim any decided advantage. Glover's regiment took part in this battle. So did Col. Little's regiment with John Baker's company. Here Samuel Gould of Topsfield, in Capt. Wade's company, was killed, aged 21 years.

The following petition is of interest:

State of the Massachusetts Bay. To the Honb the Councel and House of Representatives in General Court assembled at Boston, 1777.

The Petition¹⁰ of Amos Dwinel Humbley Sheweth that your Humble Petitioner was an Inlisted Soulder in the year 1776 in Capt Bolsters Company in Col. Eber Iarnard Regt and in the Incampment at New York and at a Battle at New Chester your Petitioner left two cotton Shirts & a pair of Stockens to the value of one pound ten Shillings, further more

¹⁰ Mass. Archives, Vol. 183, page 278.

your Petitioner would Humbley Shew that after he was Dismest was taken Sick upon his return home and Got as far as Oxford in Worcester County and could Travel no further Whereupon he sent to his Uncal David Dwinel of Sutton to Bring him to his House where (viz) at sd Davids he lay sick about Eight weeks afterwards your Petitioner being but in part Recovered his Health Hired a Horse and man to Carey him home to Meddleton in this State where your Petitioner was under the Docters hands and unable for Labour about three weeks, the whole of your Petitioner Expence in his Sickness with the value of Cloath lose, is fifteen pound fifteen Shillings as may appear by the account and Receipt herewith exhibited. Your Humble Petitioner Humly Prays your Hons would take this Petition under your wise consideration and order the Treasur of this State to pay out of the Publick Treasurer to your Petitioner or his order the above Said Sum of fifteen pound fifteen Shilling and as Bound in Duty Shall ever pray
Amos Dwinel

Reed of Amos Dwinel for bordeng sd Dwinels one month when he was sick at Middleton for The month of March 1777 and for the paing The Docter Bill and totel Three Weaiks Bord £3:6

Reed By me Jonathan Knight

Rec'd of Amos Dwinel for feching said Dwinel from Oxford and to Borden and Nuseng eight weaiks and fetcheng The Doctor 8:11
to one man and horse to Middleton 2: 8

Reed By Mr. David Dwinel Total £10:19

The above said Amos Dwinel Lost one Pair of Shirts in the Retreet from New York Sittey the 17 day of September 1776 1: 10

Sum Total £15:15

Justly elated with his success at Trenton, Washington proceeded to Princeton. Here, on Jan. 3, 1777 the New England regiments surprised the celebrated 55th British regiment and took 194 prisoners. Soon after this splendid victory Washington threw his army into comfortable winter quarters at Morristown, N. J. The campaign of 1776 was ended.

The following men in Capt. Joshua French's Co., of Salisbury, Col. Edward Wigglesworth's Regt., who were allowed

mileage from Albany Jan. 31st, 1777, gave Topsfield as their residence.¹¹

Ensign Joseph Perkins	John Davidson
Corpl. John Faver	John Whelock
Hezekiah Hodgkins	Ebenezer Hardy
Free Parker	Steven Town
Benj. Hardy	Danl. Cummins
Danl. Guild (Gould)	Ivory Hovey
John Bowers	Moses Person
Nathaniel Tiler	Simeon Currier
Nathaniel Herrick	Stephen Morse

Capt. John Dodge's company of Wenham, in Col. Timothy Pickering's regiment had left home Dec. 16, 1776. It has been stated that one sargeant and nine men from Topsfield were among those discharged March 13, 1777, at Bound Brook, 328 miles from home.¹² Each received £1.7.4 mileage. Unpaid, sick, in rags, and without shoes, their homeward footsteps marked with blood the frozen ground. One individual instance must suffice. It is that of John Hood of Glover's regiment. The Rev. George Hood said of his father:—"He was discharged unpaid, and without a penny to buy a loaf, or a lodging. He, with several neighbors, set out for home on foot 250 miles, begging food and shelter as they went. Only two or three days from camp, John Hood was taken sick with smallpox. After having been carried some miles from house to house, he was received at Coventry, Conn., and nursed by a kind old lady named Barnes. When recovered, the kind people clothed and sent him on his way to friends, where he arrived early in the spring. Here his stay was short. After only a few weeks at home, he reinlisted."

Samuel Todd remembered having heard John Hood describe his standing in the water to his armpits to hold the boats so that the men might get in, at the crossing of the Delaware; also how his hands were tied so that he might not tear his face when he was sick with the smallpox and the Doctor had well nigh given him up; also his reaching home and stopping down the Boxford road to greet his father. He also remembered hearing Roger Balch describe the retreat from Long Island.

At a meeting held January 7, 1777, a Committee was chosen "to take an account of what each person had paid in money towards raising men for the town since April 19, 1775. Also what service each person has done in said war & at what place:

¹¹ Mass. Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, 19:55.

¹² Mass. Archives, Vol. 18, page 160.

Joseph Gould, Joseph Cummings, Thomas Porter, Thomas Cummings, David Perkins, David Towne, Isaac Averell, Thomas Mower & Zaccheus Gould."

Their report of Feb. 13th was not accepted and Samuel Smith, Israel Clark Jr., Eliezer Lake, Solomon Dodge and Dea. John Gould were added to the committee. At an adjourned meeting on March 25th, the list of men was again presented with the sums recommended to be paid each soldier. From this report, and similar records of later dates, we are able to give the names of Topsfield men who served in various campaigns during the remaining years of the war. Only the time and place of service is given, however, the company and regiment in which they enlisted being omitted.

We have agreed to recommend to sd Inhabitants that those persons who have advanced money to procure men for the american Service have the same Refunded to them out of the Treasury of sd Town namely:

For the North Company, for men to go to Ticonderoga:			
Averell, Isaac	6.13.4	Foster, Stephen jr.	1. 0.0
" Jeremiah	4. 0.0	Gould, Zaccheus jr.	1. 4.0
" Nathl	12. 0.0	Hammond, Nathl	1.16.0
Andrews, Joseph	9.11.0	Hood, Daniel	2. 8.0
Boardman, Capt. John	18.0	Perkins, Capt. Stephen	6.13.4
" Daniel	13. 6.8	" Oliver	7.10.0
Baker, Jonathan	13. 0.0	" Amos	6.13.4
Batchelder, John	13. 6.8	" Samuel	6.13.4
Bradstreet, Saml	9. 0.0	" John jr.	18. 0.0
" John	6.13.0	" Robert	9. 0.0
Cummings, Joseph jr.	9. 0.0	" Jacob	10. 0.0
" Capt. Joseph	9. 0.0	" John jr.	12.0
" Thomas	6.19.4	" Jacob	18.0
" Peletiah	4. 0.0	" William	10. 0.0
Clark, Israel jr.	3.19.6	Peabody, Jacob	9. 0.0
Dexter, Doct. Richard	13. 6.8	Symonds, Thomas	
Dodge, Lieut. Solomon	6.13.4	& son Jacob	10.13.4
Dorman, Ephraim	6.13.4	Towne, Jacob	9. 0.0
" Nathl	7.10.0	Wildes, Asa	6.19.4
Emerson, Lieut. Thos.	9. 0.0	" Ephraim	7.10.0
Foster, Stephen jr.	7.10.0	" Moses	9. 0.0

Paid by the South Company:

Bixby, Daniel	13.12.8	Gould, Zaccheus	6.14.4
Balch, Cornelius	7.10.0	" John jr.	6.16.4
" Roger	6.16.4	" Zaccheus	18.0
Cummings, Lt. Sam'l	3. 9.9	" Simon	18.0

Cummings, Lt. Sam'l	18.0	Gould, Asa	18.0
" Lt. Sam'l	10. 0.0	Knight, John	10. 0.0
Dwinell, Jacob	7.10.0	Lake, Eliezer & Son	13.12.8
" John	7.10.0	Mower, Ins. Thomas	3. 9.9
" Bartholomew	10. 0.0	" Thomas	18.0
Easty, William	7.10.0	Porter, Daniel	1.16.0
" Daniel	18.0	Peabody, Sert. John	9. 0.0
Fisk, Nathl	7.10.0	Towne, Joseph	3. 9.9
" Theophilus	10.12.0	" Elijah	3. 9.9
Gould, Simon	6.16.4	" William	7.10.0
" Nathl	6.16.4	Woodman, Nathl	6.16.4

We have agreed to Recommend to sd Inhabitants that there be no allowance to those Persons that have served in the War & have since Removed out of this Towne.

We have agreed to Recommend to sd Inhabitants that there be the following allowances viz. twelve shillings Pr Month to those that served at Cambridge, Dorchester, & Roxbury viz. for eight months Namely:

Andrews, Ammasa	4.16.0	Hood, Amos	4.16.0
Baker, John 3d	4.16.0	Hood, John junr	4.16.0
Balch, Israel	4.16.0	Hood, Richard	4.16.0
Balch, Samll junr	4.16.0	Kimball, Benjn junr	4.16.0
Broadstreet, Henery	4.16.0	Lamson, John junr	4.16.0
Broadstreet, Simon	4.16.0	Low, Amos	4.16.0
Cummings, Josiah	4.16.0	Perkins, Ezra	4.16.0
Gould, Sert Benjn	4.16.0	Perkins, John 4th	4.16.0
Gould, Daniel	4.16.0	Perkins, Thomas 3d	4.16.0
Hobbs, Benjn	4.16.0	Towne, Joshua junr	4.16.0
Hobbs, Isaac	4.16.0	Towne, Stephen	4.16.0

The Committee agreed to allow those that went to Cape Ann Six Shillings each, Namely:

Cree, Joseph	0. 6.0	Knight, Ebenezer	0. 6.0
Gallop, William	0. 6.0	Perkins, Elijah	0. 6.0
Hammond, Nathll	0. 6.0	Rea, William	0. 6.0
Herrick, Sert Nehemiah	0. 6.0	Towne, Archelus	0. 6.0
Hodskins, Hezekiah	0. 6.0	Towne, Daniel	0. 6.0

For those who served at Roxbury for six weeks:

Averell, Nathll junr	0.18.0	Kneeland, Aaron	0.18.0
Broadstreet, Sert Sam'l	0.18.0	Knight, John	0.18.0
Cree, Joseph	0.18.0	Lake, Eliezer junr	0.18.0
Hammond, Nathll	0.18.0	Perkins, Elisha	0.18.0
Herrick,		Perkins, Elijah	0.18.0
Sert. Nehemiah	0.18.0	Towne, Ephraim junr	0.18.0
Herrick, Nathll	0.18.0	Towne, Joseph junr	0.18.0
Hodskins, Hezekiah	0.18.0	Towne, Jacob junr	0.18.0

To those at Cambridge 2 months:

Cummings, Daniel	1. 4.0	Wildes, Moses	1. 4.0
------------------	--------	---------------	--------

Agreed to allow for the Northern Departments two Pound Pr. month: Gould, Daniel junr 10.0.0

Agreed to allow two Pound Pr month to those that went to New York two months, Sept. 1776, namely:

Averell, Amos	4.0.0	Lamson, Josiah	4.0.0
Cree, John	4.0.0	Perkins, Zebulon	4.0.0
Easty, Daniel	4.0.0	Rea, John junr	4.0.0
Gould, David	4.0.0	Towne, Daniel	4.0.0
Hood, Benjn	4.0.0	Towne, Ephraim junr	4.0.0

For men that served at Dorchester four months:

Balch, Robert	2.8.0	Herrick, Sert Nehemiah	2.8.0
Dodge, Daniel	2.8.0	Perkins, David junr	2.8.0

To those at Cambridge 1776:

Baker, John 3d	1.16.0	Hood, Richard	1.16.0
Gould, Sert Daniel 7 mo	4.4.0	Knight, John	1.10.0
Gould, Samuel 8 mo	4.16.0	Perkins, Thomas 3d	1.16.0
Hobbs, Ser Benjn	1.16.0	Perkins, Thomas 4th	4. 4.0
Hood, Amos	1.16.0	Perkins, John 4th	1.16.0
		Towne, Archelus	1.10.0

For those that served at New York five months & nine months, two Pound Pr. month:

Baker, John 3d 9 mo	18.0.0	Hood, Richard	18.0.0
Gould, Sert. Daniel	10.0.0	Knight, John 5 mo	10.0.0
Gould, Samuel 5 mo	10.0.0	Perkins Thomas 3d	18.0.0
Hobbs, Sert Benjn	18.0.0	Perkins, Thomas 4th	10.0.0
Hood, Amos	18.0.0	Perkins, John 4th	18.0.0
		Towne, Archelus	10.0.0

December 1776 for men that served at New York 3 months:

Averell, Daniel	3.12.0	Perkins, Thomas junr	3.12.0
Hood, Sert Joseph	3.12.0	Smith, Sert Samll	3.12.0

Money Paid, not made use of, for hiring men in the war Old Tenor 12.11.6.

Erors Excepted Joseph Gould Per Order, Committee

Receipts are found among papers in possession of the Town Clerk where men hired others to take their place in the army. Two in 1776 read:

Topsfield February ye 2 ad 1776, then I Samuel giles have Received of Zacheus ghould of Topsfield three dolers for which I promise to Proceed in the Publick Service in the Continental army for the said Zacheus ghould which sum I have Received as witness my hand Samuel giles

Topsfield May 19 1776. Then Received of David Balch two Pound eight Shillings Lawful money for enlisting Into the Contental army for Duen for him a turn in the army till the Last Day of December Next to a turn for him By me
John Knight

The new army of 1777 was soon in process of formation. The first burst of patriotism was over in 1776 and recruits for the army came hard in 1777. Massachusetts offered each soldier, in addition to the Continental bounty of \$20 in Continental bills and 200 acres in "the west," 20 shillings per month for 6 months, 1 blanket or 18 shillings if he furnished it and £20 in state notes to run for four years.

On Feb. 13, 1777 the town voted to give each man "that shall Enlist as a volintier to Serve in the American Army for terme of three years or dureing the war, the sum of Eight pounds as a further Incouragement more then what the Congress, and Court has given as a Bounty." On March 25th this vote was reconsidered and the bounty was raised to £18 for each soldier.

The following receipts were given in 1777 by men who were hired to serve in the army.

Capt. John Bordman, Messrs John Perkins Junr and Peletiah Cummings, hired John Cummings to serve in the Contineal army During the war.

Messrs. John Lamson, Joseph Cummings & Thomas Cummings hired John Perkins 4th to serve in the army.

Mr. Israel Clark, hired David Clark to serve in the army for three years.

Two other receipts for money paid by the Town Treasurer were:

Topsfield May 16, 1777. Then Recd of Nehemiah Herrick twenty-five Dolers for to Done a Half a turn in the Contantal army till Jenary Next 1778. Recd by me Cornelias Cree

Topsfield April 25th 1777, then Recd of Nehemiah Herrick twelve shillings & four pene, Lawful which is Dou to me for my travlans money to Rod Island, by me Archelaus Towne

Orders to raise troops were made in January, March, April and May 1777. William Rea, Samuel Giles and George Nelson were credited to Topsfield in the list of soldiers in Capt. Samuel Page's company, Col. Ebenezer Francis' Regiment in the Northern Army for 3 years from March 1777.

Seven men, Sergt. Benj. Emmerton, Stephen Perkins, Archelaus Towne, Joshua Towne, Asa Wildes, Jonathan Hubbard and Jonathan Hobs, were credited to Topsfield in Capt. Robert Dodge's company, Col. Jonathan Titcomb's regt.,

which marched from home April 25, 1777, travelled 85 miles and was in camp two months at Rhode Island.¹³

In the call for men in May 1777, a number of the citizens contributed money to hire men. Names of men that paid money to hire men to serve in the Continental army agreeable to the determination of the Selectmen, Committee of Safty & the Commission Officer May 15, 1777 were:

Averell Isaac	6.0.0	Gallop, William	1.10.0
" Capt. Nathl.	2.0.0	Hobbs, Abraham Jr	3.0.0
" Jacob	3.0.0	Hood, Nathan	5.0.0
" Jacob Jr	4.0.0	Kneeland, Philip	4.0.0
" Jeremiah	6.0.0	Kimball, Jacob	10.0.0
Andrews, Joseph	6.0.0	Low, Nathl	3.0.0
Baker, Capt. Thos.	10.0.0	Perkins, John	4.0.0
Bradstreet, John	4.0.0	" Lieut. David	10.0.0
" Doct. Joseph	3.0.0	" Stephen	4.0.0
" Samuel	10.0.0	" Joseph	10.0.0
Dexter, Dr. Rich.	10.0.0	Symond, Thomas	5.0.0
Dodge, Lieut. Solomon	6.0.0	Smith, Capt. Samuel	10.0.0
Dorman, Ephraim	10.0.0	Wildes, Amos	5.0.0
Emerson, Lieut. Thos.	10.0.0	Wildes, Thomas	7.0.0
Foster, Stephen	13.10.0	Wildes, Nathan	3.0.0

On Aug. 9, 1777, after the British had taken Ticonderoga the towns were ordered to draft one sixth part of the able-bodied men of the training bands & alarm lists not already engaged. In the Topsfield records of Aug. 13, are the names of the men Drafted to re-inforce the American army at the northward for three months, viz:

Foster, Stephen jr	Hobbs, David
Hodkins, Hezekiah	Lefavor, John jnr
Hubbard, Elnathan	Perkins, Archelus
Hovey, Ivory	Wildes, Dudley

Elisha Wildes paid a fine of £10, on May 19, 1777 for not serving when drafted. On Aug. 22, the following men who were drafted to serve for eight months or procure able bodied man to serve in their place, paid their fines:

Averell, Isaac	15.0.0	Perkins, Oliver	15.0.0
Andrews, Joseph	15.0.0	Perkins, Robert	15.0.0
Baker, Capt. Thomas	15.0.0	Perkins, Samuel	15.0.0
Boardman, Capt. John	15.0.0	Perkins, Zebulon	15.0.0
Cummings, Joseph jr	15.0.0	Peabody, Jacob	15.0.0
Dodge, Lieut. Solomon	15.0.0	Symonds, Thomas	15.0.0
Lamson, John	15.0.0	Wildes, Ephraim	15.0.0
Perkins, Amos	15.0.0	Wildes, Thomas	7.10.0

¹³ Mass. Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, 18:163.

List of Topsfield men in Capt. Robert Dodge's Comp. in Col. Saml Johnson's Regt. in Genl Warner's Brigade, who did duty in the Northern Dept. Sd comp. was raised from the 3d Regt. of Militia; marched from home Aug. 15, 1777, discharged Dec. 14, 1777, miles travelled 275.¹⁴

Lt Benj Gold	David Hobs
Sargt Sirus Davis	Ivory Hovey
Sargt Hezikh Hodgkins	Elnathan Hubbard
Corpl Danl Gold	Moses Perkins
Thomas Perkins	Archelaus Perkins
John Favor	William Perkins
Zacheas Gold	Andrew Smith
Bartholomew Gale	Nathaniel Smith
Timothy Gourdin	Job Sherburne
Timothy Gilman	Joseph Urine
Isaac Giddings	Joseph York

After Gen. Burgoyne's surrender in N. Y., his army and other British prisoners were brought to camp in Cambridge. It was necessary to draft more men to serve as a guard. The following Topsfield men were drafted on Nov. 3, 1777:

Averell, Amos	Hood, Benjn
Averell, Jacob junr	Kneeland, Aaron
Baker, Moses	Lamson, John junr
Batchelder, John	Perkins, Lieut. David
Cree, Stephen	Perkins, Stephen junr
Hobbs, Abraham junr	Towne, Daniel
	Tyler, Nathll

Capt. John Dodge of Wenham was in command of one of the companies attached to Col. Jacob Gerrish's Regiment stationed as guard at Winter Hill. A muster roll for Feb. 1778 lists the abovenamed men as members of this company, with the exception of John Batchelder, Benj. Hood & Nathan Tyler. Other Topsfield men on the roll were:

Serg. William Estey	Archelaus Towne
Corp. David Balch	Ephraim Towne
Joseph Andrews	Stephen Towne
Asa Cree	Jacob Towne
Joseph Hood	John Hood
John Rea	Roger Balch

Another list of names in the town records has the caption Winter Hill, 1777.

¹⁴ Mass. Archives, Revolutionary Rolls, 18:146.

Serjt. William Eastey	David Balch 3d
Corpl. Roger Balch	Daniel Gould
Nathl. Fisk	Simon Gould Jur.
Stephen Towne, Jur.	Cornelius Balch
Ephraim Towne, Jur.	Robert Leake
John Rea, Jur.	Moses Parkins 3d
Nathl. Gould	John Peabeday
Jacob Towne	Daniel Gould

Topsfield, like other towns, found it hard to furnish its quota of soldiers. As 1777 drew to a close, Congress found it necessary to order fines imposed on those towns which did not send their full quota. Topsfield had been forced to adopt the practice then being used and hire recruits, paying them bounties from the treasury, securing men wherever possible.

Nearly one half the men secured in 1777 for the army for three years were not Topsfield men on a return made by Capt. Stephen Perkins and Capt. Nehemiah Herrick. The date when each was engaged and bounty paid were found in town records.

The following men are Inlisted to serve for the Town of Topsfield in the State of Mass. Bay in the Continental army for the term of three years or During the war 1777:

	<i>Town</i>	<i>Captain</i>	<i>Engaged</i>
David Clark	Topsfield	Fairfield	March 1777
John Cummings	Topsfield	Whipple	Apr. 14
Joseph Peabody	Topsfield	White	Apr. 11
John Perkins	Topsfield	Hodskins	Nov. 3
Foster Emerson	Topsfield	Thomas	
John Egley	Buxton	Lane	May 22
John Wilson	Buxton	Lane	May 22
Nathan Woodman jr	"	Lane	May 22
James Reed	Boston	Craft	May 22
Thos. Dupe	"	Craft	?
Otes Robins	St. Georges	Burton	July 5
Enoch Bailey	Trancient	Lt. Brown	July 5
Thomas Mitchell	Boston	Horton	Oct. 23
Wm Thompson	"	Frothingham	Oct. 23
Willm Rea	Topsfield	Page	Feb. 27
Samll Giles	"	Page	Mar. 1
George Nelson	"	Page	Mar. 1
Nathll Herrick	"	Fairfield	Mar. 12
Amasa Andrews	"	Whipple	Apr. 23
Seth Peabody	"	Whipple	May 2
John Tuttle (Wm)	"	Whipple	May 27

Moses Thomas	Topsfield	Marsh	May 22
Samll Fall	Peporalborough	Lane	May 22
Danl Merrill	Scarborough	Fairfield	Dec.
Moses Perkins 3d	Topsfield	Whipple	
Cornelous Cree	"	Whipple	May 16
Stephen Perkins	Capt.	Nehemiah Herrick	Capt.

Essex ss Feby 18 1778. Sworn before John Baker Jus Peace.

The difficulty of securing men and the seriousness of the situation in Topsfield at this time is clearly shown in a petition made to the General Court by Stephen Perkins and Solomon Dodge, officers of militia.¹⁵

To the Honourable Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay and House of Representatives in General Court assembled March the 3d 1778.

The Petition of Stephen Perkins and Solomon Dodge Humbly Sheweth That they was appointed to the Command as Captain and first Lieutenant of the 4th Company in the third Regiment of Militia in the County of Essex in the year 1776 Sence which we have endeavored to obey to the uttmmost of our power Every resolution of the general Court for raising men for the defence of this and the united States of America, But so it was, that when the resolve passed one seventh part of the men in each town to compleat an army for three years or dureing the war we was not able to Inlist our Cota of men in our Company for that Service. We then made Sundry Drafts of men, but they all paid their fines, which amounted to such a sum, that your Petitioners apprehended they had money Enough to hire the men they then wanted, of their number, we procured all but three as we suppose. But your Petitioners being advanced in years and in a poor State of health, and being often Called upon to march with part of our Company to places of greate distance which we ware not able to preforme we thought it our duty to ask the Honble Council to grant us a dismission from that Service, which we did, which the Honble Council granted in the month of January Last, Sence which a Resolve passed the general Court that all officers that had not Completed their Cota of the Continental army by the first day of March Instant Should be prosented for their fines agreeable to a Resolution of the general Court in the month of August Last. But by reason of the Inhanced prize that men now ask, their is not money enough raised in the Company to procure the men

¹⁵ Mass. Archives, Vol. 184, pp. 15-16.

that are wanted for our Cota, and as your Petitioners have now no authority to make any more Drafts in said Company either for men or mony, and as we apprehend their is no other person or set of men that Can be subjected to pay a fine on that account, or that have power to make any further drafts for the men in said Company, the Second Lieutenant being in the Service from home, your Petitioners Therefore Humbly prays that your Honor will take their Circumstances into your wise consideration and point out Som way Either by Impowering the Selectmen and Comtee of Safty &c to procure said men that are now wanted in sd Company or otherwise as in your wisdom shall judge proper to direct, so that your Petitioners may not be subjected to pay a fine when it is not in their power to prevent it. And your Petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Dated Topsfield March 2d 1778

Stephen Perkins

Solomon Dodge

State of Massachusetts Bay

In Council March 5th 1778

In the Petition of Capt. Stephen Perkins and Lieut Solomon Dodge

Resolved that the Prayer of said Petition be Granted and that the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence &c of the Town of Topsfield for the time being, be and they hereby are impowered and directed to proceed immediately to the compleating the number of men yet wanted for the Continental Army in the fourth Company of Militia in the third regiment in the County of Essex, by drafting or otherwise as the resolutions of the General Court direct; and the said Capt Perkins and Lieut Dodge be and they hereby are directed immediately to pay into the hands of the said Selectmen & Committee all such sums of money as they may have received of said Company & yet remaining in their hands for the purposes above mentioned, while they had the Command of said Company

Sent down for Concurrence

Jno Avery Dy Secy

More men were summoned on April 20, 1778, to go to Fish-kill on the Hudson. A committee was chosen on May 19, to procure six men on the best terms they can upon the Town's cost and charge to serve in the Continental army for nine mos., in order to make a saving of the thirty pounds for each man they shall so procure by the time set by the General Court in their resolve for that purpose.

John Cree, William Perkins, Phillip Mackenzie, Daniel Hood, John Hood, Jr. and Daniel Fisher (rejected in N. Y.) were paid £150 each as bounty by the town and £30 by act of General Court. The latter was later refunded by the State.

This Certificate concerning Philip McKenzie is copied from the original in the Eliezer Lake papers.¹⁶ He gave his age as 22 in 1778. He married Nov. 13, 1777, Susanna Hobbs of Topsfield.

This is to Certify whom it may concern that Philape McKinzie of late from Scotland who had his passage to America along with the 71st Regt but did not belong to it or any other under the Crown his passage was payed by his brother William McKinzie soldier in the 71st Regt now prisoner of war his brother Philape has three times attempted to make his escape to hallifax but was as often disaponted he has now entered into countinantell service in order make his way to the Brittish troops & if ever it bees his portion to fall in with them we Reccomend him a true & loyal subject & hope he will be treated accordingly

John Gilbertson Sergt 71st Reg.

Alexn McDougall Sergt 17th Reg.

At the same time £120 was assessed on the polls & estates in Topsfield to defray charges of clothing provided for soldiers and transporting them to Andover. On July 31, the following men were paid £14 each as a bounty for service to Jan. 1, to go to Providence to fill Col. Wade's & Jacob's battalions: Daniel Cummings, Asa Cummings, Elijah Cummings and Samuel Hood.

The call for men seemed almost continuous in 1779. On June 22, five men were to be secured at the cost of the town for nine months and 3 men to serve at Rhode Island for six months or until Jan. 1st, on as reasonable terms as they can either by money or other Species. Joseph Cree, Robert Gage & Philip McKenzie were to receive £150 each to go to Rhode Island and Richard Middleton, William Perkins, Jr., Samuel Gould, Lilburn Andrews and George Williams who went to Springfield as nine months men were to receive a similar bounty. On Oct. 8, Jonathan Low & Daniel Averill were engaged for service on Castle Island and on the 18th, eight men, Daniel Hood, Joseph Hood, John Hood, Jr., Asa Cree, Daniel Cummings, Moses Perkins, 3rd, John Peabody and Samuel Smith, Jr. were engaged to go to Claverack on the Hudson in Capt. Thos. Cummings Co., Col. Jacob Gerrish's

¹⁶ In possession of Topsfield Hist. Society.

regiment. They were to receive £40 a month so as to make up to each man £60 a month. They also received a bounty of £30 each and £23.2s. for traveling 231 miles. Although they were hired for three months, the records show they were paid for only one month and 20 days service. They enlisted Oct. 14, and were discharged Nov. 22, 1779. Capt. Cummings was also a Topsfield man and in command of a company "detached from the Counties of Suffolk and Essex as a Reinforcement to the Army under the command of his Excellency General Washington agreeable to a Resolve passed by the Genl Court of this State, Oct. 9, 1779."

During the years, 1779 and 1780, old currency had depreciated to such an extent that it required large sums to pay the town's debts. It became very difficult to raise money to pay soldiers and furnish provisions and clothing for the army and the soldiers' families. A petition was sent to the General Court in 1779 "to establish credit of paper money and make it lawful tender in all payments whatever equal to silver or gold, dollar for dollar." Money was hired from the townspeople according to a list of names in the town records and it was necessary for the town treasurer to give notes to soldiers when the funds could not be raised.

During that time, £644.10 was voted to pay the men who went to Claverack; £938.2 for the nine months men; £71.11 for supplying the soldiers' families with necessaries; £338.18.6 for the same purpose, and £288.7 for "necessaries for John Cummings' family and Fortune Freeman's family who were engaged for three years during the war in continental army." Capt. Cummings and others were paid £1200 to procure men to enlist in public service and Lieut. Benj. Gould and Samuel Smith £644.10 for the men engaged. William Rea furnished a horse for the use of the army and was paid £913.10. Zebulon Perkins received £822, Lt. Daniel Clark £918 and Lt. Thomas Emerson £683 each for a horse.

A scale of depreciation of \$100.00 in gold and silver in January 1777, copied from an old town record, shows this amount to equal \$4000 in April 1780. It was some years before the town made final settlement with the soldiers. In 1784 a committee was appointed to find out how much was due those who had hired men or soldiers who had not received their full pay.

On June 29, 1780, it was voted to raise 13 men for 3 months, and "every person that will advance money to the committee for hiring or paying men for service and immediately deliver it to said committee and take receipts, the town treasurer shall

discount to the constables that shall collect the next town tax such sums as any person shall procure receipts for." The men were paid 6s. per mile for 220 miles from Topsfield to Claverack, N. Y. They were: David Perkins, Elijah Cummings, Joseph Lefevir, Stephen Cree, Enos Gallop, Lilburn Andrews, Moses Thomas, Emerson Gould, Benjamin Gould, Moses Hood, Samuel Balch, Stephen Towne and John Hood.

Five men were engaged for six months agreeable to a Resolve of the General Court of June 5, 1780, and were paid 6s. per mile to Springfield. They were Joseph Cree, Cornelius Cree, Philip McKenzie, David Perkins, 3d. and Samuel Gould. The first four served 6 months 12 days and Samuel Gould 3 months and 23 days.

On Oct. 12th, a committee was appointed to hire 11 men for 6 months, and 3 men for 6 months. "Persons in town to let committee have money to hire sd men & have it answer their next town tax." On Dec. 15, 1780 it was voted to raise 14 men to serve for three years or during the present war and judge an adequate sum to give each man, also to hire money to pay \$1400 bounty and see if persons in town would lend it. This was the town's quota given in a Resolve of Dec. 2d. Later the committee reported "they had used their Endeavors to hire the sd money but find it Cannot be had."

The depreciation in Continental currency made it necessary for the town to appropriate large sums. On Oct. 2d, £6000 was allowed toward money paid soldiers and money now due, and on April 3, 1781, the town treasurer was ordered to pay the committee £15000 to defray the charges of hiring these men.

In order to procure these men, Topsfield as directed, divided "the poles & Estates" within the town, into fourteen classes. Each class was to procure a man at their own expense to serve in the army. In a report¹⁷ dated Jan. 14, 1782, Samuel Smith, Zaccheus Gould, Stephen Foster, Nathaniel Averill and Daniel Bixby, selectmen of Topsfield stated it was a true and just account according to the best information they could get of the amount each class paid each man procured to serve as soldiers in the Continental army for 3 years.

<i>Class</i>	<i>Chairman</i>	<i>Soldier</i>	<i>Amount</i>
1	John Baker	Peter Clarke	£90
2	Israel Clarke	John Dusten	£120
3	Daniel Boardman	Thomas Willes	£120
4	Capt. Solomon Dodge	James Walker	£120
5	David Perkins	Moses Perkins	£135

¹⁷ Mass. Archives, Vol. 32, pp. 327, 328.

<i>Class</i>	<i>Chairman</i>	<i>Soldier</i>	<i>Amount</i>
6	Joseph Cummings	William Awl	£121.4
7	Thomas Porter	Timothy Bacon	£120
8	Thomas Emerson	Jacob Wildes	£120
9	Zaccheus Gould	Jeremiah Hatch	£120
10	Maj. Joseph Gould	Benjamin Seilley	£120
11	John Peabody	Richard Middleton	£108
12	David Balch	Moses Hood	£120
13	John Balch	Daniel Perkins	£95
14	Capt. Nehemiah Herrick	Andrew Hammond	£108

Samuel Bradstreet and Emerson Gould were hired in July 1781 to serve in the army at Rhode Island for 5 months. They were in Capt. John Robinson's company, Col. William Turner's regt. Probably the last men from Topsfield to serve in the Revolution were those hired by the five classes into which the town was divided. Receipts¹⁸ dated in 1782, show the following who were paid bounty to serve in the Continental army for 3 years.

<i>Class</i>	<i>Date</i>	<i>Chairman</i>	<i>Soldier</i>	<i>Amount</i>
1	May 13	John Rea	William Perkins	£78
2	Apr. 15	Simon Gould	Stephen Town	£90
3	May 4	Capt. Stephen Perkins	Cornelius Cree	£90
4	Apr. 17	John Baker	Asa Cree	£95
5	Apr. 26	Thomas Cummings	Benjamin Raddan	£90

In Oct. 1780, the towns were called upon to procure beef for use of the army. On Oct. 12, a committee was appointed to purchase Topsfield's quota of 8440 pounds. £1300 was to be raised by borrowing or otherwise to purchase this beef. Another committee was to purchase grain which the town had agreed to pay to some of the soldiers hired for the army.

On Apr. 3, 1781, the town was to pay £10128 for beef and on June 4th, £13500. On the 11th a rate was made for procuring live beef for the support of the Continental army. The following sums were paid to various people in Sept: Daniel Bixby, 2 Oxen, £30; John Dwinell, 2 Oxen, £24; John Lamson Jr., 2 Oxen, £25; Jacob Averell, 2 Oxen, £21.5; Zacheus Gould, 1 Ox, £11.2.8; Daniel Bixby, 1 Ox, £11. It finally became impossible to secure beef and the town voted to pay in lieu of beef they had been called upon to supply.

The towns were asked to furnish clothing for the army and Topsfield citizens again showed their loyalty by contributing their bit. A paper now in possession of the town clerk

¹⁸ Mass. Archives, County Receipts, Book 33, Receipts 174-178.

lists the names of those who gave one pair of stockings, a shirt, a pair of shoes or money. It also contains a bill made out to the State for the following supplies:

Commonwealth of Massachusetts

To the Selectmen of the Town of Topsfield Dr.

To Twenty-three Linen Shirts at 12s. each	£13.16.0
Five Cotton and Linen Dto at 16s. each	£4.00.0
Twenty-eight Pair of Stockings 6s. each pr	8.8.0
Twenty-eight Pair of Shoes 10s. each pr	14.0.0
Fourteen Blankets at 24s. each	16.16.0
For Collecting & Transporting Said Articles	1.10.0

John Hood, whose early record has been mentioned previously, re-enlisted in 1777. He was in the battle of Brandywine and Germantown. He was discharged in 1778 and the following year is said to have gone on a privateering cruise, was taken prisoner at Halifax and confined in a prison ship, where he suffered everything but death. He was finally exchanged and returned home to enlist again in the army where he served until the surrender of Cornwallis. He was in the service seven of the eight years of the war. (Hood Gen.)

Another man from Topsfield who served on a privateer was Thomas Perkins, born April 2, 1758. At the age of 22, he went to Salem and is said to have shipped on board a privateer in company with Joseph Peabody. (Perkins Gen.)

During the war, because of the possibility that an attack would be made on Salem, all the records at the Registry of Deeds were moved to Topsfield. In 1782, after the danger was over, the Court of General Sessions allowed a bill of John Pickering, Register of Deeds, as follows:

1781 To man, horse & sled to Topsfield to bring	
part of the records to Salem	0.10.0
1782 Jan. To do.	0.10.0
Sept. To man, horse & cart to finish bringing them	0.10.0
	<hr/>
	0.30.0

CHAPTER X

THE TOPSFIELD WARREN BLUES

During the first half of the nineteenth century nearly every town in the State had its local infantry company. The State required regular militia training and one of the chief amusements of the people was "training day" when the militia paraded and went through their evolutions. It brought out the gay uniforms and it was an inspiring sight to watch the march and drill of the soldiers to the sound of martial music. The more important trainings also attracted the side-shows and the taverns did a thriving business. Much has been written on "training day" so it is needless to attempt detailed description here. A Topsfield training in the seventeenth century has been pictured in an earlier chapter, and human nature in 1840 was not so very different from that of 1675.

Service in the militia was required. In 1835 the town paid \$5 each to Topsfield men who trained in the Danvers Artillery Company and in the Light Infantry Company in Boxford commanded by Capt. William Lowe. The next year an independent company was organized in Boxford and called the Boxford Washington Guards, and seven Topsfield men were paid a bounty of \$5 for service in the Boxford company.

The Topsfield Warren Blues¹ were organized in June 1836 and Nathaniel Conant, a Captain in the militia, was appointed Captain. Including officers thirty-six men were on the roll and April 24, 1837 the town treasurer paid them each the bounty required by law, a total amount of \$180. Each man had paid \$40 for his uniform and equipment,—a blue coat with brass buttons, a leather belt and cartridge box, a tall, white leather hat, faced with a brass plate on which the letters "T W B" were attached, and which was topped by a plume of white and red feathers. The armory of the company was in the Academy hall.

¹This chapter is taken in part from an account by Benj. J. Balch in Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. 1.

On Oct. 27, 1836 a banner was presented to the company by the ladies of the town. Early in the morning the company met at their armory from whence they marched to the Boxford line and escorted the Boxford Washington Guards to the mansion of their generous townsman, Asa Pingree, where they partook of a collation. At two o'clock General Lowe, Major Stone, the two companies and invited guests dined at Munday's hotel. After dinner the two companies were escorted by the Boston Brass Band to the grounds in front of the Academy. The banner was presented by Miss Sally Munday, representing the ladies of the town, and accepted by Capt. Nathaniel Conant. In the evening there was a band concert and a grand ball at Cummings' hotel on the turnpike.

There was a Brigade muster in Boxford, in the fall of 1838, which reflected great credit on the discipline of the Warren Blues. They also were present at Bunker Hill, July 4, 1842, on the occasion of the celebration of the completion of Bunker Hill monument, Daniel Webster delivering the oration. In 1845 they received the last bounties of which they have a record. About this time the law providing for this bounty was repealed and the company disbanded. During the years 1837-1845, the town of Topsfield had paid the members of the Company a total amount of \$1659, bounties, required by law.

ROSTER OF THE COMPANY

	<i>Commissioned</i>
Capt. Nathaniel Conant	June 30, 1836
Capt. Lemuel H. Gould	Dec. 24, 1840
1st Lieut. Nathaniel Perley	June 30, 1836
1st. Lieut. Joel Lake	Nov. 16, 1837
1st. Lieut. Thos. P. Munday	Dec. 24, 1840
2d Lieut. Thomas P. Munday	May 27, 1840
2d Lieut. Thomas Gould	Dec. 24, 1840
3d Lieut. Thomas Gould	May 27, 1840
Ensign Joel Lake	June 30, 1836
Ensign Nehemiah Balch	Nov. 16, 1837
Surgeon Joseph C. Batchelder	
Surgeon's Mate, Joseph Lloyd Wellington	
Chaplain, Leonard B. Griffin	

ADAMS, BENJAMIN F. Came from N. H., was a farmer and shoemaker, removed to Reading, Mass. about 1875, and died there in 1888, aged 80.

ADAMS, BENJAMIN. Came from Middleton, Mass., was a shoemaker by trade, was popularly known as "Little Ben." Died in Topsfield in 1849, aged 36.

ANDREWS, AARON A. Born in Topsfield, a butcher by trade and employed by T. P. Munday, enlisted in 23rd Mass. Infantry, but was never mustered into the service. Died in Topsfield in 1877, aged 54.

ATKINSON, WILLIAM D. Came to Topsfield from Lynn, worked at his trade, house painting, for a short time, and removed to Boston.

AVERILL, AARON PERLEY. Born in Topsfield, a shoemaker by trade, removed to Georgetown and died there in 1865, aged 55.

BALCH, NEHEMIAH. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1884, aged 77. Was a shoe manufacturer, served the town as treasurer and assessor, was ensign of the company.

BATCHELDER, JOSEPH CUMMINGS. Came from Boxford, was an excellent physician, removed to Templeton, Mass., in 1850, after practicing medicine in Topsfield nearly fifteen years. Representative to the General Court in 1846, and inventor of the boring machine that was used for a time while the Hoosac Tunnel was being constructed, proving at that time a partial failure. Enlisted as surgeon in the 23d Mass. Vols. but saw little service. Was surgeon of Blues.

BASSETT, DAVID. Came from Gloucester and learned the wheelwright's trade with Thomas K. Leach, removed to Beverly.

BLAISDELL, JAMES. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1856, aged 32, a shoemaker by trade.

BRACKETT, CHARLES C. Came from Wolfeboro, N. H., was a carpenter by trade and built many of the older houses now standing in town, also, in 1848, the church at Linebrook parish. He lived in town about ten years, removing to Ipswich in 1848 and afterward to Quincy, Mass., where he died about 1880. Represented the town at General Court in 1843.

BRADSTREET, JOHN. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1847, aged 36, a shoemaker, at one time living in Boxford.

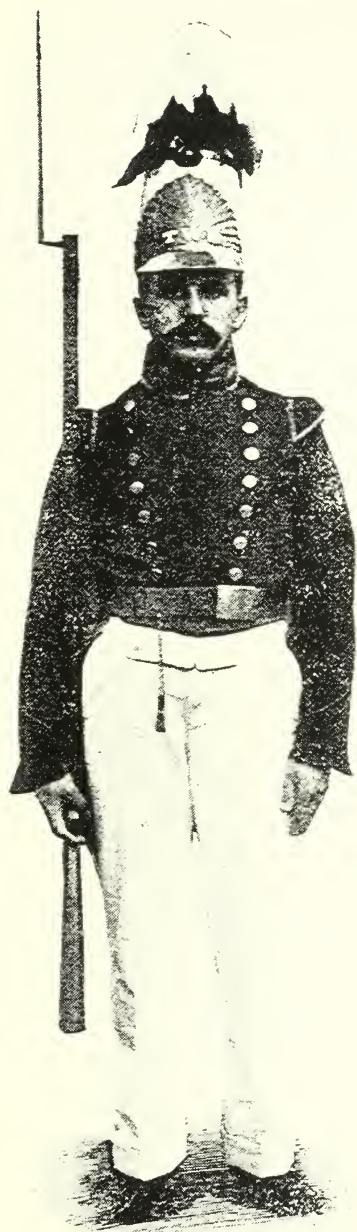
BRADSTREET, WILLIAM. Born in Topsfield, a farmer, removed to Danvers.

CHAPMAN, EDWARD A. He was a cabinet maker by trade, also worked as a house painter. Removed to Haverhill.

CHAPMAN, JOHN K. Came from Linebrook parish, Ipswich, shoemaker and farmer.

CLARK, DAVID. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1880, aged 66. Farmer. Selectman for a number of years.

CONANT, NATHANIEL. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1872, aged 76. Captain of the "Blues" at their organization, afterwards promoted to major and brigade



UNIFORM OF THE WARREN BLUES



inspector of the 4th Brigade Mass. Light Infantry. Represented the town at the General Court, in 1854 and 1863.

CROWELL, JOSIAH. Came from Salem, was a shoemaker by trade. Died in Topsfield in 1886, aged 89.

CURRIER, MOSES J. Came from Enfield, N. H., was a clerk in F. & N. Perley's general store, and after living in town about three years removed to Danvers, died in 1892.

DODGE, FRANCIS. Lived in Hamilton, was a farmer.

ELLIOTT, CHARLES A. Born in Topsfield, was a shoemaker and farmer. Removed to Danvers in 1855, died 1895.

GALLUP, WILLIAM PORTER. Born in Topsfield, and died there in 1890, aged 80. Was a shoe bottom finisher, and engaged in the undertaking business for a number of years. Was sergeant in the company.

GIFFORD, WILLIAM R. Came from Salem, removed to the state of New York in 1843 or 4. Farmer.

GOULD, ARIAL H. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1879, aged 61. Carried on a large butchering business. Was selectman for a number of years.

GOULD, CHARLES. Born in Topsfield, shoemaker.

GOULD, EMERSON P. Born in Topsfield. A school master in his younger days, afterwards learning the butchering business. Enlisted in the 48th Mass. Vols., and died in the hospital at Baton Rouge, La., June 5, 1863, aged 51, from the effects of an injury received in the slaughter house connected with the army headquarters.

GOULD, JONATHAN PORTER. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1860, aged 46. Carried on a large butchering business.

GOULD, JOSIAH L. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1880, aged 63.

GOULD, LEMUEL HOLTEN. Born in Topsfield, in 1809, farmer. Went to California in 1858, living there until his death at Sacramento in 1877. Was captain of the company succeeding Capt. Conant in 1840.

GOULD, THOMAS. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1882, aged 75. Farmer, superintendent of the almshouse for nearly 12 years, a selectman, and represented the town at the General Court in 1849. Served as 2d and 3d lieutenant of the company.

GRIFFIN, LEONARD B. A minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church. Born in Connecticut, came to Topsfield from Gloucester, preached in Topsfield in 1840-1. From Topsfield he went to Cambridgeport.

HOOD, JOHN GOULD. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1858, aged 51. An able schoolmaster in his younger days, afterwards a farmer and justice of the peace, also holding many offices in the town government. For years, he manufactured coffins supplying Topsfield and adjoining towns.

HUBBARD, HUMPHREY GOULD. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1847, aged 40. Shoemaker.

JANES, SAMUEL. Born in Salem and died in Topsfield in 1873, aged 71. Shoemaker, afterwards engaging in the express business between Topsfield and Salem, about ten years.

KIMBALL, BENJAMIN. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1882, aged 80. Manufactured a high grade of boots; was town treasurer 1853-61.

KIMBALL, WILLIAM E. Born in Topsfield, carried on a blacksmithing business in his earlier days, but afterwards engaged in the grocery and East India goods business; died in Danvers, Nov., 1895, aged 91.

LAKE, DAVID, JR. Born in Topsfield, a farmer, but at one time carried on a shoe manufacturing business; became infected with the gold fever in 1852 and started for California by way of the Isthmus. Reached Panama in safety and, with some seventy others, chartered a small schooner and sailed for San Francisco. The vessel was insufficiently provisioned and nearly half of those on board died of starvation and found a watery grave. The survivors finally reached the California coast, and after spending four years in the state Mr. Lake returned to Topsfield April 4, 1859. He started for California a second time, and died in the Pacific Ocean on the upward voyage from Panama, aged 62.

LAKE, ELEAZER, JR. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1867, aged 57. He was a farmer and shoemaker; was held in great repute as a hunter.

LAKE, JOHN BROWN. Born in Boston and died in Boxford in 1878, aged 61. Was a farmer and shoemaker. Started for California in 1852, reached Panama, but was unable to obtain passage for San Francisco and returned to Topsfield. Enlisted in 23d Mass. Inf., bass drummer in McKenzie's band.

LAKE, JOEL. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1860, aged 57. Shoe manufacturer and nurseryman.

LAMSON, JOSIAH B. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1868, aged 53. Farmer.

LANE, THOMAS L. Born in Gloucester and died in Topsfield in 1856, aged 40. Was a boot and shoe manufacturer, selectman for many years.

LEACH, THOMAS KIMBALL. Came from Wenham and died in Topsfield in 1892, aged 77. Carried on a wheelwright business for 57 years.

LEMONT, STEPHEN W. Came from Litchfield, Maine, and died in Topsfield in 1844. Was a blacksmith.

LEWIS, FREDERICK A. Came from Salem; was a sailor by profession, but worked at shoemaking, at one time sailed in coasting and fishing vessels. The Gloucester boat of which he was first mate was lost on the Grand Banks, not a man returning to tell the tale.

LONG, HENRY. Came from North Andover, Mass., and died in Topsfield in 1871, aged 52. Blacksmith and stable keeper. He trained with the Washington Guards of Boxford.

McKENZIE, ADDISON. Born in Topsfield and died in Dover, N. H., in 1866, aged 44. He was a machinist by trade; played B-flat bugle in McKenzie's band.

McKENZIE, ALFRED. Born in Topsfield, shoe manufacturer. Leader of McKenzie's band, playing B-flat bugle.

McKENZIE, CONSTANTINE. Born in Topsfield, a carpenter by trade; went to California in 1852.

McKENZIE, SAMUEL S. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1891, aged 81. Civil engineer and jeweller; selectman and representative to the General Court in 1852. Played trombone in McKenzie's band.

MOORE, THOMAS. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1868, aged 66. Butcher. Was standard bearer of the company.

MUNDAY, THOMAS P. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1862, aged 45. Carried on a large butchering business; was 1st and 2d lieutenant of the company.

PEABODY, AUGUSTINE SIMONDS. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1884, aged 73. Was a school teacher, shoe cutter, and at one time engaged in stock brokerage business in Boston. For nearly forty years he was superintendent of the Sunday school connected with the Congregational church. Served the town as selectman for nine years; was orderly sergeant of the company.

PEABODY, FRANCIS DANA. Born in Topsfield and died in Rowley in 1891, aged 75; bootmaker.

PEABODY, THOMAS, JR. Born in Topsfield and died in Georgetown in 1872, aged 47. Shoemaker. Enlisted in the 26d Mass. Vols.

PEABODY, WILLIAM CUMMINGS. Born in Topsfield, lived in Georgetown. Shoemaker.

PERKINS, AMOS, JR. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1894, aged 84. Shoe manufacturer.

PERKINS, NATHANIEL, JR. Born in Wenham, died in Topsfield in 1846, aged 32. Farmer.

PERKINS, NEHEMIAH, JR. Born in Topsfield and died in Auburn, Maine, in 1892, aged 71. Farmer and shoemaker.

PERKINS, ROBERT SUMNER. Born in Topsfield, school teacher, removed to Danvers and engaged in the soap business. Was sergeant in the company.

PERLEY, HUMPHREY. Born in Ipswich, lived in Boxford. Farmer.

PERLEY, JOHN, JR. Born in Ipswich and was found dead in Topsfield in 1880, aged 76. Farmer.

PERLEY, JOHN FRANCIS, JR. Born in Boxford and died in Topsfield in 1893, aged 69. Shoemaker and carpenter.

PERLEY, NATHANIEL. Born in Boxford, died in Topsfield in 1864, aged 37. Carpenter and shoemaker.

PERLEY, NATHANIEL. Born in Topsfield and died in Boston in 1842, aged 43. Kept a general and East India goods store; 1st lieutenant of the company at its organization, promoted through the various grades until Sept. 4, 1840, he was commissioned Brigadier General of the 4th Brigade Mass. Light Infantry. Represented town at General Court in 1838.

PERLEY, OSGOOD. Born in Boxford, died in Topsfield in 1886, aged 71. Butcher.

PHILLIPS, ANDREW JACKSON. Born in Salem, shoemaker and farmer. For a number of years sailed from New Bedford on whaling voyages, enlisted in 3d Mass. Heavy Artillery.

PHILLIPS, JOHN. Born in Topsfield. Farmer. Killed in 1840 by being thrown from a horse. Was buried from the house of Joel Lake with military honors from the Warren Blues.

POTTER, JOHN H. Born in Ipswich. Carpenter and house builder. Built a number of houses in Topsfield. Represented the town at the General Court in 1881; selectman for a number of years. Died in Topsfield in 1901, aged 78.

SMALL, ISAAH M. Came from Alton, N. H., shoemaker and carpenter, constable for many years. Removed to New York state.

STILES, FREDERICK. Born in Middleton. Shoe manufacturer in Topsfield.

TAYLOR, TROWBRIDGE CURTIS. Born in Weymouth, Mass. Came to Topsfield from Linebrook Parish. Shoemaker. Enlisted in 23d Mass. Vols. as musician. Removed to Ipswich and died there in 1893.

TODD, JOHN. Born in Ipswich. Shoemaker and farmer. Died in Topsfield in 1865, aged 49.

TOWNE, BENJAMIN BOARDMAN. Born in Topsfield, and died there in 1888, aged 75. Farmer and shoemaker; selectman 1854-6.

WAITT, WILLIAM. Born in Topsfield and died there in 1888, aged 77. Shoemaker and expressman. Was blind the last years of his life.

WELLINGTON, JOSEPH LLOYD. Came from Templeton, Mass. Was a medical student, studying with Dr. Batchelder, his brother-in-law. Surgeon's mate of the company.

WILDES, MOSES, 2d. Born in Topsfield, died there in 1895, aged 84. Shoemaker.

WHIPPLE, JOHN S. Came from Hamilton. Butcher. Died in South Tamworth, N. H., in 1883, aged 59.

WRIGHT. JAMES. Blacksmith. Removed to Lowell.

CHAPTER XI

THE CIVIL WAR

The following records of service of Topsfield men in the Civil War are based upon the official records in the office of the Adjutant General at the State House in Boston. No attempt has been made to list the actions in which each man took part,— these may be found in the regimental histories published from time to time and are to be found in every public library in the State. There is a lamentable lack of correspondence between soldiers in the service and their families and friends at home. During a period of many years we have learned of the present day existence of only a few letters. The contemporaneous newspaper items relating to Topsfield in the war, will be found printed in Topsfield Historical Collections Vol. XX and Vol. XXII.

The population of Topsfield in 1860 was 1,292; in 1865, 1,212. Valuation in 1860, \$624,769; in 1865, \$687,610. The selectmen in 1861 were John Wright, A. S. Peabody, and Dudley Bradstreet; in 1862, 1863 and 1864, A. S. Peabody, Samuel Todd and Dudley Bradstreet; in 1865, Jacob Foster, J. W. Batchelder and David Clark. The town clerk during all these years was Jacob P. Towne. The town treasurer in 1861 was Benjamin Kimball; in 1862, 1863 and 1864, Nehemiah Balch; in 1865, Jeremiah Balch.

A legal town meeting was held May 17th, 1861, at which the following preamble and resolutions were adopted:—

Considering the present position of our country, not as waging war against the South, nor a party device, but an essay of the people to sustain their own rights, preserve their own institutions, give efficiency to their own laws, invigorate their execution, and perpetuate the inheritance of our fathers unimpaired,—

RESOLVED, That we, the loyal people of Topsfield, in town meeting assembled, constitute ourselves a National Guard for the preservation of our national integrity.

RESOLVED, That we appropriate the sum of three thousand dollars to meet the exigency of a national requisition on any detachment of our National Guard, giving a bounty of ten dollars to each one who may conform to this requisition.

RESOLVED, That there be a discretionary committee of five, chosen by ballot, to furnish good and sufficient support from such appropriation to the families of those who may be detailed by our Government into its service, giving said committee power to draw on our treasury for the same.

VOTED to appropriate a sufficient sum to pay each soldier twenty dollars a month while in the military service.

July 22, 1862, Voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer enlisting to the credit of the town for three years' military service; and the treasurer was authorized to borrow nineteen hundred dollars to pay the same, and to pay State aid to the families. The Selectmen were requested to use their utmost endeavors to procure enlistments. August 12th, the bounty to volunteers was raised to two hundred dollars for each inhabitant enlisting to the credit of the town. A committee of seven was chosen by ballot to help the selectmen in recruiting men in the town; and if a sufficient number of the inhabitants could not be enlisted within two days to fill the quota, "then to secure them wherever they may be obtained." The treasurer was authorized to borrow money. It was also voted that "any person who may be drafted from this town during the war shall be liberally provided for during his term of service." August 20th, the selectmen were directed to take legal advice in regard to raising money and paying monthly pay to volunteers, and to be governed thereby. August 29th, Voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and fifty dollars to each volunteer enlisting for nine months' military service, to the credit of the town.

No vote appears to have been taken in 1863 in regard to military matters.

February 9, 1864, a committee of five was chosen by ballot to aid the selectmen in recruiting men to fill the quota of the town. April 12, Voted to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each volunteer enlisting to the credit of the town; and the treasurer was authorized to pay three hundred and seventy-five dollars to certain citizens who had advanced this amount for recruiting purposes. June 29th, the same amount of bounty was voted to be paid to any one enlisting to the credit of the town in the army or navy. July 28th, the treasurer was authorized to borrow twenty-seven

hundred and fifty dollars to pay bounties, and the selectmen were directed to continue recruiting. Nothing further of importance appears to have been done during the year, and recruiting continued.

May 19, 1865, the town voted to raise thirty-four hundred and sixty dollars to repay money advanced by individual citizens for the encouragement of recruiting.

Topsfield furnished one hundred and thirteen men for the war, which was a surplus of six over and above all demands. Five were commissioned officers. The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town for war purposes, exclusive of State aid, was fourteen thousand seven hundred and forty-six dollars and thirty-five cents (\$14,746.35).

The amount of money raised and expended by the town in the payment of State aid to the families of volunteers during the four years of the war, and which was afterwards reimbursed by the Commonwealth, was as follows: In 1861, \$307.46; in 1862, \$1,628.58; in 1863, \$2,259.00; in 1864, \$2,020.00; in 1865, \$1,419.06. Total amount \$7,634.10.

The ladies of Topsfield worked heartily in the cause of the soldiers during the war, and forwarded to the army, money, clothing, and hospital stores to value of five hundred dollars.

The news of the firing on Fort Sumter reached town about five o'clock in the afternoon, a militia officer bringing it over the road from Salem, and three men, James Wilson, David Casey and Edward Otis Gould, dropped their tools and started at once for the rendezvous at Salem. James Wilson was the only one of the three who had a uniform and proper equipment and was accepted on the first call.

LIST OF TOPSFIELD MEN

This list includes all who served in the Army and Navy, in the Civil War; also those from other towns who served on the quota of Topsfield or whose names are credited to Topsfield in the Adjutant General's records, and men living in Topsfield at time of enlistment on the quota of other towns.

ANDREWS, AARON A., m., butcher, s. Moody and Mercy (Perkins) Andrews, b. Topsfield, Feb. 1, 1823, d. Topsfield, May 9, 1877; enlisted 1861, sworn into a company but not mustered into U. S. service, 23rd Mass. Inf. Co. H.

ANDREWS, DANIEL H., private, shoemaker, 29y., b. 1832; 3yr., mustered in Dec. 3, 1861, 24th Mass. Vols. Co. H., mustered out Apr. 20, 1863, cause disability, Newbern, N. C.

AVERELL, EPHRAIM PERKINS, private, shoemaker, 28y., s. Ephraim and Lydia (Potter) Averell, b. Ipswich, Mar. 10, 1836, d. Topsfield, Nov. 29, 1909; mustered in June 26, 1861, 12th Mass. Inf., Co. D, mustered out July 8, 1864, corporal. Wounded Aug. 30, 1862, at 2nd Bull Run, Va.

AVERELL, GEORGE F., private, 18y., farmer, shoemaker; s. of Thomas and Sophronia (Moore) Averell, b. Jan. 6, 1844, d. July 26, 1926; 6 mos., mustered in July 1st, 1862, 7th Mass. militia, Co. B, mustered out Dec. 31, 1862; enlisted 2nd, mustered in July 15, 1864, 6th Mass. Vols. Co. I; mustered out Oct. 27, 1864.

BAKER, RICHARD, 23y., shoemaker, Boston, ordinary seaman; enlisted June 14, 1861, Boston, 1 year, credited to Gloucester, vessel North Carolina, discharged June 26, 1862, from vessel Connecticut. Private. 25 y. seaman, b. England, 1837; 9 mos., mustered in Dec. 3, 1862, 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D, mustered out Sept. 3, 1863. Served in quota of Topsfield. Resided in Ipswich at time of enlistment. An alien not enrolled anywhere. He deserted immediately on receiving his bounty and has not been heard of since. Topsfield Town Records.

BALCH, GEORGE E., private, 23y., apothecary, b. Topsfield, Jan. 23, 1839, s. of Nehemiah and Mary Ann (Lovett); d. South Boston, Jan. 11, 1874; buried Topsfield; mustered Oct. 20, 1862, 43d Regt., Mass. Vol. Inf. Co. A., res. Roxbury; mustered out July 30, 1863.

BALCH, JEREMIAH, private, 39y., m., shoemaker, s. of Perley and Sarah (Perkins) Balch, b. May 17, 1823, d. July 27, 1904, in Waltham; 9 mos., mustered in Oct. 11, 1862, 50th Mass. Vols. Co. K, mustered out Aug. 24, 1863.

BARKER, FELIX, 16y., b. Manilla, P. I., enlisted June 29, 1861, 2y., landsman, vessel Vincennes, discharged Aug. 1, 1862, from R. S. Ohio. Served in the quota of Topsfield.

BATCHELDER, GEORGE E., 27y., m., farmer, s. Joseph W. and Nancy (Fuller) Batchelder, b. Middleton, Aug. 14, 1836, d. in Worcester; enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, 3y., mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vol. Co. F. (corporal). Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Aug. 1, 1863, while at convalescent camp at Alexandria, Va. Mustered out from Co. B, 12th V. R. C. June 28, 1865.

BENSON, BENJAMIN, 39y., seaman, b. Sweden, enlisted July 2, 1861, in Boston, Vessel North Carolina and Supply. Discharged July 1, 1863, Vessel, Minnesota. Served in the quota of Topsfield. Enl. 2nd time Oct. 23, 1863, 3y. Served on R. S. Ohio, U. S. S. Flag and William G. Anderson, dis-

charged Oct. 22, 1866, from R. S. Vermont. Served on quota from Danvers.

BIXBY, ALBERT W., private, m., shoemaker, 24 y., s. Asa and Lucy Ann (Shepard) Bixby, b. May 28, 1840, d. Sept. 24, 1899, in Rowley; mustered in Aug. 23, 1864, 28th unattached Co. Hy. Artly., afterwards 4th Mass. Hy. Artly. Co. M. mustered out June 17, 1865.

BIXBY, CHARLES W., private, 18y., shoemaker, s. Haskett G. and Harriet (Blodgett) Bixby, b. Boxford, Oct. 11, 1844; 3y., mustered in Sept. 3rd, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F; mustered out June 16, 1865.

BIXBY, JOSEPH ADDISON, private, 19y., shoemaker, s. Asa B. and Lucy A. (Shepard) Bixby, b. Dec. 26, 1842, d. in Salem; 9 mos., mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out Sept. 3rd, 1863. Enlisted 2nd, Veteran Reserve Corps Co. K. 13th. Regt., mustered in Sept. 5th, 1864, mustered out Nov. 30, 1865. Credited to Salem.

BLAISDELL, JOHN, private, 33y., m., shoemaker, s. Samuel and Annis (Averill) Blaisdell, b. Jan. 22, 1832, d. Dec. 11, 1889. Enlisted Aug. 18, 1862, 3y., mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. D. Discharged at Richmond, Va., May 28, 1865 at Camp Lee.

BOARDMAN, THOMAS G., private, 23y., carpenter, s. John and Louisa (MacKensie) Boardman, b. Feb. 12, 1839; 9 mos., mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D. mustered out Sept. 3, 1863.

BOHEN, FRANCIS, private, res. Boston, laborer, 22y., 3y., mustered in July 12, 1864, 35th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out by being transferred June 9, 1865, to 29th Mass. Vols. Co. D., credited to Boston when in the 29th Infantry, mustered out July 29, 1865 as absent, sick.

BOOTH, THOMAS S., 32y., b. New Bedford, enlisted July 3, 1861, at Boston, in Navy, 2y., boatswain's mate, vessel North Carolina and Ohio; deserted Nov. 30, 1863, from Potomac. Served in quota of Topsfield.

BRADSTREET, JOHN H., private, 27y., farmer, shoemaker, s. Josiah and Sally Bradstreet, b. in 1834, d. Dec. 10, 1863 at New Orleans, La., dysentery, at St. Louis Hospital; 3y., mustered in Nov. 17, 1861, 4th Light Battery M. V.

BROWN, GEORGE W., ordinary seaman, 30 y., b. June 19, 1831, Ipswich, s. James. Enlisted in Navy May 11, 1861, 1yr. served on Ohio, South Carolina, and Mississippi. Discharged May 3, 1862 at Boston; served in quota of Topsfield; was of Newburyport at time of enlistment. Enlisted July 29, 1862 at Boston as George N. Brown. Credit Halifax, served

on R. S. Ohio and Farragut's Squadron, U. S. S. Brooklyn and Portsmouth; discharged July 28, 1865 as Capt.

BROWN, JAMES, 22y., shoemaker, b. Ireland (?), d. Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va., 3y., mustered in June 26, 1861, 12th Mass. Infantry Co. D., as 1st Sergt., served in the quota of Topsfield. He had lived in Topsfield for about five years previous to his enlistment. Had an uncle living in Peabody, a currier, named Mahoney. The records state that Brown was killed by a fragment of a shell, but Abijah B. Richardson said that it was reported at the time that he was shot in the back by men of his own company.

BRYANT, TIMOTHY (E.), 26y., b. Nova Scotia; enlisted July 2, 1861 at Boston, in the Navy, 3y., ordinary seaman; vessels, North Carolina, Vincennes, and Tennessee. Discharged Oct. 5, 1864 from ship Ohio. Served in quota of Topsfield.

BUCKLEY, MICHAEL, private, 26y., m., blacksmith, s. John and Mary Buckley, b. Apr. 2, 1836, North Andover; 9 mos., mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out Sept. 3, 1863, served in the quota of Topsfield. Enlisted 2nd time in 4th Hy. Arty. Co. M. Residence Boxford, 1 yr. mustered in Aug. 23, 1864, mustered out June 17, 1865, served in quota of Boxford.

BURKE, CYRUS H., private, m., music teacher, 31y.; 3yr. mustered in Apr. 21, 1864, 59th Mass. Vols. Co. K. transferred June 1, 1865 to 57th Mass. Vols. Co. G., sergeant; mustered out July 30, 1865, at expiration of service, quota, Topsfield.

BURNS, PETER, private, laborer, Boston, 24y.; 3y. 28th Regt. Mass. Vols. Co. A., mustered in Dec. 13, 1861, wounded Dec. 13, 1862 at Fredericksburg, Va., and again May 3, 1863 at Chancellorsville, Va. Corporal. Deserted Aug. 21, 1863; served in quota of Topsfield.

CARLETON, DALMER JEROME, private, 19y., teamster; s. Samuel and Nancy (Richardson) Carleton, b. West Newbury, Mar. 1, 1842, d. Topsfield Aug. 28, 1888; mustered June 13, 1861, 11th Reg. Mass. Vol. Inf. Co. H., wounded July 2, 1863 at Gettysburg, Pa., discharged Dec. 26, 1863, at hospital in R. I. disability.

CARMODY, CHARLES, private, 20y., butcher and shoemaker, b. 1840 in Salem, s. of John, d. Dec. 1, 1913; 3y., mustered in June 26, 1861, in 12th Mass. Infantry Co. D., deserted July 27, 1862, served in quota of Topsfield. Enlisted and mustered as Charles Hood, Aug. 12, 1862, Co. H. 130th Penn. Inf., mustered out May 21, 1863 as 2nd Lieut. Returned to 12th Mass. Vol. Inf. Co. D., Aug. 26, 1863, mustered out Feb. 11, 1865. Taken prisoner at the first battle of "The

Wilderness," May 8, 1864. Imprisoned at Andersonville, Ga., 5 mos. and afterwards at Florence, S. C., 3 mos. Paroled after 8 months' imprisonment, and reached home about 1st of June, 1865. During last 7 mos. his food, with a few exceptions, was 1 pint of coarse corn meal each day, and during the whole time of his imprisonment the food supply was wholly insufficient in quantity. Statement to town clerk, Sept. 28 and October 4, 1867.

CASEY, DAVID, 23y., butcher, s. Daniel Casey, b. Sept. 19, 1835; 3y., mustered in May 25, 1861, 2d Mass. Vols. Co. C, mustered out Dec. 3, 1863. Mustered in Dec. 31, 1863, 2nd Mass. Vols. Co. C., promoted July 1st, 1864, to commissary sergeant, commissioned 2nd Lieut. July 3, 1865, mustered out July 14, 1865. Wounded Aug. 9, 1862 at Cedar Mountain, Va.

CHANNELL, LEONARD, private, 18y., farmer, d. Oct. 14, 1862, of disease, at New Orleans, La. Mustered in Oct. 23, 1861, 26th Mass. Vols. Co. D. 3y.

CHAPMAN, LEWIS A., private, 16y., farmer, s. Amos S. and Eliza A. (Perkins) Chapman, b. July 23, 1848, d. Jan. 8, 1917; 1 yr., mustered in Sept. 1, 1864, 4th Mass. Light Arty. Transferred to 13th Mass. Light Arty., Jan. 17, 1865, mustered out June 16, 1865, at New Orleans, La., served in quota of Salem, saw service in Louisiana, Arkansas and Tennessee.

CLARKE, CHARLES HENRY, private, 19y., shoemaker, s. Samuel and Anna P. (Gould) Clarke, b. Sept. 12, 1841 in Lynn, d. June 28, 1886 in Danvers; 3y., mustered in May 25, 1861, 2nd Mass. Vols. Co. F., mustered out May 25, 1864. Wounded July 3, 1863 at Gettysburg, Va. Enlisted 2nd time 1 yr., mustered in Aug. 23, 1864, 28th Unattached Co. Hy. Arty., afterwards 4th Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. M., corporal, mustered out June 17, 1865, expiration of service.

CLARKE, CHARLES P., private, 45y., m., farmer and shoemaker, 3 y., mustered in Dec. 4, 1861, 23rd Mass. Vols. Co. F., discharged Dec. 28, 1861, disability; cause, injury resulting from a fall, Annapolis, Md. Enlisted 2nd time 6 mos., mustered in July 1, 1862, 7th Mass. Vols., Co. B., mustered out Dec. 31, 1862; served in a fort in Boston harbor for about six months. Enlisted 3rd time, Apr. 20, 1863, 3y. mustered in Apr. 22, 1863, 1st. Battalion Hy. Arty. Co. C., deserted Aug. 17, 1863. Residence Salem.

CLARKE, GEORGE G., private, 28y., m., shoemaker, residence Danvers; s. Samuel and Anna P. (Gould) Clarke, b. Ipswich, Apr. 19, 1833; 3y., mustered in July 5, 1861, 1st Hy. Arty. Co. I., mustered out Dec. 14, 1863, to re-enlist, served in quota of Danvers, prisoner, June 15, 1863, Winches-

ter, Va. Enlisted 2nd time; mustered in Dec. 15, 1863, 1st Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. I., sergeant, discharged Aug. 5, 1865, served in quota of Danvers.

CLARKE, JOSEPH H., private, residence Pawtucket, R. I., fisherman, 21yr.; 3 yr. mustered in Apr. 29, 1864, 29th Mass. Vols. never assigned to a Co., served in quota of Topsfield, service in 3rd. Rhode Island Cavalry and Co. B. 11th R. I. Inf.; deserted, May 16, 1864, arrested Sept. 1, 1864 and tried by General Court Martial, found guilty and sentenced to be dishonorably discharged and confined to hard labor 3 years.

CLARKE, WILLIAM W., private, 23y., shoemaker, s. Samuel and Anna P. (Gould) Clarke, b. Topsfield, June 3, 1838; enlisted in Navy, Aug. 2, 1861, at Boston for 2 yrs., gunboat Louisville, Benj. A. Dove, commander, assigned to a vessel at the naval station D. C. Aug. 24, 1861, discharged Dec. 20, 1862, from vessel Clara Dolsen, cause physical disability, served on quota of Boston, sick on Louisville and sent to a hospital at Cairo, Ill., Sept. 30, 1862. Enlisted 2nd time, private, shoemaker, 26y., m., Lynn, mustered in Oct. 18, 1864, 23rd. Mass. Infy. Co. A., mustered out June 25, 1865, credited to Salem.

CHENEY, GEORGE W., private, 19y., farmer, 3y., mustered in Jan. 14, 1864, 59th Mass. Vols. Co. C., transferred June 1, 1865 to 57th Mass. Vols. Co. E., mustered out Aug. 8, 1865 by order of War Dept., absent, wounded, June 17, 1864, Petersburg, Va.

COFFIN, REUBEN H., private, 29y., m., residence Danvers, shoemaker; b. Maine, d. Topsfield, Nov. 25, 1899; mustered in Jan. 23, 1862, 17th Mass. Vols. Co. C., transferred to Co. D., Nov. 1864, mustered out Jan. 22, 1865.

CONANT, WILLIAM P., private, 33y., farmer, s. John and Anna Maria (Brown) Conant, b. Topsfield, July 22, 1828; mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, 3y., 23rd. Mass. Vols., Co. A., mustered out Dec. 2, 1863, to re-enlist. Enlisted 2nd time, Dec. 2, 1863, 3y., 23rd. Mass. Vols. Co. A., mustered out June 25, 1865, at expiration of service.

CUMMINGS, EDWARD, b. out of town; private, 18y., farmer, d. Dec. 21, 1894, at Soldiers' home, Chelsea; 3y., mustered in Dec. 4, 1861, 23d. Mass. Vols. Co. F., discharged Oct. 4, 1862, physical disability. Reported wounded Mar. 14, 1862, Newbern, N. C. Enlisted 2nd time, July 17, 1863, 19th U. S. Infy. Co. A., discharged July 17, 1868.

CURTIS, CHARLES H., 18y., landsman, b. Burroughsville, R. I., enlisted Feb. 3, 1863 at New Bedford, 2y., credited to Topsfield, assigned to East Gulf Squadron, deserted July 4, 1863. from the Ohio.

CURTIS, FRANCIS, JR., private, 26y., m., farmer, s. Francis and Lorinthia (Davis) Curtis, b. Boxford, July 29, 1836; d. Topsfield, May 29, 1900; enlisted Aug. 16, 1862, mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 3y., 40th Mass. Vol. Co. F., mustered out June 26, 1865, expiration of service. Wounded July 24, 1864, near Petersburg, Va., as of 234th Co., 1st Battalion V. R. C., to which transferred accidentally.

CURTIS, OSCAR F., private, 22y., s. Francis and Lorinthia (Davis) Curtis, b. Jan. 2, 1839, Boxford, d. June 8, 1864, in Washington, D. C., buried in Topsfield; mustered July 5, 1861; wounded May 19, 1864, Spottsylvania, Va..

DAY, CALVIN, private, 22y., farmer, b. Shapleigh, Maine, enlisted Aug. 15, 1862, mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 3y., 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F., mustered out June 16, 1865, expiration of service.

DEALAND, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, private, 25y., shoemaker, s. of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Ross) Dealand, b. Danvers, Oct. —, 1835, d. Rowley, Jan. 3, 1907; enlisted Aug. 30, 1861, mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, 23rd Mass. Inf. Co. A., mustered out Dec. 2, 1863, to re-enlist. Enlisted 2nd time, Dec. 2, 1863, 3y., 23rd Mass. Vols. Co. A., mustered out June 25, 1865, at expiration of service.

DEALAND, MOSES, private, 22y., farmer and shoemaker, s. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Ross) Dealand, b. Ipswich, Nov. 8, 1838; killed in battle, May 30, 1864, Bethesda Church, Va., mustered in Aug. 22, 1861, 3y., 2nd Co. S. S., quota, Danvers.

DEALAND, ROYAL A., private, 18y., laborer, shoemaker, s. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Ross) Dealand, b. Boxford, Dec. 7, 1843; d. Washington, D. C., June 20, 1864; enlisted Sept. 1, 1862, mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out Sept. 3, 1863. Enlisted 2nd time, Dec. 21, 1863, mustered in Jan. 5, 1864, 59th Mass. Vols. Co. B., wounded May 31, 1864, at Totopotomoy Creek, Va.

DICKINSON, ALBERT, private, 19y., res. Lynn, shoemaker; s. Horace and Eunice Dickinson, b. July 13, 1842, Topsfield, d. Aug. 27, 1866, Topsfield; 3yrs., mustered in Nov. 17, 1861, 4th Light Battery, Capt. Manning, discharged Feb. 22, 1863, physical disability, at New Orleans, La.

DODD, BENJAMIN COLBY, JR., private, 18y., shoemaker, mechanic; s. Benjamin C. and Elizabeth T. (Goodale) Dodd, b. May 22, 1844, Danvers, d. Nov. 16, 1905, Topsfield; enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, 3y., mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F., (corporal) mustered out June 16, 1865, expiration of service.

DODGE, IGNATIUS S., private, 26y., shoemaker, 9 mos., mustered in Oct. 18, 1862, 50th Mass. Vols. Co. E., mustered out Aug. 24, 1863, afterwards lived in Georgetown.

DODGE, OTIS FRANKLIN, private, 20y., single, clerk, s. William P. and Rebecca (Perkins) Dodge, b. July 15, 1841, Topsfield, d. Mar. 7, 1865, New Boston, N. H., buried in Boston St. cemetery, Topsfield; mustered in May 25, 1861, 3y., 2nd Mass. Inf. Co. F., discharged at Fairfax Courthouse, Va., June 16, 1863, physical disability. Prisoner, Winchester, Va., May 25, 1862; paroled June 7, 1862.

DOWNES, MOSES H., private, 18y., jeweler, s. Moses and Anstiss P. (Balch) Downes, b. Sept. 3, 1846, Topsfield; enlisted, Boston, Apr. 22, 1864, signal corps. By reason of disability was discharged at Petersburg, Va., quota, Boston.

DUDLEY, JOHN S., private, 24y., m., farmer, shoemaker, s. Cyrus and Almira Dudley, b. 1837 in Gloucester; 3y., mustered in Dec. 4, 1861, 23rd. Mass. Inf. Co. F., mustered out Oct. 13, 1864, at expiration of service. Was at the taking of Newbern, N. C.

DUFFIE, WILLIAM, b. out of town, private, 28y., farmer, 3y., mustered in July 26, 1861, 20th Mass. Inf. Co. H., wounded Dec. 11, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va., transferred July 16, 1863, to V. R. C. Promoted Corp., July 21, 1863; mustered out Aug. 1, 1864, as of Co. A., 13th V. R. C.

DUNLOP, JAMES, b. out of town, private, 19y., farmer, shoemaker, Topsfield, d. July 30, 1864; 3y., mustered in June 26, 1861, 12th Mass. Infy. Co. D., discharged Oct. 13, 1863. Re-enlisted in 59th Mass. Vols. Co. K., Oct. 13, 1863; 2nd. Lieut.'s commission Dec. 9, 1863; 1st Lieut., commission June 21, 1864, mustered in to the credit of Newbury, July 13, 1864, killed July 30, 1864, Petersburg, Va. John Smith said (1893) that he died of sunstroke. Other accounts state that he was shot by his own men.

EDWARDS, CHARLES, private, m., New York City, blacksmith, 23y., mustered in Apr. 25, 1864, 3y., 28th Mass. Vols. never assigned to a company, served in Topsfield quota.

EDGERLY, LORING B., private, seaman, Bath, Me., 37y., mustered in Jan. 2, 1865, 1yr., 1st. Batt. Frontier Cav. Co. E., mustered out June 30, 1865, expiration of service. Served in quota of Topsfield.

FLETCHER, ALBRO, private, farmer, 29y., enlisted Aug. 22, 1864, 1 y., 28th Unattached Co., Hy. Arty. afterwards 4th Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. M., mustered out June 17, 1865.

FLOYD, CHARLES J. P., private, 32y., m., shoemaker, b. Newburyport, Mar. 16, 1829, d. Topsfield, June 1, 1890; 3y.,

mustered in Dec. 4, 1861, 23rd. Mass. Inf. Co. F., discharged Aug. 1, 1863, disability, Newbern, N. C.

FOSTER, EDWIN K., private, 24y., farmer, b. Ipswich, Feb. 7, 1838; s. Samuel and Lydia (Perkins) Foster, d. Wakefield, Mar. 31, 1914, buried in Topsfield (res. Ipswich and Georgetown); mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 48th Mass. Vol. Inf. Co. D., mustered out Sept. 3, 1863; mustered in Aug. 20, 1864, 4th Mass. Vol. Heavy Arty. Co. M., mustered out June 17, 1865.

FOSTER, JACOB, private, 21y., enlisted Aug. 8, 1862, 3y., deserted August, 1862.

FOSTER, WILLIAM H., landsman, 22y., shoemaker, s. Stephen B. and Lucy (Peabody) Foster, b. Topsfield, Feb. 11, 1839, d. on board U. S. S. Wyandank, in Potomac River, Nov. 15, 1862; enlisted July 30, 1861, at Portsmouth; landsman, 3y., credited to Topsfield, assigned to a vessel at the Naval Station at Washington, D. C., Aug. 24, 1861.

FRAME, FRANCIS J., (enlisted as F. J., should have been F. C.), private, shoemaker, 20y., b. July 30, 1845, Truro, Nova Scotia, son of Samuel and Hannah (Whidden); d. May 13, 1925. Mustered in by G. H. Holmes, May 30, 1864, 3y., 15th Unattached Company, afterwards Co. L. 3rd Mass. Heavy Arty. and stationed at Fort Scott, near Washington, D. C. Reported absent, sick, when regiment mustered out. Mustered out Dec. 17, 1884 to date from July 15, 1865, "to complete his military record under the provision of the act of Congress, approved July 5, 1884." His own statement—served in quota of Tewksbury, Mass., but Topsfield records and Adjutant's records at State House credit him to Topsfield. He made the following statment in Dec. 1896, "Enlisted with A. J. Phillips, as above, going first to Galloupe's Island, Boston Harbor, from there to Washington, D. C., then to Fort Scott. In August, 1864, was taken sick and sent North to various hospitals, reached home Dec. 1864, and stayed there."

FRAME, MURDOCK, private, 19y., painter, 3y., mustered in May 25, 1861, 2nd Mass. Vols. Co. C., killed at battle of Cedar Mountain, Va., Aug. 9, 1862.

FRYE, CHARLES H., private, 22y., farmer, res. Boxford, s. Isaac and Charlotte (Cook) Frye, d. Topsfield, April 16, 1906; mustered in July 5, 1861, 1st. Mass. Vol. Hy. Arty. Co. D., re-enlisted Dec. 8, 1863, mustered out Aug. 16, 1865.

FULLER, DANIEL, private, 19y., shoemaker, res. Boxford; s. Benjamin and Esther (Wilkins) Fuller, b. Danvers, Sept. 3, 1842, d. Topsfield Jan. 20, 1909; mustered in Sept. 28, 1861

Co. B., 23d Mass. Vol. Inf., discharged Oct. 6, 1863, disability, at Boston as Sergeant.

FULLER, ENOS, private, 20y., shoemaker, res. Boxford; s. Benjamin and Esther (Wilkins) Fuller, b. Danvers, July 15, 1844, d. Topsfield July 10, 1901; mustered in Jan. 3, 1865, 27th Unattached Co., Mass. Vol. Militia, 1 yr., mustered out June 30, 1865.

GALBRAITH, JOHN, private, 18y., farmer, Ipswich, 9 mos., mustered in Dec. 1, 1862, 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out Sept. 3, 1863. Served in quota of Topsfield.

GLISPIN, MICHAEL R., private, 18y., carder, Groveland, d. Augur Hospital, Alexandria, Va., of disease, July 22, 1865, 1 yr. mustered in Feb. 13, 1865, 2nd Mass. Cav. Co. K., served in quota of Topsfield.

GOULD, CLEAVELAND, private, 29y., m., shoemaker, s. Allen and Mary Ann (Potter) Gould, b. Danvers, May 12, 1833, enlisted Oct. 6, 1862, 8th Mass. Vols. Co. K., 9 mos., mustered in Oct. 16, 1862, discharged Apr. 23, 1863, disability, at Newbern, N. C. Served in quota of Topsfield.

GOULD, EDWARD OTIS, private, 20y., shoemaker, s. Andrew and Mary T. (Lake) Gould, b. Boxford, Feb. 11, 1841, d. Oct. 8, 1925; mustered in May 25, 1861, 3y., 2nd. Mass. Inf. Co. F., discharged July 25, 1862, disability. Wounded in leg above knee and taken prisoner at Winchester, Va., May 25, 1862; soon after was recaptured by Union forces and discharged in consequence of his wound. Paroled June 7, 1862.

GOULD, EMERSON P., private, 44 y., butcher, s. Joseph and Ruth (Parker) Gould, b. Topsfield, Mar. 9, 1812, d. at Baton Rouge, La., June 5, 1863, of erysipelas; mustered in Dec. 3, 1862, 9 mos., 48th. Mass. Vols. Co. D., served in quota of Topsfield. Died from the effects of a wound and bruises received from an animal in the slaughter-house yard.

GOULD, JOHN ALANSON H., private, 22y., shoemaker, s. Allen and Mary Ann (Potter) Gould, b. Danvers, Oct. 3, 1838; mustered in June 26, 1861, 3y., 12th Mass. Inf. Co. D., discharged April 1, 1863, disability, at Belle Plain, Va., (dropsy); served in quota of Topsfield.

GOULD, NATHANIEL, private, 33y., m., shoemaker, s. Allen and Mary Ann (Potter) Gould, b. Danvers, Apr. 22, 1831, d. Boston, Jan. 10, 1898; mustered in Aug. 23, 1864, 1 y., 28th Unattached Co. Hy. Arty., afterward 4th Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. M., mustered out June 17, 1865 at expiration of service; served in quota of Topsfield.

GREEN, WILLIAM H., private, 20y., waiter, Middleton, 3y., mustered in June 20, 1863, 2nd Mass. Cav. Co. H., mus-

tered out July 14, 1865, expiration of service, served in quota of Topsfield (Middleton?), absent, sick, prisoner, Rockville, Md., from July 13, 1864 to Feb. 19, 1865. Furnished by A. A. Lawrence for \$200.

GUNNISON, EDWARD E., private, 26y., shoemaker, b. Boxford, 1837, s. William and Hannah (Smith); mustered in Nov. 20, 1863, 3rd. Reg. Mass. Vol. Hy. Arty. Co. H., mustered out Sept. 18 1865. Residence Boxford.

GUNNISON, JOHN H., private, farmer, 40 y., m., s. William and Hannah (Smith) Gunnison, b. Dec. 16, 1821, Topsfield, d. March 28, 1897, Topsfield; mustered in Sept. 28 1861, 3y., 23rd Mass. Inf. Co. G. Discharged Sept. 5, 1862, physical disability.

HADLEY, FRANCIS EDWIN, private, m., 32y., mechanic, painter, born out of town, d. Mar. 5, 1907; enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, 3y., mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F., sergeant, mustered out June 16, 1865, expiration of service, served in quota of Topsfield.

HADLEY, WILLIAM H., private, 18y., clerk, born out of town, d. New Baltimore, Va., July 25, 1863; enlisted Aug. 19, 1862, 3y., mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F., drummer. Killed by accidental discharge of a gun in the hands of another person.

HALEY, JOHN, 23y., m., butcher, s. James and Euphemia Haley, b. Newbury, Vt., in 1839, d. Chicago, 1897-8(?); enlisted Sept. 10, 1862, 9 mos., mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., corporal, mustered out Sept. 3, 1863. Enlisted 2nd time, Aug. 23, 1864, corporal, 4th Hy. Arty., Mass. Co. M., mustered out June 17, 1865, expiration of service. Served in quota of Topsfield.

HARKINS, BERNARD, private, painter, 34y., enlisted 3y., mustered in June 20, 1863, 2nd Mass. Cav., Co. H., deserted July 10, 1863. Furnished by A. A. Lawrence for \$200.

HENNESSEY, JAMES, private, 18y., laborer, W. Reading, 1y., mustered in Jan. 2, 1865, 1st Battalion Frontier Cav., Co. E., mustered out June 30, 1865, expiration of service, served in quota of Topsfield.

HERRICK, BENJAMIN, JR., private, 37y., m., shoecutter, s. Benjamin and Nancy (Endicott) Herrick, b. Topsfield, Jan. 8, 1824, d. Danvers, Apr. 21, 1873. Mustered in Dec. 3, 1861, 3y., Mounted Rifle Rangers, Eastern Bay State Reg. afterwards called 3rd Unattached Mass. Cav., Read's Co., discharged June 15, 1862, at New Orleans, La., physical disability. Served in the quota of Topsfield. Enlisted 2nd time, July 31, 1862, 3y., 1st Mass. Hy. Arty., Co. C., mustered out

Jan. 4, 1864 to re-enlist, served in quota of Salem. Enlisted 3rd time, Jan. 5, 1864, 1st Mass. Hy. Arty., Co. C., corporal, mustered out Aug. 16, 1864, served in quota of Topsfield.

HIGGINS, BENJAMIN F., res. Topsfield, 29y., cabinet maker, s. Major and Caroline (Stackpole) Higgins, b. Salem, mustered in Dec. 30, 1862, 3y., 13th Batt. Light Arty. Mass. Vols., rank, Q.M. Sergeant, transferred to V. R. Corp, Apr. 21, 1864, discharged Dec. 21, 1865, served in Topsfield quota.

HILL, MELVIN ARVET, private, 35y., shoecutter, born out of town, mustered in Dec. 4, 1861, 3y., 23rd Mass. Inf. Co. F., discharged July 8, 1862, defect of eyesight, served in quota of Topsfield.

HOBSON, GEORGE P., private, mechanic, 24y., m., s. of Prescott and Dorothy Hobson, b. Rowley, Oct. 26, 1837, d. Georgetown, D. C. Oct. 29, 1862, erysipelas, enlisted Aug. 15, 1862, mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F., served in quota of Topsfield. He was the first man on Topsfield's quota to die in the war.

HOLMES, CHARLES H., lawyer, s. John and Sarah Ann (Brooks) Holmes, b. Alfred, Me., Oct. 30, 1810, d. Topsfield, July 14, 1886, comm. May 12, 1864, 3y., 16th Unattached Co. Mass. Hy. Arty. afterwards 3rd Mass. Hy. Arty. 2nd Lieut. resigned Sept. 22, 1864, served in quota of Topsfield.

HOOD, FRANCIS AUGUSTUS, private, 37y., m., mechanic, shoemaker, s. Francis and Hannah Hood, b. Boxford, Apr. 9, 1825, enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, 3y., mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F., d. June 27, 1864, in Patterson Park Hospital, Baltimore, Md., of effects of wounds received at the battle of Cold Harbor, served in quota of Topsfield.

HOYT, DANIEL, private, farmer, 34y., Topsfield, b. Boston, d. Andersonville Prison, Ga., Sept. 19, 1864; (drafted) mustered May 13, 1864, 19th Mass. Vol. Co. E., served in quota of Topsfield. Left home May 10, 1864, and was taken prisoner near Petersburg, Va., on June 22, 1864.

HUNTRESS, CHARLES F., private, seaman, 21y., mustered in June 20, 1863, 3y., 2nd Mass. Cav. Co. H., deserted July 10, 1863. Furnished by A. A. Lawrence for \$200.

HUNKINS, WILLIAM, private, 37y., shoemaker, mustered in Oct. 11, 1862, 50th Mass. Vols. Co. K., d. June 7, 1863 of disease. Regt. hospital, Baton Rouge, La.

JACKSON, HENRY, 23y., b. Pawtucket, R. I., enlisted Dec. 26, 1862, at New Bedford, 1yr., landsman, vessel Sacramento & Ohio. Discharged Dec. 25, 1863 at expiration of service, served in quota of Topsfield.

JACKSON, JAMES, 21y., waiter, b. Syracuse, N. Y., enlisted Dec. 17, 1862, at Boston, 1 yr., vessel Minnesota & Ohio, landsman, discharged Dec. 21, 1863 at expiration of service. Served in quota of Topsfield.

JANES, JOSEPH P., corporal, 30y., shoemaker, mechanic, s. Samuel and Elizabeth (Boardman) Janes, b. Mar. 6, 1832, Topsfield; enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, 3y., mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F., discharged Mar. 1, 1863.

JANES, WILLIAM H., 22y., farmer, s. Samuel and Elizabeth (Boardman) Janes, b. Topsfield, Nov. 18, 1839, d. Topsfield, June 14, 1866, mustered in Dec. 4, 1861, 3y., 23rd Mass. Infy. Co. F., discharged Nov. 12, 1863, disability. Served in quota of Topsfield. Enlisted 2nd time, Oct. 19, 1864, in 3d Vet. Relief Corps, Co. D., discharged July 31, 1865, disability, served on quota of Salem. At second enlistment he received city and state bounty \$460. Was living in Lynn at time.

JOHNSTON, HENRY, private, musician, laborer, 23y., m., b. England; mustered in Oct. 11, 1862, 9m., 50th Mass. Vols. Co. K., appointed principal musician Mar. 1, 1863, mustered out Aug. 24, 1863, served in quota of Topsfield. Enlisted 2nd time, Jan. 1, 1864, 3y., 59th Mass. Vols. Co. E., transferred June 1, 1865, to 57th Mass. Vols. Co. E., mustered out July 30, 1865. Never had a residence in this country and never was taxed. (Lived in Charlestown.)

JOHNSON, JOHN, 27y., carpenter, b. Dracut, Mass., d. July 31, 1863; enlisted Dec. 16, 1862, at Boston, 1 yr., landsman, vessels Nahant and Vermont, discharged on Vermont, served on quota of Topsfield.

JONES, JOHN, 22y., b. Petersburg, Va., enlisted Dec. 30, 1862, at Boston, 1 yr., landsman, vessels Ohio, Minnesota and Brandywine. Quota of Topsfield. Discharged Dec. 26, 1863.

JONES, JOSIAH N., private, 26y., res. Lawrence, d. Lynn, buried in Topsfield, Dec. 20, 1901; mustered in Apr. 22, 1861, 6th Mass. Vols. Inf. Co. F., mustered out Aug. 2, 1861.

KALLOCK, LEVI, private, 20y., blacksmith, b. Warren, Maine, s. James; d. Topsfield, Jan. 7, 1892; mustered in Sept. 12, 1862, 44th Mass. Vols. Inf. Co. K., res. W. Roxbury, mustered out July 10, 1863.

KERWIN, HENRY, private, res. of Granville, machinist, 19y., mustered in Feb. 10, 1865, 56th Mass. Vols. Co. K., mustered out July 12, 1865, expiration of service, quota, Topsfield.

KNEELAND, AARON PORTER, private, 44y., shoemaker, s. Aaron and Lucy Kneeland, b. Nov. 21, 1815, Topsfield, d. Sept. 29, 1897, Topsfield; 3y., mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, 23rd Mass. Vols. Co. A., deserted Nov. 11, 1861, at Lynnfield,

in quota of Topsfield. Arrested by order of Provost Marshall C. F. Blake, in August, 1862, as a deserter and sent to Fort Independence and discharged Oct. 23, 1862, disability.

KNEELAND, ALFRED AUGUSTUS, private, 33y., shoemaker, s. Humphrey and Mary (Chapman) Kneeland, b. Topsfield, Feb. 19, 1829, d. Topsfield, Aug. 29, 1863; enlisted Sept. 10, 1862, 9 mos., mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D. Was in assault on Port Hudson, at the retaking of Donaldsonville, where he received a gunshot wound in the right side. Was sent home with a portion of the sick and wounded of his regiment where he arrived Aug. 14, 1863.

KNEELAND, HENRY PORTER, private, 27y., shoemaker, s. Aaron Porter and Elizabeth D. (Phillips) Kneeland, b. Topsfield, Nov. 20, 1836; drafted and mustered May 13, 1864, 3y., 19th Mass. Vols. Co. E., served in Topsfield quota. Taken prisoner near Petersburg, Va., on June 22, 1864, and died about the middle of October, 1864, in Andersonville prison.

KNEELAND, WILLIAM H., private, shoemaker, 29y., s. Humphrey and Mary (Chapman) Kneeland, b. Topsfield, Dec. 15, 1834, d. May 5, 1909, Topsfield; mustered in Aug. 23, 1864, 28th Unattached Co. Hy. Arty., afterwards 4th Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. M., mustered out June 17, 1865, expiration.

KNOWLTON, GEORGE H., private, m., cooper, Boston, 23y., 3y., mustered in June 20, 1863, 2nd. Mass. Cav. Co. H., deserted Sept. 12, 1863. Served in quota of Boston. Apprehended and returned to regt., Dec. 3, 1863, and again deserted May 24, 1865 at Washington, D. C. Furnished by A. A. Lawrence for \$200.

LAKE, CHARLES H., private, 22y., farmer, shoemaker, s. Eleazer and Hannah (Gould) Lake, b. Jan. 21, 1839, Topsfield; mustered in May 25, 1861, 3y., 2nd Mass. Vol. Co. F., discharged Nov. 11, 1863 to re-enlist, served in quota of Topsfield, wounded at Winchester, Va., May 18, 1863, by ball in right leg. Enlisted 2nd time, Nov. 11, 1863, in Regular Army of the United States, discharged to receive appointment as Hospital Steward, Nov. 15, 1863, discharged as Hospital Steward, Aug. 29, 1865, physical disability.

LAKE, DAVID GOULD, sergeant, 30y., machinist, s. David, Jr., and Lucy P. Lake, b. Topsfield, Aug. 20, 1831, d. Peabody, Nov. 20, 1900. Mustered in Apr. 30, 1861, 8th Mass. Vols. Co. I., known as "Salem Zouaves," mustered out Aug. 1, 1861. Enlisted 2nd time, Sept. 22, 1861, 3y., 24th Mass. Vols. Co. B., sergeant, discharged Jan. 1, 1863 for promotion, served in quota of Topsfield. Also served in 1st North Carolina Vols. Co. A., promoted to 1st Lieut. Jan. 1, 1863, pro-

moted to Captain of Co. F., Feb. 26, 1864, discharged June 27, 1865, at Newbern, N. C. Attempted suicide by shooting himself in the breast, and died Nov. 20, 1900. Had lived in Peabody the greater part of his life. Mr. Lake had a very brilliant war record, serving his country faithfully and well through the Civil War. At one time, in North Carolina, a bounty of \$1000 was offered for his head. Mr. Lake was for a long time with the engineer corps of the army and assisted in the construction of all fortifications in North Carolina.

LAKE, JOHN BROWN, private, 44y., farmer, s. Enos and Anna (Gould) Lake, b. Boston about 1818, d. Boxford, Feb. 9, 1878; mustered in Dec. 4, 1861, 3y., 23rd Mass. Vols. Co. F., wounded at Roanoke Island, N. C., Feb. 8, 1862, discharged May 31, 1862, disability.

LAKE, JOHN WARREN, private, 18y., farmer, s. John Brown and Ann (Gould) Lake, b. Topsfield, May 20, 1846. d. Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 5, 1863, diphtheria; mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 9m., 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D. Wounded July 13, 1863, near Donaldsonville, La.

LANE, BENJAMIN, private, 24y., shoemaker, m., s. David S. and Lydia Ann Lane, b. Gloucester, Aug. 6, 1839, d. June 18, 1915, Topsfield; mustered in Aug. 23, 1864, 10 mos., 28th Mass. unattached Co. Hy. Arty. afterwards 4th Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. M., mustered out June 17, 1865, expiration service.

LAVIN, JOHN, 20y., corporal, tin worker and shoemaker. Roxbury, mustered in June 26, 1861, 3y., corporal in 12th Mass. Vols. Co. D. Sent from Camp Parole near Annapolis, Md., to Washington, D. C., Sept. 28, 1862. Deserted at Rapahannock Station, Va. No later record.

LOVETT, JOSEPH H., 19y., clerk, s. Joseph and Sarah A. Lovett, b. Topsfield, Aug. 29, 1843; enlisted Aug. 15, 1862, 3y., mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F., corporal, mustered out June 16, 1865, disability. Taken prisoner at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864, exchanged July 16, 1864, was absent in General Hospital at Readville, Mass. Wounded May 16, 1864, at Drury's Bluff, Va., by rifle ball resulting in amputation of left leg just below the knee. Taken prisoner and carried to Richmond Prison, an old Tobacco warehouse at Cor. Main and Cary St., a short distance from Libby Prison. He, with a soldier from Ipswich and one from Methuen were among the exchanged soldiers who arrived at the Naval School Hospital, Annapolis, Md., from the Richmond Prison.

MARKS, HENRY, private, 18y., farmer, Lowell, mustered in June 20, 1863, 3y., 2nd Mass. Cav. Co. H., mustered out

July 20, 1865, Boston, expiration of service. Furnished to the town of Topsfield by A. A. Lawrence for \$200.

MATHER, LEWIS W., private, brakeman, Holliston, 26y., mustered in Jan. 2, 1865, 1 yr., 1st Battalion Frontier Cavalry, Co. E., sergeant, mustered out June 30, 1865, expiration of service. Served on quota of Topsfield.

MERRIAM, SIDNEY AUGUSTUS, private, 21y., medical student, s. Dr. Royal A. and Adeline (Marsh) Merriam, b. Topsfield, Mar. 11, 1841, d. Topsfield, Aug. 14, 1876; enlisted Aug. 6, 1862, 3y., 40th Mass. Vols. Co. B., promoted to hospital steward, Sept. 4, 1862, comm. 1st Lieut. Feb. 18, 1865, mustered out June 16, 1865, expiration of service.

MERRILL, ALPHONSO T., private, 19y., printer, res. Haverhill, d. Dec. 25, 1914, Topsfield; mustered in July 23, 1864, 60th Mass. Vol. Inf. Co. I., mustered out Nov. 30, 1864.

MUNDAY, WILLIAM H., private, 32y., m., butcher, s. William and Mary (Moore) Munday, b. June 9, 1830, d. Topsfield, Oct. 10, 1901; enlisted Sept. 10, 1862, 9m., mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., discharged Dec. 12, 1862, (disability) on petition of his father, he having furnished a substitute who deserted before he had taken his place in the company and was not seen afterwards.

O'NEIL, CHARLES, private, Worcester, 27y., farmer, mustered in Apr. 25, 1864, 3y., 28th Mass. Vols., never assigned to a company, served on quota of Topsfield.

PARKER, CHANDLER L., musician, 25y., s. of Aaron L. and Priscilla (Buswell), b. Boxford, Feb. 11, 1837; mechanic and cordwainer, Georgetown, mustered in Oct. 11, 1862, 9m., 50th Mass. Vols. Co. K., mustered out Aug. 24, 1863. Served also in band 2d R. I. Vols.

PARKER, GEORGE W., private, shoecutter, 21y., res. Georgetown, enlisted Aug. 18, 1862, mustered in Sept. 19, 1862, 50th Mass. Vols., Co. K., mustered out Aug. 24, 1863.

PEABODY, CHESTER PORTER, private, turner, 22y., s. Moses and Lydia (Kneeland) Peabody, b. Topsfield, Oct. 30, 1839; mustered in Feb. 19, 1862, 3y., 1st Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. D., mustered out Feb. 21, 1864, to re-enlist, served on quota of Topsfield. Enlisted 2nd time, Feb. 22, 1864, died of disease, June 4, 1864, Washington, D. C.

PEABODY, GEORGE W., private, 23y., shoemaker, s. of William and Almira (Peabody), b. Topsfield, May 12, 1839, d. Apr. 23, 1862; mustered in Dec. 27, 1861, Read's Co., 3rd Mass. Vol. Cavalry; died of disease on steamer North America, Mississippi River. On quota of Middleton.

PEABODY, THOMAS, private, 36y., m., carpenter, shoemaker, s. Thomas and Lydia Peabody, b. Sept. 3, 1825, in Topsfield, d. Dec. 18, 1872, Georgetown; mustered in Oct. 9, 1861, 3y., 23rd Mass. Vols. Co. I, discharged, disability, at Newport News, Va., Nov. 22, 1863.

PERKINS, EDWARD G., private, shoemaker, 18y., s. of Elbridge F. and Rebecca P. (Dodge) Perkins, b. Topsfield, Aug. 8, 1847; enlisted in Navy, June 3, 1863, at Boston, 1 yr.; was at Philadelphia, on board his vessel, June 20, 1863, served on the Saratoga, Powhatan, and Neptune, and was discharged from the latter on July 7, 1864. Enlisted 2nd time; mustered in July 18, 1864, 100 days, 8th Mass. Vols. Co. D., served on quota of Topsfield, discharged Sept. 7, 1864, to re-enlist. Enlisted 3rd time, mustered in Sept. 8, 1864, 1 yr., 30th Mass. Vols. Co. C., discharged May 31, 1865, Washington, D. C., credited to Westfield.

PERKINS, ELBRIDGE W., private, farmer, 18y., s. Elbridge F. and Rebecca P. (Dodge) Perkins, b. Topsfield, Dec. 8, 1845; mustered in Sept. 16, 1863, 3y., corporal, 10th Co., Unattached Mass. Hy. Arty. afterwards 3rd Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. F., discharged June 29, 1865.

PERKINS, LEWIS K., private, 19y., farmer, shoemaker, s. Thomas and Elizabeth W. Perkins, b. Sept. 5, 1843, Topsfield, d. at Folly Island, Charleston Harbor, Oct. 12, 1863, of dysentery; enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, 3y., mustered in Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F.

PHILLIPS, ANDREW JACKSON, private, 39y., res. Ipswich, seaman, s. Samuel Phillips, d. Ipswich; mustered in May 30, 1864, 3y., 3rd Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. L., mustered out Sept. 18, 1865, expiration of service.

PHILLIPS, ERWIN TIMOTHY, private, 22y., shoemaker, s. Timothy M. and Adeline (Gould) Phillips, b. Boxford, July 12, 1838, d. Jan. 31, 1906, Hamilton; mustered in May 25, 1861, 3y., 2nd Mass. Vols. Co. F., mustered out May 23, 1864, served on quota of Topsfield. Wounded Sept. 17, 1862, Antietam, Md. Enlisted 2nd time, mustered in Aug. 23, 1864, 1 yr., rank, corporal, 4th Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. M., mustered out June 17, 1865, expiration of service.

PHILLIPS, HENRY WASHINGTON, 21y., shoemaker, s. John and Elizabeth B. (Lake) Phillips, b. Topsfield, Jan. 3, 1841, d. Lynn, May 8, 1897; enlisted Sept. 10, 1862, 9 mos., 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., corporal, mustered out Sept. 3, 1863, served on quota of Topsfield, wounded severely in lower jaw, at Fort Hudson, La., May 27, 1863.

PHILLIPS, JOHN, private, chemist, 42y., residence Salem, mustered in Aug. 6, 1862, 3y., 1st Hy. Arty. Co. A., enlisted 2nd time, Dec. 31, 1863, bounty paid \$414.66, discharged July 6, 1865, expiration of service, credited to Topsfield.

PHILLIPS, JOHN M., 23y., shoemaker, s. John and Elizabeth B. (Lake) Phillips, b. Aug. 27, 1838, Topsfield, d. Nov. 11, 1897, Haverhill; mustered in June 26, 1861, 3y., sergeant 12th Mass. Vols. Co. D., served on quota of Topsfield, wounded in hip and breast at Antietam. Was transferred Dec. 11, 1863, to 6th Regt. Co. B., Veteran Reserve Corps, discharged June 25, 1864.

PLACE, FRANKLIN C., private, 34y., carpenter, residence Charlestown, d. Somerville, July 14, 1897, buried Topsfield; mustered in Sept. 19, 1862, 50th Mass. Vol. Inf. Co. E., mustered out Aug. 24, 1863.

POTTER, HENRY H., private, 18y., s. John H. and Hannah W. (Whitaker) Potter, b. Topsfield, Oct. 27, 1847, lived in Danvers, d. Jan. 3, 1927, at Chelsea; mustered in July 18, 1864, 100d., 8th Mass. Co. D., served on quota of Topsfield, discharged Sept. 17, 1864 to re-enlist. Enlisted 2nd time, Sept. 17, 1864, at Baltimore, Md., 1 yr., 2nd Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. G., discharged June 26, 1865, Newbern, N. C., as Corp., credited to Springfield, Maryland.

PRAY, RUEL BENTON, 1st Lieut., 24y., m., enlisted in Danvers; cigar maker, s. Ruel and Mehitable (Kender) Pray, b. Apr. 18, 1838, Salem; d. Oct. 6, 1896, Topsfield; mustered in July 22, 1861, comm. Aug. 21, 1861, 2nd Lieut.; comm. 1st Lieut. Dec. 19, 1861, resigned Aug. 9, 1862, disability; U. S. Navy, mustered in Mar. 4, 1864, promoted ensign Apr. 30, 1864, confined in Norfolk Marine Hospital; discharged June 9, 1865. Served on U. S. S. Savannah, Algonquin, Young America, Wilderness, Chicopee, Queen and Sarcacuss.

PROVENCE, GEORGE, seaman, 22y., mustered in Apr. 26, 1864, 3y., 13th Battery Light Arty. Mass. Vols. transferred to Navy, May 17, 1864, served in quota of Topsfield. Served on R. S. Ohio and U. S. S. Santiago de Cuba, transferred and discharged June 17, 1865 to Princeton, Medal of Honor man.

RAY, JOHN WEBSTER, private, 19y., farmer and shoemaker, s. William and Louisa (Coburn) Ray, b. Topsfield, July 1, 1843, d. at Haverhill, Jan. 30, 1920; mustered in Aug. 16, 1862, 3y., 32nd Mass. Vols. Co. H., mustered out Jan. 4, 1864, to re-enlist. Served on quota of Topsfield. Enlisted 2nd time, Jan. 5, 1864, 32nd Mass. Vols. Co. H., mustered out June 29, 1865, expiration of service.

RAY, WILLIAM W., private, m., 23y., shoemaker, s. William and Louisa (Coburn) Ray, b. Topsfield, Mar. 24, 1839; mustered in Aug. 8, 1862, 3y., 38th Mass. Vols. Co. H, wounded Sept. 30, 1864, Poplar Spring Church, Va., mustered out May 29, 1865.

REA, JOHN WILLIAM, private, 18y., shoemaker, b. Marblehead, d. Jan. 30, 1920, Hamilton, mustered in Nov. 15, 1861, 3y., Mounted Rifle Rangers, Eastern Bay State Regt. afterwards called 3rd (unattached) Co. Mass. Cav. Co. M., served on quota of Topsfield, mustered out Feb. 1, 1864 to re-enlist as Corporal, 3rd Mass. Cav. Co. M., wounded Apr. 8, 1864, Sabine Cross Roads, La., mustered out Sept. 28, 1865, as Sergt. of Co. C., served (second time) on quota of Georgetown.

ROBERTS, JOHN S., private, 19y., shoemaker, s. George and Sally (Phillips) Roberts, b. July 12, 1843, Topsfield; mustered in Aug. 28, 1861, 3y., 19th Mass. Vols. Co. C., discharged 1862, at Fortress Munroe, chronic diarrhoea. Enlisted 2nd time, May 4, 1863, 3y., mustered in Aug. 14, 1863, 3rd Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. D., mustered out Sept. 18, 1865, expiration of service, quota, Topsfield.

ROBERTS, JOSEPH E., private, shoemaker, 24y., s. George and Sally (Phillips) Roberts, b. Topsfield, March 20, 1837; mustered in Oct. 5, 1861, 3y., 1st Mass. Cav. Co. H., deserted Dec. 15, 1861 at Readville, Mass.

ROBERTS, NATHANIEL HANSON, private, shoemaker, 33y., m., s. Paul and Annie Roberts, b. Alfred, Maine, Aug. 12, 1830; drafted May 2, 1864, mustered in May 13, 1864, 3y., 19th Mass. Vols. Co. E., quota, Topsfield, taken prisoner June 22, 1864 and died July 25, 1864 at Andersonville, Ga.

RUST, EDWIN F., was living in Topsfield when he enlisted Sept. 7, 1864, on the quota of Salem; d. Topsfield, Nov. 27, 1894; private, shoemaker, 21yr., 4th Batt. Mass. Vol. Light Arty. Transferred Jan. 17, 1865 to 13th Batt., mustered out May 24, 1865 at New Orleans, La.

RYAN, JOHN, 31y., enlisted at Boston, July 8, 1864, for 3 yr., as seaman on U. S. S. Ohio, a substitute for Albert A. Conant. *Mr. Conant showed me a certificate to that effect in December, 1916.—George Francis Dow.*

SEYMOUR, JOHN, private, seaman, 34y., mustered in Apr. 26, 1864, 3y., 13th Battery Light Arty. Mass. Vols. Transferred to Navy, May 17, 1864, served on quota of Topsfield. Served on R. S. Ohio and U. S. S. Santiago de Cuba; transferred June 17, 1865 to Princeton, did not report on board.

SHUMWAY, CHARLES H., 47y., b. Boston, quarter gunner, enlisted Nov. 26, 1861 as seaman, at Boston, 3y., credited to

Boston, vessels U. S. S. Ohio, Philadelphia, Jas. S. Chambers; discharged, Sept. 30, 1864. Of Topsfield in 1861.

SMITH, DANIEL H., private, 19y., shoemaker, s. Daniel and Patience (Bennett) Smith, b. Alfred, Maine, mustered in July 5, 1861, 3y., 14th Mass. Vol. Co. I. (afterward known as 1st Regt. Hy. Arty.) served on quota of Danvers, taken prisoner near Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1864, and died at Andersonville prison, Ga., Aug. 7, 1864.

SMITH, JAMES, private, 28y., b. Ipswich, mustered Dec. 1, 1862, 9 mos., 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., served on quota of Topsfield, deserted Dec. 3, 1862, at Readville, Mass.

SMITH, JOHN, private, 43y., shoemaker, s. John and Barbara (Fellows) Smith, b. Portsmouth, Eng., May 7, 1818, d. Oct. 15, 1897, Topsfield; mustered Sept. 28, 1861, 3y., 23rd Mass. Vols. Co. B., mustered out Oct. 13, 1864, expiration of service, served on quota of Topsfield.

SMITH, JOHN P., private, 18y., laborer and shoemaker, s. John and Sarah (Phillips) Smith, b. Topsfield, Apr. 28, 1843; mustered in July 5, 1861, 3y., 14th Mass. Vols. Co. A., afterward called 1st Regt. Hy. Arty., mustered out Nov. 4, 1863 to re-enlist. Enlisted 2nd time, Nov. 5, 1863, 1st Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. A. Taken prisoner June 22, 1864, Petersburg, Va.; died in Andersonville prison, Sept. 2, 1864, of disease; served on quota of Topsfield.

STEVENS, JOHN, musician, 18y., shoemaker, b. Boston, mustered in Aug. 23, 1861, 3y., 20th Mass. Vol. Co. H., drummer, mustered out Dec. 20, 1863, served on quota of Topsfield. Enlisted Dec. 20, 1863 and credited to Boston. Was captured at Gaines Mills, Va., June 2, 1864, and confined at Richmond, Va., June 3, 1864, then sent to Andersonville, Ga., June 8, 1864. He died while a prisoner of war at Florence, S. C. Another account states that he was supposed to have been killed in the last battle of the "Wilderness" as he was missing from his regiment thereafter. He swam the river at Ball's Bluff unharmed. He lived with William Garrett at Topsfield and is said to have come from New York City.—*A. T. Merrill.*

STRANGMAN, ALFRED, 18y., shoemaker, mustered in July 18, 1864, 100d., 8th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out Nov. 10, 1864, served on quota of Topsfield.

STRANGMAN, JACOB T., private, 40y., m., carpenter, b. Prince Edward Island, enlisted, mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out Sept. 3, 1863, served on quota of Topsfield.

SWEENEY, GEORGE ENOS, b. Halifax, N. S., d. Sept. 4,

1921, Topsfield; enrolled Mar. 15, 1865, private in Co. K., 15th Maine Inf., discharged Mar. 15, 1866. *From Discharge paper.*

SWEENEY, JOEL LAKE, private, 21y., shoemaker, s. Charles and Anna H. (Lake) Sweeney, b. Topsfield, Nov. 29, 1839, d. Lynn, May 1, 1901; mustered in June 26, 1861, 3y., 13th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out July 8, 1864, expiration of service; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863, again May 5, 1864, in the battle of the "Wilderness." 1st sergeant, June 25, 1864.

TAYLOR, TROWBRIDGE CURTIS, 45y., m., shoemaker, d. Ipswich; mustered in Sept. 28, 1861, 3y., musician, 23rd Mass. Vols. Co. A., mustered out April 16, 1862, disability, Newbern, N. C., served on quota of Topsfield.

TODD, EUGENE HENRY, private, 19y., shoemaker, s. Samuel and Harriet L. (Chase) Todd, b. Topsfield, June 3, 1842, d. Port Hudson, La., Sept. 30, 1863, of chronic diarrhoea; enlisted in December, 1861, 3y., Eastern Bay State Reg. Cav., afterward 3rd Mass. Cav. Co. M., mustered in Jan. 9, 1862.

TOWNE, JACOB ALBERT, private, 19y., farmer, s. Jacob Waldo and Lydia (Perkins) Towne, b. Topsfield, July 26, 1844, d. Topsfield, Aug. 26, 1883, enlisted May 25, 1863, mustered in Sept. 16, 1863, 3y., Mass. Hy. Arty. Co. F., mustered out Sept. 18, 1865.

TOWNE, JOHN HENRY, private, student, 23y., s. Benjamin B. and Esther (Peabody) Towne, b. Topsfield, Feb. 2, 1841, d. July 15, 1913, Topsfield; mustered in Aug. 6, 1864, 100d., 16th unattached Co. Mass. Vols., mustered out Nov. 14, expiration of service.

WALLIS, HENRY, 31y., private, m., stocking knitter, mustered in Dec. 3, 1862, 9 mos., 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., deserted Dec. 12, 1862, at Readville, Mass., served on Topsfield quota. Also carried on rolls as "Richard Henry Wallace." Resided in Ipswich at time of his enlistment, but was never enrolled. Deserted on receiving his bounty. Left a wife in Ipswich.

WALSH, WILLIAM P., 32y., tailor, b. Carbondale, Pa., s. of Owen and Mary (Doherty) Walsh; d. Topsfield, Apr. 13, 1919; served in the Navy as a substitute for John A. Ordway, enlisted June 29, 1864; 3y., landsman, credit, Boston. Served on R. S. Ohio and U. S. S. Sabine, discharged June 29, 1867.

WELCH, JACOB F., s. Samuel and Mary A. Welch, b. Hamilton; mustered in Apr. 8, 1865, 1 yr., 7th New Jersey Vols. Co. E., transferred from Co. D., 5th Regiment, deserted June 9, 1865 at a camp near Washington.

WELCH, WILLIAM P., 25y., m., shoemaker, b. out of town, died at Folly Island, Charleston, S. C., dysentery, Nov. 7, 1863; enlisted Aug. 14, 1862, mustered Sept. 3, 1862, 40th Mass. Vols. Co. F., served on quota of Topsfield.

WELLS, JEREMIAH Y., private, teamster, 34y., m., mustered Dec. 10, 1861, 3y., 19th Mass. Vols. Co. H, quota, Topsfield, died of wounds July 21, 1863 at Gettysburg, Pa.

WILDES, FRANCIS A., civil engineer, 28y., s. Asa W. Wildes; comm. Jan. 28, 1864, mustered Mar. 5, 1864, 3 y., 59th Mass. Vols. Co. G., captain, discharged Sept. 9, 1864, disability, quota, Topsfield. Had prior service in 16th Maine Inf. Wounded May 1864. Removed to Maine.

WILDES, HAYWOOD LOREN, private, 18y., shoemaker, s. Moses and Sarah Ann (Adams) Wildes, b. Topsfield, Oct. 24, 1845, d. Topsfield, Sept. 1, 1865 of disease contracted in the service; enlisted Sept. 6, 1864, 1 yr., 4th Mass. Vols. Battery Light Arty. transferred to 13th Battery Light Arty. Jan. 17, 1865, discharged May 24, 1865, disability.

WILDES, JAMES B., musician, 21y., clerk, mustered in Sept. 9, 1861, mustered out Aug. 8, 1862, private, enlisted 20th Mass. Vol. Band; mustered in 2nd time Oct. 11, 1862, 9 mos., 50th Mass. Vols. Co. K., mustered out Aug. 24, 1863, expiration of service, quota, Georgetown.

WILDES, LEWIS HUMPHREY, private, 21y., shoemaker, s. Humphrey and Olive (Perkins) Wildes, b. Topsfield, July 10, 1841, d. Dec. 28, 1907; enlisted Sept. 10, 1862, mustered in Sept. 24, 1862, 9 mos., 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out Sept. 3, 1863.

WILDES, WILLIAM H., private, 18y., farmer, shoemaker, s. Humphrey and Olive (Perkins) Wildes, b. Topsfield, Oct. 13, 1843, d. Aug. 19, 1930, Topsfield; mustered in May 25, 1861, Massachusetts Vols. Co. C., mustered out May 23, 1864. Enlisted 2nd time, mustered in July 18, 1864, 100d., 8th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out Nov. 10, 1864. Mr. Wildes was the last surviving G. A. R. Veteran of Topsfield.

WILSON, GEORGE, private, painter, 28y., mustered in Feb. 9, 1865, 1 yr., 61st Mass. Vols. Co. K., discharged July 12, 1865, at Augur Hospital, Washington, D. C., quota Topsfield.

WILSON, JAMES, private, 31y., carriage builder, s. Lawrence and Mary (Braslane) Wilson, b. Dunbarton, Scotland, Feb. 28, 1830, d. Topsfield, Nov. 18, 1902; enlisted Apr. 16, 1861, 3 mos., 5th Mass. Vols. Co. A, mustered out July 31, 1861, served on quota of Topsfield. Enlisted 2nd time, Sept. 1, 1862, 9 mos., 48th Mass. Vols. Co. D., mustered out Sept. 3, 1863, 2nd Lieutenant, commissioned Sept. 10, 1862. Taken

prisoner at the Battle of Donaldsonville, La., July 13, 1863, absent, a prisoner, when his regiment was mustered out. He was mustered out Aug. 9, 1864, a returned prisoner of war.

There never has been a Grand Army Post in Topsfield so Topsfield veterans joined Posts in neighboring towns.

By the will of Justin Allen M. D. who died Nov. 5, 1908, \$8000 was given to the Town "to erect a monument suitable to commemorate the lives of the citizens of Topsfield who enlisted in the U. S. army in defence of the country in the great rebellion of 1861-1865." The Committee appointed finally selected a design submitted by Alphonso T. Merrill, "The wounded color Sergeant." The bronze group was modelled by Mrs. Theo A. Ruggles Kitson and located on the Common, where it was dedicated July 25, 1914 with appropriate ceremonies.

Each year money is appropriated by the Town for the care and decoration of soldiers' graves.

CHAPTER XII

THE WORLD WAR

The first man from Topsfield to enter into the service of the Allies was Henry Beston Sheahan who joined the American Ambulance Corps in the Field Service of the French Army in June 1915. Mr. Sheahan was a Quincy, Mass. man who had been living at the Parson Capen house, engaged in literary work, and having French blood in his veins heard the call from France. He had most unusual opportunities to observe the war, both on land and sea, which he afterwards pictured in two of his books, "A Volunteer Poilu" and "Full Speed Ahead."

In November 1916, Helen P. Jordan, a graduate nurse, joined the Harvard unit and sailed for France. The following May, Alice L. Lake, joined the American Army Nurse Corps. They both served until the end of the War.

Anticipating the rapid progress of events, on motion of James Duncan Phillips, the following resolutions were adopted at the annual town meeting held March 5, 1917, viz:

"As the descendants and successors of the men of one of the groups of little communities surrounding Salem Bay, which, during the Revolutionary War, and the early days of the Republic, sent out innumerable armed ships to defend American rights on the high seas, it is hereby:

"RESOLVED: that we, the citizens of Topsfield, indorse the action of the President of the United States in dismissing the German Ambassador.

"RESOLVED: that we urge the immediate calling of an extra session of Congress and the use of the full power of the nation in defense of America, American lives and American honor on the high seas.

"RESOLVED: that we pledge our loyalty and support to the President for this purpose."

At a public meeting held in the Town Hall on March 31st 1917 addresses were made by Roland W. Boyden of Beverly and Sergt. George W. Donaldson formerly of Topsfield who

had served on the Mexican border. They urged preparedness, and a Committee of Public Safety, sixteen in number was selected. The committee organized with the choice of James Duncan Phillips, chairman, George Francis Dow, vice-chairman, Benjamin B. Towne, secretary, and William B. Poor, treasurer, and appointed the following sub-committees, viz: Town Protection and Home Guards; Emergency and Transportation; Horses, Motor Vehicles, Industrial Survey; Camp, Military Equipment and Supplies; Recruiting; Co-ordination with other Societies; and Food Production.

One of the first steps taken was to organize a Home Guard for which recruiting began on April 5th, the evening before war against Germany was declared by the United States. About twenty-five were enrolled at the first meeting, but the company that eventually was organized, had a total enrollment of 100 men, 32 of whom came from Boxford. The officers were: Edward J. Prest, captain; James Duncan Phillips, 1st lieutenant; Alfred K. Mason (of Boxford), 2nd lieutenant. The Company was drilled weekly, in the Town Hall, and during the summer, on the Common. In February 1918, the Company was reorganized as a Machine Gun Company, 15th Regt. State Guard and supplied with four machine guns. George A. Gerry was chosen lieutenant. Captain Prest continued in command. At a parade held in Salem, April 19th, the company had 135 men in line.

The Topsfield branch of the American Fund for French Wounded reported June 6th that it had made and forwarded to headquarters, 14,079 pieces, consisting of clothing, sponges, bandages, pillows, comfort bags, etc.

The women of the town organized a Canning Club, in May 1917, to conserve food. Mrs. James Duncan Phillips was chairman, Mrs. John Lawrence, secretary, and Mrs. Thomas W. Peirce, treasurer. There were over one hundred members and at the close of the season the output amounted to 3000 jars of fruits and vegetables, 1800 glasses of jelly and 500 pounds of jam.

In November 1918, citizens of Topsfield subscribed \$244,650 to the Fourth Liberty Loan exceeding the town's quota by \$45,000.

In 1920 the Town appropriated \$100 to provide suitable permanent recognition of the sacrifice made by John Joseph Farrell, the only soldier of Topsfield who lost his life in the World War, and whose body will rest forever in the soil of France; and for Robert Whitaker Lake (who spent most of his life in Topsfield), killed in action.

In 1921 the Town appropriated \$600 for a memorial tablet to honor the citizens of Topsfield who took part in the late war. The tablet selected by the Committee was placed on the Common at the left of the Town Hall with suitable background planting. In 1935 it was moved to a position near the Civil War monument and opposite the Town Library building. The inscription on the tablet reads as follows: "In honor of the men and women of Topsfield who helped restore peace to a world at war. 1914-1919."

ANDREWS, CHESTER CAMERON, b. Sept. 15, 1891, Topsfield, s. William Skelly and Edith May (MacCormack) Andrews. Inducted in service June 22, 1918, Georgetown. Infantry. Camp Devens. Service at Camp Joseph E. Johnston, Jacksonville, Fla., and Camp Hill, Virginia. Transf. to Grave Registration Service, Unit 311, Aug. 15, 1918. Private, 1st cl., July 10, 1918. Sergeant, Oct. 10, 1918. Top Sergeant, Apr. 1, 1919. Embarked for overseas, Newport News, Va., Sept. 6, 1918. Embarked for home, Brest, July 9, 1919. Arrived at New York, July 18, 1919. Discharged at Camp Dix, July 24, 1919.

ANDREWS, DWIGHT BOYDEN, b. Sept. 8, 1890, Topsfield, s. William Skelly and Edith May (MacCormack) Andrews. Inducted in service Nov. 16, 1917, Commonwealth Pier, Boston, fireman in Navy. Served on U. S. S. *Stevens*, as a troop convoy to Brest, France, with a base at Queens-town, Ireland, meeting ships 200 miles off the coast and conveyed them into French and English ports, mostly Brest and Liverpool, until Jan. 3, 1919. Promoted to Engineman, 2nd class, to Engineer, 1st class, to Machinists Mate, 1st class, to Chief Machinists Mate. Mustered out at Newport, July 23, 1919 and re-enlisted.

AYER, FREDERICK, JR., b. May 7, 1888, Lowell, s. Frederick and Ellen B. (Banning) Ayer. Inducted in service Dec. 15, 1917, Washington, D. C. Navy. Sent for duty to Chief Cable Censor's Office, Washington, D. C. Served Aug. 1, 1917 to Nov. 20th, 1918, U. S. S. *Missouri*, Junior Division Officer, in Chesapeake Bay and Philadelphia Navy Yard. Ensign, U. S. N. R. F. from date of enrollment. Discharged at Boston, Dec. 3, 1918.

BAXTER, CLARENCE PENNELL, b. Mar. 31, 1891, Bangor, Me., s. William Elihu and Helen A. (Pennell) Baxter. Inducted in service Sept. 1, 1916. Fort Jay, N. Y. Medical Corps. Serviced at Army Medical School, Washington, D. C., Canal Zone, Panama and Fort Oglethorp, Ga. Promo-

tions: Entered Service 1st Lt. Medical Corps, Regular Army. Mar. 27, 1918, made Captain, Mar. 27, 1918, made Major. Embarked for overseas at Hoboken, N. J. Continued in service in regular army after peace was declared.

BAXTER, WILLIAM ELIHU, b. Mar. 5, 1863, Portland, Me., s. William H. and Mary A. (Jackson) Baxter. Inducted in service, M. R. C. March, 1917, at Camp Mills, N. Y. Medical Corps. Served at Camp Mills, Long Island, N. Y. In foreign service at Toul Sector. Promotions: Entered service 1st Lt., Oct. 5, 1917 made Captain. Sick in Base Hospital No. 18, three weeks with pneumonia. Embarked for overseas, Hoboken, N. J., Oct. 18, 1917. Embarked at St. Nazaire, France, arrived at Hoboken, N. J., Feb. 1, 1918. Discharged at Topsfield, Apr. 2, 1918.

BURGESS, ARTHUR EBEN, b. Feb. 14, 1889, Union, Me., s. Fred S. and Sarah L. (Ware) Burgess. Inducted in service Oct. 2, 1917, at Rockland, Me., 303 Heavy Field Artillery, to Camp Devens. Served at Winwald Down Camp, Winchester, Eng., Ceyrat, France. Promotions: Private 1st class Aug. 14, 1918. Embarked for overseas, Boston, July 16, 1918. Embarked for home, Pauillac, Fr., Apr. 13, 1919. Arrived at Boston, Apr. 26, 1919. Discharged, Camp Devens, May 1, 1919.

BURGESS, CHARLES MAYNARD, b. July 25, 1894, Union, Me., s. Fred S. and Sarah L. (Ware) Burgess. Inducted in service May 29, 1918, at Rockland, Me. Infantry. Transferred from 302nd Infantry Supply Co. to Co. C. 2nd Pioneer Infantry. Served at Camp Hunt, M. P. duty in Acarchon. Transferred from 302 Infantry Supply Co. attached to Camp St. Sulpice, Oct. 9, 1918 to Dec. 10, 1918, and assigned to 32nd Engineers duty while with 32nd Engineers; surveying and construction work before this date, while with 302nd Infantry. From March 10, 1919, to June 15, 1919, attended A. E. F. University at Beaume, Cote-d'Or, France. Came home as a casual. Embarked for overseas, New York, July 3, 1918. Embarked for home, Marseilles, June 18, 1919. Arrived at New York, July 2, 1919. Discharged, Camp Devens, July 10, 1919.

CARTER, RUFUS STANTON, b. May 22, 1894, Lynn, s. Alexander and Bertha (Waitte) Carter. Inducted in service Oct. 5, 1917, Camp Devens, Ambulance Co., No. 304 A. D. Served at St. Amand, France three months, Toul one month. Mayence, Germany four months. Transferred to Ambulance Co., No. 302, at St. Amand, France, Nov. 1, 1918. Embarked for overseas, Boston, July 10, 1918. Embarked for home, Brest, Apr. 9, 1919. Arrived at New York, Apr. 19, 1919. Discharged at Camp Mills, L. I., Apr. 26, 1919.

CASS, JOHN JOSEPH, b. Mar. 4, 1893, Topsfield, Mass., s. Thomas F. and Fanny (O'Day) Cass. Inducted into service May 1, 1918, Georgetown. Infantry. Aviation Corps. Served at Mitchell Field, N. Y. Transferred to 315 Ammunition Train, Camp Mills, N. Y. as Gas Engine Mechanic. Promotions: Corporal, Mar. 1, 1919. In three active drives. Sick in hospital 24 days with influenza. Embarked for overseas, at Hoboken, N. J., July 6, 1918. Embarked for home, Marseilles, Apr. 22, 1919. Arrived at New York, May 7, 1919. Discharged at Mitchell Field, N. Y., May 12, 1919.

CLAY, JOHN HIRAM, b. Aug. 10, 1897, Beverly, Mass., s. Hiram L. and Mary L. (Murphy) Clay. Inducted in service, Oct. 19, 1918, Georgetown. Coast Artillery. Served at Fort McKinley, Portland, Me. Fort Williams. Discharged at Fort Williams, Dec. 21, 1918.

CLERK, CHESTER H., b. June 28, 1898, Boston, s. William B. and Annie A. (Pitman) Clerk. Enlisted May 17, 1917, Fort Slocum, N. Y. Aviation section, signal corps. Served at Kelly Field, Texas, and in France. Transferred to 43 Aero Squadron, 45 Aero Squadron, 35 Aero Squadron, and 36 Aero Squadron. Character of service, testing aeronautic motors. Promotions: Private 1st class; Corporal. In hospital with influenza, June 15 to July 23, 1918. Hurt right hand, off duty, Nov. 30, 1918 to Jan. 4, 1919. Embarked for overseas, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1917. Embarked for home, St. Nazaire, France, Mar. 14, 1919. Arrived at New York, Mar. 24, 1919. Discharged at Camp Devens, Apr. 10, 1919.

DEXTER, HERBERT, b. July 26, 1884, Mattapoisett, s. Joseph and Sophia H. (Tinkham) Dexter. Enlisted May 29, 1917, at Topsfield. Medical Dept. of the 8th Mass. Infantry. Served at Westfield and Boxford. Transferred to 103 Field Artillery, Boxford. Embarked for overseas, at Hoboken, Oct. 9, 1917. Embarked for home, Brest, France, Mar. 31, 1919. Arrived at Boston, April 10. Discharged at Camp Devens, May 29, 1919.

DOLAN, PATRICK, b. Mar. 17, 1895, Ireland, s. Daniel and Mary (O'Hara) Dolan. Inducted in service, Sept. 21, 1917 Georgetown. Machine Gun. Served at Camp Devens and France. Transferred to 117 Supply Train, 42nd Division, Aug. 1, 1918. Embarked for overseas at East Boston, July 8, 1918. Embarked for home, Brest, France, Apr. 16, 1919. Arrived at Newport News, Virginia, Apr. 27, 1919. Discharged at Camp Devens, May 14, 1919.

EMSLIE, JAMES DAVIDSON, b. Mar. 28, 1887, Chapel of Gerioch, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, s. Alexander and Margaret

(Reid) Emslie. Enlisted Nov. 27, 1917, at Boston. 23rd Engineers, Co. I. Served at Fort Slocum, N. Y., Camp Mead, Md., Annapolis, Md., Glen Burnie, Md., Laurel, Md. Road construction. Embarked for overseas, at Hoboken, N. J., Mar. 30, 1918. Embarked for home, Brest, France, May 29, 1919. Arrived at Boston, June 9, 1919. Discharged at Camp Devens, June 17, 1919.

FARRELL, JOHN JOSEPH, b. Salem, July 8, 1888, s. Thomas Francis and Mary (Mullaney) Farrell, came to Topsfield with his parents in 1905. Inducted in service at Georgetown, June 27, 1918, and sent to Camp Dix. After short training went to France with an Engineering Detachment and served chiefly on construction work as a Private in Co. A. 312th Engineers, 87th Division. Died of lobar pneumonia at Base Hospital No. 12 at Beau Desert, on Feb. 26, 1919.

His body lies in the American Military Cemetery at Beau Desert, France.

FISKE, ROGER BAXTER, b. July 31, 1896, Topsfield, s. John L. and Bessie L. (Frame) Fiske. Enlisted June 6, 1918, at Boston. Naval Aviation, at Naval Aviation Detachment, M. I. T., Cambridge. Ground school at M. I. T., Cambridge. Pilot of H. F. A. Aircraft at Miami and Pensacola, Florida. Promotions: Commissioned Ensign, U. S. N. R. F., Feb. 4, 1919. Discharged at Pensacola, Feb. 12, 1919.

FORD, ROY FERGUSON, b. Feb. 23, 1897, Boxford, s. Howard and Isabell (Andrews) Ford. Inducted in service, Sept. 3, 1918, Georgetown. Infantry. Transferred to Coast Artillery. Served at Camp Devens, Fort Andrews, Boston Harbor, Camp Eustis, Va. Promotions: Corporal, Nov. 4, 1918. Went to automobile school at Old Point Comfort. Made wagoner. Equipped for overseas at Camp Eustis, Nov. 11, 1918. Discharged at Camp Devens, Dec. 23, 1918.

FULLER, AMOS W. A., inducted Sept. 3, 1918, Beverly. 7th Co. 2nd Training Battalion, Camp Devens; transferred to Animal Embarkation Camp, Newport News, Va., Oct. 21, 1918; subsequently transferred to 304th Stevedore Regiment at Camp Alexander, Mar. 4, 1919, and to 7th Casual Co. Camp Devens, Mar. 15, 1919. Discharged Mar. 21, 1919.

GAMANS, JOHN BARSTOW, b. Dec. 2, 1899, Mattapoisett, s. Walter A. and Lucella (Dunn) Gamans. Inducted in service Nov. 19, 1918, Boston. Served at United States Marine Corps. Served at Paris Island, S. C., as prison guard. Discharged at Paris Island, S. C., Mar. 19, 1919.

GILMORE, ARTHUR HAROLD, b. Apr. 12, 1882, Attleboro, s. William H. and Annie W. (Lane) Gilmore. Inducted

in service June 19, 1918, Springfield, Mass., Y. M. C. A. Overseas department. Attached to Rainbow Division (42nd), Sept. 10, 1918. Army of Occupation, Germany, Dec. 14, 1918, to Apr. 9, 1919. Attached to Personnel Bureau, Paris office, Apr. 13, 1919. Character of service in each place of duty, Y. M. C. A. Athletic director in field. While in Germany was Assistant Director of Rainbow Y. M. C. A. and lecturer on the Rhine excursion boat "Albertus Magnus." Embarked for overseas, New York City, Aug. 7, 1918. Embarked for home, Marseilles, June 7, 1919. Arrived in New York City, June 22, 1919. Discharged at New York City, June 23, 1919.

GIOVANNACCI, AMEDEO, b. Mar. 18, 1896, Italy, s. Pietro and Clotilde (Russi) Giovannacci. Inducted in service May 31, 1918, Georgetown, Artillery. Served at Fort Slocum, N. Y., Camp Jackson, S. C. as horseshoer. Promotions: Corporal, Sergeant, Nov. 6, 1918, Btry. B. 11th Reg., F. A. R. D. Discharged at Camp Jackson, S. C., Jan. 29, 1919.

HARRINGTON, FRANK EDWARD, b. July 9, 1892, Providence, R. I., s. Thomas F. and Mary (Wealton) Harrington. Inducted in service June 7, 1918, Hingham, Mass. Naval Aviation. Transferred to Sub-chaser duty. Served at Hingham, receiving Ship at Boston, U. S. Naval Training Station, Pelham Bay Park, N. Y., U. S. S. *Granite State*, Squadron No. 11, Bath Beach, N. Y. Promotion: Machinist Mate, 2nd class. Discharged at Section Base, Bath Beach, N. Y., Apr. 9, 1919.

JACOBS, ALLEN WALTER, b. July 3, 1897, Springfield, s. Walter Allen and Estella J. (King) Jacobs. Enlisted in service, Feb. 11, 1918, Albany, N. Y., 25th Recruit Co., General Service Infantry. Transferred from Infantry to Cavalry, then W. P. Cadet. Transferred to Recruit Detachment, 5th Cavalry, Fort Bliss, Texas. Transferred to Troop F., 5th Cavalry as Private. Promotion: Private 1st cl. Feb. 16, 1919.

Taught English in Soldiers' Elementary School for 2 mos. Through competitive examination selected as a candidate from regiment (5th Cavalry) Mar. 8, 1919. Through U. S. M. A. (West Point) examinations, was appointed a Cadet and entered U. S. Military Academy on June 13, 1919. Discharged at Fort Bliss, Texas, June 12, 1919. Discharged from U. S. Military Academy, West Point, N. Y., Sept. 10, 1919. NOTE: On A. W. L. from U. S. M. A., from July 4, 1919 to Sept. 10, 1919, was granted absence with leave, because of foot trouble and honorably discharged in September from U. S. M. Academy because of physical disability.

JENKINS, THOMAS LINCOLN, b. Oct. 10, 1866, Chelsea, s. Loyal Lovejoy and Mary Jane (Norton) Jenkins. Inducted

in service, July 25, 1917, Boston. Medical Corps, as Major and Surgeon 8th Mass. Infantry. Transferred to 103rd F. Arty. as Major and Surgeon, Aug. 25, 1917. Served at Lynnfield, Westfield, Boxford and Camp Coetquidan, France. Transfers: At Soissons, to command of Ambulance Section, 26th Division, at Dommartin to Div. Sanitary Inspector. Dec. 10, 1918, Acting Division Surgeon. Feb. 4, 1919, re-assigned Div. Sanitary Inspector. Promotions: To Lieut.-Col. Med. Corps, Feb. 22, 1919. Embarked for overseas, New York, Oct. 9, 1917. Embarked for home, Brest, Apr. 5, 1919. Arrived at Boston, Apr. 18, 1919. Discharged at Camp Devens, Apr. 28, 1919.

JORDAN, HAROLD FREDERICK, b. Apr. 1, 1896, Topsfield, s. Charles F. and Anna (Balch) Jordan. Inducted in service Sept. 21, 1917, Camp Devens. Machine Gun B'n. Served at Camp Devens, Lunery, France. Transferred from Co. B. 302 M. G. B'n, 76th Div. to Co. B. 147 M. G. B'n, 41st Div. Service: Headquarters Co. Clerk at Camp Devens; assistant to Gas Officer at Lunery, France. Promotions: Private 1st class, Nov. 14, 1917. Embarked for overseas, Boston, July 8, 1918. Embarked for home, Brest, Feb. 11, 1919. Arrived at Newport News, Va., Feb. 27, 1919. Discharged at Camp Devens, Mar. 14, 1919.

JORDAN, HELEN PEARL, b. July 18, 1886, Topsfield, daughter of Charles F. and Anna (Balch) Jordan. Inducted in service Nov. 18, 1916, at Boston. Served at Camiers, France, No. 61 Casualty Clearing Station in the Ypres sector; No. 5, C. C. S. in the Cambrai sector. Staff nurse: Nursing Sister, Surgeon's Assistant at C. C. S. duty. Promotions: From Staff Nurse to Nursing Sister, Jan. 1918. Embarked for overseas, New York, Nov. 20, 1916. Embarked for home, Liverpool, Eng., Jan. 20, 1919. Arrived at Portland, Me., Jan. 30, 1919. Discharged at London, Eng., Jan. 18, 1919.

KILHOULEY, PETER JOSEPH, b. Jan. 18, 1891, Danvers, s. of Peter Charles and Ellen (McKeigue) Kilhouley. Inducted in service June 7, 1918, Boston. Served at Naval Aviation, Gulfport, Miss., and Pensacola, Fla., M. M. Naval Aviation. Promotions: From third to second and later to first class machinist. Discharged at Pensacola, Fla., Dec. 15, 1918.

KNEELAND, CLARENCE HENRY, b. Oct. 25, 1895, Topsfield, s. Thomas J. and Rose M. (Gilman) Kneeland. Inducted in service, Mar. 29, 1918, Boston. Served at U. S. Naval Training Station, Hingham, Rifle Range, Wakefield, Bumkin Island; Naval Section Base, Boothbay Harbor, District Supply Office, Battery Wharf, Boston, Mass., Bumkin

Island, U. S. S. *Edwards*. Promotions: Enrolled as Seaman 2d class. Promoted to Yeoman 3d class, July 1, 1918 and to Yeoman 2d class Oct. 1, 1918. Released at Boston Navy Yard, Apr. 3, 1919.

LAKE, ALICE LIVEA, b. Dec. 22, 1875, Topsfield, dau. Otto E. and Flora E. (Adams) Lake. Inducted in service May 9, 1917, Boston. Served at Medical Service, Army Nurse Corps, Camiers, France and Boulogne-sur-Mer, Head Nurse and Night Matron. Embarked for overseas, New York City, May 11, 1917. Embarked for home, Brest, Mar. 11, 1919. Arrived at New York City, Mar. 23, 1919. Discharged at New York, May 7, 1919.

LAKE, CLARENCE WALKER, b. Mar. 4, 1888, Swampscott, s. William G. and Margaretta E. (Walker) Lake. Inducted in service Sept. 21, 1917, Georgetown. Machine Gun. Camp Devens. Transferred from 302nd M. G. B'n, to 127th Infantry after arriving in France. Promotions: Corporal June 1, 1918. Awarded Distinguished Service Cross for capturing 14 prisoners and two machine gun. Slightly gassed, did not go to hospital. Embarked for overseas Boston, July 8, 1918. Embarked for home, Brest, Apr. 26, 1919. Arrived at New York, May 5, 1919. Discharged at Camp Devens, May 21, 1919.

LAKE, ROBERT WHITAKER, b. Apr. 14, 1898, Peabody, s. Charles H. and Mary E. (Collins) Lake. Enlisted May 19, 1917, Haverhill; reported for service July 25, 1917, as private, Co. F., 8th Mass. Infantry (which organization later became Co. F., 104th Infantry; sailed for foreign service Sept. 27, 1917; killed in action Sept. 12, 1918. Most of his life spent in Topsfield, where his parents lived. At enlistment was living in Boxford.

LASKEY, AUGUSTUS ALFRED, b. Feb. 2, 1884, Boston, s. Frederick A. and Margaret Ann (Andrews) Laskey. Inducted in service Apr. 23, 1917, Boston Navy Yard. Fireman United States Regular Navy, served on U. S. S. *Virginia* (regular navy). Training gun crews, patrolling Atlantic Coast, conveying troops to Brest, transporting troops from France. Promotions: Fireman 3d class, Fireman 2d class, Fireman 1st class. Embarked for overseas, Hampton Roads, Va. Embarked for home Brest, June 20, 1919. Arrived at Boston, July 5, 1919. Discharged at Boston, July 8, 1919.

LEWIS, WILLIAM McFARLAND, b. July 18, 1899, at Ipswich, s. of Henry Boyer and Annetta Marion (Ryan) Lewis. Enlisted into the service Oct. 2, 1918 at Boston, as a driver in the Tank Corps. Sent to Camp Polk, No. Carolina, Nov. 10, 1918 and arrived there Nov. 11, 1918. Refused in-

duction and discharged Nov. 12, 1918 at Camp Polk, on account of the Armistice being signed Nov. 11, 1918.

LONGO, JOHN, b. Nov. 15, —, in Italy, s. Thomas and Mary A. (Spiritiliozzi) Longo. Inducted in service, Aug. 27, 1918, at Georgetown. Branch of service, Field Artillery. Conveyed to Camp Jackson, S. C. Aug. 27, 1918, by train. Length of service at first place of duty, from Aug. 27, 1918 to Jan. 1, 1919. Served at Camp Devens, Jan. 3, 1919 to Jan. 10, 1919. Discharged at Camp Devens, Jan. 10, 1919.

LYNCH, GEORGE HENRY, b. Feb. 17, 1899, Haverhill, s. John and Mary (Levalle) Lynch. Inducted in service, Mar. 22, 1918, Boston. Served at Navy, U. S. Naval Training Station, Newport, R. I., U. S. N. Operating Base, Hampton Roads, Va., U. S. S. *Wisconsin*, U. S. S. *Isabel*, Receiving Ship at New Orleans, U. S. S. *Topeka*; Receiving Ship at Boston.

Character of service: Drilled at Training Stations; Patrol Duty on the U. S. S. *Wisconsin* in the Atlantic; Recruiting Duty on U. S. S. *Isabel*, Patrol Duty in Mexico on U. S. S. *Topeka*. Discharged at Receiving Ship at Boston, Nov. 8, 1919.

LYONS, PATRICK F., 3604393, was inducted from the Local Board No. 21, Georgetown, Sept. 30, 1918, assigned to 2nd Recruit Co., General Service Infantry, and was honorably discharged in service Dec. 7, 1918, at Fort Slocum, New York, with character recorded as "excellent." He had no overseas service.

MERCER, JAMES EDWIN. Enrolled in the United States Naval Reserve Force, Class 4, June 14, 1918, as Mess Attendant 3rd class at the Navy Yard, Boston; reported for active duty July 18, 1918; released from active duty Aug. 15, 1919, and received an honorable discharge Sept. 30, 1921, as Mess Attendant 1st class from the Navy Yard, Washington, D. C., Age 27y., at time of enrollment.

MULKLY, JOSEPH WILLIAM, 1655975, was inducted from the Local Board No. 21, Georgetown, Sept. 21, 1917; assigned to Co. B. 302nd Machine Gun Battalion; appointed private first class, Aug. 15, 1918, sailed for foreign service, July 8, 1918; returned to the United States Feb. 26, 1919, and was honorably discharged from the service Mar. 14, 1919, at Camp Devens, a Private 1st class, Co. A. 148th Machine Gun Co., with character recorded as "excellent." Age at time of enlistment, 24 years.

PACE, ERNEST LEONARD, b. Oct. 15, 1892, Topsfield, s. Albert William and Ella Maria (Perkins) Pace. Inducted in service at Georgetown, April 27, 1918, in Co. C., 301st Ammunition Train, as a private. Left Camp Devens, July 12,

1918 and sailed from Montreal July 13, 1918 on ship *Ajana*, its first trip with American soldiers, it having before been transporting Canadian and Australian troops. Landed at Liverpool, July 31, 1918. On Aug. 1, 1918 encamped at Winchester, England, and crossed on ship *Ajax* from Southampton to Cherbourg, on Aug. 6, 1918. Left Cherbourg Aug. 13, 1918 for Charington and on Sept. 12, 1918 went to St. Amand, and from there on Nov. 1, 1918, went by train to front, and encamped at St. Julian, but did not go into any battles. Left there Dec. 1, 1918 and arrived at Paris on Dec. 3, 1918, with about 25 members of the Ammunition Train and was transferred to Co. 699, of the Motor Transport Corps, for a 6½ months' duty, which consisted in driving to the battle fields and other points with West Point Cadets. At duty in Paris, with Visitors Bureau, mostly taking Cadets over battle fields. Left Paris, Nov. 3, 1919 and sailed from Brest on *Antigone* Nov. 10, 1919, landing at Hoboken and sent to Camp Dix. Discharged at Camp Dix, Nov. 25, 1919 and arrived at Topsfield the day before Thanksgiving.

PEASLEE, CHARLES AUGUSTUS, aged 30y., inducted from the Local Board No. 21, at Georgetown, May 31, 1918; assigned to Battery B, 13th Battalion, F. A. R. D., Camp Jackson, South Carolina; transferred to Battery B, 3rd Corps Artillery Park, July 15, 1918; sailed for foreign service Aug. 28, 1918; returned to United States July 6, 1919; appointed wagoner June 1, 1919 and honorably discharged July 12, 1919, at Camp Devens.

PERKINS, RUSSELL FREEMAN, b. Essex, Jan. 15, 1898, s. Arthur Freeman and Etta May (Pike) Perkins. Inducted in service May 23, 1917, Salem, Battery F. 101st Field Artillery, 26th Division, and remained with that outfit for entire term of service. In training two weeks and in St. Mihiel offensive from Sept. 10, to Oct. 9, 1918, then on hike to Meuse-Argonne front arriving Oct. 20th. Engaged in active fighting from Oct. 22 to Nov. 11th, when Armistice was signed, being then on Verdun front. Entered as a Private and advanced to Private 1st class. Received mention for not being A. W. O. L. On March 31, 1919 left Brest on the *Mongolia* for Boston landing Apr. 10, 1919 and by train for Camp Devens. Discharged at Camp Devens, Apr. 29, 1919.

PERKINS, WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, b. May 20, 1891, Topsfield, s. J. William A. and Nellie A. (Gallup) Perkins. Inducted in service Oct. 5, 1917, Georgetown, Infantry. Transferred to Salvage Co., Q. M. C. Feb. 2, 1918 at Camp Devens. Entire service at Camp Devens, clerical work and printer,

Cantonment Printing Office.. Promotions: Private 1st class, May 20, 1918; Corporal, Mar. 19, 1919. Discharged at Camp Devens, Mar. 20, 1919.

RAY, LESLIE SEWALL, b. Dec. 26, 1891, Topsfield, s. Horace and Sarah E. (Towne) Ray. Inducted in service Nov. 1917, Navy Yard, Charlestown. Naval Aviation. Place of first duty, U. S. Naval Aviation Detachment, M. I. T., Cambridge. Length of service from Nov. 1917 to Jan. 1919. Instructor, Aeronautical Engines.

ROBERTS, ARLO LESTER, b. Nov. 1, 1894, Topsfield, s. Henry H. and Catherine J. (Chisholm) Roberts. Inducted in service Sept. 21, 1917, in Georgetown. 302nd M. G. B'n., Co. B. Served at Camp Devens and in France. Transfers: 76th Div. Mch. Gun Co., Inf., and Hdq. Co., until Sept. 1918. 82nd Div. 326th Inf. until discharged. Embarked at Boston for overseas; sailed for home from Bordeaux. Arrived at New York, May 29, 1919. Discharged, Camp Devens, June 5, 1919.

SHEAHAN, HENRY BESTON, b. June 1, 1888, Quincy, s. Joseph M. Sheahan, M. D., and Marie Louise (Maurice) Sheahan. Inducted in service June 1915, New York City. American Ambulance. Field Service with French Army. Also official reporter with U. S. N. First place of duty, le Bois le Pretre, Verdun Battle. Length of service at first place of duty from June 1915 to April 1916. Official press representative with U. S. N., Feb. 1918 to June 1918. Ambulance driver and interpreter. My first book "A Volunteer Poilu" covers that period. Was the only American correspondent who was aboard a U. S. N. destroyer when a submarine was engaged and sunk. At sea with the destroyers U. S. S. *Allen* and U. S. S. *Parker*, with the U. S. N. submarines, L9 and L7 and was the only American correspondent to go to sea with the British Grand Fleet during the war. My second book "Full Speed Ahead" covers this Naval experience.

SMERAGE, KEITH PERCY, b. Dec. 2, 1898, Topsfield, s. Fred Percy and Grace May (Cram) Smerage. Inducted in service Oct. 21, '18, Georgetown. Students' Army Training Corps, Harvard Unit, Co. E. Discharged at Cambridge, Dec. 6, 1918.

SMITH, JOSEPH NEWTON, b. Mar. 9, 1887, Lynn, s. Joseph Newhall and Sarah (Fuller) Smith. Inducted in service Oct. 23, 1917, Fort Warren. Aviation Section, Signal Corps, at Tech. School Military Aeronautics, Cambridge. Served at Fort Omaha, Nebr., Collegiate Balloon School, Macon, Ga., Missouri Aero. Soc. School, San Antonio, Texas, Camp John Wise, San Antonio, Texas. Receiving instruction and in Camp Wise, acting as Aerial Instructor and Company

Commander. Promotions: 2nd Lieut., A.S.A., May 24, 1918. Discharged at Camp Wise, Texas, Dec. 30, 1918.

SMITH, PHILIP HORTON, b. Feb. 17, 1890, Salem, s. J. Foster and Josephine T. (Chadwick) Smith. Inducted in service Sept. 1917, at Paris, France. American Field Service, changed to American Red Cross. Sanitary Corps U. S. A. Served at La Panne, Belgium, and Paris, France. Headquarters, S.O.S., A.E.F. Transferred to R. R. and C. service, Aug. 1918, Tours, France. Served at La Panne (Military Construction for A. R. C.) Hdqrs. S.O.S. (Hospitalization and Settlement of Claims.) Promotions: 1st Lieut. A. R. C. Sept. 1917; 1st Lieut. San. Corps U. S. A., April 1918. Captain, Feb. 1919. Port of embarkation overseas, New York, Aug. 1917, remaining temporarily in Europe. Discharged at Paris, France, Dec. 17, 1919.

SOPER, HERBERT MELVIN, aged 24y. enlisted June 30, 1917, Boston, Medical Enlisted Reserve Corps; and assigned to Ambulance Company, 305th Sanitary Train, sailed for overseas service, June 4, 1918 and returned to the United States, July 21, 1919 and discharged as Sergeant July 29, 1919, at Camp Devens. Appointed private 1st class Jan. 3, 1918, and sergeant March 23, 1918.

SWEENEY, CHARLES ALFRED, b. Dec. 4, 1894, Topsfield, s. George H. and Julia G. (Kelly) Sweeney. Inducted in service Feb. 13, 1918, Charlestown. Naval Reserve. Served at Hingham, Naval Training Station, Bunkin Island, Boston Harbor, Pelham Bay Training Station, New London, Conn., Listening School. Promoted to Quartermaster, 2nd Class Listener, Nov. 10, 1918. Transferred to Key West, Fla., to Pensacola, Fla., Naval Air Station, Nov. 20, 1918, for duty on U. S. Submarine Chaser, No. 113. Then to New York, N. Y., U. S. S. C. 113 until discharged. Discharged at Hingham Training Station, July 16, 1919. (NOTE) Above dates are as near as my memory recalls.

TODD, HAROLD HAYWARD, b. Ipswich, Feb. 9, 1900. s. Augustus H. and Ella M. (Healey) Todd. Inducted into service Aug. 7, 1918, Boston, Mass. Naval Reserve. Served at Newport Training Station, from Oct. 31, 1918 to Feb. 15, 1919. Promotions: Apprentice Seaman. Discharged at Danvers, Sept. 30, 1921.

TODD, RANDOLPH HEALEY, b. Nov. 15, 1898, Ipswich, s. Augustus and Ella (Healey) Todd. Inducted in service Aug. 29, 1918, at Newport, R. I. Naval Reserve. Served at Newport and Hampton Roads, Va. Fireman. Embarked for overseas, Newport News, Va., embarked for home, Bordeaux,

France. Discharged at Boston Navy Yard, June 20, 1919.

TOWNE, BENJAMIN BOARDMAN, b. Mar. 26, 1889, Topsfield, s. John H. and Laura J. (Roberts) Towne. Inducted in service Oct. 22, 1918, Georgetown, Coast Artillery. Served at Fort Rodman, New Bedford. Served from Oct. 23, 1918 to Dec. 24, 1918. Promotions: Private 1st class, Dec. 1, 1918. Discharged at Fort Rodman, Dec. 24, 1918.

WALSH, JAMES THOMAS, b. Feb. 11, 1895, Topsfield, s. James and Bridget M. (Brennick) Walsh. Inducted in service Apr. 30, 1918, Charlestown Navy Yard, U. S. N. R. F. Conveyed to Receiving Barracks, Newport, R. I., Apr. 30, 1918, by motor and train. In training until Jan. 28, 1919. Released Jan. 28, 1919.

WALSH, JOHN REGINALD, b. Mar. 19, 1894, Topsfield, s. William H. and Margaret L. (Cullinane) Walsh. Inducted in service Feb. 15, 1918, Boston. Navy. Served at Naval Training Station, Newport, R. I., U. S. S. *Denver*. Armed Draft Detail (Seaman) Jan. 5, 1919. Promotions: Apprentice Seaman; Seaman 2nd Class, Seaman, Gunner. Discharged at Brooklyn Navy Yard, Jan. 5, 1919.

WATSON, GUY ENSLEY, b. Topsfield, Oct. 8, 1895, s. Fred Ensley and Hattie Ellen (Fuller) Watson. Inducted into the service at Georgetown, Sept. 21, 1917, in Company B of the 302nd Machine Gun Battalion, as a horseshoer. Afterwards made Private 1st class. On Sept. 20, 1918 at Souilly, France was transferred to the 313th Infantry, Machine Gun Company, and on Oct. 2, 1918, near Montfaucon, France, transferred to the 61st Infantry, Machine Gun Company. Was sent to the hospital for wounds and skipping hospital was thrown into the 21st Machine Gun Battalion and stayed until the Armistice was signed Nov. 11, 1918. Was with the 21st Machine Gun Battalion in active service until Nov. 11, 1918, when on account of knee was sent to the hospital at a French training camp, in the Toul Sector. Stayed there until Feb. 4, 1919, then transferred to 2nd Army Headquarters M. P. Co. at Sasuray, and there until Feb. 9, 1919, and then to Pontamousson until Apr. 10, 1919, riding motor cycle as patrol. Hooked onto a side car and broke right leg in resulting accident. In hospital until sent to St. Nazaire. Sailed on June 12, 1919 from St. Nazaire for New York, discharged at Camp Devens, June 29, 1919.

WELLMAN, SARGENT HOLBROOK, b. May 8, 1892, Malden, s. Arthur Holbrook and Jennie Louise (Faulkner) Wellman. Inducted into service Aug. 27, 1917, at Plattsburg Barracks, N. Y., 2nd Training Camp, Infantry. Sailed over-

seas with Casual Company, Jan. 29, 1918. Reported to Labor Bureau, General Purchasing Agent, Paris, Feb. 25, 1918; on duty there and in Tours till Aug. 7, 1918. Service: Ass't Secretary, General Staff Source of Supplies, Aug. 7, 1918 to Oct. 19, 1918. Labor Bureau, Army Service Corps, Oct. 19, 1918 to June 5, 1919, on duty in Paris. Promotions: Commissioned 1st Lt. Infantry, Nov. 27, 1917. Promoted Captain, Army Service Corps, Feb. 18, 1919. Embarked for overseas, Hoboken, N. J., Jan. 29, 1918. Embarked for home, Brest, June 20, 1919. Sailed with Casual Company. Arrived at Hoboken, June 30, 1919. Discharged at Mitchell Field, N. Y., July 10, 1919.

WHEATLAND, DAVID PINGREE, b. May 13, 1898, s. of Richard and Mary K. (Robinson) Wheatland. Inducted in service Oct. 3, 1918. Mass. Inst. of Technology, Cambridge. Studying for Mechanical Engineer. Discharged at Mass. Inst. of Tech. Dec. 22, 1918.

WHEATLAND, STEPHEN, b. Mar. 29, 1897, Gibraltar, s. Richard and Mary K. (Robinson) Wheatland. Inducted into service June 6, 1918, Boston. U. S. Naval Reserve Force. Served at U. S. Naval Training Camp, Hingham, Wakefield Rifle Range (10 days), Bumkin Island (3 weeks), Commonwealth Pier (2 weeks), Officers Material School at Cambridge, from Aug. 19 to Dec. 17, 1918, Little Building, Boston, Dec. 17 to Feb. 17, 1919. Trained for commission till Dec. 17th then acted as Duty Officer in the Little Building. Headquarters for 1st Naval District. Promotions: Entered service as seaman 2nd class, Aug. 19th provisional rank of Chief Boatswains Mate. Dec. 17th commissioned Ensign U.S.N.R.F. Released in Boston, Feb. 17, 1919.

WILLIAMS, HENRY CHESTER, b. Mar. 10, 1890, Lynn, s. Henry B. and Mary F. (Parton) Williams. Inducted in service Jan. 24, 1918, Georgetown. Air Service. Served at Atlanta, Ga., San Antonio, Texas, Lake Charles, La., C. O. Squadron. Promotions: March 30, 1918 to 2nd Lieut. Discharged at Gerstner Field, La., Feb. 23, 1919.

WOODBURY, ROBERT ISAAC, b. Sept. 16, 1898, Topsfield, s. Edward B. and Bessie C. (Clerk) Woodbury. Inducted into service Oct. 3, 1918, Providence. U. S. Naval Reserve Force, Students' Army Training Corps, Brown University, Providence, R. I. Released at Providence, R. I., Dec. 12, 1918.

A full account of service and a list of battles engaged in will be found in the Roll of Honor in the Topsfield Town Reports, 1918-1923.

CHAPTER XIII

THE MEETING HOUSES

No record is known to exist indicating the exact location of the first meeting house in Topsfield, but cherished tradition places it near the house from which Goody Wildes was hurried away to her trial and execution in witchcraft times. The field at the northwest corner of Howlett Street and Meeting House Lane is the supposed location. Rev. William Knight who "dispensed the Word", probably as early as 1639, may have brought about the erection of this early building but it is not likely because of the small population. There was no church or minister here in 1650.¹ It is more reasonable to suppose that the removal from Gloucester to Topsfield, of the Rev. William Perkins, induced the growing town to build a meeting house.

Mr. Perkins had been the minister at Gloucester where his preaching not pleasing the people, he removed to Topsfield early in 1655, following one of his Gloucester congregation, William Evans, who had bought a farm here two years before. Perkins not long after his arrival began preaching and a meeting house had been built at some time before September 1658 when Zaccheus Gould was summoned to Court to answer complaint of his abusive carriages in the meeting house, where testimony showed that "at time of singing ye psalm one Sabbath day in ye afternoon, he sate him downe upon ye end of ye Table (about wch ye minister & chiefe of ye people sit) wth his hatt fully on his head & his back toward all ye rest of ym yt sate about ye Table." The meeting house in Topsfield is also mentioned in the Court records when Zaccheus Curtis was presented May 5, 1663, for posting a paper falsely publishing an intention of marriage.

Some of the settlers in Rowley Village (Boxford) had found it more convenient to attend meeting in Topsfield than to ride the longer distance to Rowley town. Sidney Perley, states in his History of Boxford, that they were pleased with the doctrinal preaching of Mr. Perkins, who spoke "the truth in a

¹ Eliot. Description of the towns in New England, 1650, Mass. Hist. Soc. Proceed. 2d ser., Vol. II, p. 46.

manner that would make our ministers of today, who claim to be orthodox, hide their faces for shame. It is said of him that he could pronounce the word 'damn' with greater emphasis than any other man of his time." However that may be when it was proposed, in 1663 to organize a church in Topsfield in regular form, and settle a minister, Mr. Perkins, then fifty-six years old, was set aside and an invitation to preach was extended to Rev. Thomas Gilbert of Charlestown. This he agreed to if Rowley Village farmers would pay their share of his salary. The Villagers consented if Topsfield would place the meeting house in a nearer and more convenient location for them. Accordingly a meeting house was built in what is now the older part of Pine Grove Cemetery. Tradition has preserved the fact that the gravestone of Parson Capen marks the spot where the pulpit was located. The new church was "gathered" and Mr. Gilbert ordained on Nov. 4, 1663.

To further accommodate the Villagers the town voted they "shall haue Liberty to set vp a house for to shelter there horses in neere to ye meeting house where ye selectmen and they shall thinke fite or most conuineat and also a house for to shelter themselves in with a fier in it duering so Long as they doe contribute to ye ministerey here in Topsfield." This resthouse was located in the rear of the meeting house. The Elisha Hood cemetery lot indicates the location, for in April 1896 when a grave was dug in this lot, a cellar wall was uncovered with a hole beside it filled with bricks, charcoal, rusty knives, etc.

When danger of Indian attack seemed likely during King Philip's War, a stone wall was built about the meeting house. This was ordered done by the selectmen on Sept. 8, 1675. They state that it was proposed to use the meeting house for a fort. The wall was to be three feet thick at the bottom and five or six feet high. There was a watch house, ten feet square, at the southeast corner. There was to be a ten foot space between the wall and the meeting house side and end on the north and a twelve foot space on the south. When the new meeting house was built on the Common in 1703, the old building was sold to Sargt. John Gould for \$5, but it was ordered "that the Stonewall which is about ye old Meeting-House shall not be medled with without leave from ye Town." In 1707, Samuel Perley, senior, of Boxford, was given liberty to make a fire in the watch house on Sabbath Days at noontime. The next year Parson Capen was given liberty to improve the watch house and to make "a place in ye watch to let in more light for his conveniency to work by." In November 1726, it was proposed

in town meeting that John Clark be allowed to live in the watch house the coming winter, but no action was taken. In 1729, George Cowan wanted to live there, but no vote on the question appears on the records. From time to time it was proposed to sell the watch house and in 1736 William Redington having taken bricks from the building, the town voted he should pay twenty shillings for them and at the same meeting the watch house was sold to Nathaniel Capen for forty shillings. Two years later, neither sums having been paid, the selectmen proposed bringing suit, which seems to have brought about a settlement.

The meeting house interior must have been unfinished and severely plain. In 1682, after an agreement had been reached with Mr. Capen, the selectmen agreed with Samuel Symonds to build a pulpit at a cost of £10, half to be paid in corn and half in neat-cattle, "and if anybody payes in money is to haue one thurd part of his proportion abated." The pulpit was to be ten feet long, and to be "a wainshote pulpit." There were to be stairs leading to it and the selectmen were to supply the boards and nails. This pulpit was removed to the new meeting house on the Common in 1703, where Mr. Capen varnished it in 1705 and was paid £1.6.0 for doing the work. After he died and Rev. John Emerson was about to be ordained in his place, Nathaniel Capen was paid five shillings "for Cullouring the pulpit."

The building of a gallery was agreed upon in January 1678-9, those that might sit in it to pay the cost, "the townes men shall have the first profer of the seates in bying of them." It was not built at that time, however, for the selectmen agreed with Ensigne Gould, and John Hovey, Mar. 10, 1680-1, to "sat up a galari in the meeting house the wholl length of the hous and to make it three seates wide the lantn of the house and tha ar to be paid by those that shall sit in tham." Later the towne "granted liberti to the vilegeres to bi a third part of the galari to sit in." The next year the selectmen agreed with Samuel Symonds to build across the east and west ends. Symonds to collect his pay from those who might sit there. He also was given liberty to alter the stairs going up into the long side gallery and make other stairs leading to the galleries about to be built. He was to remove the window over the door where he was to set up a gallery "leveing one Lite be Low." This door was in the west end of the meeting house. The galleries were to have "three seats apece in them." For some reason Symonds did not build the galleries, possibly the advance rentals did not warrant the cost and in 1694 "upon the

request of sauerall young men" the town voted them permission "to set up seates upon ye beames on thare owne cost." Liberty was also voted to anyone to set up at their cost a gallery at the east end of the meeting house "for wimmin and maids", but not to darken the windows. It does not appear that these end galleries were ever built.

In the spring of 1682 the selectmen were directed to repair all breaches in the meeting house and make seats therein and that fall a committee of eight, the selectmen and three others, undertook the seating of the people. This was a highly important matter requiring much diplomacy as men prominent in the town must be given favored seats, and great age was to receive favor over monied possessions in younger men. The county rate was to apply to the rest and Boxford men must not be overlooked. The town itself did honor to Abraham Redington, senior, an early settler in Boxford, by desiring him to come and sit in the fore seat and Goodman Nichols, who lived near the Salem Village line was invited to sit in the second seat. On December 25, of that year, the town gave Mr. Capen liberty to set up a seat at the upper end of the pulpit.

On March 2, 1685/6, Isaac Peabody was given the right to "set up a seat by the gallery stairs." A year later a committee was appointed to join with one from Boxford "to seat people in those seates as weare set up by a publick Towne charge." The arrangement with Boxford apparently was not satisfactory and in 1690 "upon information of some discontent among some of our neighbors and frinds of Boxford, about seates in the meeting house", the town of Topsfield chose a committee to meet with them and find out their grievances. This committee was given full power to "seate people of our Towne and thare Towne to content a cording to agreement as nere as may be that peace and love may be continued between the Towns." In 1695 it became necessary to set up more seats and it was again agreed that Boxford members share equal privileges with Topsfield. Later Job Averill and others were given the right to "raise ye hinde seat in ye back sid of ye meeting hous under ye gallery provided thay fill it with Towns men."

The second meeting house had been in use for some forty years when it became too small and out of repair. Measures were taken by the town for the erection of the third house of worship. As early as 1687, it was necessary that "the fore side of the roof shall be mended whare it is leaky." The matter of a new meeting house was discussed at town meetings for two years. The first vote taken Jan. 14, 1700/1 shows "the

maior part of ye town declared that thay was for haveing ye new meeting house placed on the plain by Mr. Capens." It was agreed the building should be two and forty foot wide and four and forty foot long. The next year it was voted to set it on the hill that was to be leveled for that end of the plain. This was known as the common and was the first building placed on the site of the present Congregational Church.

Not much information is found in the records regarding the building. It was finished in 1703, for on November 5, of that year it was voted to adjourn the town meeting to the new meeting house. The cost was to be levied on the people, and the town agreed to pay the carpenters in three installments, "the first third is to be payd next Mickell Muss, and the next third ye next Mikell Mus come twelve month and ye last third ye next mikel muss com two yeare from ye dat here of all to be paide in current money of New England." The old building was sold to "Sargent John Gould for five pounds, he to have the glass." Tradition says it was moved to a field on the western side of the turnpike at Springville and used as a barn. Mr. Tilton was given 7 or 8 planks from the women's seats in the old building for moving the pulpit which was to be placed on the north side of the new building. All that had particular rights to seats in the old building were allowed to take them away.

The question of the arrangement of the seats brought forth much discussion. It was first decided to place them in the manner of those in the Rowley meeting house, five seats in front of the pulpit, sixteen feet long, with a Minister's pew next to the pulpit stairs. Then it was thought it would be better to have the four front seats only 12 feet long. Some may have visited the new meeting house in Ipswich and decided the seating arrangements were better there so in 1703, it was voted to build seats in that manner.

For the next fifty years the records are filled with votes concerning the seating of the people. Committees were chosen from time to time for this purpose and privileges were given to various members or groups to erect new seats. It was agreed in 1703 that the vacant room on both sides of "ye Pulpit should be for Puese, & agreed that Mr. Baker should have liberty to set up a Pue behind Mrs. Capens Pue, & agreed that Mr. Bradstreet, Lieut. Perkins & Mr. Isaac Peabody have liberty to set up three Puses on the west side of the Pulpit, the town reserving all rights."

Dea. Samuel Howlet, Lieut. Thos. Baker, Lieut. Tobijah Perkins, Sarg. Daniel Redington and Corp. Joseph Towne,

were appointed a committee to seat people. Their report was accepted and instructions agreed upon; "first men from 60 years & upward to be respected for their age before money in younger men; 2d the meeting house rate in 1702 & the County rate in 1703 to be the rule to seat the rest of the people by." Sargt. John Gould, Corpl. Jacob Towne & Ebenezer Averell were later added to this Committee.

Liberty was granted to Joseph Andrews "to get the Pue finished, in the N. W. Corner, he paying for making said Pue & have liberty to improve it so long as he is a constant hearer of ye word of God with us, & doth yearly pay ten shillings as he hath promised, towards Mr. Capens Salery, & when said Andrews doth leave Town the Pue may be disposed of by the Town."

On March 6, 1704/5, liberty was granted to Abraham Howe, Jacob, Daniel and Caleb Foster to set up stables. At the same time those seated in the front gallery were given "liberty to raise ye front of that seat according to their minds." Three years later, some young women were allowed to "make a hind seat in ye East Gallerie" and still later the young men raised the "hinde seat in the West Gallerie" and also the 4th seat in the front gallery next to the wall. In 1716 some young people were permitted to "set up a seat over the Women's Gallery Stares." The latter were to make windows against each seat under the plate at their own cost and keep them in repair.

In 1718, Nathaniel Porter was given permission to build a pew in the western corner of the meeting house at his own expense. He paid Joseph Whipple one pound 2 shillings for doing the work. The next year the town allowed some young persons to build a seat "over ye gallery stairs in ye southwest corner provided yt thay Seet in the Seat and Trobule no other seat" and not put it in the way of people going into the gallery. Ivory Hovey, Nathaniel Borman and Jacob Robinson were allowed to put seats next to Nathaniel Porter's.

When the new minister was installed in 1728, William Town and Daniel Clark were appointed to find a suitable person to build a pew for the wife and family of Rev. John Emerson on "ye right hand of the coming in at the south door." Stephen Johnson was paid £5 for furnishing the materials and doing the work. The town also paid for repairing "ye seats yt were broken at ye ordination of Mr. Emerson."

After fifty years of use and occupation, the condition of this building became a matter of general public concern. There were many bills approved by the town for repairs to the building, the last one reading, "to stop leaks in roof and make

it more comfortable for the people." It seems as if the officials felt it was costing too much for repairs and at the meeting on May 19, 1757, a committee was appointed "to search the meeting house and see if it was worth repairing." They reported it was not. Nearly two years after the report of this committee, on February 13, 1759, the town of Topsfield voted to build a new meeting house "fifty four foot in leingth and forty two foot in Bredth and Twenty Six foot stud . . . with a perpornable Steeple" and that it be located "where the old meeting house now stands," that is upon the present site on the Common.

Then came the necessary votes, and plans were started for the erection of the fourth meeting house, the second to be located on "the common." Several meetings were held and various committees appointed. Deacon George Bixby, Jacob Averill, Thomas Symonds, Nathan Hood and Stephen Perkins comprised the building committee. Another committee was appointed and instructed to get the timber hewed and framed and other necessary material such as clapboards, shingles, and nails. On May 24, 1759, a committee of five men was chosen "to take Down the old Meeting house," presumably to superintend its demolition, and the church records certify, under date of June 3rd, that Rebeckah, the daughter of Thomas Perkins was "ye last child baptized in ye old Meeting house."

On the 26th of the same month, a meeting was called at the house of Daniel Clark, inn-holder, and it was voted to raise the frame of the church on Wednesday, July 4th. The preparations made by the town, and recorded in its books, give some faint idea of what a great raising was in those days. It was indeed, an event long to be remembered—for the entire population, men, women, and children with multitudes from the towns adjacent came together to perform, or else to behold and rejoice over the mighty work. To lift those huge oak timbers high in the air, and there to place and to secure them, was no child's play, but demanded every stalwart arm for miles around. No mention is made in the town vote, of derricks, or pulleys. They depended, it seems, on their own strong sinews, with, perhaps, some slight assistance from heavy ropes. What amount of it was deemed necessary in the present instance, may be gathered from the instructions given to the Committee, who were ordered to "provid vietuls and Drink . . . for the Laborers before supper time," namely, one barrel of "Rhum", fifty weight of "Shuger", and twelve barrels of "Sider", to celebrate the event. They also appointed a committee to provide a dinner for one hundred men.

Deacon Bixby appears to have been in charge of the erection of the meeting house. The original pages from his account book tell the story of gathering the material and the finishing of the building after it was raised. He chronicles trips "to Chebacka woods for steeple posts;" to Haverhill for "clabords & shingle"; to Beverly Common "with thirteen temes that went to hule the Stones for under pining"; "to Bradford fary & Andever with six temes to hull Bords & Slitwork"; to Boxford woods "with my teme cutting eight pine trees on Elieser Goulds Land & hulling them with the help of his son Elieser with two oxen & Drafts sd trees being fourty two feet long for the steeple." The total cost of the building was £743.10s.7¾d.

August 14, 1759, a town meeting was called to meet at the new meeting house to consider the matter of furnishing the inside, and probably not long after, the building was occupied for religious services. This large and respectable edifice was decidedly in advance of its predecessors. It contained when first opened for use a number of pews in the body of the house and a row of them quite around the side. These were all sold to the wealthier members of the Congregation.

At once the town found itself face to face with the momentous problem of seating the worshippers who had no pews. The attempt to follow the old principle in the order of their age and standing in the community was unsuccessful. A new order of things had begun. The following lists, one made in 1762, and the other in 1771, enumerate the inhabitants of the town, almost as closely as the census of the modern time, and because of the lack of detailed information of that early period, are of great value to the historian and genealogist.

May 20, 1760, the town appointed a committee of twelve men to seat the townsfolk in the meeting house "according to there Best Skill and Judgement." In due time their report was presented to the town in town meeting assembled and it "passed in the Negative." May 5, 1761, another committee, of five men, was appointed and they were instructed to "have Respect to age and money." Sept. 22nd of the same year, Daniel Bixby, Dan Clarke and Zaccheus Gould were chosen "to assist the committee that did refuse to seat," and the following report is probably the one that was presented to the town May 18, and July 13, 1762, and not adopted.

Dan Clark, Simon Gould, Zaccheus Gould and Daniel Bixby, members of a committee appointed to "seat the Inhabitants of said Town in the Meeting house," prepared a report dated May 17, 1762, as follows:—

THE ELDERS SEAT

Mr. Jacob Dorman	Mr. William Perkins
Capt Nathl Avriel	Mr. Luke Avriel
Mr. Ried Towne	Mr. Matthw Peabody
Mr. Solomon Gould	

THE MENS FIRST SEAT BELOW

Mr. Eliezar Lake	Capt Benjm Towne
Capt Tobijah Perkins	Mr. David Balch
Mr. Ephraim Wilds	Mr. Jacob Perkins
Mr. John Davis	Mr. David Commings
Mr. Aaron Easty	Mr. Samuel Bradstreet
Capt Thos Baker	Doct Richard Dexter
Mr. Phillip Neland	Mr. John Batcholer
Mr. Samuel Perkins	Mr. John Perkins
Mr. Thos Gould	

THE MENS 2ND SEAT BELOW

Mr. Jacob Averil	Mr. Stephen Foster
Mr. Stephen Towne	Mr. Samuel Towne
Mr. John Gould	Mr. Michal Dwinel
Mr. Jeremiah Towne	Mr. Dan Clark
Mr. Elijah Porter	Capt John Bordman
Mr. Thos Perkins	Mr. Joseph Hovey
Mr. Jabez Towne	Mr. Phillip Towne

THE MENS 3RD SEAT BELOW

Mr. Elisha Towne	Mr. Nathan Hood
Mr. Benjamin Ierland	Mr. Jacob Dwinel
Mr. Nathaniel Towne	Mr. David Towne
Mr. Zebulon Wilds	Mr. Jeremiah Averil
Mr. Elisha Wilds	Mr. David Perkins
Mr. Pelatiah Commings ²	Mr. Joshua Towne
Mr. Enos Knight	Mr. David Balch, Jun.

THE MENS 4TH SEAT BELOW

Mr. Samuel Harris	Mr. Simon Bradstreet
Mr. Phillip Neland, Jun.	Mr. John Cree
Mr. Joshua Balch	Mr. Benjn Woodbury
Mr. Isaac Perkins	Mr. John Lefavor
Mr. Jacob Averil, Jun.	Mr. Nathan Wilds
Mr. Nathaniel Low	Mr. Jacob Kimbel ²
Mr. Samuel Towne, Jun.	

² Name crossed out in ink.

THE MENS 5TH SEAT BELOW

Mr. John Hood	Mr. William Gallop
Mr. Benjn Bayley	Mr. Joseph Lesley
Mr. Enoch Perkins	Mr. William Hood
Mr. William Perkins, Jun.	

THE MENS 6 SEAT BELOW

Mr. John Holgat	Mr. Nathan Perkins
-----------------	--------------------

THE 1ST SEAT IN THE FRONT GALLERY

Mr. Thos Symonds	Mr. Samuel Smith
Mr. John Balch	Mr. Abraham Hobbs
Mr. Solomon Dodge	Mr. Eliezar Lake, Jun.
Mr. Zaccheus Gould	Mr. Simon Gould
Mr. John Bradstreet	Mr. John Baker
Mr. Joseph Andrews	Mr. Joseph Gould
Mr. Daniel Bixby	Mr. Daniel Lake
Mr. Joseph Towne	Mr. John Perkins, Jun.
Mr. Samll Commings	Mr. Benjn Bixby
Mr. Pealatiah Commings	

THE MENS 1ST SEAT IN YE WEST GALLERY

Doctr Joseph Bradstreet	Mr. Thos Perkins, Jun.
Mr. Robert Perkins	Mr. Stephen Perkins
Mr. Thos Mower	Mr. Samuel Bradstreet
Mr. Archelus Rea	Mr. Stephen Adams
Mr. John Herrick	Mr. Nehemiah Herrick
Mr. Benjamin Dwinell	Mr. Moses Perkins
Mr. Amos Perkins	Mr. John Peabody
Mr. Jacob Towne	Mr. John Jacobs
Mr. Thos Howlett	Mr. Daniel Towne
Mr. Thos Gould, Jun.	Mr. John Baker, Jun.
Mr. Thos Emerson	Mr. Daniel Clark
Mr. Jacob Kimbal	

THE FRONT BACK PEW

Mr. Daniel Averil	Mr. Samuel Perkins
Mr. Joseph Perkins	Mr. Isaac Averil
Mr. Jacob Peabody	Mr. Francis Towne
Mr. Elijah Clark	Mr. Nathaniel Dormon
Mr. Thos Wilds	Mr. Davis Howlett
Mr. Richard Cree	Mr. Bartw Dwinell
Mr. Zebulon Perkins	Mr. Othniel Thomas
Mr. Elijah Towne	Mr. Daniel Easty
Mr. Stephen Hovey	Mr. David Balch, 3rd
Mr. Stephen Foster, Jun.	Mr. Daniel Reddington
Mr. Joseph Baker	

THE NORTH HIND PEW IN YE WEST GALLERY

Mr. Ephraim Dorman	Mr. Asa Gould
Mr. Moses Wilds	Mr. David Neland
Mr. Abraham Hobbs, Jun.	Mr. Elijah Dwinel
Mr. Moses Gould	Mr. Daniel Porter
Mr. John Towne	Mr. Jacob Towne, Jr.
Mr. William Monies	Mr. John Balch, Jun.
Mr. Henry Bradstreet	Mr. Philemon Perkins

THE SOUTH HIND PEW IN YE WEST GALLERY

Mr. John Clough ³	Mr. John Batchelor, Jun.
Mr. Dan Clark, Jun.	Mr. Samll Balch
Mr. Nathn Hood	Mr. Daniel Hood
Mr. Jacob Dwinel, Jun.	Mr. Stephen Towne, Jun.
Mr. Ellexander Tapley	Mr. William Perkins, 3rd
Mr. Elijah Towne, Jun.	Mr. Ephram Wilds, Jun.
Mr. Nathaniel Porter	Mr. Samll Harris, Jun.
Mr. Asahal Smith	

THE SECOND SEAT IN THE FRONT GALLERY

Isaac Hobbs	John Shereion
Elnathan Hubbard	Zaccheus Gould, Jun.
Jabez Ross, Jun.	Samuel Cree
Oliver Perkins	Benjn Jonson
Nathaniel Low, Jun.	Samuel Tapley
Jacob Hobbs	Asa Stiles
Phillip Thomas	David Towne, Jun.
Absalom Towne	Jeremiah Towne, Jun.
John Hubburd	Robert Balch
Seth Peabody	

THE WOMENS FIRST SEAT

the widow Rebecca Peabody	the widow Anna Hovey
the widow Elisab'h Bradstreet	the widow Hannah Edwards
Mr. Jacob Dormons wife	Mr. Eliezar Lakes wife
Deacon George Bixbys wife	the widow Phebe Wilds
Capt. Tobijah Perkins wife	the widow Mary Gould
Capt. Benjamin Towns wife	the widow Susanh Commings
the widow Mary Dwinel	the widow Mary Dwinel
the widow Mary Perkins	Mr. Aaron Eastys wife
the widow Elizabeth Perkins	the widow Abigail Dormon
Mr. John Davis wife	the widow Joanna Curtis
the widow Doritha Riggs	

³ Name crossed out in ink.

THE WOMENS 2D SEAT

the widow Elisab'h Redington	Mr. Michael Dwinels wife
the widow Hannah Perkins	the widow Abigail Porter
Mr. John Perkins wife	the widow Elisabeth Perkins
the widow Mary Rea	Mr. David Commings wife
Mr. Samuel Perkins wife	Mr. Richard Towns wife
the widow Abigail Commings	Mr. Philip Nelands wife
Mr. Ephraim Wilds wife	Mr. Thos Symonds wife
Mr. Stephen Fosters wife	

THE WOMANS 3RD SEAT

Mr. William Perkins wife	Mr. Jacob Averil wife
Capt. Nathanel Averil wife	Mr. John Goulds wife
Mr. John Balchs wife	Mr. Thos Symonds wife ⁴
Mr. Jabez Towns wife	Mr. Stephen Towns wife
Mr. Matthew Peabodys wife	Mr. Samuel Towns wife
Mr. Jeremiah Towns wife	Mr. Benjn Ierlands wife
Mr. Jacob Dwinels wife	Mr. Zebulon Wilds wife
the widow Sarah Kittery	Mr. David Balch wife

THE WOMENS 4 SEAT

the widow Mary Clark	Mr. Eliezar Lakes Jun. wife
Mr. John Cree wife	Mr. John Lefavors wife
Mr. Abraham Hobbs wife	Mr. Nathaniel Towns wife
the widow Lidia Standly	Mrs. Sarah Towne
the widow Mary Hubbard	Mr. Isaac Perkins wife
Mr. Enos Knights wife	the widow Abihal Tapley
Mr. Samuel Towne Jun. wife	

THE WOMENS 5 SEAT

Mrs. Sarah Gould	Mrs. Hannah Willard
the widow Dorithy Pritchard	Mr. Simon Bradstreets wife
Mr. Richard Crees wife	Mr. Phillip Neland Jun. wife
Mrs. Sarah Averil	Mr. William Gallops wife
Mrs. Catherine Perkins	Mr. Samuel Harris wife
Mrs. Elisabeth Perkins	

THE WOMENS 6 SEAT

the widow Hannah Masties	Mr. Enoch Perkins wife
Mr. Joseph Lessley wife	Mr. Benjn Bayley wife
Mrs. Jemima Towne	Mrs. Mary Louden
Mrs. Kesiah Perkins	Mrs. Anna Wallas

⁴ Name crossed out in ink.

THE WOMENS I SEAT IN YE FRONT GALLERY

Mr. Samuel Smith wife	the widow Mary Town
the widow Martha Bradstreet	the widow Sarah Hovey
Mr. Philip Towne wife	Mr. Solomon Dodge wife
Mr. John Baker wife	Mr. Samuel Commings wife
Mr. John Baker Jun. wife	

THE WOMENS I SEAT IN YE EAST GALLERY

Mr. Benj. Woo(d)bury wife	Mr. Joshua Balch wife
Mrs. Catherine Wildes	Mrs. Ruth Andrews
Mr. Amos Perkins wife	Mrs. Rebecca Perkins
Mr. Thos. Perkins Jun. wife	Mr. Joseph Towne wife
Mr. Thos Gould Jun. wife	Mr. Elijah Clark wife
Mr. Othniel Thomas wife	Mr. Francis Towne wife
Mr. John Peabody wife	Mr. Moses Perkins wife
Mr. Benjamin Dwinell wife	Mr. Jacob Averill Jun. wife
Mr. Thomas Howletts wife	Mr. John Jacobs wife
Mr. Daniel Towne wife	Mr. Stephen Adams wife
Mr. John Herrick wife	the widow Lidia Chapman

THE WOMENS BACK PEW IN THE FRONT GALLERY

the widow Hannah Ramsdal	the widow Martha Dwinell
Mr. William Hood wife	Mr. David Balch 3rd wife
Mr. Wm Monies wife	Mr. Isaac Averill wife
Mr. Daniel Averil wife	Mr. Davis Howletts wife
Mr. Stephen Hovey wife	Mr. Thos Wilds wife
Mr. David Neland wife	Mr. John Clough wife ⁵
Mr. Bartw Dwinell wife	Mrs. Luce Perkins
Mrs. Susannah Commings	Mrs. Mercey Bradstreet
Mrs. Aphia Perkins	Mr. Daniel Redington wife

THE WOMENS BACK PEW
THE NORTH SIDE OF THE DOOR

Mrs. Vashty Smith	Mrs. Lidia Averil
Mrs. Elisabeth Perkins	Mr. Abraham Burnam wife ⁵
Mrs. Elisabeth Bryant	Mrs. Hannah Towne
Mrs. Ruth Symonds	Mrs. Mary Porter
Mrs. Sarah Towne	Mrs. Abigail Foster
Mrs. Anna Batchelor	Mrs. Martha Balch
Mrs. Sarah Hobbs	Mrs. Ruth Dodge
Mrs. Sarah Perkins	

⁵ Name crossed out in ink.

THE WOMENS BACK PEW
THE SOUTH SIDE OF THE DOOR

Susannah Smith	Mary Redington
Mary Gould	Anna Esty
Molley Hooper	Mary Lefavor
Sarah Perkins	Sarah Perkins
Ruth Towne	Mehitable Towne
Sarah Cree	Dorothy Perkins
Phebe Porter	Mary Wildes ⁶
Mary Perkins	Anna Symonds
Molley Wildes	Sarah Hood

THE WOMENS SECOND SEAT IN FRONT GALLERY	
Rachal Lefavor	Sarah Hood ⁶
Mary Averil	Priscilla Averil
Abigail Towne	Susannah Gallop
Hepsabah Wilds	Mary Hovey
Dorcase Towne	Susannah Hood

Note:—Mrs. as used above, means Mistress, an unmarried woman.

At town meeting held May 16, 1771, Zaccheus Gould, Capt. Samuel Smith, Jacob Dwinell and Thomas Symonds were appointed "a Comtee to seat the Inhabitants of the Town in the Meeting house," and Oct. 15th, following, Capt. John Boardman and Abraham Hobbs were added to the committee. It does not appear upon record that any report was ever presented in town meeting, but the following list was probably prepared by this committee:—

THE ELDERS SEAT

Mr. William Perkins	Cap. Thomas Baker
Cap. Nathaniel Averell	Mr. Aaron Estey
Let. Luke Averell	Doct. Richard Dexter
Cap. Tobijah Perkins	

THE MENS FIRST SEAT BELOW

Mr. Jacob Perkins	Mr. Stephen Towne
Mr. John Perkins	Mr. Abraham Hobbs
Mr. Mathew Peabodey	Mr. Thomas Perkins
Mr. Jacob Averell	Mr. Jeremiah Towne
Mr. Stephen Foster	Mr. Nathan Hood
Mr. Thomas Symonds	Cap. John Bordman
Mr. Symond Gould	Mr. Davied Balth
Mr. Samuel Smith	Mr. Elijah Porter
Mr. John Balth	

⁶ Name crossed out in ink.

THE MENS SECOND SEAT BELOW

Mr. Phillip Towne	Mr. Thomas Perkins
Mr. Theofelous Fisk	Mr. Ephram Towne
Mr. Jacob Dwinel	Mr. Zecaers Gould
Mr. Elezer Lake	Mr. Jeremiah Averell
Mr. Solomon Dodge	Mr. John Bradstreet
Mr. Joshua Towne	Mr. Joseph Andrews
Mr. John Rea	Mr. David Towne
Mr. Nathan Wildes	Mr. John Perkins, Jun.
Mr. Elisha Wildes	Mr. Joseph Gould

THE MENS THIRD SEAT BELOW

Mr. Jacob Towne	Mr. Stephen Adams
Mr. Joseph Towne	Mr. Bartholomu Dwinel
Mr. Phillip Neeland	Mr. Daniel Bixbey
Mr. Stephen Perkins	Mr. Samuel Bradstreet
Mr. Benjemin Eierland	Mr. Samuel Commings
Mr. John Cree	Mr. David Perkins
Mr. Nathaniel Low	Mr. Enoch Knighth
Mr. John Baker	Mr. Roberd Perkins
Doct. Joseph Bradstreet	Mr. Amoses Wildes

THE MENS FORTH SEAT BELOW

Mr. Daniel Averell	Mr. Thomas Gould
Mr. Jacob Averell, Jun.	Mr. Symond Bradstreet
Mr. Thomas Wood	Mr. William Gallop
Mr. John Hood	Mr. Enoch Perkins
Mr. Johen Lefaver	

THE MENS FIFTH SEAT BELOW

Mr. William Perkins	Mr. Nathanell Dean
Mr. Samuell Cree	

THE MENS FIRST SEAT IN THE FRUNT GALLERY

Mr. John Peobedey	Mr. Amoses Perkins
Mr. Moses Perkins	Mr. John Baltch
Mr. Joseph Perkins	Mr. Jacob Peobeadey
Mr. Daveid Baltch	Mr. Samuel Smith, Jun.
Mr. Nathaniel Dormon	Mr. Zebulan Perkins
Mr. Jacob Kimbel	Mr. Abraham Hobbs, Jun.
Mr. Samuel Perkins	Mr. Henrey Bradstreet
Mr. Daniel Cleark	Mr. John Baker, Jun.
Mr. Daniel Towne	Mr. Thomas Emerson
Mr. Thomas Moores	

THE MENS SECOND SEAT IN FRUNT GALLERY

Mr. David Towne	Mr. Elisba Perkins
Mr. Solomon Dodge	Mr. Richerd Hood
Mr. William Estey	Mr. Amoses Averell
Mr. Nathaniel Averell, Jun.	Mr. Stephen Perkins, Jun.
Mr. Joseph Towne	Mr. Isaac Peobedey
Mr. Ebenezer Knight	Mr. Moses Perkins, Jun.
Mr. John Gould, third	Mr. John Rea, Jun.
Mr. John Lefaver	

THE THIRD SEAT IN THE FRUNT GALLERY

Daniel Gould	John Baker the 3d
Ruben Page	Joshua Towne
Symond Gould	David Perkins
Robert Lake	John Perkins ye 4
Elijah Perkins	Amos Dwinel
Dudley Bixbey	John Rea
Roger Baltch	Nathaniel Goot
Ezriel Baltch	

THE MENS FRUNT BACK PUE IN THE GALLERY

Jacob Symonds	Daniel Dodge
Daniel Perkins	Jonathan Baker
Daniel Bordman	Samuel Fisk
Elezir Lake, Jun.	Thomas Porter
Cornelous Baltch	Olever Towne
Benjamin Hobbs	John Perkins the 3
Zeacch Gould	John Dwinel
William Perkins, Jun.	William Towne
Joseph Hood	David Hobbs
Benjmn Gould	Benjamin Hood
Andrew Gould	Elnathan Hobberd

THE MENS FIRST SEAT IN THE WEST GALLERY

Mr. Ephram Dorman	Mr. Daniel Estey
Mr. Isaac Hobbs	Mr. Nemiah Herick
Mr. John Batcheller	Mr. John Gould
Mr. Moses Wildes	Mr. Olever Perkins
Mr. Roberd Baltch	Mr. Asa Gould
Mr. Daniel Reddington	Mr. Daniel Hood
Mr. Jacob Dwinel	Isaac Averell
Mr. Nathaniel Fisk	Mr. Benjamin Kimbel
Mr. Stephen Foster, Jun.	Thomas Wilds
Mr. Ephraham Wildes	Jeremiah Towne
Mr. Elijah Towne	

THE NORTH HIND PUE IN THE WEST GALLERY

David Baltch ye 3	Joseph Cree
Jacob Towne, Jun.	Ezra Perkins
Ephram Towne	Thomas Hovey
Archalous Towne	Earon Hovey
Nathaniel Gould	Earon Neeland
Daniel Gould	Selvenous Wilds
Jonathan Hobbs	

THE SOUTH HIND PUE IN THE WEST GALLERY

Eivery Hovey	Samuel Symonds
Asa Cree	Samuel Baltch, Jun.
Elisha Gould	John Perkins ye 5
Archulous Dwinel	Amos Low
Free Parker	Joseph Symonds
Archulous Perkins	John Greenno
Thomas Perkins, Jun.	

THE WEMEN FIRST SEAT BELOW

the wid. Mary Towne	the widow Mary Dweniel
the widow Rebecca Peabodey	the widow Abigail Porter
the widow Anna Hovey	the widow Mary Lake
the wid. Elisabeth Bradstreet	the widow Hannah Towne
the widow Hannah Edwards	Cap. Tobijah Perkins wife
the widow Mary Perkins	Mr. Aaron Esteys wife
the widow Elisabeth Pirkins	Mr. Jacob Averell wife
the widow Abigail Dormon	Mr. William Perkins wife
the widow Martha Clark	Cap. Nathaniel Averell wife
the widow Hannah Becheller	Dcon. Gorges Bixbey wife

THE WEMENS SECEND SEAT BELOW

the widow hepsebeth Wildes	Mr. John Baltch wife
Mr. Stephen Foster wife	Mrs. Sarah Averell
Mr. Thomas Symonds wife	Mr. Thopels Fisk wife
Cap. Saml Smith wife	Mr. Jeremiah Towne wife
Dcon. John Gould wife	Mrs. Sarah Towne
Mr. Abraham Hobbs wife	the widow Ester Baltch
Mr. Mathew Peobedys wife	

THE WEMEN THIRD SEAT BELOW

the widow Sarah Hovey	the widow Mary Towne
the widow Martha Dweniel	Mr. John Cree wife
Mr. Phillip Towne wife	Mr. Phillip Neeland wife
Mr. Solomon Dodge wife	Mrs. Cathiriene Wildes
Mr. Elezer Lake wife	Mr. Symonds Bradstreets wife
Mr. Stephen Towne wife	Mr. Amoses Wildes wife
the widow Ester Loynes	Mr. John Rea wife
the widow Mary Clark	Mr. Benjamin Eierland wife

THE WEMEN FORTH SEAT BELOW

Mr. Thomas Perkins wife	Mrs. Catharine Perkins
Mr. Ephram Towne wife	Mrs. Sarah Gould
Mr. John Baker wife	the widow Dorothy Pricherd
Mr. Joseph Towne wife	the widow Sarah How
Mr. Jacob Towne wife	Mr. John Lefavers wife
Mr. Stephen Adams wife	Mrs. Elisabeth Perkins
Mr. Betholomue Dweniel wife	

THE WEMENS FIFTH SEAT BELOW

Mr. William Gallop wife	the widow hannah Ramsdiel
Mr. Daniel Averell wife	Mr. Enoch Perkins wife
Mrs. Anna Whittinggam	Mr. Thomas Wood wife
Mrs. Jemime Towne	Mr. Samuel Cree wife

THE SIXTH SEAT BELOW

Mrs. Anna Wallas	Mrs. Keziah Perkins
------------------	---------------------

THE WEMEN FIRST SEAT IN THE FRUNT GALLERY

Mr. John Peobeadeys wife	Mr. John Betcheller wife
Mr. Moses Perkins wife	Mr. David Baltch wife
Mr. Joseph Perkins wife	Mr. Jacob Peobedey wife
Mr. John Baker wife	Mr. Jacob Dweniel wife
Mr. Daniel Townes wife	Mrs. Rebacca Perkins
Mr. Nathaniel Dormon wife	

THE SECEND SEAT IN WOMENS FRUNT GALLERY

Abigail Abbout	Hannah Ramsdail
Hulday Hovey	John Rea Wife

THE WEMENS FRUNT BACK PUE IN THE GALLERY

Mr. Robord Baltch wife	Mrs. Prissilla Averell
Mrs. Ruth Symonds	Mr. Joseph Hoods wife
Mrs. Lydia Lake	Mr. Stephen Perkins wife
Mrs. Anna Estee	Mrs. Lydia Neeland
Mrs. Tabatha Fisk	Mr. Olevor Towns wife
Mrs. Ruth Dweniel	Mr. Nemiah Towns wife
Mr. Cornelous Baltch wife	Mr. John Dweniels wife
Mr. Elnathan Hoberds wife	

THE WEMENS FURST SEAT IN THE SIDE GALLERY

Mr. Samuel Perkins wife	Mrs. Elisabeth Peobeday ⁷
Mr. John Balth wife	Mrs. Mary Averell ⁷
Mr. Samuel Smiths wife	Mr. Benjamin Kimbals wife
Mr. Zebulon Perkins wife	Mr. Daniel Hoods wife
Mr. Abraham Hobbs wife	the widow Mary Hood
Mr. Stephen Foster wife	Mr. Samuel Fisk wife
Isaac Averell wife	Mr. Jeremiah Towns wife
Mr. Daniel Reddington wife	Mr. Isaac Hobbs wife
Mr. Daniel Porter wife	Mr. Oliver Perkins wife
Mr. Daniel Estey wife	Mr. Nathanel Fisk wife
Mr. Davied Townes wife	the widow Lydia Hearick
Mr. Solomon Dodges wife	

THE WEMONS BACK PEU THE NORTH SIDE OF THE
DORE IN THE GALLERY

Anna Symond	Sarah Lake
Heapsabath Wilds	Rebaca Gould
Mary Towne	Hepzebath Symond
Darkis Towne	Ester Gould
Mary Wildes	Hannah Averell
Jemime Fisk	Hannah Wildes
Phebe Dweniel	Susanna Gallop

THE WEMONS BACK PEU THE SOUTH SIDE OF THE
DORE IN THE GALLERY

Loses Wildes	Hannah Clark
Salla Peobedey	Lydia Wildes
Hannah Peobedey	Elisabeth Ramsdill
Susanna Towne	Elisabeth Gould
Prissilla Baker	Rebaca Gallup
Anna Towne	Elisabeth Rea
Hannah Dweniel	Rebaca Balth
Elisabeth Dodge	

Note :—Mrs. here means Mistress, an unmarried woman.

In 1817 a bell, the first in town, weighing 938½ pounds and inscribed "Revere & Company, Boston, 1817," was purchased for \$400. In June of that year "the spire of the steeple was taken down and the lantern raised." The town voted to "erect a cap tower resembling the present steeple of the late Doctor Barnard's meeting house in Salem." On the 26th of June the bell was placed in position in the belfry and on July

⁷ Name crossed out in ink.

6th, was "first rung on the Sabbath." The town voted "that it be rung on all public days and tolled for funerals."

At this same time, the building was painted, the weather vane changed and lightning rods added. The feelings of some, who did not approve of the changes, are expressed in an article that appeared in the Salem Gazette ten years later (1827):—

"The more sober and inventive ones of this notable town of steady habits, thinking that they were behind the age, in the style of church architecture, collected en masse and with ruthless hand brought down from its elevated resting place, the weather cock which had faced the storms of half a century. The towering spire fell to the earth amidst the huzzas of the multitude and added another melancholy instance of the triumph of enthusiasm for innovation over the venerable works of generations gone by. The old church that was piously framed by the hands of the pilgrims, and which imaged their characteristic simplicity, assumed in a few weeks an entirely new appearance. The steeple was modernized, and instead of the gallant cock, that had seen the forest, above which he originally towered, fall away before the hand of improvement, was raised on a less elevated spot, a gilded fish. A bell too sent out its unearthly sounds of modern harmony, and it only remained to complete this specimen of human perfection by the addition of an electrical conductor. It was resolved, after various wise deliberations, to fashion this rod after the models of the innovating age . . . and accordingly they procured three silver tipped points, and presented them to the admiration of all concerned in this work of amelioration. But here their zeal became suddenly quenched, and as it was utterly impossible to excite the people to more than one united effort in the accomplishment of any purpose it was thought on the whole that there was no substantial reason for having a rod to connect the points with the earth, and the only obstacle to putting the finishing article to the edifice, was the want of courage to mount the fish. At this interesting crisis, the master-workman, the most aspiring man of their number, put his hand to this deed of daring. He was successful in his enterprize and placed securely upon the dorsal vertebrae of the fish these brilliant attracters of the fires of the heavens; and there they are, inviting the destruction they were originally intended to avert; and there they will be, until rifted by the lightning."

The following description of the fourth meeting house was given by Nehemiah Cleaveland at the two hundredth anni-

versary of the town of Topsfield in 1850. This was eight years after the building had been taken down and preserves a clear picture of the edifice.

“To many of us, the image of that old house, where, for eighty years, the Gospel was proclaimed, and its ordinances dispensed, must be ever dear. Venerable edifice! we see thee still, thy towering spire, thy glittering and ever-restless weather cock. There was thy pulpit—revered and awful rostrum, where, raised high in air, stood the holy man; there thy sounding-board, projecting, seemingly unsupported, like an impending avalanche, there, too, thy velvet cushion—soft as feathers could make it, and sending up, when pounded by a vigorous eloquence, clouds of sacred dust. There was thy lofty and spacious gallery—grand receptacle of all ages and both sexes, with its foremost seat,——venerable with wrinkled brows and snowy hair, and, the denser masses in the rear, where sober middle age, and sprightly youth, were seen, distinct in their ascending ranks. There, too, in one of the angles, marked by his staff of office, sat the terrific tything-man. In front of the pulpit, rose, like some well-manned battery, the singers’ seats. What volleys of sound did we not receive, unshrinkingly, from that noisy spot! How anxious was the pause,—relieved only by a slight shuffling and by half-stifled hems,—which succeeded the reading of the psalm! How like a small thunder-clap, burst upon the ear that preluding note, which brought every voice to the right pitch! And then, who can recount the musical glories which hung clustering round Thanksgiving Day,—when the results of a month’s preparation broke upon our heads in a perfect storm of sound? How fearful the strife when flute and clarionet, and viols, great and small, entered the lists with bass, and counter, and tenor, and treble! And oh! how our hearts beat,—let me use another’s words—‘at the turning of a fugue,—when the bass moved forward first, like the opening fire of artillery,—and the tenor advanced next, like a corps of grenadiers,—and the treble followed with the brilliant execution of infantry, and the trumpet counter shot by the whole, with the speed of darting cavalry: and then, when all mingled in that battle of harmony and melody, and mysteriously fought their way through, with a well-ordered perplexity, that made us wonder how they came out exactly together!’ Will the pictured memory ever fade of those square pews, with their little banisters, so convenient to twirl—so pleasant to peep through; their uncushioned seats, which were hung on hinges, and raised in prayer time, and which followed up the amen, with a loud

rattling, running report, like an old-fashioned militia fire; and the flag-seated chairs, that stood in the centre, for mother, or grand-ma'am, or spinster aunt? There were the long, free seats — there was the Elder's pew, with iron stand for hour-glass and christening basin — and there the Deacons' straight, snug box, where those good men were wont to sit, with their faces to the people and their backs to the minister — the observed of all observers, and examples of the highest edification, when they happened to be dozy."

The affairs of the church were in charge of the town from its incorporation in 1650 until the creation of the parish by Act of the Legislature in 1823. After the parish took title to the church property the physical condition of the building was frequently the subject of animated discussion and many votes for repairs taken.

At a meeting held February 2, 1842, a resolution was passed that "the time has come when the interest of the Congregational Society and the comfort of its worshipers require that something should be done whereby the house in which they worship shall be rendered more acceptable and inviting." William Munday, Cornelius B. Bradstreet and John Gould Hood were appointed a committee to investigate the matter and make a report of their doings at the annual meeting in March next. The committee presented an exhaustive report, discussing repairs and alterations of the old building and even considering the advisability of a new edifice. It said in part, "Your Committee considered it to be their first duty to examine with a suitable mechanic the state or condition of the old house. This they have done in a thorough manner — and have found the frame of the House, with few exceptions, in a sound condition — and those being the sills and floor timbers and upper part of the Steple, which are partly or wholly gone to decay; also the back roof now wants shingling with some other small repairs. The next inquiry was to consider the expediency of altering it into more modern style — the wish and desire of many to put in a second floor so as to make a *vestry* in the lower and a Church in the upper part, has been carefully examined and however pleasing or flattering the theory may seem, it is, upon a careful examination and measurment found to be wholly inadequate and inexpedient, & the idea of a vestry must be wholly abandoned — as the height of the Posts is no more now than is wanted for a Church."

April 27, 1842, John Gould Hood (chairman), William Munday, Benjamin P. Adams, Joel R. Peabody, Augustine

S. Peabody, and Cornelius B. Bradstreet and Samuel Todd were chosen to contract for building of the new meeting house, and authorized to dispose of the old meeting house as they think proper.

To enable the new house of warship to be erected on the site of its two predecessors, agreeable to the vote of the town, the old building was taken down during July and August, 1842, and sold in portions to suit the convenience of prospective purchasers, and the sum of \$222.82 was received from sales.

Capt. Perley Tapley of Danvers, the famous building mover of Essex County, purchased at private sale a part of the frame and boards, which were hauled to Salem by oxen and used in the construction of a large building on Boston Street, which structure was used later as a currier's shop. On the evening of August 11, 1906, the building was totally destroyed by fire.

The committee invited proposals for the construction of the edifice according to plans and specifications and several bids were received. The contract was awarded to Mark R. Jewett of Rowley, for the sum of \$4300.

In the agreement, signed July 4, 1842, Mr. Jewett was "within the space of Five months, in a good and workmanlike manner, to well and substantially erect, build, set up, and finish one meetinghouse for said Parish according to the draughts, references and specifications."

It was further agreed that if the inclemency of the weather or unfavorable rains should intervene or bodily inability of the contractor should render it necessary, that the contract could be extended indefinitely.

Payment was to be made in four equal amounts, one when the frame was raised, the second when the outside was finished, the third when the inside was ceiled and plastered, and the last when the building was completed and accepted.

A list of the owners of the pews in the present meeting house is preserved in a paper without date:

PEWS ON LEFT OF PULPIT

1. J. B. Lamson	33.50	7.00
2. E. Peabody	65.00	
3. Martha Towne	80.00	12.00
4. J. Sawyer	80.00	12.00
5. D. Lake	75.00	

PEWS ON RIGHT OF PULPIT

66.	J. C. Batchelder	75.00	16.00
67.	A. S. Peabody	20.00	2.00
68.	B. P. Adams	80.00	12.00
69.	J. S. Peabody	65.00	11.00
70.	C. Webster	33.50	

PEWS ON NORTH SIDE

6.	J. Lamson	50.00	1.00
8.	Nathl. Perkins	75.00	6.25
10.	R. Phillips	82.00	12.00
12.	Dudley Perkins	85.00	12.00
14.	R. A. Merriam	100.00	5.00
16.	R. D. Perkins	100.00	1.00
18.	T. L. Lane	100.00	
20.	P. G. Hood	85.00	5.00
22.	Perley Balch	85.00	1.00
24.	J. S. Peabody	75.00	3.00
26.	F. Stiles	70.00	
28.	J. B. Lake	60.00	
30.	Jacob Towne	45.00	.50
32.	R. F. Adams	35.00	
34.	Free		

PEWS ON NORTH CENTER SIDE

7.	B. Pike	48.00	9.00
9.	Daniel Perkins	75.00	11.00
11.	R. Phillips Jr.	88.00	12.00
13.	B. Kimball	100.00	8.00
15.	Moses Wildes	100.00	11.00
17.	W. H. Balch	100.00	10.00
19.	Benj. Perkins	92.00	
21.	W. Bradstreet	85.00	1.50
23.	J. Dwinell	78.00	7.25
25.	R. S. Perkins	68.00	1.00
27.	R. Phillips Jr.	58.00	
29.	W. Lake	45.00	5.00
31.	W. G. Lake	35.00	3.00
33.	W. G. Lake	30.00	
35.	Free		

PEWS ON SOUTH SIDE

64.	B. P. Adams	50.00	10.25
62.	Elijah Perkins	75.00	12.00
60.	B. C. Perkins	82.00	11.00
58.	J. Lamson	85.00	11.00
56.	W. Munday	100.00	17.00
54.	J. Bradstreet	100.00	22.00
52.	Mary Towne	100.00	11.00
50.	J. R. Peabody	85.00	11.50
48.	C. B. Bradstreet	85.00	7.50
46.	Nehemiah Perkins	75.00	4.75
44.	Amos Fisk	70.00	1.00
42.	M. P. Horne	60.00	
40.	Samuel Todd	45.00	
38.	R. C. Orne	35.00	
36.	Free		

PEWS ON SOUTH CENTER SIDE

65.	Mary Tanine	48.00	10.50
63.	Minister's Pew	75.00	
61.	W. G. Lake	88.00	10.00
59.	I. Rea	100.00	12.00
57.	W. N. Cleveland	100.00	10.00
55.	H. A. Merriman	100.00	12.00
53.	J. C. Balch	92.00	
51.	S. L. Tanine	85.00	.50
49.	Daniel Towne Jr.	78.00	1.00
47.	Nathl. Perkins Jr.	68.00	1.00
45.	I. N. Averill	58.00	
43.	J. B. Lamson	45.00	.75
41.	Willard Smith	35.00	2.75
39.	Willard Smith	30.25	.25
37.	Free		

In 1853 a vestry and organ loft was built on to the western end of the church and in 1891 the interior was repaired and redecorated at a cost of \$1200 and memorial windows added.

CHAPTER XIV

THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

From the beginning of the settlement of New Meadows, about 1639, provision was made for "the publicke worship of God," and its first minister of the gospel of which evidence now exists, was William Knight, who "dispenced the word in 1641." Having had serious differences with the Ecclesiastical Courts in England, he emigrated to New England and arrived at Salem in 1636-7. His term of service covered only a few years. About 1643 he returned to England. Whether or not the settlement was without preaching during the interim between the departure of Mr. Knight and the arrival of William Perkins in 1655, is an unsettled question. Mr. Perkins continued his labors until the organization of the church in 1663, with Rev. Thomas Gilbert as minister. The existence of a church within the territory at this date is shown by the following entry in the Roxbury Church Records: "Nov. 4, 1663. A church is gathered at Topsfield with Mr. Thomas Gilbert over it."¹

The records of the Congregational Church in Topsfield begin with the ordination of Rev. Joseph Capen in 1684. Undoubtedly his predecessors, Rev. Thomas Gilbert and Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, kept some record of the church proceedings during their pastorates, but it has not come down to us. The unpleasant feelings existing between pastor and people at the times of their dismissal probably resulted in the destruction of any memoranda that these two ministers may have kept. Reverend Thomas Gilbert remained in Topsfield until 1671 when he was tried for intemperance and as there was no doubt of his guilt his connection with the church was severed, the minister manifesting as much grief as anyone. The charge was not on account of his use of wine, but, because of his coming intoxicated to the Lord's table.

From the incorporation of the town in 1650 until the creation of the parish in 1823, the maintenance of the minister was

¹ Much of this material found in the Manual and records of Congregational Church of Topsfield.

a regular charge levied upon the inhabitants and he was chosen in open town meeting. A year after Mr. Gilbert was dismissed, Reverend Jeremiah Hobart was ordained as minister. Finding it difficult to collect his salary of £60 per annum, he obtained an order from the County Court for the town of Topsfield to pay him this sum.

On April 29, 1679, at the town meeting, it was decided that "having heard an order Rad that was made by the Counte Corte at Ipswich Conserving oure being Required to pay a som of 60 pound to mr Jarimiah hobart which as the said order seemes to express was promised for his Incorrigment to Com to topsfeeld wee being in the darke about it and not knoing of ani towne act that euer past nor ani towne Record that houldes forth ani such thing we doe Conceue it needfull to suspend vntil thare be a forder opertuniti to be batter satsefied by making inquire at the naxt Connte Court vpon whot groundes mr ier hobard petition was made and also how the towne Comes to be 60 pounds in his deat." No payment was made on the minister's salary that year and the matter was still unsettled when at a meeting a year later, a vote was passed stating, "thay ware not Willing mr Hubbord should Continiae in ye Worke of ye ministrey here at Topsfeeld without mr Hubbord and ye Town Can agree in a more Christan way than thay bee in at present." Not being able to reach an amicable agreement, Mr. Hobart resigned and was dismissed Sept. 21, 1680. The last payment for his services was not made until nearly two years after his dismissal.

Mr. Gilbert and Mr. Hobart resided in the first parsonage of which there is any mention. It was situated in the pasture since known as the "parsonage pasture." The house stood west of the residence of the late Albert A. Conant and was built in 1663. The cellar hole is still discernible. Following the dismissal of Mr. Hobart, an attempt was made to secure the services of John Danforth or Daniel Epes. Apparently neither of these gentlemen were willing to take up the work.

Then the people of Topsfield, learning of the ability of Joseph Capen, a young man in Dorchester, sought to secure him for their minister. July 29, 1681, Thomas Perkins, jr., and Joseph Bixby, jr., were sent to Cambridge "to pilot mr Capen to Topsfeild to Liut pebodyes house." There he was interviewed to see if he would "stay and preach with us at Topsfeild a while." Two months later a New Haven church tried to persuade Mr. Capen to settle there. In fear lest they lose their talented young pastor, the town voted "sargen Redington Jacob towne senr and John how or ani two of them ar

Chosen to accompeni mr Capen to dorchester when hee goes to viset his frendes and to bring him agane if tha Can with his frendes Consent to Contene with vs in the ministri."

In 1682 Mr. Capen agreed to take up "ye worke of ye ministry" and was ordained on June 11, 1684 as successor to Mr. Hobart. It was voted that Mr. Capen might have the use of the parsonage house and land and his choice of a salary of £75 in country pay, as corn, pork and beef, or £65, £20 in silver and £45 in country pay. He chose the latter. "The parsonage house", the use of which was tendered Mr. Capen in 1681, would seem to have been not a suitable shelter for the beloved scholar and pastor. Twelve acres of land were granted him by the town and upon this he erected the house which still bears his name, and is now owned by the Topsfield Historical Society. In 1701, the town voted to dispose of the old parsonage. No minister of those early days left a deeper impression upon the town than Reverend Joseph Capen who wisely led the minds of the people along the varied paths of knowledge until his death in 1725.

In the first volume of records kept by Mr. Capen was the list of memberships in 1684. There were forty-nine listed, twenty-two males and twenty-seven females as follows:

"1684. A List of ye members in full communion at Topsfield when I was first ordained. — Joseph Capen."

Francis Peabody	Deacon Perkins wife
John Reddington	Lieftenant Goulds wife
Abraham Reddington Senr	Tho Dormans wife
Joseph Bixby Senr	Isaak Esties wife
John Gould Senr	Jacob Towns wife
Thomas Baker	Joseph Towns wife
Thomas Perkins Deacon	Widdow Mary Towne
died May 7th 86	Ephraim Dormans wife
John Pabody	John Wilds his wife
Thomas Dorman	James How Sen. wife
Ephraim Dorman	Michael Dunnels wife
Samuel Howlett	John Nichols wife
William Howlett	Daniell Bormans wife
Isaak Cumins	Isaak Cummins wife
John French	William Howletts wife
Isaak Estie	Abraham Reddingtons wife
James How Senr	Joseph Bixbys wife
Samuell Perley	John Pabodys wife
Nehemiah Abbott	Samuell Simons his wife

John Cummins, Decem 7, 85	Robert Smiths wife
was dismissed to ye church	William Smiths wife
at Dunstable	Widdow Andrews
Robert Stiles dead	Nehemiah Abbots wife
Thomas Perkins Junr	Widdow Perley
Daniel Hovey	William Watson his wife
John French his wife	John Cummins his wife
drowned herself May 13, 1701	

During the more than thirty years Mr. Capen was pastor of the church, the membership was greatly increased. The baptisms, marriages and deaths which he recorded are preserved in the vital records of Topsfield. We give here the names of those admitted to the church during his pastorate.

“Since my ordination were admitted Males.”

Daniell Reddington	Tobijah Perkins
Jacob Foster Junr	William Avery Junr
William Pabody	John How
Ephraim Curtise	Sergeant Jacob Towne
Timothy Perkins	Daniell Wood
Daniell Clarke Senr (dead)	Samuel Simons
Thomas Hassen	John Stiles
Mr. William Perkins	Samuell Stanley
Abraham How	Benjamin Foster (dead)
John Estie	Thomas Reddington
Phillip Knight	Abraham Reddington
John Gould Junr	John Perley sen.
John Wiles sen.	John French Jun.
Zacheus Curtis	Joseph Hail
John Kenney	Luke Hovey
Isaac Estey	John Andrews
Joseph Andrews	Jacob Smith
John Cummins	Jonathan Bixby
Isaac Burton	Joseph Esty
Daniell Clarke	Thomas Robinson
Joseph Pebody, Jun.	Zacheus Gould
Samuel Foster	Amos Dorman
Joseph Towne	Nehemiah Abbot
Abraham Foster	John Robinson, sen.
John Hovey, sen.	Joseph Towne, sen.
William Chapman	Elisha Perkins
Timothy Perley	Benjamin Bixby, sen.
Thomas Gould	Job How
Thomas Howlett	Thomas Perley

Thomas Dorman
 John Curtis
 John Hovey
 Seth Dorman
 Samuella Smith
 Paul Averill
 William Porter
 Jessie Dorman
 John Perkins
 Jacob Pebody
 Joseph Gould
 Daniell Perkins
 Caleb Foster
 Benjamin How
 Thomas Curtis
 Isaac Cummins
 Thomas Potter
 Edmond Towne
 Daniel Reddington
 John Abbott
 Mark How

Job Averil
 John Nichols
 Michael Dunnell Jun.
 Timothy Perkins
 Samuella Stanley
 Joseph Borman
 Ivory Hovey
 Joseph Towne
 John Perley
 John Howlett
 John Curtis Sen.
 Jacob Stanley
 Tobijah Perkins Jun.
 Jacob Towne, senr
 Abraham How
 Lieut Tho. Baker
 Ensig. Thomas Perkins
 Samuel Potter
 John Gould Jun.
 Richard Towne

“Since my ordination were admitted Females.”

Benjamin Bixbys Wife
 My own Wife
 Wife of Matthew Stanley sr.
 Martha Reddington
 Wife of Daniell Wood, Sarah
 Wood
 w. of Samuella Howlett, Sarah
 Howlett
 ye Wife of Jacob Foster
 Joanna Stanley w. of Samuel
 Stanley
 ye Wife of John Gould, Jun.
 ye wife of John Ramsdell
 Hannah Perkins w. Timothy
 Perkins
 Margaret Knight
 Lucy Wood wife of Nathaniel
 Wood
 Grace Endicot w. Zerubabel
 Martha French
 Dorothee Robinson w. of John

Tobijah Perkins his Wife
 Thomas Andrews his Wife
 The Wife of John Curtis
 Sarah Bishop
 ye Wife of John Towne, Mary
 Deliverance w. of John Stiles
 Martha Foster, May 6, 94 dis-
 missed to Concord
 Sarah Bixby wife of Joseph
 Elizabeth Stiles
 Hannah Pebody w. of William
 Edna Perkins wife of Mr. T.
 Sarah Andrews wife of John
 Widdow Mary Hale by dismis-
 sion from Newbury
 Judith Dorman
 Mary Perley, sen.
 Sarah Foster w. William Jun.
 ye wife of John Kenney
 Abigail Esty
 ye wife of Jacob Foster

- Mary Haill wife of Joseph
 Haill
 ye wife of Zacheus Curtis, Su-
 sanna Hovey
 Elizabeth Curtis wife of Ephr.
 Sarah Bixby wife of Jonathan
 Rebecca Simons
 Jane Esty, ye wife of J. E.
 Hannah Robinson, w. of T. R.
 Elizabeth Gould, w. of Z. G.
 Mary Averill, wife of W. A.
 Elizabeth French w. of J. F.
 Elizabeth Nichols
 ye wife of Nehemiah Abbot,
 Remem(ber)
 Phebe Towne, w. Corp. J. ()
 Mary Wilds w. Ephraim ()
 Elizabeth Chapman w. W. C.
 Mary Capen
 Katherine Perkins, w. E. P.
 Elizabeth Perkins
 Widdow Averil
 Abigail Perkins, wife of Tim.
 Rebecca Howlett, wife of Tho.
 Priscilla Curtis, wife of John
 Curt(is)
 Deborah Dorman, wife of Tho.
 Judith Perkins
 Bathsheba Howlett, w. John
 Mary *sunl*, wife of Sam(uel)
 Prudence Borman, wife of Jos
 Borm(an)
 ye wife of William Hobbes
 Priscilla Howlett
 Abigail Towne, w. of Joseph
 Rebecca Pebody
 Priscilla Gould
 Mary Bixby
 Mary Hovey, Love How
 Mary Foster wife of Caleb
 Joanna Hood wife of Nath.
 Mary Foster wife of Daniell
 Joanna Potter
 Phebe Curtis wife of Thos.
- Widdow Sarah Gill
 Susanna Cummins w. of John
 Hanna Foster
 Ruth Simons
 Hannah Burton ye wife of J.
 Damaris Clark, ye wife of D.
 Widdow Cooper
 Mary Pebody, w. of I. P. Jun.
 Elleanor Porter, w. of N. P.
 Constant Nichols, w. of J. N.
 Dorothee Dorman, w. of A. D.
 ye w. of Corp. Joseph Towne,
 Ruham (a)
 Jane Perley, ye wife of John
 Sarah Bradstreet, w. Mr. John
 Elizabeth Reddington w. ()
 Priscilla Capen
 Deborah Perley, wife of T. P.
 Mercy Gould, wife of Tho. G.
 Mr. Baker
 Abigail Perley, wife of Thos.
 Per(ley)
 Sarah How, w. of John Jun.
 Susannah Averil, wife of Job
 Mary Waters, wife of Daniel
 Sarah Pebody, wife of Isaac
 Mary Hovey, wife of John
 Hannah Esty
 Hannah Dunnell, wife of Mich
 (ael)
 Sarah Averill, ye wife of Paul
 Phoebe Porter
 ye w. of Samuell Towne, E. T.
 Anne Hovey, wife of Ivory
 Ruth Dorman wife of Jesse
 Elizabeth Perkins, wife of J.
 Perk(ins)
 Hepziba Curtis
 ye wife of Abraham Foster
 Widdow Abigail Towne
 Margaret Reddington
 Elizabeth Perkins w. Tob. Jun.
 Alice How
 Martha Killum wife of Tho.

ye wife of Nathaniel Borman	Ruth Towne
Lydia French	Hephzibah How
Susanna Porter wife of Tho.	Lydia Knowlton
Phebe Gould w. J. Gould Jun.	Francis Cummins w. of Isaac
Elizabeth Towne w. Richard	Abigail Abbot wife of John
Elizabeth Bradstreet wife of	Hannah Perley w. of Stephen
Mr. Simon	Mary Abbot
Hephziba How wife of Mark	Sarah Abbot
Mary Bixby wife of Joshua	Jemima Cummins

The church remained unsettled for over three years after Mr. Capen's death. Several ministers supplied the pulpit and a few were given a call to settle, but it was not until Nov. 27, 1728 that Reverend John Emerson became the town minister. He was a pious clergyman of good attainments and his long ministry flowed on in quiet and harmony. He is also credited with holding the longest pastorate of any minister in the history of the church, a period of forty-six years. No very especial happenings are recorded of his long ministry, except the addition to the church membership of two hundred and seven names, also the erection of a house for his own occupancy in 1733-4 on the site of the present Balch-Jordan three-story dwelling. His study and some other rooms have been retained in the eastern end of this present structure; and the building of the fourth meeting house in 1759. In 1734, the church voted to buy two new flacons and two new tankards, sell the old ones for all they could, and take the balance of the money for the new ones from the church stock.

The following list of members is found on a loose sheet of paper preserved in Mr. Capen's volume of records. It is headed "May 10, 1731."

A List of Males Now belonging to ye Church in Topsfield

xDaniel Redington Dean dead	Joseph Towne
Daniel Clark	John Perkins, dismissed
xZacheus Gould dead	Middleton
xNehemiah Abbot dead	xJohn Howlet, Dean dead
xAbraham ffoster dead	Joseph Gould
xElisha Perkins dead	Caleb ffoster, Ipswich
Thomas Gould	Tobijah Perkins
John How, of Middleton	xBenja How, dismissed
John Curtis dead	xJacob Towne, dead
John Hovey	Abraham Towne, dead
Michael Dwinel	Isaac Commings, Ips.
xTimothy Perkins dead	Thos. Potter, Ips.
Samuel Smith, Ipswich	Edmond Towne died

Paul Averil, Middleton	Saml Porter, Ips.
xJoseph Bowman dead	Daniel Reddington Junr
xWilliam Porter, Norton dead	John Gould, Boxford
Dean Ivory Hovey	John Abbot, Ips.
Jesse Dorman	Richard Towne
	Mark Howe, Ips.
2	
Joseph Commings, Ips.	xIvory Hovy Junr, dismissed
dismissed	xNathan Bixby (died?)
Matthew Peabody	Luke Averill, dismissed ³
Joseph Hovey	William Redington ³
xJacob Bixby, dismissed	Dean Jacob Peabody
John Prichard	
xDavid Nelson, dismissed to Lancaster	
Rev. Mr. if there be any mist that were in ye Church before your coming it is Joseph Andrew and I cannot tell.	
Luke Averell	xPhineas Reddington dism'd
Eleazer Lake	William Reddington
John Wildes	John Lampson Junr, Ips.
Nathan Hood	Abraham Foster Junr Ips.
George Bixby	Samll Howlett Junr
Stephen Peabody, Box.	John Hood
Wm. Perkins	Amos Dwinell
Thomas Howlett	xDoctor Dexter
Jacob Robinson	Aaron Hovey
Jacob Peabody Junr.	Nehemiah Hovey, Ips.
Jacob Averell	Seabrew a Negro Servant man, Ips.
John Andrews, Box.	David Balch
Joseph Edwards	John Perkins
John Symonds	Zacheus Gould
Ezekiel Robinson	No 52 alive 1738

After Reverend Mr. Emerson's death, in 1774, the society had irregular preaching. In the town records are the following names of ministers who supplied the pulpit from 1774-1779:—Reverend John Marrett, Reverend Mansfield, Reverend Manasseh Smith, Reverend John Shaw, Reverend Elias Jones, Reverend Samuel Whitman, Reverend Asa Burton and Reverend Matthew Scribner.

² This line breaking the list of names, indicates the end of the Capen pastorate.

³ Names crossed out in ink.

Reverend Daniel Breck became the pastor of the church in 1779. He was a man of fair talents and a good writer. He endeavored to introduce some reforms into the church which created a strong feeling against him and the result was an honorable dismissal in 1788. Mr. Breck was followed by Reverend Asahel Huntington who was ordained in Topsfield in 1789.

Some extracts from a letter written in 1869, by Doctor Humphrey Gould, Rowe, Mass., to Richard Phillips, of Topsfield, gives some interesting reminiscences of the church during Mr. Huntington's pastorate:

"My memory goes back many years, to the time of Mr. Huntington. There are some things connected with his settlement and history that are very interesting. An ordination in those olden times was a very important event in the history of the town, the day of ordination was a great holiday, a day of great enjoyment not only to the people of the town, but many of the neighboring towns. There was great feasting, preparation was made to entertain all who might attend. Two hundred persons mainly from Middleton went.

In that day there were few if any carriages. People generally rode on horses and there were a hundred horses turned into the pastures. You can judge by this somewhat of the number of people present on that joyous occasion. My great uncle (Zaccheus Gould) was esteemed a religious man, was in fact a genuine Puritan, a strict observer of the Sabbath and of course did not think much of amusements, but he yielded gracefully to the spirit of the occasion and gave up that great west room to the young people as a dancing hall, and they had music and dancing till morning perhaps.

Mr. Huntington purchased the house of John Gould on the corner of Boxford and Washington Streets in the western part of the town. When he brought his bride to her new home in 1791, a part of the people went to meet them and escort them into town while another portion repaired to the house to receive them upon their arrival. The ladies were dressed in their silks and satins, the gentlemen in their best attire. They made an opening the ladies on one side and the gentlemen on the other and the bridegroom and bride passed into the house. Mrs. Huntington was quite mortified as she had on only a riding dress. Thus you see they were most courteously received and proved to be worthy of all honors rendered them in the life they led among the people."⁴

⁴ Letter printed in Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. X.

Mr. Huntington fulfilled a successful and harmonious ministry among a united and devoted people, for nearly twenty-four years, until his death in 1813. During his pastorate, the church bought from a legacy a silver tankard for \$39., also one demijohn, or stone jug, a tunnel and lock for the church chest. In 1818, two silver-plated flagons were purchased for \$40. and six silver-plated cups for \$27.

For seven years after Mr. Huntington's death, the church had no settled pastor. In 1819 a call was given to Reverend Marshall Shed at a salary of \$600. a year and the use of the parsonage and pew, payment to be made semi-annually, the first after he had been settled six months and the second at the end of the year. He declined the invitation saying, "your unanimity has not produced a salary adequate to the exigencies of my active life," and he expressed hope they would soon be sent a pastor "adapted to their taste and circumstances."

The following year Rev. Rodney Gove Dennis was elected "Minister and Teacher of Piety, Religion and Morality" at a salary of \$500. and use of parsonage, land and pew. He accepted because of "your long destitution of the established ministration of God's words and ordinances." Owing to ill health, his term of service was terminated at his request on May 6, 1829. It was while Mr. Dennis was pastor that the members petitioned the General Court for a parish charter and the first legal meeting of the parish was held March 29, 1824. Mr. Dennis asked to be dismissed in 1829 as his success did not justify him in continuing here. That year William Gunnison was paid \$10. for taking care of the meeting house and ringing and tolling the bell. Rev. James F. McEwen was installed at Topsfield May 5, 1830. He first lived in the Emerson house on the east of the common which later became the parsonage and then moved to the new house built by Dr. Nehemiah Cleveland. A root of bitterness sprang up and Mr. McEwen's connection with the church ended in 1841.

The next minister of the Congregational church was Rev. Anson McLoud. It was his first and only pastorate. He was ordained in Topsfield Dec. 8, 1841 and for a long period of years was an influential factor in both religious and civic circles. He served as minister until Oct. 1, 1869, but continued to live in Topsfield until his death in 1883. In later life he took an active part in school affairs and assisted in the establishment of the town library. It was during Mr. McLoud's pastorate that the present Congregational church was built. There were several gifts for this new building. Among them were a chandelier of twelve lamps and two pulpit lamps; a

pulpit with a bible, and a sofa and four chairs upholstered in red brocade velvet were given by Solomon Wildes and family of Boston. General Hood presented the church with a baptismal font. An old silver tankard was sold and two silver-plated baskets purchased. In 1850 John Cleveland presented the church with a clock and six silver plates. On the twenty-fifth anniversary of Mr. McLoud's settlement, he was presented with \$1000 as a gift from a grateful and united parish.

The pastorate of Rev. Edward P. Tenney was the shortest in the history of the church. He was installed Dec. 1, 1869 and dismissed at his own request Sept. 10, 1870 as he found the place uncongenial to his tastes and desires. In 1871 Rev. James Hill Fitts was appointed and served until 1880. Rev. Frank P. Tompkins was the next pastor, 1881-1883. His successor was Rev. Lyndon S. Crawford of North Adams. He accepted the call to Topsfield in 1883 and was dismissed in 1886 to become a missionary to Turkey. Rev. Charles Luck came to the Topsfield church in 1887 while still a student at Harvard College, serving until 1890. He was the first minister to occupy the parsonage purchased of Charles H. Holmes, being the house on the common opposite the church. His successors lived there until 1903 when it was sold to Willard Emery. The present parsonage next to the Town Library on High Street was purchased in 1913.

The more recent pastorates include:

Rev. Albert E. Bradstreet	1891 - 1894
Rev. Francis A. Poole	1895 - 1899
Rev. Herbert J. Wyckoff	1900 - 1903
Rev. William G. Poor	1903 - 1908
Rev. B. Alfred Dumm	1908 - 1913
Rev. Arthur H. Gilmore	1914 - 1919
Rev. Charles E. Reeves	1919 - 1923
Paul H. Doney	1924 - 1926
Rev. Robert W. Beers	1926 - 1930
Rev. Paul E. Sheldon	1930 -

The story of the first Sunday School is lost. It has been stated that the school was organized in May 1818, in the red schoolhouse on the common, north of the meeting house, the church looking upon it with some disfavor for several years. A church record of 1848 would indicate that the church had assumed the charge of the school for a committee of three were appointed to look after its interests.

The Ladies' Society always took an active part in the affairs

of the church. The records contain frequent mention of assistance given since its formation in 1841, just before the present church was erected. The furnishing of the new meeting house with a carpet was the first work of the society and to this end a sale was held in the Academy Hall which netted nearly \$175.

In 1856-7 a church organ, being deemed a necessity, the Ladies' Society raised the funds and presented the instrument to the parish. In 1906 a larger organ was purchased at an expense of \$2500. the ladies again assisting in the raising of the money. For many years they pledged an annual sum, toward the expense of music at church services, and turned over the money in the treasury for that purpose when the society re-organized in 1924. After over thirty years of use the organ was rebuilt in 1939 with the addition of electro-pneumatic action and a new console by the Laws Organ Company of Beverly, at a cost of about \$2500. The work was made possible by the use of the Sarah S. Edwards legacy, contributions from the Alden Club and various other church organizations, and personal gifts. The dedicatory service was held March 19, 1939.

A Womans' Missionary Society was organized in 1870 and a Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor in 1891.

THE FEDERATED CHURCH

In 1924 plans were made to unite the two Protestant churches in order to conserve their resources and better fulfill their common mission to the community. On March 3, 1925 it was voted at an official board meeting of the Methodist Society, that the Congregational Church be asked to federate with them as it seemed "the religious interests of Topsfield will be served best by having only one Protestant church in town." On March 16, the Congregational Church voted to accept the articles of agreement which had been drawn up and the Federated Church of Topsfield was formed "to act as one congregation for all purposes of work and worship." Paul H. Doney, who was then pastor of the Congregational Church, continued as minister in the Federated Church.

Each Church retained its relation to the denominational body to which it belonged and held its annual meeting and elected officers. Each Church also chose every year five persons who constituted the Joint Committee to have charge of the affairs of the Federated Church. Most of the religious services were held in the Congregational Church but occasionally the members met for worship in the Methodist Church. On the other hand many of the social functions and meetings

of the various organizations of the Church were carried on in the vestry of the Methodist Church which has a well equipped kitchen, while a few meetings were held in the Congregational Church parlors.

Mr. Doney resigned on Sept. 1, 1926 and he was succeeded by Rev. Robert W. Beers. In November 1930 the present minister, Rev. Paul E. Sheldon accepted a call. In 1933-34 he was granted a year's leave of absence for study and travel abroad and during this time Rev. Samuel M. LePage served as pastor.

On January 1, 1936 the resident membership of the Federated Church was 142; Congregational Church 80, Methodist Church 62.

In June, 1938 the Congregational Church voted that the federation with the Methodist Episcopal Church be terminated at the end of the fiscal year and twenty-nine members of the Methodist Church were accepted by letter. At the annual meeting on Dec. 28, 1938 the final meeting of the Federated Church was held and the federation was formally dissolved. The Methodist Church building has been renovated and is now used as a Parish House.

THE UNITARIAN CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY

In 1829, the Rev. Rodney Gove Dennis, pastor of the Topsfield church, asked to be dismissed from his charge. He wrote that the subject was a painful one and expressed the belief that a general union and interest in his ministry did not exist, nor was there an encouraging prospect for the future. A number of families have withdrawn themselves, several of late; and more may follow their example. His letter is dated April 9th and within two weeks the church met and voted to call a Council of ministers from nearby churches to advise on the matter. On May 6th the Council met at the house of Mr. Dennis and after deploring the situation that had arisen in Topsfield, the more regretful on account of the additional weight which it will throw into the scale of disorder which is so prevalent and which we fear will still more increase, it recommended a dissolution of the pastoral relation.

What were the contributing factors that led up to Mr. Dennis' request, cannot now be learned but it is said that he was suffering from ill health. However, his state of health is not mentioned in his request for a dismissal. It was a time of religious ferment in the neighborhood and particularly in Topsfield. Methodist meetings were held in the northern part

of the town a few months later and a Methodist camp meeting, the first one in the County, at which several thousand people were present, was held Aug. 23 to 27, 1831 on the old Ipswich road now known as Camp Meeting Road. The Unitarian heterodoxy also was making way both in Salem and in the northern towns in the County. The minister at the West Parish of Boxford became a Unitarian and there was a nucleus of Unitarianism in Ipswich that resolved itself into a Society in the spring of 1830 and held services in the Court House and afterwards a meeting house was erected. Much bitter feeling was aroused and the town became divided.

A similar state of feeling existed in Topsfield at about the same time. William Hubbard, David Towne, Zaccheus Gould, David Lake jr., and Asa Pingree were the leaders in the breaking away from the Orthodox Congregational Church and Dr. John Merriam, Luke Towne, Joel Lake, John Phillips, Robert C. Hackett and their families joined with them. The *Salem Gazette* of Sept. 23, 1831 states that "We are requested to mention that Rev. Mr. Robinson of Beverly, will preach at the Centre School House in Topsfield, next Sabbath. Services to commence at the usual time." Here was direct rivalry.

In the absence of records it is now impossible to state when the Congregational Society in Topsfield was organized but the Prudential Committee of the Society reported that the Treasurer, Joel Lake, had received \$145. in subscriptions in 1832. The following year these amounted to \$138. and for 1834, the sum of \$134.50 with a balance of \$26.31 on hand Feb. 20, 1834. On Feb. 6, 1833 application was made to the Trustees of Topsfield Academy for the use of the upper school-room in which to hold services. The reply was forty dollars a year and all damages to the building to be made good. The Trustees felt they were dealing with financially responsible persons as the rent was not required to be paid until the expiration of the said term. The proposition was not accepted at the time. The minister of the Unitarian church at Danvers (organized in 1825) was invited on Apr. 22, 1833, to preach here. His honorarium would have been ten dollars and expenses. About this time a second effort was made to secure the Academy school-room for services, at a saving from the figure named by the Trustees in February, as it is "probable we may want it 12 or 15 times; perhaps more; or perhaps less." Here is the reply of the committee of the Trustees:

We do hereby agree to let to the Congregational Society in Topsfield the upper part of the Academy Building the number of times they may want the ensuing year on the following

Conditions (Viz) Sundays, at one dollar per day, and week days at fifty cents per day when the same is not occupied by the School. Sunday is to include day and evening, week days to include day and evening or any part of such time for a day, likewise the Sunday which it was occupied by said Society previous to this date is to be included at the above named price.

N. B. If it is used by said Society on Sunday evenings only, it is to be considered at the same price as a week day.

Topsfield May 9th 1833. Billy Emerson Committee
Samuel Gould for above purpose

Among those who preached to the Congregational Society in Topsfield were Rev. Charles C. Sewall, minister of the Unitarian Society in Danvers; Rev. Jesse Chickering of Boston, who came several times; Rev. Joshua Chandler of Boston preached seven Sundays in the winter of 1833-4; and Rev. A. Dumont Jones of Salem also preached several Sundays in the fall of 1833. It was a struggle to collect money enough to pay the expenses of the organization. Mr. Sewall of Danvers was trying in 1835 to collect for preaching done three years before. He had addressed the Society on Thanksgiving Day in 1833 and several times earlier in the year and also had supplied the Society with hymn books at a cost of \$12.50. Mr. Whitman, the general agent of the Unitarian Association, preached in Topsfield in 1835 and his expenses were unpaid months afterward. The year 1836 seems to have been fatal to the Society as nothing has been learned concerning its later existence.

CHAPTER XV

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

In that part of Topsfield long known as "The City," was the beginning of Methodism in this town.¹ "The City" was then known as "Hobbs City" from the fact that there were many families by the name of Hobbs living there. In May 1830, Charles Dodge and Ezra Glazier, both of Ipswich, at the invitation of Mrs. Olive Clarke came to Topsfield and held meetings. The first meeting was held in the North schoolhouse in May, 1830. The building was then located in the field at the corner of Ipswich road and the Bonny's Featherbed road so-called, perhaps a hundred feet from the corner. Later meetings were held in Capt. Adams' barn which stood across the street. Rev. Jacob Sanborn of Ipswich came and preached occasionally during that summer. The converts were put on six months' probation and in August thirteen were baptized in the Ipswich river back of Capt. Adams' barn. In September William Nanscawen was appointed to this charge by the presiding elder. He remained only a few weeks and was followed by Rev. Isaac U. Swinerton, who remained until the following session of the Conference.

On Oct. 20, 1830 the society was organized into a Methodist Episcopal Church, called a branch of the Ipswich church, and began with fifteen members. In May 1831 Rev. R. D. Esterbrook was appointed to this charge. He advocated the immediate erection of a church building and the members and friends entered heartily upon the work. Timothy Monroe of Lynn was engaged to build the house. He prepared the lumber and had it brought to Topsfield all ready to be put together. Land on the Newburyport turnpike was given by Aaron Kneeland. The frame of the building was raised Oct. 19, 1831 without the use of ardent spirits, which is very significant for it was customary at that time for the builders to be "strengthened" for their work. The building was forty feet square with a

¹ This account of Methodism in Topsfield is condensed from a paper by Mrs. Clarissa Glazier in Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. III.

plain pitch roof and a chimney in the rear end. There were two doors at the front opening directly into the audience room and located between them, high against the wall, was the pulpit built in the form of a semi-circle. At the rear were three raised pews or slips used by the singers. Two stoves, on either side and in front of the pulpit, were used for heat.

It was customary at that time, with Methodist churches to hold in the Fall what was called "four day's meeting," and in September, the presiding elder appointed a camp-meeting here. A maple grove, on the old Ipswich road, belonging to John P. Peabody, was hired for four days for forty dollars. The underbrush was cleared away and large trees felled for seats. A preacher's stand was erected and the different societies set up their tents about it in a circle. Societies came from Boston, Salem, Lynn, Newburyport and from many small towns in the district. They brought their tents, cooking utensils and other similar necessities in large baggage wagons. The meetings were conducted by presiding elder Lamber, assisted by the ministers in the district. Father Merrill and Father Taylor were two of the most important. A feature of the meetings was the enthusiastic singing of the congregation; the meetings went on for four days and many persons were converted. They were largely attended by visitors from all the adjoining towns, for an open air meeting had never before been held in this vicinity. Notwithstanding the great success of the meetings it was a number of years before another camp meeting was held and then at Asbury Grove, Hamilton.

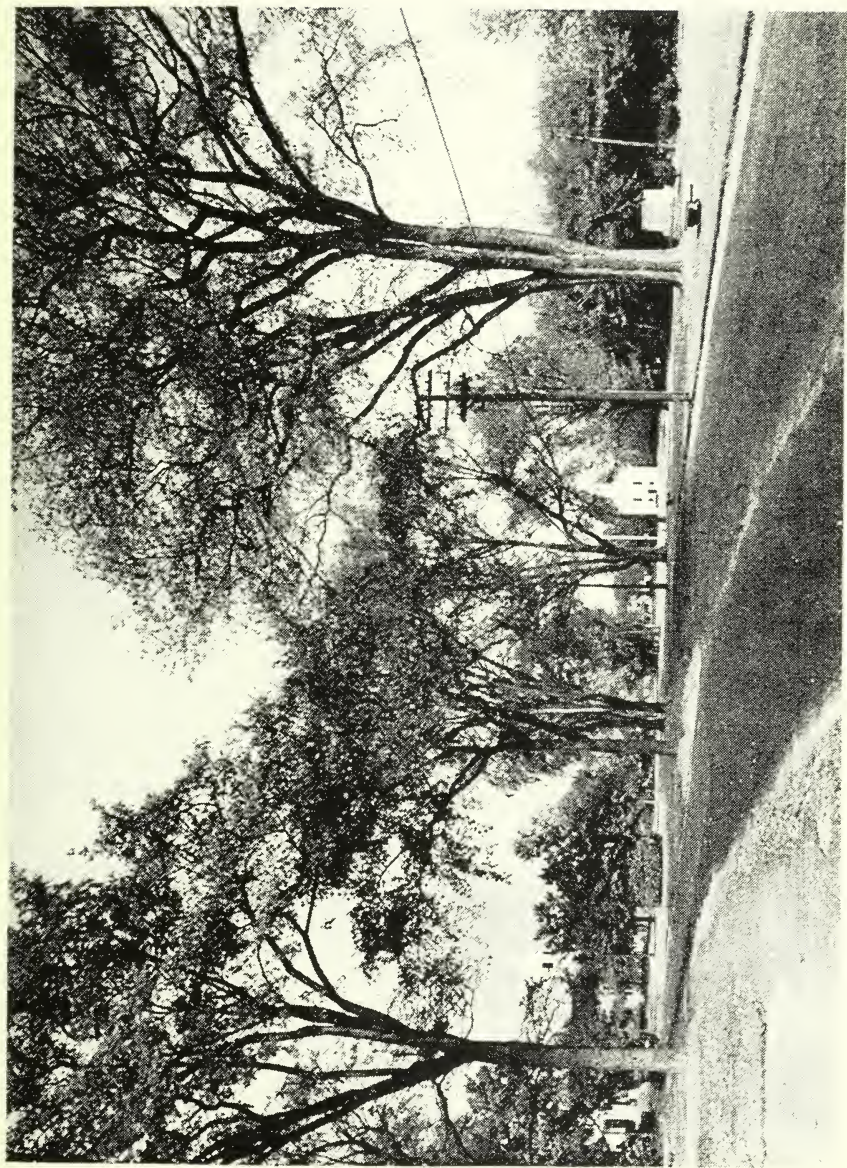
The dedication of the new meeting house took place Dec. 28, 1831. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Enoch Mudge of Lynn and the house was crowded. Rev. R. D. Easterbrook remained here one year. He was followed by Thomas Stetson, who removed from his appointment in June 1832. In 1833, Rev. David Culver was appointed to this charge. He was the first married minister who was sent here and lived in the house owned by Jacob Towne and later owned by Miss Hattie Porter. The rent was twenty dollars a year. Mr. Culver remained one year and was followed by Rev. Benjamin King, a licensed preacher from Lynn, who supplied a few weeks, when he asked to be removed. Mr. King was paid his expenses to and from Lynn but received nothing for his services as preacher. Rev. Charles S. McReading of Boston supplied until November. His family consisted of a wife and one child and they occupied the house where Mr. Culver had lived. The society furnished their housekeeping goods, they being the first who were supplied with furniture by the society,

and they regularly received their Sunday morning breakfast of baked beans and brown bread hot from the brick oven of Mrs. Eunice Wildes.

In November, Rev. Henry Skinner was sent here by the presiding elder; he remained until July, 1835. During his pastorate many were converted. At this time the number of church members, including probationers, was twenty-three with a Sunday school of between thirty and forty scholars. The society was then without a pastor till Jan. 1836 when the presiding elder appointed Rev. John E. Risley who remained till April. He was followed by Rev. S. E. Pike who remained till December. From December to July, Rev. G. T. Poole, a Lynn preacher, supplied so acceptably that he was stationed here by the Conference for the following year. During his ministry eleven persons joined the church. In July 1838 Rev. G. W. Bates, was appointed here. During the first part of his ministry he decided to have a "Four Day's Revival Meeting," beginning Sept. 26th, and such interest was manifested that the meetings were continued until mid-winter. About one hundred souls were converted, of whom twenty-six united with the church, others joining the Congregational church here, at Linebrook and at Hamilton.

At the close of Mr. Bates' ministry in July 1839, Rev. Chester Field was stationed here. As the congregation had come to be composed mainly of people from the village, it was decided to move the meeting house to that part of the town. It was started Jan. 9, 1840, Perley Tapley of Danvers moving the building with fifty yoke of oxen. It followed a route through Aaron Kneeland's field, across the road over Simonds' plain, later owned by Mr. Henderson, across the field between Boardman's and Simonds', over the meadow back of Mr. Batchelder's house, later owned by Mr. Cram, and through the field into the main road, then back of the houses of Abram Welch and Gilbert Balch. While it was going across the meadow back of Abram Welch's house the cable broke three times so that it was likely to have to stay there. However it got along all right and was placed on land west of Main street near the road in front of the house now owned by Charles E. Wilkins. The use of this land was donated by Richard Phillips. After moving the church it was repaired and painted for the first time at a cost of about two hundred dollars.

Rev. Mr. Field remaining here one year was followed by Rev. L. B. Griffin who held special revival services, as a result of which twenty-five persons joined the church on trial. In July, 1841, Rev. Amos Walton was appointed to this charge.



TOPSFIELD COMMON, LOOKING NORTH

The next minister was Rev. H. C. Dunham, who was followed by Rev. I. J. P. Collyer. He remained two years, being the first minister to remain that length of time. He lived in the stone house at the top of Pingree's hill, which was torn down in 1885. He carried on revival services. His successor, Rev. Moses Webster, was stationed here in May, 1845. He was followed by Rev. John Paulson, who remained one year. His successor was Rev. William R. Stone, who remained two years.

In May, 1849, Rev. Kinsman Atkinson was appointed, and entered upon his pastorate with a determination to build a parsonage. He bought land of Thomas Lane and commenced to erect a building at his own expense. Soon the trustees assumed the task but the work went on so slowly that the building was not completed until the close of Mr. Atkinson's second year. While stationed in town he hired the Topsfield Academy building and taught one term of eleven weeks. During his pastorate he also taught a winter term of school at Linebrook parish and at the East school in Topsfield.

Rev. John G. Carey, who was appointed here in April 1851, was the first minister to occupy the parsonage. He remained two years and took some steps toward erecting a more commodious church building. A building committee was appointed consisting of Andrew Gould, William Ray and Alfred Towne. The site selected was that upon which the meeting house now stands. The land was bought of Humphrey Balch for four hundred dollars. The architect was H. Graves of Boston, who, being a Methodist, gave his services. Rev. Mr. Carey remained two years and was followed by Rev. A. F. Bailey who remained one year during which time the work of building continued. In May 1854, Rev. J. W. Bemis was stationed here. The church structure was dedicated June 14, 1854. Through Andrew Gould's efforts a bell had been procured and placed in position. William Ray donated the pulpit. John Cary gave the Bible and hymn book, and Stephen Bartlett gave the communion service. The Ladies' Society furnished the house. The pulpit in the old building was given to Stephen Bartlett and in time came into the possession of James Manning, who gave it to Hon. George B. Loring of Salem. The old church building was sold to Isaiah M. Small, who removed it to the rear of his house long known as "High Rock Cottage," from the fact it was modeled after singer John W. Hutchinson's house at High Rock, Lynn. It is standing today, the double window in one end having occupied the place of honor behind the pulpit in the old days.

When the present meeting house was built, there was no

public hall in town of more than very moderate seating capacity, so the lower story of the building was fitted up for public use and known as "Union Hall." A platform was built and here for many years the annual town meeting was held and public gatherings of whatever nature. The outbreak of the Civil War saw many stirring meetings and when the project of erecting a Town Hall was canvassed, one town meeting was adjourned from Union Hall, to the wide expanse of the common, until the constables could line up the yeas and nays and duly count them.

Rev. Mr. Bemis remained till September. Mr. Huyler, a local preacher, supplied till the next Conference. He was succeeded by Rev. John Smith, Rev. Franklin Furber and Abraham Osgood. The next minister was Rev. George Sutherland. Soon after his arrival he learned that a debt of \$3300. was resting upon the church. Through his efforts he was able to raise sufficient money by subscription and church aid to cancel the debt. The Sunday when he preached his last sermon was long remembered in town. At its close he publicly announced that the services of the choir would be no longer needed. This was a dismissal of Samuel S. McKenzie, who had served as chorister for many years. In the old church he had introduced the use of instruments in connection with the singing and his brass clarinet, the product of his ingenuity, shrill in tone and ever the object of much interest is now on exhibition at the Essex Institute. Other players were John Peabody on the clarinet, Benjamin F. Adams on the bass viol, and sometimes Frederick Stiles, who was very proficient on the double bass.

Rev. J. W. Lewis was appointed in April, 1860, and was succeeded by Rev. A. D. Merrill, Rev. E. S. Snow and Rev. F. G. Morris. In 1866, Rev. George Chapman was stationed here. During the first half of his first year the average attendance at mid-week meetings was five, but in the winter, revival services were held and eighty-five persons joined the church on probation. Near the close of his first year an organ of English make, costing nine hundred dollars, was purchased, and the pastor's salary raised to one thousand dollars. His successor, Rev. C. F. Chase, remained one year. During that time the church was painted.

The next minister, Rev. J. F. Mears, was liked by every one. During his pastorate one hundred and fifty dollars' worth of books were added to the Sunday school library, and new furnaces were installed.

In 1872 Rev. S. A. Fuller received his appointment. He

was followed by Rev. G. W. Buzzell, Rev. W. H. Meredith, Rev. S. L. Rodgers, and Rev. George H. Clarke. During this the first three year pastorate of the Church, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the dedication of the meeting house (June 14, 1879) and the semi-centennial of the organization of the Church (beginning Oct. 19, 1880 and continuing for a week) were observed with elaborate programs. Extensive improvements were made in the vestry, and the organ was moved from the gallery to the right of the pulpit in the audience room. He prepared a comprehensive history of the church, a copy of which is entered in the church records and is the earliest permanent record of the important church events now available. Beginning on Dec. 14, 1881, an eight page paper, "The Topsfield Herald," was edited and published by him on alternate Fridays until April 7, 1882. One hundred and five dollars were realized from its sale. His ministry closed with the Church free of debt.

In 1887, Rev. C. H. Curnick was appointed, remaining two years. During his pastorate the steeple of the meeting house was found to be unsafe and was cut down and remodeled.

From 1893 to 1896, the pulpit was supplied by students from the Theological School, Rev. Joseph Simpson being the first. The longest pastorate of the Church was that of Rev. I. Murray Mellish from 1896 to 1900. During the pastorate of Rev. H. William Hook the vestry was remodeled and on Oct. 20, 1904, the Daughters of Industry were organized.

In 1924 plans were made to unite the two Protestant churches in order to conserve their resources and "better fulfill their common mission to the community." On March 3, 1925 it was voted at an official board meeting of the Methodist Society, that the Congregational Church be asked to federate with them as it seemed "the religious interests of Topsfield will be served best by having only one Protestant Church in town."

On March 16th the Congregational Church voted to accept the articles of agreement which had been drawn up, and the Federated Church of Topsfield was formed "to act as one congregation for all purposes of work and worship." Paul H. Doney, who was then pastor of the Congregational Church, continued as minister of the Federated Church. Each church retained its relation to the denominational body to which it belonged, holding its annual meeting and electing officers. Each church also chose each year five persons who constituted the Joint Committee to have charge of the Federated Church. Most of the religious services were held in the Congregational

Church but occasionally the members met for worship in the Methodist Church. On the other hand many of the social functions and meetings of the various organizations of the Church were carried on in the vestry of the Methodist Church which has a well-equipped kitchen.

On June 21, 1938, at a meeting of the Quarterly Conference it was voted that the local Methodist Episcopal Society be dissolved; to take effect at an adjourned meeting of the Quarterly Conference at which a report will be made that all funds have been transferred in accordance with the foregoing votes. At the final adjourned meeting on June 30th, all disciplinary and financial matters having been properly attended to, it was voted to dissolve the Methodist Episcopal Society in Topsfield.

THE PASTORAL SUCCESSION

William Nanscawen	1830
Asa U. Swinerton	1830 - 1831
Robert D. Estabrook	1831 - 1832
Thomas Stetson	1832 - 1833
David Culver	1833 - 1834
Benjamin King	1834
Charles S. Macreading	1834
Henry B. Skinner	1834 - 1836
John E. Risley	1836
Simon E. Pike	1836
George F. Pool	1836 - 1838
George W. Bates	1838 - 1839
Chester Field, Jr.	1839 - 1840
Leonard B. Griffin	1840 - 1841
Amos Walton	1841 - 1842
Ziba B. C. Dunham	1842 - 1843
Isaac J. P. Collyer	1843 - 1845
Moses P. Webster	1845 - 1846
John Paulson	1846 - 1847
William R. Stone	1847 - 1849
Kinsman Atkinson	1849 - 1851
John G. Cary	1851 - 1853
Augustus F. Bailey	1853 - 1854
Jeremiah W. Bemis	1854
Stephen G. Huyler, Jr.	1854 - 1855
John C. Smith	1855 - 1856
Franklin Furber	1856 - 1857
Abraham M. Osgood	1857 - 1858
George Sutherland	1858 - 1860

Joseph W. Lewis	1860 - 1861
Abraham D. Merrill	1861 - 1863
Edwin S. Snow	1863 - 1864
Franklin G. Morris	1864 - 1866
George E. Chapman	1866 - 1867
William D. Bridge	1867 - 1869
Stephen F. Chase	1869 - 1870
James F. Mears	1870 - 1872
Samuel A. Fuller	1872 - 1873
George W. Buzzell	1873 - 1875
William H. Meredith	1875 - 1877
Stephen L. Rodgers	1877 - 1879
George H. Clarke	1879 - 1882
Albert C. Manson	1882 - 1883
Nathaniel H. Martin	1883 - 1886
James T. Docking	1886 - 1887
Paul C. Curnick	1887 - 1889
Theodore W. Haven	1889 - 1890
Charles H. Fuller	1890 - 1892
Samuel Reid	1892 - 1893
Joseph Simpson	1893 - 1894
Lewis J. Reader	1894 - 1895
John B. Gough	1895 - 1896
I. Murray Mellish	1896 - 1900
William N. Roberts	1900 - 1902
Edwin C. Dixon	1902 - 1903
H. William Hook	1903 - 1905
Herbert S. Dow	1905 - 1907
John G. Benson	1907 - 1909
Ottis Tevis Martin	1909 - 1911
William H. McLean	1911
William R. Ward	1911 - 1912
George M. Boicourt	1919 - 1914
Phillipp Deschner	1914
Edwin A. Brown	1915 - 1917
Horace F. Patton	1917 - 1918
Frank A. Everett	1918
Harry E. Gardner	1919 - 1921
Julian S. Rea	1921 - 1924
Reginald B. Nichols	1924 - 1925
Newman S. Jeffrey	1925 Apr. June
James Bowker	1925 June July

For an account of the ministers of the Methodist Church, see
Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. XIX.

CHAPTER XVI

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH

Two of the first Catholic families who came to Topsfield were those of Thomas Cass who bought what is known today as the Cass farm and occupied by members of his family for many years, and John Leary. They settled here about 1855. These families were obliged to travel to Salem on Sunday mornings to attend Mass for the nearest Catholic church was located in that city. Teams were about the only means of transportation at that time. The next families to come to Topsfield were those of John Lynch, James Manning, Michael Collins, Richard Collins, Barney Mulligan who lived on what was later the Lawrence farm, Mr. O'Leary at the Ray farm, George Ellard and Edward Morris. There were also maids, coachmen and other help who were employed here.

So many people of the Catholic faith had come to Danvers to make their homes between 1850 and 1855 that it seemed best to have regular services in that town. These people had also attended the Salem church previous to that time. The Universalist church sold them their land and meeting house on High Street in Danvers in 1859. The Annunciation Church, as it was called, included members from Topsfield and Middleton. People from these towns attended Mass there on Sundays and Holy days. There were some who had no vehicles for transportation and were forced to walk to Danvers and back. There was seldom a train on Sunday after the railroad was built.

Rev. Francis W. Maley became Pastor of the Danvers church in 1914. One of the things that troubled him was the deprivation of many Topsfield Catholics of a service on Sunday. He believed there were members enough to hold Sunday services in that town. During his first year's pastorate he was instrumental in having the first services in the town held in Grange Hall. Then, as now, Topsfield did not have its own parish Priest but the three or four Priests in Danvers would take turns coming to Topsfield to say Mass. Therefore in

reality Topsfield is a mission. Until 1922 Sunday morning Mass and Holy day services were held in the Grange Hall.

It was through Father Maley's efforts that the present site of the chapel was obtained. When he announced that he was looking for a site for a chapel Mr. and Mrs. Edward Prest of Topsfield made a donation of \$500. towards the purchase of the land and the present location was bought from Mrs. Kimball for \$600. Father Maley had plans all made for the church when he was transferred in 1915. He was followed by Rev. Daniel F. Horgan. The Bishop at that time entrusted Father Horgan with the construction of a chapel in Topsfield. In 1920 a committee of five was formed. They were Patrick Collins, John Larkin, John Murphy, Ovide Bouchard, and the Priest who was saying Mass in Topsfield on the Sunday the committee held its meeting. To them was left the task of making plans for the construction of a chapel which would be a delight and comfort to the parishioners. Most of the money was raised before the work on the chapel was started (approximately \$3,300.) and it was paid for in full by the time it was finished. The plans were drawn up by Ovide Bouchard and he was made building constructor.

In November, 1921 the first shovel full of dirt was turned by Mrs. Ellen Welch. In May 1922, Father Horgan laid the corner stone and named it St. Ros  's Chapel. Before the chapel was completed Father Horgan was succeeded by Father Henry Lyons in whose term the pews and vestment cabinet in the vestry were constructed and the lighting system installed. Father James D. Canarie was the next pastor of the Annunciation Church of Danvers. It was through him that the stained glass windows were inserted and the organ installed.

Most of the money was raised by the contributions of parishioners and friends. Besides those from numerous Catholics, many gifts were received from non-Catholics. Among those who contributed were Thomas E. Proctor, John L. Saltonstall, Miss Margaret Cummings, Miss Gilmar, and Mrs. Richard Wheatland of Topsfield, and Mrs. William C. Endicott and Ward Thoron of Danvers.

The year round parishioners in Topsfield number about seventy-five while in summer, due to the inflow of summer residents, the attendance is more than two hundred each Sunday.

CHAPTER XVII

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLHOUSES

A school had been kept in town certainly as early as 1694 when, according to the town records, Goodman Lovewell was allowed to live in the parsonage house left unoccupied because Parson Capen lived in his own house. He was "to kepe schole and swepe ye meeting house" and served as schoolmaster at least two years longer for he was given "liberty to live in ye Parsonage house" in 1695-6.

The next mention of a schoolmaster in the records was August 28, 1700 when "Sargt. Samuells Standly is Chosen a school master as ye law directs." When his appointment was confirmed in town meeting in 1701, it was voted "for ye better incorridgement of him in ye place The Towne have agreed to give him five pounds in silver for this next year ensewing besides every one allowing for thare childrens learning." He was later paid twenty shillings a year for his services. He served the town for several years until 1718.

Thomas Goodale succeeded Mr. Stanley, serving one year. He was followed by Lieut. Thomas Baker from 1719-21, John Curtis in 1722 and John Hovey in 1723. Ensign Amos Dorman was selected to keep school in 1724, Simon Bradstreet, 1725 and 1726; William Porter, 1727; Richard Towne, 1728. All received twenty shillings a year. William Redington was the next master and served three years until 1731. Thomas Hicks kept school the next year.

While the town had apparently selected a schoolmaster in town for thirty years, it had not fully complied with the law requiring every town with one hundred or more families to establish a grammar school. At a town meeting held Dec. 15, 1723, Deacon John Howlett and Mr. Nathaniel Porter were chosen agents of the town to appear at the Inferior Court in Salem to answer to the town's presentment for not being provided with a grammar schoolmaster.

Among the Court Files at Salem is the following paper:

This May Certifie that We ye Subscribers having Examined ye List of families or householders belonging to ye Town of Topsfield and finde There is not one hundred householders belonging to sd Town

Dat Topsfield Decem. 24th 1723

Thomas Gould
John Howlett
Nathl Bordman
Jacob Peabody

Selectmen of Topsfield

This certificate was presented at Court for the purpose of relieving the town of the expense of establishing and maintaining a grammar school.

In 1732 the town was again presented at Court and this time fined for want of a schoolmaster. This resulted in the election of a school committee, three in number, who hired William Howlett to teach for five months. The widow Robinson was paid £1.12s. for boarding him one month in the summer. His salary was £12. From this time until 1790 a committee of three was elected annually at a town meeting to supply the town with a schoolmaster the year ensuing.

In 1732 it was voted to keep school two thirds of the time north of the river and one third on the south side. The school was evidently kept in various houses in the community in these early days and moved from place to place to accommodate the children in different parts of the town.

The inhabitants saw the need of a schoolhouse as early as 1703, for when Samuel Stanley was re-elected schoolmaster that year it was left to the selectmen to provide a schoolhouse as soon as they could do so conveniently. While the people realized the need of a schoolhouse in Topsfield at this time, it was nearly a century before any buildings were erected at the expense of the town. (1794)

The subject was brought up at town meeting intermittently during the eighteenth century, but either passed over or voted down. In 1733, while no action was taken on the article calling for a schoolhouse, the people agreed that all parents or masters who sent their children "to ye Towns schools shall pay four pence for each child for their schooling and the town to make up what is wanting to pay the school master."

The first schoolhouse known to have been built in town was on the south side of the river. Jacob Redington, "for good causes & great desire I have to promote good learning among the children & youth in the neighbourhood in this place, do give to Joseph Herrick, George Bixby & Aaron Estey as trus-

tees, a certain piece of land containing 12 poles to build a school house upon & keep a school in, situate in Topsfield, south of the river.”¹

A schoolhouse was built soon afterwards for in 1740 when Jacob Redington moved to Windsor, Conn., he sold his farm of 57½ acres to George Bixby “excepting the school house and 12 poles thereto belonging holden by others with me, my right and interest therein being sold.” It was still standing in 1751 when George Bixby sold a half interest of the farm to his son Benjamin. No further mention is found of a schoolhouse there. This tract of land was on what is now Hill Street, near Frank H. Towne’s place. It may have disappeared by 1764 when an attempt was made to have the town build a schoolhouse south of the river.

But one man was hired each year to serve the town as a schoolmaster. He was boarded in families near the houses where the school was kept and was paid a small monthly salary. The names of schoolmasters were not often mentioned in the records after 1733 as the school committee, who hired the masters, was given the money to pay their salaries and board. They received £23 to pay Mr. Howlett his salary and board for five months the first year. The next year the committee was given twenty shillings “to pay for house room for ye scholars.”

Mention was made of Nathaniel Rogers as master in 1741 when the town allowed eighteen pounds old tenor bills to the school committee to pay him for keeping school three months. Nathaniel Fuller was paid fifteen shillings old tenor “for three months house rent to keep school in,” in 1742. Mr. Rogers was paid wages for his services again in March 1744, also in 1746, 1747 and 1748.

Jacob Peabody, Jr., was the schoolmaster in 1744-5 and the next year Mr. Capen was paid fifty shillings house rent for the school for three months and Cornelius Balch ten shillings for one month.

March 24, 1746-7 the town was again presented at Court for deficiency of a school and the selectmen had to draw the money from the treasury to pay a fine of £6-13-4. Fines were also paid in 1757 and 1759. March 6, 1749-50 Benjamin Rogers was paid five shillings for “house Room for children at school” and Samuel Phippen received a like sum for “finding house room for the school.”

In many instances the records simply stated that the town allowed a certain sum to the school committee for providing the town with a school and for boarding the schoolmaster. The

¹ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 79, leaf 87, 1738.

following names were mentioned, however, when the committee was given the money to pay the schoolmaster:—Nathaniel Averell, Jr., 1 month schooling 1746; Benjamin Peabody, 1746; Dr. Joseph Bradstreet, 1755 and 1 month 1756; Asa Bradstreet, 5 months, three weeks, 1756; Mr. Bridge and Mr. Russell 1759; Mr. Treadwell, 1760, 1761; Samuel Wood, three months 1762; Phineas Adams 1762-3; Mr. Samuel Angiers, 1763-4; Mr. Isaac Bradish 1777-8, Nathaniel Dodge, 1777-8; Nathaniel Weare, 1779.

On May 18, 1756, the selectmen were chosen to supply the town with a grammar schoolmaster to serve the town "in teaching thier children the year Insuing and to find houses where the school may be kept from time to time."

On March 1, 1763, this article appeared in the town warrant: "To see if town will purches the House and previlages that Be longs to Samuel Phippan for the use of a school house for the Inhabitants of the north side of the River in sd town at price to be agreed on and also agree upon some proper method to provide a school house for inhabitants on south side of river." No action was taken.

The next year it was voted to build two schoolhouses, one on the north side of the river and the other on the south side of the river. It does not appear that this vote was ever carried out. In May 1775 it was necessary that the grammar schoolmaster be dismissed from keeping school any further for the present, and he was paid two month's salary. During the period of the war, the people were but little concerned over school problems.

The following school bill for 1785 was found among some papers belonging to the late John W. Peterson:—

David Towne estate

To Mr Balch School for 1785	29-14-0	
and Boarding himself	5-14-0	35 -8-0
Mr John Lamson to Boarding		1 -4-0
Lt Isaac Averel to Boarding		1-10-0
Mr Amos Perkins to Boarding		4-00-0
Mr David Balch Jr to Boarding		1-10-0
Mr Stephan foster to wood		0- 7-0
Lt Daniel Bordman to wood		0-16-0
Mr Robert Perkins Jr to wood		0- 5-3
Mr Joseph Towne Jr to wood		0- 8-9
Mr David Balch Jr to wood		0-12-3

£45-12-9

Another note among some old records reads: March, 1784, Samuel Balch kept school at Daniel Townes; in November, at Mrs. Wrights; April, 1785 at Stephen Perkins.

At a town meeting, on April 4, 1785, the struggle to establish schoolhouses in town began in earnest and lasted for more than ten years. Those who wanted buildings erected were persistent in presenting the matter at the town meetings. The opponents, and they seemed to be in the majority, were just as firm in their refusal to let any votes be passed in favor of spending the town's money for this purpose.

February 5, 1788, the town voted to employ Samuel Balch, Jr., to keep grammar school "provided he will keep school as cheap as grammar school masters do in general in neighboring towns." It was also voted to employ Doctor Joseph Bradstreet to keep school somewhere in town, in order to pay a sum he owed the town, exclusive of the grammar school. Mr. Chandler kept school in 1789 for "ten weekly months." In 1791 the number of men serving on the school committee was increased to five. In 1788, a committee's report on a plan to build schoolhouses was not accepted and two years later another committee was appointed to divide the town into three school districts. Their report would serve as a directory of the tax payers of part of the town that year for it listed the names of all householders set off in the middle and northern districts. The south district included all who lived south of the river without naming the residents.

Thus the matter rested for three years, until 1793, when eleven men were appointed to make plans where the schoolhouse should stand in each district. Even though their report was not accepted and nothing appears in the records, the people must have gone ahead, selected the place and built three schoolhouses without further action by the town. On Sept. 10, 1794, we find the town voting to build a schoolhouse near the meeting house and defray the charges of building this house and "the three now erected in town." The new schoolhouse was to cost £30. A committee to estimate the cost of the other three buildings set the amount at £116-8-0:

School house on south side of River cost	38-19-6
The middle school house cost	37- 8-6
The northerly school house cost	40- 0-0

116- 8-0

Isaac Averell	}	Committee
Daniel Bixby		
Samuel Hood		

A rate of £146-5-4 was made to defray these charges and two constables were given lists to collect this amount and turn it over to the town treasurer, David Perkins, Jr. The latter paid Robert Perkins, Jr., £37-8-6, the cost of building the schoolhouse that stood in the middle district near his house on Perkins Street later known as the East school.

The treasurer also paid the following persons money which they advanced for building the schoolhouse on the south side of the river known as the South school.

John Peabody	3- 9-9	Benjamin Pike	2- 5-8
John Dwinell	2-15-5	Jacob Towne, Jr.	1-13-0
Daniel Bixby	4- 3-3	John Balch	2-14-0
Roger Balch	1-12-6	Nathaniel Fiske	1-15-9
Cornelius Balch	1-12-11	Nathaniel Fiske, Jr.	0-10-7
" & Roger Balch	1- 9-9	Moses Perkins	0-13-1
Daniel Balch	0-12-7	John Conant, Jr.	0-10-2
Israel Rea	2- 2-7	Ephraim Towne	2- 0-11
Thomas Moor	1- 8-3	Daniel Estey	4- 2-2
Thomas Balch	1- 0-3	John Peabody, Jr.	1-19-1
Widow Nabby Bradstreet	0-12-4		

These persons were paid for money advanced for the building in the northeastern part of the town later called the North school.

Lt. Isaac Averell		Abraham Hobbs	2-10-7
and	7- 0-2	Benjamin Hobbs	2-19-6
Moses Averell		David Hobbs	1- 8-0
Capt. Thos. Cummings	4- 2-11	Aaron Kneeland	1-15-5
Jonas Cummings	1-13-11	Josiah Lamson	6- 0-4
Thomas Cummings	0- 7-9	Daniel Perkins	2-14-6
John Conant	0-15-3	Asa Perkins	1- 7-6
Charles Davis	1- 8-5	Lt. Daniel Town	0-17-4
Nathaniel Foster	4- 1-4	Dudley Wildes	0-17-1

Immediately an unsuccessful attempt was made to sell the North school, or, move it to the training field near the meeting house. The new school was built, however, and stood at the right of the meeting house and became known as the Centre school.

The new school south of the river stood in Asa Bradstreet's pasture some distance from what is now the Newburyport turnpike near the top of River hill. This was quite a distance from the homes of many of the families south of the river and caused much dissatisfaction in that part of the town, especially among the people living in the southwestern part. They definitely asserted their feelings in a petition dated December 16, 1794:—

We the subscribers desire to state to you that the Inhabitants dwelling in south western part of Topsfield feel agrieved by reason of the present arrangement of the Town school they justly consider the education of their children and youth under their care an object of great importance—the foundation of their present happiness. Yet by reason of the Remote Situation of the school houses, and the present management of that business they are in effect deprived of this inestimable privilege they are sensible that by reason of the dispersed Situation of the Inhabitants the Children and Youth cannot be conveniently collected in any one place for Instruction—hence arises the Necessity of dividing the Town into districts, or of adopting some other method whereby the Inhabitants may equally enjoy the benefit of the school. The Inhabitants of the south western part of the Town claim no exclusive priveledge but they are entitled to equal rights, the taxes paid by them and arising from the land near them amount to about one twelfth part of the taxes of the whole Town. They have chearfully paid their proportion of Town and other charges they ask for their proportion of the arising benefit. We therefore desire you Gentlemen to call a meeting of the Inhabitants of Topsfield to take this subject into their consideration and to provide a school house for the reasonable accommodation of the western part of the Town and to adopt some method by districting or otherwise Whereby all the Inhabitants may equally receive the advantage of a school Education and we request you to insert the foregoing in the warrant for the meeting.

Abraham Foster	Benjamin Bixby
Samuel Cummings	William Money
Elijah Towne	Stephen Perley
Daniel Porter	Ephraim Dorman
Amos Foster	Jacob Symonds
Joseph Towne	John Batchelder
Archelaus Towne	Asa Gould
Asa Foster	Nathaniel Gould
David Towne	Elijah Gould
Eliezer Lake, Jr.	Jonas Meriam
John Gould, Jr.	Ephraim Wilds
Thomas Emerson, Jr.	Jacob Peabody, Jr.
	Asa porter

Being refused any consideration by their fellow townsmen, the next year these subscribers attempted to have the town pay them their proportion of school money appropriated, or, already paid in. Not willing to do this, they tried to have

the town agree to move the new schoolhouse to the road leading from Ephraim Towne's to Joseph Herrick's (now Hill St.), near where their first school was built in 1738, but this was dismissed.

March 1, 1796, still persisting in their endeavors to have a school nearer the southwestern part of the town, they petitioned this time to be given the money they had paid for the school in order to build a schoolhouse near the burying ground (South Side Cemetery) but were again refused.

Apparently undaunted, these people went ahead and built the schoolhouse and on May 17, 1798 asked the town to pay the proprietors of the schoolhouse on the south side of the river £41 - 8 for the cost of building second schoolhouse. It passed in negative. The next month they not only asked for \$138. for the expense of building the schoolhouse, but, that they also be allowed their proportion of school that was to be kept in town. Again they were refused. The last attempt was made on March 2, 1802 when they again asked the town to pay for the building. The list of proprietors, or men who contributed to the cost of building this school is probably not extant today. Realizing that the town would probably refuse their request that they be paid \$135. for the expense of the schoolhouse, an additional article was inserted in the warrant that the town pay for it and then sell one of the schoolhouses on the south side of the river and remove the other into center of the south side of the river.

The town voted not to pay for the second schoolhouse but agreed to move the one near Daniel Estey's into the center of the south side of the river. But their action was negatived when they refused to appoint a committee to move the building. John Henry Towne wrote in 1902, a schoolhouse was standing opposite the South Side Cemetery about where the bend in the wall occurs in Batchelder's orchard (now Sanders) in 1790 and remained in existence within the memory of the last generation, tho' its use for school purposes had long since been discontinued.

Jacob Kimball taught school here from 1792 to 1794. A paper, now in possession of the Topsfield Historical Society, notified the people of the change in the place of holding school. It was dated Topsfield, June 23d, 1792 — Publick Notice is hereby given to the Inhabitants of said Towne that the School will be Kept at the house of Mr David Towne on Monday the 25th Day of June instant said School to begin at the usual time.

Daniel Bixby: Pr Orders

After the four schoolhouses were built, it would generally be supposed each was supplied with a teacher but such was not the case. In 1796 a committee proportioned the number of weeks school should be kept in each schoolhouse, governing themselves by families. The schoolhouse near Robert Perkins (North school) was to have nine weeks two and one half days; the one near Mr. Hobbs (East school) eleven weeks four days; the one near the meeting house, seventeen weeks two days, and, on the south side of the river, thirteen weeks and one half day; a total of fifty-two weeks. School was to begin in the north school and so from house to house as above mentioned until the whole term be kept out in said town each house having one half of the number of weeks kept at a time and that the school begin at the second house now mentioned the next year and so on round from year to year.

The following, copied from an old paper, shows that the term of school in the north district was to begin on January 28, 1799:—

Notice is hereby given that the school will move from the schoolhouse on the South side of the river to the schoolhouse near Benjamin Hobb's tomorrow by order of the school committee.

Topsfield, Jan. 27, 1799

Jonas Meriam

In 1797 the Town paid \$1.34 a week for boarding the school-master.

The first teachers mentioned in the records, after these schoolhouses were built, were Andrew Bryant, 1798; Joel Rogers, 1798-1800; Jacob Kimball, 1799; William Thomas, John Dodge and Henry Prentiss, 1801. In 1802 it was voted to hire two school dames to keep school five months each and two masters to keep school six months each. Elizabeth Symonds and Anna Clark were probably the first women teachers as they were each paid \$42.78 in 1803. The next year three women and three masters were hired to teach four months each and we find the following were paid in November:—Anna Clark, eleven weeks four days; Sarah Towne, ten weeks; Nancy Pillsbury, seventeen weeks two days; Abigail Perkins, nine weeks three days; Grizzel Gould, four weeks. The masters that year were Jacob Kimball, Jr., David Cummings and Jacob Towne, 3d.

In 1804, Rev. Asahel Huntington was paid at the rate of twenty-two dollars a month for keeping school four and one third months; Jacob Towne, 3d, eighteen dollars a month for keeping school two months and twenty-two days; David Cum-

mings, twenty-two dollars a month for three months nine and one half days; Abner Johnson twenty dollars a month for nine weeks two days.

The next year one hundred dollars was appropriated for a womens' school for twelve months. Soon after this a man and a woman were appointed to teach in each of the four district schools. The names of those who were paid for teaching, by the school committee, after 1805, included Doctor Barnard Tucker eleven weeks one day, 1807; Asa Wiles 1806-10; James Bradford, and R. A. Merriam 1809; Almira Merriam, Mercy Lamson, Nabby Perkins and Sarah Pike in 1814. Mary Smith replaced Mercy Lamson in 1815. The masters that year were: Nehemiah Cleveland, Jr., Jacob Hood, Nathaniel Bradstreet & Elisha Huntington.

In 1816 Lydia Bradstreet, Sarah Rea and Samuel Cummings were new teachers. The next year stoves were bought for the South, East and North schools at a cost of \$66.42 and one in the school near the meeting house cost \$34.65. Some years before an article had been inserted in the warrant at the annual town meeting to see if stoves would be provided to render the school-houses more comfortable and less expensive for fuel than they now are, but the request was negatived.

A long list of teachers for the following years has been compiled from some unknown source, perhaps from the selectmen's records. Many local young men and women as well as others from neighboring towns were included. Among those who taught for some years was Edward Todd, of Rowley, who gave a receipt in February, 1837, for payment of his services three months and a half at twenty-five dollars per month (including board) \$87.50.

In May, 1836, the chairman of the school committee, R. A. Merriam, certified that Miss Cynthia Gould of Ipswich has given to the school committee of Topsfield satisfactory evidence of her literary and moral qualifications to teach in any of the summer schools of this town. In September she presented a bill of \$33.75 to teaching a school at the south district fifteen weeks at \$2.25 per week including board.

The first printed report of the school committee issued by the town of Topsfield, was for the year ending March, 1839, in accordance with statute provision recently enacted. Dr. Royal A. Merriam was chairman of the committee and probably prepared the report.²

After introductory explanation, appears the following: The

² Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. XVI, pp. 34-37.

Committee have endeavored to follow the statute as nearly as circumstances would allow, by visiting and exercising such supervision as the law enjoins. The town, not districted, maintained four Schools from six to eight months each in the year, at an expense of five hundred dollars for the whole. The branches taught are Reading, Writing, Spelling, Defining, Geography, Arithmetic, Grammar, History, and Philosophy.

The summer schools were taught by females, and the committee state that no complaints of dissatisfaction have come to their knowledge. The schools, four in number, were taught by Misses Ruth Batchelder, Mary P. Lamson, Harriet Towne and Mary P. Towne, all natives of the town. Emerson Gould taught the winter term at the Centre school which was not so fully attended as in years previous, there being a private Female School kept in the vicinity. There was no marring or injury done to the buildings, not even a pane of glass broken for the winter. The term was sixteen weeks.

The North school was kept by Nehemiah Cleveland Bradstreet and the East school by Seabury T. Witt, a gentleman whose literary and moral qualifications were undoubted, but who proved not to be a success as there was a failure in a perfect control over the school. John G. Hood presided over the exercises at the South school which excelled in writing. The committee suggested the propriety of engaging a female teacher for the Centre school, to aid the male teacher when the attendance should exceed fifty scholars, and they also recommended that more money be expended on the summer schools as they were more largely attended than in the winter.

The report for the succeeding year is well written and probably was from the pen of J. C. Batchelder.—The North school, under the direction of Mr. Robert Gould, like the times, appeared to be sadly out of joint. Very little dependence could be placed on the children's attendance. A majority of them made their appearance or not, as circumstances favored or opposed, and until parents awake to a sense of duty to their children, the best regulated efforts of the teacher cannot be successful.

The report for the year 1840-41 was, in the main, a philosophical oration on life and morals. Little information is given as to the progress made in the several schools during the year, but the school buildings are held up for inspection. Our school houses can hardly escape the well merited term of nuisance; the inhabitants all lament their condition, but nothing is done to improve them.

For some reason, perhaps expense, no report was printed

for the succeeding year, but the year following, 1842-3, is particularly complete, showing the date of each visit made to each school with the conditions existing.³ On July 15, the scholars at the Centre school were found to be in rather a languid state. August 14th the scholars at the Centre school were censured for idleness and disorder. The whole number of scholars attending at this time was 79 and the teacher was paid the munificent sum of \$10.25 per month. The committee decided that the erection of a new meeting house in the immediate vicinity of the schoolhouse ought to be considered an extenuating circumstance in the matter of disorder in the school, but the opinion is expressed that the disposition of the teacher was too amiable and indulgent and she was better qualified to be an usher than a principal in a large school. During the winter term, which was taught by Humphry Balch, the whole attendance was one hundred, but the average attendance was much below, owing to the opening of the Topsfield Academy under Edmund F. Slafter. School libraries were introduced into the various schools this year and the committee suggested bringing all the schools together on examination day, advocating the plan as a stimulus to greater effort among the scholars.

During the winter term at the South school, two of the larger boys headed a rebellion against the teacher, of which the report gives an extended account saying that glass was broken and some loss of hair suffered. The boys were suspended but the infection spread through the neighborhood and after several conferences between the parents and the school committee, the matter was taken before the town at the annual meeting where, in the language of the report, it was very justly frowned upon and the article passed over. The report also notes that various citizens have considered that the affair of School Committee was a money making business. Whereupon a summary of work performed is appended, which included examination of the qualifications of teachers, supervision of schools and studies, the making of an annual report in detail with a return to the Commonwealth, a census of children between the ages of four and sixteen, and monthly visitations of each school. The chairman performed the greater part of this work and also supplied stationery and for the previous seven years had received from the town a total of \$39.50, an unanswerable statement.

According to the report of 1843-4, the schools were in a high-

³ The regulations for the public schools in Topsfield adopted in 1843 were printed in the Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. XXIV.

ly flourishing condition. The establishment of a high school to be opened only in the winter was advocated. The following year Charles Herrick was chairman. That year the expenditure for teachers was \$570. Nothing other than ordinary was noted in the report save the fact that the town had voted to build a new and suitable schoolhouse in each of the four districts:—The North schoolhouse was sold (1846) to William Peabody for \$33.62 and removed. It was first used as a dwelling, then for many years as a shoemaker's shop and afterwards enlarged for a barn. The new schoolhouse was built on a new location near junction of Ipswich and East Streets. The East schoolhouse was sold (1847) for \$22.75 to Daniel Willey who moved it to High Street near entrance of the Pace-Tronerud house, used as a carpenter's shop by Daniel Willey and Thomas Perkins until 1860, then sold to Benjamin Glazier and moved to Boston Street and was made a portion of the stable of the place now owned by Thomas E. Proctor. In 1847 the last East schoolhouse was built. It stood near the elm tree a little back from the road and northerly of the Dr. Henry F. Sears now the Proctor residence. The town sold the old schoolhouse (1845) near the meeting house for \$42.75 to William G. Lake and he to E. Sumner Bixby who had it moved to what is now Haverhill Street near Hood's pond and remodeled it into a dwelling house. The new Centre school was built on the present Town Hall site and was spoken of as well adapted to the wants of the district. The old South schoolhouse, on the south side of the river, in schoolhouse pasture, so called was sold for \$57. and removed to Peabody, then South Danvers and located north from the square on what is now Central Street. The new schoolhouse stood nearer the turnpike on a small lot of land between the land of the late Thomas W. Pierce and the late David Pingree.

John G. Hood, who had recently taught in the public schools, wrote the report for the year ending March, 1846. His general remarks at its close were highly practical. He censured the custom followed by some parents who took their children from the Centre school when they had reached an age at which they could be employed at a mechanical trade. He condemned the policy that turned out these imperfectly educated boys to become townsmen, parts of society, on whom the public duties of the community would soon devolve. But while the chairman of the school board severely criticised the money making parent he did not spare the thoughtless and superficial mind, for he says: "There is in the community, a very strong inclination on the part of pupils, and in some instances of

parents and teachers, to attend to some of the higher branches and thereby become superficial or merely whitewashed. This needs counteracting; no scholar should be allowed or even encouraged to omit the common useful branches in order to study the ornamental and less useful. Common arithmetic should not be made second to algebra, nor English grammar to logic and rhetoric. After a knowledge of reading, spelling, defining, writing, grammar and geography is obtained, which is a firm basis for an English education, then and not till then should scholars aspire to higher branches." At the North district, the scholars, taught during the winter term by college students, had revelled in the glories of Latin, Greek, algebra, geometry, and kindred studies. It is noticeable that the following year found but one scholar in the town, and he in the North district, applying himself to Latin, and but three who studied algebra, while geometry was a thing unknown.

Little of note is recorded for the following year. Both teachers and scholars seem to have quietly moved along the even tenor of their way. The new North schoolhouse was occupied for the first time during the winter term of 1846-7, and the report remarks on the height of the room and the means afforded for ventilation.

For the school year ending March 13, 1848 there was no printed report made to the town. The manuscript was later put into type and a small edition was struck off. The name of Rev. Anson McLoud appears for the first time as committeeman and at frequent intervals in the following years, his interest in the public schools never flagging. As his name heads the list he probably was chairman of the committee as well might become his influential position in town.

Mr. McLoud, politic man that he was, gave the town great praise for their recent efforts in building new schoolhouses, and then proceeded to suggest that there were other things needed. Singing has been employed in the Centre school with admirable effect says the report for the next year, which also says we regard Mr. Berry as a first rate teacher, but think it would tend to the improvement of his school if he would prohibit the communications of the scholars with each other, and also rely less upon concert recitations. Excellent advice.

The winter term of the North school at times must have been rather exciting for the report in mild language regrets that any of the scholars should have been deficient in respectful deportment due to a teacher, at the same time deploring the fact that the teacher should have been injudicious in his management and hasty and harsh of speech. The larger scholars

were the flies in this pedagog's ointment. The report announces a discovery which it were well that parents, even at the present day, would ever bear in mind. We believe that instances have been found in the history of our race, of children who had no very scrupulous regard for the truth. An important fact; and the report goes still further and says, parents may prevent much disturbance in the neighborhood, much trouble to the teacher, and much shame and chagrin on their own part if they will search a little after the unvarnished truth, before they give way to passion and resentment. Mr. McLoud then lays down this axiom,—children who have a decent bringing up at home, never have quarrels and disturbances at school, either with the teacher, or with other scholars.

The Scotch blood of the worthy pastor came to the surface in his summary this year, and his pen was forged into a Damascene blade with which to bring confusion to the non-progressive element in town. It all grew out of an attempt by the committee to introduce into the schools, at their own expense, a system of weekly report cards now considered so essential. Mr. McLoud most picturesquely describes the furor raised among the parents of the scholars. Some of the parents regarded the cards as an innovation, and therefore mischievous. Some looked upon them as anti-scriptural, and therefore wicked. Some thought they were tyrannical and arbitrary, and therefore in conflict with the immortal Declaration of Independence and the glorious Constitution. Some believed them a crafty device by which they should be certified when their children had played truant, or had behaved badly in school, or had neglected their lessons, and therefore an abomination. At first it was proposed to issue the cards regularly, but learning that they were deemed such mighty engines of evil, fraught with ruin to all our political, social, and religious interests, we directed the teachers not to insist upon a parent signing them, but to keep the weekly record on the cards, notwithstanding.

Mr. McLoud prepared the reports for the next two years, and had little to offer of an unusual nature. A young man from Lynn tried to teach the East school for the winter term of 1850-1 and proved to be a weak member, so that the chairman gave him his discharge papers in three days.

Richard Phillips, jr., took charge of the educational responsibilities of the town at the next annual town meeting, and at the close of the year presented a superlative report. Mr. Phillips' command of adjectives, added to a happy faculty for euphonious phrases, gave to the report a most glittering effect.

Dr. Merriam succeeded to Mr. Phillips' editorial shoes and reported to the town that the committee had discovered things that called loudly for improvement. He severely criticised the lack of thoroughness and the veneer of various ornamental studies which had been pursued to the neglect of the three R's. An epidemic of scarlet fever prevailed about the town and interfered with the attendance, although nothing is said regarding the closing of the schools owing to its contagious character.

The report for 1857 was kept by Squire Holmes. The average attendance at the East school was eight. Mr. Holmes grew reminiscent while discussing the South school and remarked that it will be recollected that this school was, the previous winter, under the tyrannic rule of the gentleman of the rueful countenance, who, it seems, was Daniel Wilkins, of Littleton, N. H. Nearly ten years passed before the Squire was given an opportunity to write another school report. In 1865 he again came to the front and opened his report with a description of his visit to the Centre primary school kept by Miss Mary E. Gould. This school was in charge of Miss Gould for about thirty years and during all this time she gave entire satisfaction to the successive committees and endeared herself to her pupils.

Comments may be found, on entertaining and curious matters, in other reports of the school committee, but space will not permit their inclusion.

In 1868, the town bought the Topsfield Academy building and remodelled it. The Centre primary and grammar school was moved into it. The old building was sold for \$300. to Mr. Bailey who moved it to the rear of his block on Main Street and used it as a second story for an addition to his block. It has since been razed. The Town hall was built on the site of this school building five years later. In 1889 an addition was made.

In 1890, with only four pupils attending the East school, the committee decided to close the school and transport them to the Centre school. Six years later the other two schools in the North and South districts were discontinued and all pupils in town attended the Centre school. This marked the end of the district schools of Topsfield. Transportation for pupils in the outlying districts was furnished by horse-drawn barges which have been replaced by the school bus. In 1899 after the last two district schools were closed, the South schoolhouse was sold to David Pingree who took down the building but the wall mark of the school lot is still standing. The land and building

of the North school was sold in 1899 to Miss Mary T. Robinson and later became the property of John S. Lawrence. In 1902 the East schoolhouse was moved to the Dudley Quinn Perkins place on Perkins Street and used as a poultry house.

The High school was established in 1896. Previous to that time students desiring a higher education were obliged to attend neighboring High schools. In 1899 a second addition was made to the school building, and still later a portable building was used to accommodate the overflow of pupils. In a few years this was inadequate and by 1930 the need of a new school building was urgent. It was estimated that the cost of necessary alterations and additions to the present building would be \$25,000. and it would be wiser to construct a new one. At a special town meeting on March 31, 1928 the town accepted from Thomas E. Proctor a gift of the Hutchings field as a site for a new schoolhouse and playground, and the land has been renamed Proctor's field. On Oct. 6, 1932 construction of a brick building was begun on this land and it was occupied in September, 1933. The old Academy building was sold and torn down in 1935.

But few records remain of the private schools in town. Miss Floyd's Academy was located here as early as 1819. Preceding this or succeeding it or both and the while, was Mrs. A. P. Curtis and Lydia R. Ward's Academy. Mrs. Curtis' school is mentioned as late as 1827. The sessions of Miss Floyd's Academy were held at Dr. Nehemiah Cleaveland's house, and it may be that a knowledge of her success placed the Doctor among the foremost advocates of a public academy. Miss Dennis kept a dame school in Benjamin Kimball's house in 1840-5. Martin V. B. Perley had a private High school, or, academic institute in the Bailey block for some years before the town High school was started.

During the winter months singing schools, which were so popular during the seventeenth century, were held evenings in the various school buildings. Jacob Kimball, a noted teacher and composer, is mentioned as conducting such schools in the North and Centre schools. Humphrey Kneeland taught such a school in the North district in the 1840's. S. S. McKenzie, who was a clarinet player, had singing schools up to 1880 in the South, East and Centre schools. William R. Hubbard had one in the latter school. Miss Hodgkiss opened a juvenile singing school in the Centre schoolhouse in 1873 on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons. E. P. Wildes of Georgetown was another singing teacher and his school was held in Union hall in the winter of 1874-5.



TOPSFIELD COMMON. LOOKING SOUTH

CHAPTER XVIII

THE TOPSFIELD ACADEMY

The impulse to furnish youth an education higher than the rudiments began with the founding of the Dummer Free School in Newbury in 1763. A similar school was founded in Andover in 1778 by the Phillips brothers. There were also academies established between 1822 and 1835 in Groveland, Haverhill, Ipswich, Boxford, Beverly and Lynn. Topsfield was located in the center of Essex County. Three stages passed daily between Boston, Salem and Newburyport, and one between Salem and Haverhill, and three mails were received daily. It seemed an ideal location for an academy to attract pupils from all parts of the county and in May 1827 a paper was circulated in Topsfield having in view the establishment of so desirable an educational institution.

The Academy building¹ was begun in the fall of that year, but a severe cold coming on in October the lumber was piled till the next year. The structure was 45 by 36 feet on the ground, two stories high, was covered by a hip-roof and surmounted by a belfry. Each story contained a large school-room with anteroom and stairway.

The land was purchased of Dr. Nehemiah Cleaveland, 3 acres and 59 rods, for \$637.50, and was conveyed by deed, Oct. 23, 1828. An entrance upon the land was near the blacksmith shop, in low ground, and unfitted for the purposes of a school. The present entrance on Main Street was purchased of John Rea, Jr., guardian of Harriet J. Emerson, minor daughter of Joseph Emerson, 12.7 square rods, for \$17. and was conveyed by deed, June 10, 1829.

"The Proprietors of Topsfield Academy" were incorporated June 12, 1828, to hold real and personal estate not exceeding \$30,000. in value. The list of owners shows that thirty persons owned the one hundred shares.

¹ This account has been condensed from the History of the Topsfield Academy by M. V. B. Perley, printed in Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. IV.

Jacob Towne, Jr., called the first meeting of the proprietors and was treasurer till 1832, when Dr. Royal A. Merriam was chosen. Dr. Jeremiah Stone was the first secretary and Rev. James F. McEwen succeeded him. Nehemiah Cleveland, Royal Augustus Merriam, Jeremiah Stone, Samuel Gould, and Solomon Wildes, John Lamson, John Rea, William Munday and William N. Cleaveland were the first standing committee.

The Academy was dedicated May 7, 1828, Rev. Rodney G. Dennis, pastor of the Congregational church, delivering the address, which was printed. That was also the first day of the term. The occasion was a red-letter day in the town's history. Mr. Dennis had spoken the right word; the school opened prosperously; the teachers were professionals; and the proprietors were in earnest and sanguine of success.

The first instructors were Francis Vose, A. M., principal, and Miss Matilda Leavitt, preceptress. Miss Ann Cofran was Miss Leavitt's successor, and left when Mr. Vose resigned.

The course of study, as in all academies, was arranged for mental discipline, moral culture, and practical life. The exercises of the commencement, Aug. 10, 1830, consisting of music, declamations, compositions and discussions, show that the Academy enjoyed a high degree of prosperity. There were twenty-one compositions, thirty-one declamations and an original hymn. Here are some of the subjects treated: "Men may live fools, but fools they cannot die"; "Is public opinion a just criterion of moral character"; "The only amaranthine flower on earth is virtue"; "The world is infectious, few bring back at eve, immaculate, the manners of the morn."

There were Latin and Greek declamations, and an original hymn by Miss Harriet Josephine Emerson, which Rev. M. K. Cross says was very fine, far beyond her years. D. Peabody also gave a short, pertinent and eloquent address.

The Academy at once became a literary center, and Prof. Vose stood among the best educators in the county. It was at this Academy, and during Mr. Vose's principalship, Dec. 4 and 5, 1830, that the Essex County Teachers' Association had its birth. The last record of the Association meeting at Topsfield is dated Dec. 1 and 2, 1835. At the same time the Academy was made a publishers' repository of new books. In this it acquired a merited distinction.

Prof. Vose was taxed in Topsfield, 1829-30-31 and a record places him in Topsfield as late as the first of December, 1831.

Edwin David Sanborn was Mr. Vose's successor and taught during the winter of 1831-2, and possibly nearly all that school year. The spring and fall terms of 1832 opened May 2, and

September 5, with Mr. Sanborn as principal. In 1835, he was elected to the professorship of the Latin and Greek languages in Dartmouth College.

Asa Fowler, who succeeded Mr. Sanborn, opened the fall term of 1833 on September 4th. He had just taken his diploma at Dartmouth. He was principal here a single term.

Alfred W. Pike succeeded to the principalship Dec. 3, 1834. The public announcements of this school had hitherto been made over the signature of the proprietors' secretary, but now over the signature of Mr. Pike, as if he had hired the property of the proprietors, and proposed to make the school completely his own. He removed his family into town in November, 1834, from Boston, where he had been keeping a private school. Prof. Pike was a farmer's son, born in Rowley, March 21, 1791. He was graduated at Dartmouth in 1815, and had taught classical schools and fitted young men for college in Newburyport, Framingham, Woburn, Rowley, Boston, and brought to this school a ripe experience of more than twenty years. Under his tuition the school might have flourished long, but for a libel suit versus Beals and Green of the *Boston Post*.² The standing committee of the proprietors—N. Cleaveland, Jacob Towne, Moses Wildes, R. A. Merriam, James F. McEwen, Nathaniel Perley, Jeremiah Stone—did all in their power to save the man and sustain the good name of the Academy, but merely nominal damages were not enough to disabuse the public mind, and Mr. Pike left shortly after the fall term of 1835.

Miss Anna Searle taught sometime between the principalships of Professors Pike and Greenleaf. She had taught a private school in Georgetown, D. C., for eighteen or twenty years, and taught here only one full term. She had about fifteen pupils.

By a pamphlet catalogue, 1839-40, Mr. Greenleaf taught the fall term and Mr. Farwell the spring and summer terms. It may be inferred from these records that the Academy may have been discontinued two or three years from the time when Mr. Pike left.

However, that may be, the proprietors chose an attractive name to open the second summer term of 1839. Richard Phillips, as the proprietors' secretary, advertised it for July 24, under the care of Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq. No teacher was better known in the county or enjoyed a better reputation as a thorough, practical, and successful instructor. Mr. Greenleaf was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1813, and had

² See Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. XXVII.

been twenty-two years principal of the Bradford Academy, taking it with ten students and leaving it with one hundred and fifty, and an enviable national reputation. While principal here, Mr. Greenleaf accomplished considerable upon that series of arithmetics which made his name familiar throughout the land, especially the Common School Arithmetic. His first term in Topsfield had sixty scholars, of all grades and ages, from ten years to twenty-five; his nephew Moses P. Greenleaf, of Haverhill, assisted in the lower grades. Mr. Greenleaf was a rather nervous man; at times very active; and his clear, ringing voice would make the old Academy ring when a boy forgot to behave.

The wisdom of the proprietors of the Academy to employ Mr. Greenleaf became apparent. He established its old-time reputation, the grounds re-echoed with the voices of many students, and the rooms were devoted to patient study. He was succeeded by Asa Farwell. The term of the school to begin April 15, 1840, was announced as under the care of "the present Principal, Mr. Asa Farwell, A. B." He probably began the preceding winter term. William Fayette Kent followed Prof. Farwell. He was taxed here, as was Mr. Farwell, in 1841, and taught nearly two terms. He was a very pleasant man and teacher, but was reading law at the time and paid more attention to Blackstone than to his school. The inevitable result followed. He left the school before the timely ending of the term. He delivered an oration at a Fourth of July celebration in Topsfield, that produced much favorable comment.

Edmund Farwell Slafter was principal of the Academy one year, beginning in the autumn of 1841, and ending with the summer term of 1842. Joseph Edward Bomer, who had been a student at the Academy when Mr. Greenleaf taught, was an assistant to Mr. Slafter. He walked to the Academy from Wenham daily. He was afterwards graduated from Harvard Medical School, and in 1849, settled in Ipswich where he continued in the practice of his profession until his death, on Sept. 11, 1864. Burton Onesiphorus Marble was taxed in Topsfield in 1844, and had taught the Academy during the spring term of that year.

Daniel Osgood Quinby taught the spring or summer terms in 1845. His service ended with the summer term in June, 1846.

Joseph Hale Noyes taught three terms in the year 1846, beginning in March or April. He was educated at Dummer Academy, and probably admitted there at an earlier age than any other pupil. He was reading Greek when only ten years old. He never entered college, but was under private tutors,

at Dummer, an equivalent of two years in college. Leaving Topsfield, he was elected principal of the High school in Brattleboro, Vt.

Rev. Kinsman Atkinson taught one term of eleven weeks in the fall of 1849. His tuition bills, written on paper $3\frac{7}{8}$ by 2 inches, are dated Nov. 12th, which was the end of the term, and show that tuition in common branches was three dollars. Mr. Atkinson at the time was pastor of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Topsfield, and continued here two years. Jesse Allison Wilkins taught the Academy the spring and summer terms of 1850 teaching the Topsfield Center Grammar school the preceding winter and the one following.

Israel Rea and Benjamin P. Adams were chiefly instrumental for the reopening of the Academy under the tuition of Mr. George Conant, in 1852. Miss Lovering was preceptress in 1852, and Miss S. F. Nichols and Miss Mary Ann Friend of Georgetown in 1853. The school prospered greatly under Mr. Conant. Its oldtime reputation and activity returned. There were the Debating Club, the Young Men's League, and dramatic exhibitions, which excited great local interest and much favorable comment. The debates were participated in by the citizens as if they were students again.

Miss Friend became Mr. Conant's wife in 1853 and taught with him twenty-nine years. She was an accomplished and thorough teacher, a writer and a poet. She excelled as a mathematician and teacher of Latin and French. She could shower figures on the blackboard with either hand, and at times cipher with both hands at a time, an accomplishment seldom witnessed. Mr. Conant was present at the reunion of the Academy scholars held in 1897.

Joseph Warren Healey succeeded Mr. Conant. He began with the summer term of 1854, and bought the property the next following vacation. His wife, Mrs. Jane C. Healey, was preceptress. In 1855-6 H. J. Richardson assisted in mathematics and natural sciences; A. J. Pike followed him. Prof. C. P. Bronson lectured on physiology and elocution, and Prof. A. P. Shattuck taught penmanship. Among his assistants were Daniel Wilkins in mathematics; A. B. Coffin and G. L. R. Gleason in vocal music; Nelson Spofford and Susan E. Perley in English branches. Mr. Healy's first term numbered fifty scholars and during 1855-6, there were two hundred three students. He revised and enlarged the course of study and adapted it to existing needs. He established two departments, Classical and English, and made the course three years, of four terms each. His classical course led directly into New

England college life. His English course provided for the needs of the business community.

The lyceum, so popular and effective during Mr. Conant's principalship, was revived. Live questions were discussed, and it was a parliament in government. Kimball, Gleason, Wiley, Clark, Pierce, Hardy, Wilkins, Merriam, Harvey, Pearson, Towne, Porter, Rea, Balch, Stowe, Newell, Dodge, Fowler, Ames, Rollins, and others we cannot now recall, were the Websters, Clays, and Henrys of the occasion. Besides the lyceum, each yearly and semi-annual examination closed with an exhibition. The exhibitions were anticipated with great interest by students and citizens alike. They were planned to entertain the people. The lyceums were not alone confined to the students; citizens were invited, and many a civilian engaged in the war of words, and many a spectator enjoyed the forensic efforts and the mirth. The practice was a strong one; it brought the two together, and a sympathy between the school and the people sprung up, of mutual benefit. Here, too, the ladies participated.

While Mr. Healy was teaching at Topsfield, he supplied the pulpit of the Linebrook (Ipswich) church, perhaps two years. Rev. Alpheus Justus Pike, who was assistant to Profs. Healy and Allis, was born in Topsfield, March 7, 1828. He was educated at Thetford Academy, and at Dartmouth College, and he studied theology at Andover. Prof. O. D. Allis, began here with the winter term of 1856-7, and closed his services with the fall term of 1858. He continued the school in relation to the course of study, terms and tuition, as these had been adopted by Mr. Haley. A. J. Pike assisted him in the winter term; Austen Hazen, in the spring term; L. T. Burbank, of Williams College, thereafter. Mrs. Mary A. Jones, was preceptress, Miss C. M. Thurston was assistant. Prof. B. R. Downes, Jr., taught piano music; G. LeR. Gleason, vocal music; and Daniel T. Ames, penmanship. Prof. Allis came to Topsfield with an experience of some seven or eight years. He was a good teacher and disciplinarian.

Albert Ira Dutton, followed Principal Allis. He began with the winter term of 1858-9, and taught five consecutive terms. During his first year he had one hundred and twenty-one students, with an average per term of forty-nine. Mrs. Mary A. Jones was his preceptress and Miss Helen A. Reed, assistant. J. W. Porter and J. B. Putnam were assistants the summer term of 1859; Geo. F. Flint and Miss Lucie R. Weston the fall term of the same year. Prof. Downes, Jr., gave instruction on the piano. Miss Sarah D. McMillan, a

graduate of Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, N. H., and an experienced teacher, succeeded Mrs. Jones' resignation, at the end of the year 1858-9.

The individuality of the Academy dissolved, in 1860, at the age of thirty-two years. It had survived other nearby academies, except the female academies at Ipswich and Andover.

Nearly 800 names of students of Topsfield Academy are recorded. Ten principals issued no catalogue. The number who studied here may be safely estimated at 1200. A large proportion of them taught while students, and thus the individuality of the Academy began to expand. Some continued the teacher's profession, some became intelligent and progressive farmers, some entered business, others became skillful mechanics, and many studied in higher schools and entered the professions.

J. W. Healey purchased the property of the proprietors July 22, 1854, for \$800. He and his wife Jane C., of Gardner conveyed their interests Nov. 23, 1858, for \$1000 to Albert Ira Dutton, who was then principal of the school. From A. I. Dutton the title passed to Asahel Huntington, clerk of courts of Salem and Jacob W. Reed, attorney-at-law, of Groveland. In 1862-3 Mr. Reed remodeled the building and it was rented and occupied by several families.

On April 17, 1865, Messrs. Huntington and Reed sold the property, Huntington for \$1. and Reed for \$1050. to Jeremiah Balch and Ephraim P. Peabody. Peabody sold to Balch, Jan. 17, 1868, for \$600. and Balch conveyed the property to the town of Topsfield, March 6, 1868 for \$1450. The town immediately converted the building into a schoolhouse. The number of scholars had increased beyond the capacity of the modest structure on the Common, and the Topsfield Academy became the Center schoolhouse.

In 1897 the Topsfield Historical Society conceived the idea of a reunion of the teachers and students of the old Academy, which proved to be a great success. It was held on August 12, 1897 and nearly three hundred who had attended the Academy at some time were present.

The Town having built a new brick school building on Proctor field adjoining the Common, in April, 1935, the building was sold at auction by order of the Selectmen, for \$250. to be taken down to the granite foundations. The bell is in the possession of the Topsfield Historical Society.

CHAPTER XIX

THE WITCHCRAFT DELUSION

Topsfield's connection with the witchcraft delusion in Salem Village (Danvers) largely came about because of disputes over bounds and the ownership of land.¹ Upham in his monumental work and John Fiske in his Lowell lecture upon the subject, recognized that bitter feelings had long existed over land boundary disputes between the town of Topsfield and the Putnam family of Salem Village, but the facts have not been sufficiently emphasized. In all newly settled communities there is more or less difficulty in defining and agreeing upon the divisional bounds, but the differences existing between the Salem Village men and Topsfield men, over their boundaries, had some slight foundation in fact, because of a clerical error in recording the first grant made by the General Court in 1639, and the depth of feeling aroused at that time can scarcely be imagined at the present day.

In March, 1636, the General Court passed an order that the towns of Salem, Ipswich, and Newbury, each should extend inland six miles and this six miles extent should be measured from the meeting house in the town.

November 5, 1639, the General Court adopted the following order: "Whereas the inhabitants of Salem have agreed to plant a village neare the ryver which runs to Ipswich, it is ordered, that all the land near theire bounds, betwene Salem & the said ryver, not belonging to any other towne or person, by any former grant, shall belong to the said village." It afterwards appeared, not only by vote of the General Court in 1643, but also by the testimony of Increase Norwell, the secretary, that inhabitants of Ipswich and inhabitants of Salem at the same time petitioned in 1639 for the privilege to set up a village near the Ipswich river, but through the error of the recording secretary, Increase Norwell, he had entered the grant

¹ This chapter has been much enlarged from a paper by Mrs. Abbie Towne and Miss Marietta Clarke, in *Topsfield Hist. Coll.* Vol. XIII.

upon the Court records as made to Salem men only. Norwell also complicated the matter further by writing in the margin beside the order: "Land graunted to Salem Village, now Wenham."

Following the action of the Court in 1639, John Putnam of Salem and his sons occupied a large tract of land, a thousand acres or more, extending to the Ipswich river, while on the northerly side of the river, nearer Ipswich, several families from Ipswich had set up a small settlement before 1641, as Rev. William Knight was "dispensing the word of God unto them that year."

The selectmen of Salem, May 30, 1649, granted to Walter Price and Thomas Cole, both of Salem, one hundred and forty acres of land on the Ipswich river near the highway to Andover (now the turnpike to Lawrence), land that afterwards was decided to be within Topsfield bounds. Price and Cole sold this land, March 3, 1652-3, to Thomas and Nathaniel Putnam, and Thomas Putnam conveyed his part, which lay to the north and nearest the common and undivided land belonging to Topsfield, to his son Edward Putnam. In 1692 Edward Putnam also owned all the land that lay west of the Andover road, between it and the river, all of it within Topsfield bounds.

In the spring of 1659 a joint committee selected by Salem and Topsfield established bounds between the two towns. The Salem men were Thomas and Nathaniel Putnam and Joseph Hutchinson all of whom owned land and lived near the boundary line to be established by them. Topsfield was represented by Abraham Redington, John Redington, John Wildes and William Evans. The joint committee agreed upon a boundary line to run from Crumwell's rock in Ipswich river, located six miles by estimation from Salem meeting house, in accordance with the order of Court adopted in March, 1636, thence easterly by a brook to a heap of stones at the edge of Great Ashing swamp, owned by John Putnam. Thence to Walnut Tree hill near the wigwam of Perie, the Indian, thence to a heap of stones near Nichols brook, thence to a swamp near Smith's hill (now known as Rea farm hill), thence to a black oak near Wheel brook, thence to Wenham meadow near the causeway. These town bounds agreed upon in 1659 and accordingly entered on the town records of both Salem and Topsfield, were the identical bounds reported year after year by later committees representing the towns, and the Salem Village men who established them,—they and their sons—were the men who shortly attempted to violate the agreement. Disputes began in 1668 when a committee of Topsfield men was appointed by

the town to divide the common land belonging to the town that lay on the south side of the Ipswich river including that which lay between the Endicott land and the land held by Lieut. Thomas Putnam, which had been granted by Salem selectmen, in 1649, to Walter Price and Thomas Cole. The plots of land were drawn by lot and those lying nearest the land held by the Putnams passed into the hands of Edmund Towne and Francis Peabody. The Putnams shortly set up the claim that the grant of the General Court in 1639 gave Salem the land extending to the river and consequently they refused to pay taxes to Topsfield.

In 1680, Topsfield appointed a committee consisting of Mr. Thomas Baker, Corp. Jacob Towne and John How to demand that all men in the town declare the bounds of their land, instructing the committee to recover for the town any land illegally held, giving them power to bring suit in behalf of the town, and awarding the committee one half of any land they might recover or to pay them double wages. This action was reaffirmed at a town meeting, held Apr. 12, 1682, wherein it was stated that "this is to Confurme any former order relating to some Salem men that have Land in our bounds."

Suit for trespass was brought by Lieut. John Putnam at the June 27, 1682 session of the Salem Quarterly Court, against the Topsfield committee. Testimony for Lieut. Putnam showed that the land in dispute had been granted by the Selectmen of Salem before Topsfield became a town. The Topsfield committee showed Putnam the order of the town and put the dispute to a test by felling "before his face" one timber tree within Topsfield line a considerable way. John Putnam further told them that he had a hundred acres or more adjoining that on which they felled the tree, and that it all was within Salem line. The Topsfield men told him he had more than his due there and he had no reason to claim theirs. The Court gave a verdict for Putnam and the Topsfield men appealed the case to the next Court of Assistants which set aside the judgment and gave Mr. Baker the costs of Court, £3.11.6. Suit and counter suit followed until "a grate dele of monye and time hath ben Spent at ye Law . . . in a Likely way of Destroyeing and being destroyed one by another," as appears by a petition² of the Putnams to the General Court in 1698. The General Court heard the claims of the two parties at the session of Oct. 10, 1683, and decided in favor of Topsfield.

Throughout this suit and the several others that followed,

² Mass. Archives, Vol. 113, page 180.

the names of How, Towne, Estey, Baker, and Wildes frequently appear, either as members of a committee representing Topsfield or as witnesses before the Court, while on the Salem side we have the Putnams. On Nov. 9, 1686 the Putnams and Nathaniel Ingersoll, acting as "trustees or agents" for Salem Village, but in truth acting for their own interest, brought suit against John Curtis of Topsfield, for occupying and improving land belonging to Salem Village. Curtis owned property on the south side of the river, between what is now Hill street and Rowley Bridge street and now owned by Richard Wheatland. The claim of the Putnams was based upon the old disagreement over the grant made in 1639 and they were the men who acted with the Topsfield committee in 1659 and established the Topsfield-Salem bounds whereby the land they now attempted to seize lay in Topsfield. Curtis in his declaration to the Court³ stated the claims of Topsfield so well that he easily won his case and the Putnams were obliged to pay 54 shillings court charges.

The Putnams were strong-willed men, of high temper, eager for controversy and even personal conflict. In a suit brought in 1687, by Thomas Towne, Isaac Easty, Sen., Isaac Estey, Jr., John Towne, and Joseph Towne, Jr., testified that they were in the woods within Topsfield bounds on the south side of the river and "saw Capt. John Putnam of Salem Farms or Village & his sons & som of his cozins cutting down tymber within Topisfield bounds & on Topisfield mens properties & seuerall of Topisfield men forewarned Capt. John Putnam from Cutting Tymber on their land; the sd Capt. Puttnam replied, I haue faled the tymber yt is here cutt down on my orders & I will Keep Cutting & Careing away from This Land till next March, & ye sd Puttman being asked, what by violance, his answer, ay by violance & further sd you may sue me, you know where I dwell & then did his company falle on."⁴ The timber was cut on land owned by Thomas Towne. The Court again decided in favor of the Topsfield men which of course only served to make the Putnams more bitter. They even entered a complaint at the next Ipswich Court, that Isaac Easty had told a lie in open Court during the trial of their land case. The Court summarily referred their complaint to the next quarter session and nothing more came of it. Five years later Anne Putnam accused Mary Easty, the wife of Isaac, of afflicting her and the accusation led to her ignominious death on Gallows Hill, Salem.

³ Essex Court Files, Vol. 46, leaf 75.

⁴ Essex Court Files. Vol. 47, leaf 43.

We all know how easily children absorb the feelings of their elders and usually to an exaggerated extent. To them, the people hated by their fathers are capable of the most terrible crimes, therefore it is not surprising that among those first accused of witchcraft we find Rebecca Nurse of Salem Village, daughter of William Towne of Topsfield, and sister and aunt to the Townes who had "recovered" the so-called Putnam land. To the excited imagination of these children, Rebecca Nurse was not the dear, saintly woman that she was to all others, but an enemy, and one capable of that blackest of all crimes, witchcraft.

The complaint against her was made by Edward Putnam, brother of Thomas Putnam whose wife and daughter Ann had received "hurt and injury" to their bodies by Rebecca Nurse. Jonathan Putnam, son of Capt. John Putnam, and cousin of Edward, also joined in the complaint. At the examination of the aged woman, the twelve-year old girl Ann Putnam, her mother, her father Thomas Putnam, her uncle Edward Putnam, Capt. John Putnam, his son John and John's wife, Hannah and Nathaniel Putnam, the brother of Capt. John, all testified or deposed against her. It was a goodly gathering of the men who had gone into the Topsfield woods five years before and cut timber on land owned by Thomas Towne, brother of Rebecca Nurse, "by violence," if need be, Capt. Putnam had boldly declared.

Two weeks later another sister of Thomas Towne was arrested. Sarah Towne had married; first Edmund Bridges of Topsfield, and second, Peter Cloyse of Salem. She was a neighbor of her sister Rebecca, and had joined the Village church in 1690, being then about forty-eight years of age. She is described as a person of very nervous temperament and exceedingly sensitive. She was greatly upset by the proceedings against her sister and did not wish to attend meeting the following Sunday, but as it was communion Sunday it was thought best that she should go. The nature of the sermon and the allusions to her sister Rebecca were such that she broke down and hastened from the meeting house. Unfortunately the wind was strong and slammed the door. On the 8th of April a warrant was issued for her arrest. She was tried in the usual way but told John Indian, who was testifying against her that he was a "grievous liar," and was so overcome by the horror of it all that she fainted. Later, while in prison, she joined with her sister Mary Estey in a remarkable petition to the judges in which they stated that Mr. Capen, pastor of the church in Topsfield, and many of the town and

church were ready to testify in their behalf. She was condemned but the general jail delivery took place before a time for her execution was set and so she escaped.

The next Topsfield person to be arrested was Abigail Hobbs on April 19, 1692. Two days later, her father and mother, William and Deliverance Hobbs, also were arrested. William Hobbs came to Salem Village from Lynn in 1660 and bought 80 acres of land from William Robinson of Salem. Later he acquired from Thomas Putnam, about one hundred acres on which he built a house. This land adjoined Topsfield common land allotted to Edmund Towne, the woodland on which Capt. John Putnam and his relatives cut timber in December, 1686. The cellar of the house in which the Hobbs family lived may still be seen on the left of Nichols street in Danvers, while going toward East street, about halfway between the corner of the Topsfield road and East street. The last of his descendants removed to Maine and it is said that none of them are now living. He appears to have been a good man and respected by his neighbors, but he was unfortunate in having a daughter, who, judging from the depositions, must have been either exceptionally daring in evil doing or partially insane, for the neighbors testified that for nearly two years she had told of meeting the Devil, and of remaining alone in the woods all night, and when asked if she were not afraid, said she was not for she had sold herself to the Devil, body and soul. She seems to have been in the habit of conducting herself in an unseemly way when she visited the neighbors' houses, and tried to shame her mother by her foolish behavior. During her examination she confessed her compact with the Devil and described the images he brought to her and the instruction he gave as to the manner in which they should be used. She also described the meeting of witches in Mr. Parris' pasture and also told of the red bread and wine used in that unholy sacrament. It is said that a colony of spade-foot frogs formerly existed in the Parris pasture. These frogs make a noise that may be described as diabolical, and if one approaches, however softly, they instantly disappear. It has been suggested that this awful and unaccountable noise may have led to the belief that the witches held their meetings in this place. Of the later history of this Hobbs girl nothing now appears. There are absolutely no traditions of these unfortunates for even the people of only two generations ago refused to talk of the witchcraft delusion.

William Hobbs in his examination showed himself to be manly and straightforward, and although his daughter and

his wife both confessed, he still insisted on his own innocence. He was condemned, however, and remained in prison until December, when he was bailed by his neighbors John Nichols and Joseph Towne, who gave bond in the sum of two hundred pounds for his appearance in January. He was kept away from that session of the Court and the fine was paid, but at the next session of the Court in May, the fine was remitted and he was cleared by proclamation. Of Deliverance, his wife, the story is sad and distressing. She confessed herself a witch and gave very minute details of the meetings in Mr. Parris' pasture, telling who were there and accusing Sarah Wilds of urging her to sign the Devil's book. She also said that Sarah Wilds was one of those who distributed the red bread. Ephraim Wilds said he thought that her desire to incriminate his mother arose from the fact that he was constable of Topsfield and had been obliged to arrest her. One shrinks from the picture of what these confessing witches must have had to face when the excitement had abated and the people realized that they had saved their lives at the expense of their neighbors, or, as every one then believed that witches really existed, was it possible that the community really believed that they told the truth about themselves, and that their tales about innocent persons were really a part of an awful compact.

Very few persons today realize how universal was this belief in witchcraft. These accused persons knew that they were innocent but they honestly believed that the crime was a real one. As late as 1830, an old lady in the south part of Topsfield was believed to be a witch and many stories were told of the tricks she played on her neighbors. One of these will bear repeating. There were two owners of the farm on which she lived and the relations between the two families were not of the pleasantest. One day the men of the other family were teaming hay from the meadow back of the house (the meadows have long been known as the "Sticky Meadows" and well deserve the name) and the heavily loaded wagon became "mired." The men at once said that old lady Foster had bewitched it and to get even with the witch they chained the wagon wheels, the effect being to choke the witch to death unless some one gave her something to drink. This would have happened if the witch in question had not run into her neighbors and asked for a drink of sweet cider, which relieved her and so saved her life.

The other people arrested at this time, in whom we are interested, were Mary the wife of Isaac Easty, Sarah the wife of John Wilds, all of Topsfield, and Edward Bishop and his wife

Sarah, of Salem Village. Mrs. Bishop was the daughter of John Wilds of Topsfield and with her husband was a member of the church in Topsfield in 1681, but in 1690 they were regularly dismissed to the church in Salem Village where they were then living. Their name still survives in the name of the meadows east of the Newburyport turnpike to Danvers, which have always been called "Bishop's Meadows", and "Bishop's dam" was on Nichols' brook just as it crosses North street. Bishop's home was near this dam on the east of the road and also on the easterly side of the brook. This location is about half-way between the Topsfield church and the Village church and it will readily be seen that their sympathies would be with the Topsfield people in any difference of opinion. At the time of their arrest, Edward Bishop was about 44 years old while his wife was three years younger. They had twelve children. Their property confiscated at that time consisted of household goods valued at ten pounds, six cows, twenty-four swine, and forty-six sheep. At that time the lean-to house, with its back to the meadows, faced toward the south, while the brook ran by the westerly end. We may almost picture the barns and outbuildings, and the neighbors dropping in from time to time to repeat the latest news or to borrow coals with which to start a neglected fire. Now, there is nothing to mark the spot; nothing remains of this life but a nearly filled cellar. Edward and Sarah Bishop escaped from prison and death and removed to Rehoboth, Mass., where they kept an inn, in 1703.

John Wilds came to Ipswich in 1635 and probably removed to Topsfield at the time of his marriage with Priscilla Gould, which occurred about 1645. His house stood in the triangle between what is now Perkins street, Meeting House lane and the run of water, and a slight depression near the lane marks the spot. His first wife died in April, 1663, and in November, he married Sarah Averill, daughter of William Averill, of Ipswich, whose son William lived near John Wilds' home. John Wilds had eight children. His daughter Sarah, by his first wife, married Edward Bishop, while his son Ephraim, the constable of Topsfield in 1692, was the son of Sarah Averill, his second wife. After the marriage of John Wilds and Sarah Averill, there had been war between them and John Gould and Mary Reddington the brother and sister of Priscilla, the first wife. It has been supposed that the ill feeling was caused by the hasty second marriage, but that does not seem likely, for in those days eight months was a long time for a widower to remain single. But whatever the cause the effect was the same and cost Sarah Wilds her life. Four or five years before

the epidemic of witchcraft, Mary Reddington, who lived a short distance away to the south of Perkins street and near Snook's dam, told her neighbors that Sarah Wilds was a witch. The story spread and we may imagine how it grew as it passed from mouth to mouth till it finally became of such proportions that John Wilds threatened to prosecute John Reddington for his wife's action. Brother Averill also went to Mrs. Reddington, but to him she denied that she had ever believed harm of his sister. That some had believed is shown by the deposition of Ephraim Wilds. In the quaint phraseology of the time he said: "Four or five years ago there was some likelihood of my having one of Goody Simonds' daughters as the maid told me her father and mother were willing I should have her, but after some time I had some hint that Goody Simonds had said that my mother had done her wrong." Then he goes on to say that he took Mark How with him and went to Mrs. Simonds and asked her what she meant by saying such things of his mother. She told him she never knew any harm of his mother except what was told her by Mrs. Reddington. Justly angry he left the house and went no more.

Now the Goulds were related to the Putnams of Salem Village, and it is probable that the accusations brought against Sarah Wilds by her Topsfield connection, were brought to willing ears in the Putnam family and led to her arrest. Sarah Wilds was considered a witch before 1692 and both her own and her husband's family were active in the boundary dispute, therefore it is most natural that she should be one of those accused by the Village girls. Many of the principal witnesses against her were in some way connected with the old dispute. Ephraim, her son, believed that the testimony of Deliverance Hobbs against his mother was from a spirit of revenge because as constable of Topsfield he had been obliged to arrest her.

The warrant for her arrest was issued April 21, 1692 and named not only her but her stepdaughter and son-in-law Edward and Sarah Bishop of Salem Village, Mrs. Mary Easty, and William Hobbs and his wife. Thomas Putnam was the complainant, as usual. The next morning George Herrick, the marshall of Essex, arrived at the Wilds home. By the irony of fate, Ephraim Wilds, the only son of John and Sarah, was the constable of Topsfield that year, and the marshall brought the warrant to him. The young man not only found his mother's name in the warrant, but witnessed her arrest and sad departure from her home, never to return. He then was obliged by his office to go to the homes of the other Topsfield victims named in the warrant. Meanwhile marshall Herrick

took Mrs. Wilds to the house of Deacon Nathaniel Ingersoll which formerly stood near the present First Parish Meeting house in Danvers Highlands. This house was not a tavern but was a large house and a place for common meetings in the neighborhood.

Judges John Hathorne and Jonathan Corwin of Salem opened this examination at ten o'clock. The accusing girls were present and fell into fits and convulsions, when their victims came into the room.

The examination by the Judges proceeded as follows:—

“Hath this woman hurt you?

Oh she is vpon the beam.

Goody Bibber that never saw her before said she saw her now upon the beam & then said Bibber fell into a fit.

What say you to this are you guilty or not?

I am not guilty. Sir.

Is this ye woman? speaking to ye afflicted.

Thay all, or most, said yes, & then fell into fits.

What do you say, are you guilty

I thank God. I am free.

Hear is a clear evidence that you have been not only a Tormentor but that you have caused one to signe the book, the night before last. What you say to this?

I never saw the book in my life and I never saw these persons before.

Some of the afflicted fell into fits.

Do you, deny this thing that is [torn]

All fell into fits & confirmed that the accused hurt them

Did you never consent that these should be hurt?

never in my life.

She was charged by some with hurting John Herricks mother⁵

The accused denyed it.

Capt. How gave in a relation and conformation of the charge before made. she was ordered to be taken away & they all cryed out she was upon the Beam & fell into fits”

Essex Co. Court Records

The performance of the girls was sufficient to convince the two Judges and Mrs. Wilds was indicted as a witch and ordered taken to Salem jail. On May 2d she was taken to Boston jail, but afterwards transferred to Ipswich jail which then stood behind the meeting house. Her daughter-in-law,

⁵ Mrs. Mary Reddington, whose daughter Mary had married John Herrick.

Phoebe Wilds, who had married in 1679, Timothy Day of Gloucester, was also accused of witchcraft and was taken to Ipswich jail, perhaps while Mrs. Wilds was there, and remained in jail until Sept. 24, 1692, when she was released on bonds for her reappearance. She apparently never was tried.

The indictment stated that "Sarah Willes wife of John Willes of Topsfield Husbandman the Twenty Second day of Aprill in the forth Year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord and Lady William and Mary by the Grace of God of England Scottland France and Ireland King and Queen defenders of the Faith &c and divers other dayes and times as well before as after, certaine detestable Arts called Witchcrafts and Sorceries wickedly and Felloniously hath vsed Practised and Exercised at and within the Towneship of Salem in the County of Essex aforesaid in upon and against one Marcy Lewis of Salem Villiage Single Woman by which said wicked Acts the said Mercey Lewis the Twenty Second Day of Aprill aforesaid in the forth Year abovesd and divers other dayes and times as well before and after, was and is Tortured Afflicted Pined Consumed wasted & Tormented and also for Sundery orther Acts of Witchcraft by said Sarah Willes Committed and done before and since that time agt the Peace of our Sovereigne Lord & Lady the King and Queen, and agt the form of the statute in that Case made and Provided."—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

Her trial took place in the Court House in Salem, on July 2, 1692. At the trial certain persons testified in Court and numerous depositions made out of Court were introduced. This evidence is here shown so that the present-day reader may judge upon what foundation the poor woman was sent to her ignominious death. What she suffered during the ten weeks while she was in jail must be left to the imagination. No food or bedding was supplied by the authorities and her family in Topsfield and relatives living in Ipswich were obliged to maintain and care for her while in jail, at Salem, Boston and Ipswich.

"The Deposition of Ann putnam Junr who testifieth and saith I haue ben afflicted euer sence the begi[n]ing of march with a woman that tould me hir name was willds and that she came from Topsfield but on the 22 April 1692 sarah willds did most greuously torment me dureing the time of hir Examination and then I saw that sarah willds was that very woman that tould me hir name was willds and also on the day of hir Examination I saw sarah willds or hir Apperince most greuously tortor and afflict mary walcott, Mircy lewes and Abigail

willia[ms] and seuerall times sence sarah willd or hirs Apperance has most greivously tortured and afflicted me with variety of tortureses as by pricking and pinching me and almost choaking me to death."

Anne Putnam Junr declared: ye above written: evidence: to be truth: before ye Jury of inquest: June: 30th: 1692 upon oath.—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

"The Deposition of mary walcott aged about 17 years who testifieth and saith that in the begining of Aprril 1692 there came to me a woman which I did not know and she did most greivously torment me by pricking and pinching me and she tould me that hir name was wilds and that she liued at Topsfeil and she continewed hurting me most greivously by times tell the day of hir Examination which was the 22 day of Aprril 1692; and then I saw that sarah wildes was that very same woman that tould me hir name was wildes and sarah wilds did most greivously torment me dureing the time of hir Examination for when euer she did but look upon me she would strick me down or almost Choak me to death: also on the day of hir Examination I saw sarah wilds or hir Apperance most greivously torment and afflict mercy lewe[s], Abigaill Williams and Ann putnam Jr, by stricking them down and almst Choaking them to death, also seuerall times sence sarah wilds has most greivously tormented me with variety of tortor and I verily beleue she is a most dreadful wieth."

Mary Walcot declared to ye Jury of inquest: that ye above written evidence is ye truth: upon oath: June 30th 1692.—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

"The Deposition of Nathaniell Ingersoll agged about 58 years and Thomas putnam aged about 40 years who testifieth and saith that wee haueing benn conuersant with seuerall of the afflicted parsons as namely mary walcott, mercy lewes, Abigaill williams and Ann putnam jr., we haue often seen them afflicted and hard them say that one gooddy wilds of Topsfeild did tortor them: but on the 22 April 1692 being the day of the Examination of sarah wilds of Topsfeild: the affore mentioned parsons ware most greivously tortured dureing the time of hir Examination for if she did but look on them she would strick them down or allmost choak: them and if she did clinch hir hands or hold hir head asid the afflicted parsons aboue mentioned ware i[n] like maner tortured: and seuerall times sence wee haue seen th[e] aforementioned parsons tortured and haue seen the marke in ther flesh which they said sarah wilds did make by tortoring them and wee beleue that sarah wilds the prisoner att the barr has seuerall times Afflec-

ted and tormented the afore named parsons by acts of witchcraft.”—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

“John Wiells testifieth that he did hear yt Mary the wife of Jno Reddinton did raise a report yt my wife had bewitched her and I went to ye saide Jno Reddinton and told him I would arest him for his wife defaming of my wife but ye said Reddinton desired me not to doe it for it would but waste his estate and yt his wife would a done wth it in tyme and yt he knew nothing she had against mye wife—after this I got my brother Averell to goe to ye said Sarah Reddinton and my sd Bror told me yt he told ye said Sarah Reddinton yt if she had anything agst my wife yt he would be a means and would help her to bring my wife out: and yt ye said Sarah Reddinton replied yt she knew no harm mye wife had done her: yt.”—*Essex Co. Court Records.*

“The testimony of Ephraim Wildes aged about 27 or thereabouts testifieth and saith that about fouer yers agoe there was som likly hode of my haueng one of Goodie Simonds dafter and as the maid towld me har mother and father were uerier willing I should have hare but after some time I had a hint that Goodiey Simonds had formerly said she beleued my mother had done har wrong and I went to hare and tock Marke how that is now ded who dyed at the Estward: along with me and before both of us she denied that euer she had eniey grounds to think eniey harme of my mother only from what Goodiey Redington had saide and after wards I left the hous and went no mor and euer sence she bene uerier angrier with me and now she will reward mee.”—*Essex Co. Court Records.*

“This may inform this Honored Cort that I Ephraim Willdes being constabell for topfelld this yere and the Marshall of Sallem coming to fetch away my mother he then shued me a warant from authority deredected to the constabel of topfelld wherin was William Hobs and Deliueraunce, his wife with manie others and the Marshall did then require me forth with to goe and aprehend, the bodies of William hobs and his wife which accordingly I ded: and I haue had serous thoughts maniey tims sence whether my sezing of them might not be some case of hare thus a cusing my mother there by in some mesure to be revenged of me the woman did show a uerier bad sperit when I seized: on might all most se revenge in har face she looked so malishesly on mee: as fore my mother I neuer saw anie harm by har upon aniey sutch acout naither in word nor action as she is now a cused for she hath awlwais instructed me well in the criestion religion and the wais of God

ener sence I was abell to take instructions: and so I leve it all to this honred Cort to consider of it."

Ephraim Willdes

Essex Co. Court Records

"The Depotion of Elizabeth Symons⁶ aged about 50 yeares. Whoe testifieth and saith that about twelue or thirteene yeares sence theire abouts being in Company With my Mother Androus, after a Lecter in Topsfeild my mother and I ware agoeing to giue Goodwife Redington a Visiat and as wee went wee ouer tooke Goodwife Wilds and my mother fell into discourse about a syee that my Brother[s] John and Joseph Androus had borede of Goodman Wilds for one day: and my mother tould Goodwife Wilds how John and Joseph Androus ware trobled about gitting home a Load of hay then Good Wife Wilds replied and said all that might bee and I know nothing of it, then my mother replied and said to her whie did ye threaten them and tould them had better a Let it aLone then she did threaten my mother and tould her that she would make her proue it and then my mother Coaled to mee and bid mee bare Witnes Elizabeth what she saith, and then she did Looke bake apon mee and Emedatly I did fale into such a trembling condition that I was as if all my joynts did knoke together so that I could hardly goe aLong, and the night falling after I was a bed I did see somthing stand betweene ye Wale and I. I did see somthing stand theire and I did Looke apon it a considradabell time so Long that I was afraid to Ly one that sid of ye bed and asked my husban to Let mee Ly one ye other sid of ye bed and he did, and then I did feele it come apon my feete as if it had bin a Cat and Crope vp t[c] my breast and Lay apon mee and then I Could not moue nether h[and] nor Foot nether could I speeake a word I did striue to cale to m[y] husban but I could not speake and so I Lay all night, and in ye moring I Could speeake and then I tould my husban thay talke of ye old w[torn] but I thinke she has ride mee all this night and then I tould [torn] [hus]ban [h]ow it had bin with mee all ye night, we had a Lec [torn] once a month in Topsfeild and ye next lectter day after ye first a [bove] named, as I was sitting in my seate Goodwife Wilds Coming by ye end of ye seeat I sat in I was Emedatly taken with such a pay[n] in my bake that I was not abell to bare it and fell doune in ye seea[t] and did not know wheaire

⁶ She was the wife of Samuel Symonds of Topsfield. Ephraim Wilds in his testimony alludes to her. His marriage engagement with her daughter had been broken when she believed the gossip circulated by Mary Reddington.

I was and some pepall tooke me vp and Caried mee out of ye meeting house but I did not know nothing of i[t] tell afterwards when I Came to my selfe I did wonder how I Come theire vp to Mr Hubbord house and when I did Come to my selfe an[d] a great many pepall Come about mee to aske mee what was ye matter with mee Goodwife Wilds come and stood at ye End of ye tabell and I Replied and said theire she is and my mother bid mee goe and ser[torn] her but I Could not sture, and so I haue Contined at times Euer sene som times with paynes in one plase and som times in another plase soe as I haue not bin abell to doe any thing in my fameliey at seue[rall] times I haue bin at ye Docters but thay Cannot giue mee any thing that doe mee any good this is in short of what I Can say being heire in ye heart of what I Can speake too. I am verey Willing to Come and ateste to all about wrighteen and if ye Lord giue mee streanke but at present I am not abell to come."—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

"The Depotion of John Gould aged about 56 yeares or theire about. Testifieth and saith that some time sence whether it be fivfteen or sixteene yeares agoe I am not sarning but it take it to be theire abouts sister Mary Redington tould mee as she was Coming from Salam with her Brother Redington that Goodwife Wilds did striue two or three times to pul her doune of her horse one time she did striue to pul her doune in a brooke but she did set her selfe with all her strenke she could and did git out of ye brook and soone after she was got out of ye brooke she said that Goodwife Wilds did pul her doune bakwords of her horse and held her doune so as she Could not helpe her selfe tell her Brother Redington and sargt Edmon Townes did come and helper, and my sister did desier mee to Come and Wright what she Could say how Goodwife Wilds did afflicte her for she would Leafe it in Wrighting so as it might be seene when she was dead and I did goe doune to wright it once or twice but when I was redy to wright it sister was taken so as she could not declare any thing. also sister Mary tould mee that when Johanthan Wilds was ele[ill] at her house in a straing maner so as he could goe out at ye Chimey tops into ye barne hed git her henes and put them in to his brich[es] and kiled them, sister Mary did aske Goodwife Wilds to take some of ye dead henes and Let her haue som Liueing henes and she did but sister said thay went moping about tell thay died and so shall I said sister Redington and ye Last words I herd sister Redington say was that it was Goodwife Wilds that brought her

into yt condition she did stand to it tell her death.”—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

“Forder I doe testifieth that as I was afeching two or three Load of hay for Zacheus perkins, ye sd perkins tould mee that I must Lay ye hay fast or else his ant Wilds would not Let mee Cary it for she was angrey with him and as I went with one Load it did slipe doune in plaine way and I Lay it up againe and then I came almost at home with it it fell doune againe and I went and feched him another Load and when I came wheare ye first Load sliped ye seckond did slipe doune then I got some of our friends to helpe me Vp with it and wee bound it with two Cart ropes but it did slipe Vp and downe so as I did neuer see hay doe soe in my Life and when I Came wheare I Left ye first Load ye hay went all of ye Cart apon ye ground and did bring ye Cart ouer and it was rising ground I did thinke that it was don by Wichcraft.”

Zacheus Perkins made Oath to the latter part of this Euidence relating to ye Hay.—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

“The Deposition of Thomas Dorman aged 53 yers saith goody wils was arnest with me to by one hiue of beese and sins good wife wils had thes beese I lost many Creturs and she Came to my hous one day and said She how doth your geese thriue and she went to the pen whare thay were fattening, and thay were uery fat and we kept them a grat while longer feeding them with Corne and thay pind away so as thay were good for little and I lost six braue Cattle Six yere agoe which was frozen to death in the midell of Jenewary, now sum time this summer my wif went to Salem uilidg and my wife tould me that an putnam the afflicted parsun tould hur that goodwif wils had whoried away my Cattell and I wondered an putnam should know I lost my Cattle so long a goe.”—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

“ye deposition of humpry Clark aged about 21 yere, saith yt about a yere agoo I was asleep and about midnight ye bed Shook & I awaked and saw a woman stand by ye bed side which when I well Looked seemed to me to be goodwif Wills which jumpid to ye tother corner of ye house & then I saw hir no more.”—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

“The deposition of John Andrew aged about 37 years and Joseph Andrew agged about 33 years: both of Boxford who testifieth and saith that in the year 1674: we ware a mowing together and one of us broak our sith and not haueing oppertunity jest then to mend that nor by another wee went to the house of John willes senr, of Topsfield to borow a sith: but when we came there there was no man att whom: but the said

willes wife who is now Charged with acts of wietheraf; was with in: and we asked hir to lend us a sith but she said they had noe siths to lend: but one of hir neighbors being also there said to us there is John willes junrs. sith hanging in that tree which stood by the house you may take that and spaake with him as you goe to your work for he is at worke neare the way as you goe along: and accordingly we took down the sith out of the tree and tould the old woman that we would ask leaue of John willes junr. for his sith before we used it but she was very angry and said it was a braue world that euery one did what they would howeuer we went away with the sith: but we had not been gon very fare from the house but a little lad came affter us whose name was Efraime willes: and tould us that his mother said we had best bring the sith back againe: or elce it should be a dear sith to us: howeuer we went on our way with the sith and asked the Right owner of it leaue for it before we used it and went to our work and cutt down as much grass that day as made about three load of hay: and Returned the sith to the owner: and after wards made up our hay: and afterwards went to carting of our hay and went into the meadow and loaded up one load very well and caried it whom: and went againe into the meadow and loaded a second load and [bound] it and went to Driue it whom: but when we came to driue our oxen we could not make them stire the load tho we had six good oxen and the Two foremost oxen ware on the upland and the meadow very firem where we carted constantly: but we striued awhile to make our oxen goe but could not git them along: att last one of our wheales fell in up to the stock altho the meadow was feirme: then we threw allmost all the hay from ofe our cart and thought to trie to git out the cart with sum hay upon it but we could not then we said one to another it was in vain to s[t]riue for we thought goddy Willes was in the cart and then we threw of all the hay and then we tried to make our oxen draw out the emty cart which at first they could not doe: but att last the whele jump't up at once we knew not how almost redy to thro down our oxen on their knees then againe we loaded up our load of hay very well and bound it: and away wee went with it very well tell we came near to a very dangeros hill to goe down with a load of hay: and then I the said Joseph Andrew was by the foremost oxen and saw sumthing about as bigge as a dogge glance from a stump or roof of a tree along by me, and the oxen began to jump: but I could not stire from the place for I know not how long: and I the said John Andrew being by

the hindmost oxen saw nothing but the oxen begining to jump I cast hold of one of the oxen bowes as was caried down violently that dangerouse hill I know not how: where was a brooke at the bottom of it with a bridge⁷ and a Ford: and the oxen ran into the ford and ouer thure the load of hay their: and when I came to To understand where I was and saw the oxen ware all well I began to bethinke myself of my Brother Joseph: and immediatly called him but he gaue me no answer, and I began to be trobled for him and went backward to wards the place where the oxen were affrighted and called seuerall times but he gave me no answer att last I called and said the load is ouerthron then immediatly he answered me and came unto me: but how the load should keep upon the wheles runing so violently down that dangerous hill: & being ouer throne where it was we can giue no account unles it was don by summ diabolicall art: then againe we gott up our cart and loaded up our hay very firme resouling to gitt hom our load if we could tho it was night and wh[en] we had loaded we went to bind our load: but by all the Skill [and] strenth we had we could now wayes bind our load with our Cart rope but it would hang lose on our load: howeuer we went away whom with our load and it laid very well for all it was night and [our] load unbound: also before we got whom many of our friends and neighbors meet us being consarned for us because we ware so latte & they also saw our cart Rope hang lose and tould us of it, and wee tould them what mishap we had that day: and they also tried to fasten the Rope but could not: all which made us then think and euer sence have thought: and still doe thinke that Gooddy willes who now stands charged with High suspition of seuerall acts of witchcraft had a hand in our Mishap at that time."—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

"I, John Hale⁸ of Beverly aged 56 yeares beeing Summoned to appeare & give evidence against Sarah Wiles of Topsfeild July 2, 1692: Testify yt about 15 or 16 yeares agoe came to my house ye wife of John Hirrek of Beverly wth an aged woeman she said was her mother Goody Reddington of Topsfeild come to me for counsel being in trouble of spirit when

⁷ Where Perkins street now crosses Mile brook.

⁸ This was the Rev. John Hale, a highly respected man. The girls later ventured to accuse his wife of witchcraft an impossible thing in the minds of all who knew her, and this audacious accusation largely contributed to the end of the delusion, as her husband at once became a strong opponent of further proceedings by the Court.

ye said Reddington opned her greifs to me this was one that she was assaulted by witch craft yt Goody wiles her neighbr bewitched her & afflicted her many times greivously, telling me many particular storys how & when she troubled her, wch I have forgotten. She said allso yt a son in law of said Wiles did come & visit her (shee called him an honest young man named John as I take it) & did pittie her ye said Reddington, signifying to her that he beleived his mother wiles was a witch & told her storys of his mother. I allso understood by them, that this Goody Wiles was mother in law to a youth named as I take it Jonathan Wiles who about twenty yeares agoe or more did act or was acted very strangely insomuch yt I was invited to joyn with Mr. Cobbet & others at Ipswich to advise & pray for ye said Youth: whome some thought to counterfeit, others to be possessed by ye devill. But I remember Mr Cobbet thought he was under Obsession of ye devil. Goody Reddingtons discourse hath caused me to have farthr thoughts of ye said Youths case whether he was not bewitched."—*Essex Institute Mss. Coll.*

In the account of "John Harris sherife deputy of sondry charges at ye Corts of ir an terminar held at Sallem in ye year 1692," there is a curious and yet significant item, viz. —"Jtt for pressing of hores & man to gard me with ye wife of John willes & ye widow pudeater from Ipswich to Salem my self & gard, £0.9.6."

All the efforts of her family were in vain, however, and July 19, 1692, Sarah Wilds was hanged on Gallows Hill, Salem. At the same time Sarah Good, Rebecca Nurse, Elizabeth How and Susannah Martin were executed. It must be understood that these women were not allowed to have legal counsel at their trials, and while in jail were kept in irons, on both hands and legs. They were taken to the place of execution in carts, the people of Salem and other towns being present in great numbers. At Gallows Hill ladders were placed against limbs of trees and the women were compelled to climb these ladders, when the nooses of rope were placed about their necks. The ladders were then pulled away and these unfortunates were left hanging by the neck until they were dead. The spirit of Sarah Good, however, had not been broken by what she had gone through for while standing on the ladder, waiting to be swung into Eternity, the Rev. Nicholas Noyes, minister of the First Church, Salem, standing by told her "she was a witch and that she knew she was a witch." Mrs. Good could not restrain her feelings and burst out with "You are a liar. I am no more a witch than you are a wizan: and, if you take

away my life, God will give you blood to drink." Hutchinson, the historian of Massachusetts, relates that the prediction was strangely verified as Noyes, a very corpulent man, died in 1717 of an internal hemorrhage, bleeding profusely at the mouth.

Mary Easty, like her sister Rebecca Nurse, was a victim of the bitter feeling aroused by the boundary dispute, but in her case there was no other irritant. She must have been a central figure in the dispute. Not only were all her Towne relatives actively engaged, but for four years her husband had been a selectman of Topsfield. She was arrested April 21st, in the usual way and committed to prison, but on May 18th she was released. Two days after, the girls were seized with terrible convulsions and accused Mary Easty again. The complaint against her was signed by John Putnam, Jr. A warrant was procured and marshall Herrick rode to Topsfield to secure her. After midnight she was aroused from sleep, chained and taken from her home and family and placed in the prison in Salem.

Aaron Easty, grandson of Mary, and son of Isaac, Jr. was born in 1698, in the house on the hill. He married Esther Richards who lived to be one hundred years old and died in Topsfield in 1805. She told her children that Mary Easty was taken to prison, the second time, from the house on the hill, the sheriff coming for her in the night. This was stated to Mrs. Abbie (Peterson) Towne, by a grandchild of Esther Richards. Mrs. Easty was kept in prison for nearly five months, three weeks of this time in Boston, and during the entire period her husband visited her twice each week, carrying food and whatever she needed. Not only that, but he was obliged to personally pay the costs of transporting her to prison and from one prison to another.

Her husband, while speaking of it nearly twenty years afterwards, called it an hellish molestation. She was tried a second time and condemned to death. On the way to the gallows she was met by her family and friends and of this meeting and her parting words, Calef says, "her words of farewell were as serious, distinct, and affectionate as well could be expressed."

Mary Easty was the most remarkable figure in the history of that terrible time. She seems to have been the only person, man or woman, gentle or simple, who kept her head and knew exactly the thing to do. Women in her station at that time were uneducated. Most of them could not write their names. Yet, we find her in the midst of this great excitement, while in prison and on trial for her life, presenting a petition to the Judges which, as a legal document, equals anything written

by the leading lawyers of the day. It seems reasonable to conclude that to this document she owed her release.

"The humble Request of Mary Esty and Sarah Cloys to the Honoured Court.

Humbly sheweth, that wheras we two Sisters Mary Esty and Sarah Cloys stand now before the Honoured court charged with the suspition of Witchcraft, our humble request is first that seing we are neither able to plead our owne cause, nor is counsell alowed to those in our condicion, that you who are our Judges, would please to be of counsell to us, to direct us wher in we may stand in neede, Secondly that wheras we are not conscious to ourselves of any guilt in the least degree of that crime, wherof we are now accused (in the presence of ye Living God we speake it, before whose awfull Tribunall we know we shall ere Long appeare) nor of any other scandalouse evill, or miscaryage inconsistant with Christianity, Those who have had ye Longest and best knowledge of vs, being persons of good report, may be suffered to Testifie upon oath what they know concerning each of vs, viz Mr. Capen the pastour and those of ye Towne and Church of Topsfield, who are ready to say something which we hope may be looked upon, as very considerable in this matter: with the seven children of one of us, viz Mary Esty, and it may be produced of like nature in reference to the wife of Peter Cloys, her sister, Thirdly that the Testimony of witches, or such, as are afflicted, as is supposed, by witches may not be improved to condemn us, without other Legal evidence concurring, we hope the honoured Court and Jury will be soe tender of the lives of such as we are who have for many yeares Lived vnder the vnblemished reputation of Christianity as not to condemne them without a fayre and equall hearing of what may be sayd for us, as well as against us, And your poore supplyants shall be bound always to pray &c."—*Essex Co. Court Records*.

After her sentence and while in prison awaiting death, she presented a second petition to the Judges. This petition stands by itself and is probably one of the most remarkable petitions in the English language.

"The humbl petition of mary Eastick unto his Excellencies Sr. W. Phips and to the honourd Judge and Bench now Stting in Judicature in Salem and the Reuerend ministers humbly sheweth.

That wheras your poor and humble Petition being condemned to die Doe humbly begg of you to take it in your Judicious and pious consideration that your Poor and humble petitioner knowing my own Innocencye Blised be the Lord for

it and seeing plainly the wiles and subtilty of my accusers by myselfe cannot but Judg charitably of others that are going ye same way of myselfe if the Lord stepps not mightily in I was confined a whole month upon the same account that I am condemed now for and then cleared by the afflicted persons as some of your honours know and in two dayes time I was cryed out upon by them and have been confined and now am condemned to die the Lord aboue knows my Innocencye then and likewise does now as att the great day will be known to men and Angells—I Petition to your honours not for my own life for I know I must die and my appointed time is sett but the Lord he knowes it is that if it be possible no more Innocent blood may be shed which undoubtidly cannot be Avoydd In the way and course you goe in I question not but your honours does to the uttmost of your Power in the discouery and detecting of witchcraft and witches and would not by guilty of Innocent blood for the world but by my oun Innocencye I know you are in the wrong way the Lord in his infinite mercye direct you in this great work if it be his blessed will that no more Innocent blood be shed I would humbly begg of you that your honors would be pleased to examine theis Afficted Persons strictly and keep them apart some time and Likewise to try some of these confesing wiches I being confident there is seuerall of them has belyed themselves and others as will appeare if not in this wor[l]d I am sure in the world to come whither I am now agoing and I Question not but youle see an alteration of thes things they say myselfe and others haueing made a League with the Diuel we cannot confesse I know and the Lord knows as will shortly appeare they belye me and so I Question not but they doe others the Lord aboue who is the Searcher of all hearts knowes that as I shall answer it att the Tribunall seat that I know not the least thinge of witchcraft therefore I cannot I dare not belye my oun soule I beg you honers not to deny this my humble petition from a poor dying Innocent person and I Question not but the Lord will giue a blessing to yor endeuers.”—*Essex Co. Court Records.*

She is called “Mary Easty, the self-forgedful.” She was more than this for she spent her last days in an earnest effort to save others from her own terrible fate. She was executed Sept. 22, 1692, on Gallows hill in Salem. Upham in his History of Witchcraft at Salem Village, has this to say of Mary Eastey. “The parting interview of this admirable woman with her husband, children and friends, as she was about proceeding to the place of execution, is said to have been a most solemn, affecting, and truly sublime scene.”

In 1702, twenty-one of the relatives and friends of the sufferers petitioned to the General Court that the names of those who were executed might be cleared of odium, so that none of their sorrowing relatives, nor their property, might suffer reproach upon that account. A year later the ministers of Essex County asked the General Court to consider the petition of the "relatives of the sufferers" because "there was not as is supposed sufficient evidence to prove the guilt of such a crime." But it was not until 1711, that the General Court passed an Act to clear the names of those condemned on "insufficient evidence," and at the same time appropriated sufficient money to repay the relatives and heirs of the imprisoned for money expended in the support of the prisoners and for their expense of removal from one prison to another.

In examining these later petitions, one is impressed with the anxiety of the relatives that the names of those who were executed should be cleared from the stain of a terrible crime. The belief in witchcraft yet existed but those executed in 1699 were convicted upon insufficient evidence.

CHAPTER XX

POOR AND STRANGERS

The early settlers of Topsfield were not greatly blessed with worldly goods. Most of them were tillers of the soil and labored diligently to supply their families with the necessities of life. There were few luxuries. In the struggle, however, there were few among them who were not able to earn their own living. The first family who looked to the town for help was that of Luke Wakeling. Savage says he was of Rowley in 1662. He must have been in Topsfield before 1663, for he was living there when he sold six acres of land and dwelling house to Daniel Clark, March 25, of that year.¹ It was bounded by Wakeling's land on the west and other land of Daniel Clark on the south. Mr. Wakeling must have owned or built another house which he sold, with thirteen acres of land, in 1674 to John How for £50.² Little is known about him but he was probably well along in years. At a town meeting April 29, 1679, the selectmen were ordered to buy a cow for his use. He died Feb. 18, 1682 and his wife Catherine, a year later. In 1685, the town "made a reckoning" with Thomas Hunter, attorney for "prizzilah Throw alias Hunter, heir to the estate of Luke Wakeling." The selectmen gave him their account and delivered "all the muabell Estate . . . taken into there hands, all but what ye Selectmen was out about in maintaing Luke Waklein during his naterall Life and at his buerill."

In order that the towns in the colony should not become burdened with poor people settling within their limits and becoming public charges, the General Court passed an order allowing the selectmen to notify such persons that the town was not willing that they should remain as an inhabitant amongst them. If they did not leave after they were warned out of town, a complaint could be made to the county clerk. Should they continue to stay, the town was under no obligation to help support them. Taking advantage of this law,

¹ Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 461.

² Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 371.

the selectmen wrote John Hunkin in 1680 "to fore warn him of Coming to be an inhabitant of oure towne." He was of Ipswich in 1673 when the constable warned Joseph Lee not to entertain John Hunkin. He was also living there in 1697 when he had horses on the common. He may have been the tenant on Governor Bradstreet's farm when the latter sold it in 1692 to John and Nathaniel Averill. Likewise, the widow of Edmond Bridges and her children were ordered out of Topsfield by the constable, Sept. 12, 1682. She was Sarah Towne, daughter of William, and had probably returned to Topsfield after the death of her husband which had occurred a few months earlier. She soon became the second wife of Peter Cloyse and was accused of witchcraft but was not executed.

Evan Morris caused considerable annoyance to the officials. Apparently he was a shiftless, indolent fellow and frequently in difficulty. His name first appears as an undesirable inhabitant in December, 1681, when the selectmen warned him out of town and told him to go to Newbury where he had lived previously. He was not wanted in Newbury either, and in March of the following year, he was warned out of that town. The case was taken to the court at Ipswich. The testimony showed that he went to Newbury summers to tend sheep. The authorities there said they objected to his coming as "he was an ould man and would be chargeable to the town." He told them he was provided for in Topsfield and they agreed to let him "keep sheep for so much a week and go take his pay and be gon out of town." It was claimed that he took all the money he earned back to Topsfield, not even buying "one shuit of clothes" in Newbury, so that Topsfield, "was better for what he did" in Newbury. Topsfield again took the matter to the court that his place of residence might be settled by law but no other reference is found in the records, and just where the old man spent his last days is not known.

Another person whose place of residence was in dispute was Philip Welch. In 1676 he was living in Marblehead when the selectmen of that town petitioned the court for relief. He may have been the Philip Welch who was taken from England and sold as a servant in 1654. He had married in Ipswich in 1666 and had several children born in Ipswich and Topsfield. The officials of Marblehead said he was reputed a very poor man and had come from Topsfield into their town without leave. They had warned him either to depart or give bond but he refused to do either.³ In Novem-

³ Essex County Court Files, Vol. XXV, leaf 89.

ber, 1684, some men from Topsfield requested the Court to grant relief to the widow of John Knowlton of Ipswich and her children. He had died the month before leaving his family very low in estate. The woman had only a little corn for food and no clothing and with winter coming on would be exposed to "unsupportable suffering." In 1694, persons finding rams at large on common land were ordered to give half to the poor and keep the rest.

By 1700 so much difficulty had arisen over the support of the poor in the towns, the General Court passed another act for their relief. This provided that no town should be chargeable with the support of a person residing therein, who had not been approved as an inhabitant unless he had lived there twelve months and not been warned out. If after being ordered to depart, he remained or came back, he was to be proceeded against as a vagabond. Shortly after this, in 1707, the selectmen of Topsfield made an agreement with Daniel Waters about the care of his mother. If he would support her and clear the town from any charge, they would free him from being impressed into service in the army, and he agreed to this.

William Averill and his wife Mary, because of his intemperate and indolent way of living, were forced to look to the town for assistance. He was given a half acre of land and the benefit of the fruit of the parsonage orchard in 1706 for which he was obliged to sweep the meeting house and dig graves. In 1719 he was paid for this service but the town paid John Howlett and John Hovey for "keeping the wife of William Avriel and phisick," and for repairing "ye town's house that Willm Avriel now lives in." He died before July, 1722, when Rev. Joseph Capen was allowed 3s. a week from the 15th of that month to Jan. 2, 1722-3 for "keeping ye widow Mary Averill." Dr. Samuel Wallis of Ipswich was paid £5. 16s. 6d. by the town of Topsfield "for curing ye widow Mary Averills knee" in 1726. Hannah Averill also attended her as a nurse for eight days at that time. She continued to be supported by the town until she died March 14, 1728-9. Receipts are found in the town records from time to time from various people for keeping the widow Mary Averill. After her decease, the selectmen turned over the remains of the estate to her daughter, Mary Jackson, who was also a poor widow. After all accounts were settled the daughter received "Eight shillings and six pence and one sute of silk crape cloths for a woman; two pairs of old stockins and an old boulder, one Bible & severall pieces of Books."

In 1702-3 James Holdgate married Maudlin (Madeline) Dwinell, the daughter of Michael. On May 14, 1715, "Doctor" James Holdgate and his family were warned to depart having been in town about nine weeks. The widow Rea was warned to depart and leave the town Oct. 25, 1716. According to the records of Sessions of the Peace, on that date constable William Towne had warned the widow Joan Reed forthwith to depart out of the town of Topsfield, she having been in town one month. In February 1718-19, Mary Coot, alias Snellin, was warned out after a residence of nearly two months. She was still living in town a year later when she was summoned to court to answer a charge of assault on Abraham Foster, her name then being spelled "Kute."

The first mention of overseers of the poor was found in the town records under date of May 15, 1719 when Quartermaster Ephraim Wildes was chosen for the office. The next year Deacon Samuell Howlett and Deacon Daniel Redington were chosen overseers. There were no other overseers named in the records until the town meeting in 1728-9, when Joseph Boardman and Thomas Gould were chosen. Sometime before 1786, the number of overseers had been increased to three. In that year an attempt was made to have five members on the board but it was not until about 1810 that this was done. The next year, however, when two of the men elected to the board refused to serve, it was decided to let the former number of overseers make up that body.

One of the articles mentioned in a town meeting called for April 30, 1720, was to see if the town would vote to prosecute any person who harbored a transient for more than two months without giving notice to the selectmen. Such inhabitants would then be liable to maintain the transients if they should be in need. No action seems to have been taken, however, nor was any vote recorded the following year when one of the questions put before the people at the town meeting was to see if the town will pass a vote for the preventing of any person coming into town to be a town Charge. Nevertheless on Feb. 8, 1748, Joshua Balch notified the selectmen in writing that he had taken Benjamin Bayley and his wife, Sarah, to live with him. On July 12, 1749 they were ordered to return to Middleton. The following year Thomas Perkins notified the selectmen he had taken in Henry Stibs to live with him. Some fifteen years later it was voted to prosecute the persons believed responsible for the maintenance of the Bayleys as they were not able to support themselves. Jacob Dor-

man seems to have been the man sued for reimbursement of the charges. The Bayleys later lived in Boxford.

John Hood notified the town clerk in November, 1776, that he had taken into his house a child named Israel Putnam Safford, son of Moses, of York and a few months later Asa Cree informed him that he had taken in Nathaniel Tyler of Boxford, his wife Abigail and four children. March 28, 1720, Jesse Dorman, constable, ordered Sarah Greenslit to depart to Salem the place where she doth belong. At a town meeting on November 4 of that year, Lieut. Joseph Gould and Ephraim Wildes were allowed 8s. for going to Ipswich about Sarah Greenslit, and Jesse Dorman, 5s. for carrying her out of town. Ebenezer Slingsbe with his family was ordered to Wenham where he belonged, Oct. 20, 1721. Constable Jacob Robinson ordered John Pickit and wife Elizabeth to leave town Aug. 8, 1723, after they had made their abode there about two months.

The next year Clerk Elisha Perkins was reimbursed for entering a warrant in the court records for warning Nathaniel Ramsdell out of town and at the same time constable Eliezer Lake was paid for serving notice to Mr. Ramsdell and Francis Johnson to leave town. Nathaniel Wood and his wife Luce were ordered "to return to Brookfield or Lister where they do properly belong" or from whence they came. His death is recorded in Topsfield in 1731. Births of some of his children are also given in the local records. In 1729, the town allowed Benjamin Towne one shilling for entering the warning of Rebecca Thorp out of town on the court record. John Wildes was allowed 6s. in 1733 for "Gitting Some Warrants Entered of persons being warned out of town," and in 1734 Nathaniel Porter was paid 3s. for doing the same.

Although active measures were being taken to relieve the town of any danger of supporting persons who might become public charges, it did not follow that such people left the town. Samuel Masters was warned out in 1741 but his rates were abated from 1740 to 1754. He was born in Manchester, Mass., Sept. 28, 1706, and had married Hannah Gould of Topsfield in 1732. They, with their four children, Samuel, Ruth, Anna and Elizabeth, were ordered to return to Wenham, the place they last came from, but apparently did not do so. Their two daughters, Anna and Elizabeth, died in Topsfield in September, 1741. He was a soldier in the French and Indian War and according to the records he went to Cape Breton in 1745 and enlisted from Capt. John Baker's Company into Capt. Andrew Fuller's Company in 1756. He was at Fort Edward

and was listed as a husbandman, aged forty-eight and then a resident of Topsfield. He died in the war in 1756-7. Later Topsfield had to settle with Boxford for nursing and doctoring his widow who was then living in the latter town. Another soldier in the French and Indian War who became a public charge was Samuel Tutoos, an Indian. He was taken sick either during his service in the army or soon after his discharge. The widow Hannah Herrick was paid £2. 10s. 4d. for taking care of him ten weeks in his last sickness in 1750 and Dr. Dexter, 3s. for doctoring him during the same period. The selectmen were allowed 10s. 8d. for the digging of a grave and coffin for him.

As in the case of Samuel Marsters, Michael Holdgate was living in Ipswich when he married Sarah Curtis, June 6, 1734 and may have lived there for the first six years of his married life. He then moved with his two children to Topsfield to make his home and he was warned out of that town in 1739. In April, 1740 the court records show he was at the house of Samuel Perley in Ipswich, moving later to a small house of his own nearby. The Ipswich authorities claimed their residence was Topsfield and warned them to return there. Their house may have been in the Linebrook Parish near the Topsfield line for the baptisms of eight children are given in the Topsfield vital records from 1741 to 1754. He died before 1759 when his widow married Jacob How of Ipswich.

When John Bradstreet's son John and his wife Rebecca (Andrew) returned to Topsfield from Windham in 1729, they were ordered to depart from the town. In 1745 Boxford ordered them to Topsfield or Louisburg. The next year James Lesslie and his wife Margaret, also George Cowan and wife Sarah, with their children were told to return to Ireland from whence they had emigrated a short time before. The Lesslies had come from Colrairie, County of Londonderry, in 1729 and were the parents of Rev. George Lesslie. They made their home in Topsfield until 1754 when they moved to Linebrook Parish where their son had built a house. The Cowans apparently did not remain long in Topsfield. Although Margaret King was warned to return to Salem in 1735, her death is recorded in the Topsfield records as occurring at the house of John Hovey, May 1, 1737. Richard Stevens, his wife Dorothy and three children, Martha, William and Susanna, came in 1736 from Ipswich to live in John Pritchard's house but were warned out after nine weeks' residence there. A family came from Lynn to live in Phineas Redington's house about the same time and received a similar notice.

The widow Clough was warned out by Constable Daniel Clark in 1739, and Matthew Peabody was reimbursed for having a warrant recorded to warn Jane Bartoos to leave town in 1742 and return to Ipswich. Several persons were warned out by Capt. John Wildes in 1747-8 when the town allowed him £1. 4s. for making returns to the Court. They were Mary Hobbs and her son Nathaniel, to Middleton; Jane Leverett alias Welcome, to Ipswich; Jacob Dresser, wife Rachael and son to Rowley. Benjamin Rogers, his wife Alice and six children were ordered to return to Boxford in 1749 and Jonathan Perley and wife Mary the next year. At the same time John Hood was told to carry a child named Jane to where it properly belongs. Samuel Potter, his wife Abigail, and Daniel, Solomon and Samuel, Hannah, Prudence and Mary Davis, living in a house belonging to Thomas Perkins were warned to return to Ipswich.

John Grant and John Lefavour and his family were warned out in 1759. The former had lived in Linebrook Parish, just over the line from Topsfield. He married Mary (Dwinnell) Perley, the widow of Jonathan Perley of Ipswich, Dec. 7, 1756. It is said he later moved his house to Grant's Hill on the west side of the road nearer the pond. There is a tradition that on May 13, 1758, Mrs. Grant, poverty stricken and hungry, went fishing on the pond in an old boat, one end of which was packed with sods to keep the water out, and by some accident was drowned. A few months later John Grant, married Lucy (Passmore or Pessimore) Dwinnell, the widow of Joseph Dwinnell. They may have returned to Ipswich to live for we find the widow Lucy Grant died at the Ipswich Almshouse in 1808, at the age of about one hundred years. John Lefavour served for a short time in the French and Indian War. He was impressed into Col. Daniel Appleton's regiment Apr. 6, 1759 which was a short time after he was warned out of town. His name is frequently found in the town records after that date, so he must have continued his residence here until 1770 when he was again legally warned out. The selectmen were allowed for their time and expenses in carrying on a lawsuit with Ipswich respecting John Lefavour's being an inhabitant of Topsfield. His residence was given as Topsfield when he married Mary Cooke of Marblehead, May 30, 1733 and the births of fourteen children are recorded in the Topsfield records. Finally, in 1786, Capt. John Baker was paid for carrying John Lefavour and his wife to Ipswich with their effects.

These warnings became a matter of form and any family

entering town was served with a caution to leave. In 1759 James Burch, his wife Rachel and three children were ordered to return to Ipswich. In 1760, the following were told to leave town: Alice Vernam and Joseph Lesslie and wife Mercy. Two years later Mary Hobbs was told to return to Danvers and widow Eunice Thomas to Middleton. Abigail Cummings was told to leave town in 1764 and Walter Everden the following year. They were married in 1765 in Topsfield. Samuel Page was ordered to go to New Hampshire at the same time. His residence is given Rindge in the Topsfield vital records when he married Mary Towne in 1771.

Sixteen people were warned out in 1765; namely, Susanna Hobbs to Boxford; Rachel Burt to Newburyport; Amos Masties, Widow Anna Hobbs and Sarah Bayley, daughter of Benjamin, to Middleton; William Monies and family to Danvers; John Gould to Douglas; John May and family to Wenhams, and Joseph Hobbs to Amherst, N. H. Fortune, a negro man was also told to leave town. He remained there nevertheless, serving in the Revolution from that town. In March, 1766, Anna Porter, daughter of Hezediah Porter who had come from Ipswich the previous April, was warned to leave. Likewise Joseph Peabody who came from Falmouth, County of Cumberland, Oct. 1, 1765, was told to depart; as were Benjamin Shaw, his wife Priscilla and son John, of Salem who came to Topsfield the previous May.

John Clough married Prudence Towne in 1761. On December 10, 1766, constable John Boardman informed Mr. Clough, his wife and three children, John, Oliver and Nathaniel who belonged to Harvard to return from whence they had come February 19 of that year. John Sterns of Middleton married Lydia Marston there on February 18, 1767 and they came to make their home in Topsfield a week after their wedding. On March 10, they were warned out of town, as was the widow, Hannah Fleet.

Simon Bradstreet and his wife were warned to return to Nottingham or Londonderry, N. H. in 1773. He was probably the son of Sarah Perkins and married Susanna Hobbs of Middleton, who died in 1774. Susanna Crosby was warned out of town in 1782. She was a widow and her residence was given as Beverly when her intentions of marriage to Simon Bradstreet were filed the year before. Apparently they were not married for no mention is made of a wife in the following years, until his death in 1788. He continued to live in Topsfield, however, for the records show payments were made by the overseers of the poor for supplies for him. In 1785,

Prince York, and Patience and Phillis Sherborne were warned out by Simon Gould, Jr. They were negroes. Prince York and Phillis Sherman were married in Salem that year but were recorded as "residents of Topsfield." In 1795 the town clerk was paid for searching the court records with respect to Robert Lefavour being warned out of town. This was probably the last warning out made in town. By 1800 all laws were repealed and no further warnings were recorded.

Persons who left Topsfield to live in neighboring towns, were also warned to return to their native town, if it seemed likely they might become town charges. There were several for whom warrants were issued in 1740. Lucy Wood, an aged woman who was living with David Burnham in Ipswich and Hepsibah Wood who was at the house of Thomas Burnham. The latter had been living in Salem sometime previously but belonged to Topsfield. Both were ordered to return to Topsfield. Joseph Cummings, his wife Martha and children Mary, John and Nathaniel were warned out of Ipswich in 1742. Abigail Gallup was likewise warned out of Boxford the same year, as was Samuel Phippen, his wife Amy and four children in September 1747. Archelaus Dwinnell and wife Martha were told to leave the same town in 1754. The same year Sarah Rhodes was ordered to Topsfield from Ipswich. Wenham ordered William Rogers back to Topsfield in 1762. Samuel Tapley was paid by the town for taking care of his mother Elizabeth Dwinnell in 1755. He died in the French and Indian war the following year and his widow Abial (Goodhall) Tapley continued to care for her until Mrs. Dwinnell died in 1759. Samuel Tapley was the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Vealey) of Salem. The father died before 1710 while the son was quite young and the mother must have married a Dwinnell. Samuel lived some time in Boxford before coming to Topfield to make his home.

William Gallip (Gallup) was paid for taking care of his sister Abigail in her last sickness in 1759. Anna Wallis became a public charge about 1761 and was an expense to the town until she died in 1793. She had no permanent home but was boarded out with any person who would keep her and apparently moved frequently from house to house. After her death the town paid a bill for expenses during her last sickness and for her funeral. The latter amounted to 30s. 6d.

During these years many others were cared for by the town. Board and doctors' bills were paid for the widow Mary, Kezia and Ruth Cree, widow Abigail Hood, Nathaniel Towne, Ruth Perkins wife of Enoch, William Reddington's widow

Elizabeth, the widow Mary Hubbard and Joseph Masury. In 1761 Samuel Masury agreed to take care of the widow Rachel Burch's child until it reached the age of eighteen for the sum of £8. The town had voted to see if any person could be found to take the child and free them of any further cost of supporting it. However, Mr. Masury paid some of this money back to the town in 1764 and apparently gave up the care of the child. Later it was boarded with other people in town. There were also bills for clothing, shoes and funeral expenses in many cases. Sometimes necessities were provided for the poor so they might be able to live in their own homes rather than be boarded out. After their deaths their belongings were sold at public vendue by the overseers of the poor and the money turned into the town treasury.

Provision was made in 1772 to pay Jacob Averell, Jr. to care for Joshua Cree, about four years old, the son of Richard, deceased, until he became of age. Benjamin Ireland and family were provided with wood and other necessities in 1774. He was a resident of Ipswich when he married the widow Prudence Dwinnell in 1751. The next year he was living in the late Joseph Dwinnell's house and ordered to return to Ipswich. Topsfield paid for their support for some years although they belonged to the town of Ipswich. He must have returned to his native town where his death is recorded in 1778. He was supposed to be one hundred years old. Daniel Reddington's family was helped by the town in 1776. Six years later the town of Danvers brought suit against Topsfield for maintenance of his children which were said to have been born in Danvers but were living in Topsfield.

Daniel Bixby was paid a dollar in 1796 for "boarding a negro woman two or three days which ran away from the County House in Ipswich." A negro woman, called Nancy, or Nancy Porter, was a considerable burden to the town for a number of years. She was formerly the property of Lieut. Thomas Emerson against whom the town brought suit in 1798 for her support. However, the town paid her board in private families until the almshouse was purchased and she died there in 1825. She had twins born in 1798, one of whom died when two years old. By the will of Dr. Richard Dexter who died in 1783, the town was given £20. the interest to be used for the support of the poor of the town. After the Revolution, many people were being supported by the town. The overseers of the poor let out these unfortunates to those who would take them to board at the most reasonable rates. In 1810 the overseers of the poor were instructed to bind out for the term

of one year all the inhabitants "as are able of body but who have no visible means of support who live idly & use no ordinary means to get their living by."

The first attempt to have an almshouse was made on June 15, 1742 when an article was inserted in the warrant to see if the town would build a house "for the Convenience of such Persons as have no house to Dwell in & put themselves upon the town to provide for them," but no action was taken. The question of having a house for the poor was not brought before the town again until 1811 when the town dismissed a proposition to unite with Boxford or some other adjoining town to provide a suitable place for the poor of the towns. After 1815 the question of providing a house or farm for the poor, either by purchase or hire, was annually put before the town meeting. A committee was appointed and after considerable deliberation it was voted in 1822 to buy the Ebenezer Dodge farm, so called, on Perkins Street, which was then owned by Cyrus Cummings. The house had been built by Deacon Solomon Dodge in 1768. This farm became the home of many unfortunate residents of the town. It can be seen from the vital records that the deaths of numerous elderly people occurred at the almshouse. Widows and widowers, unmarried men and women, and aged couples spent the last years of their lives in comfort there.

In 1874, the Salem Gazette reported that no less than 225 tramps were lodged at the almshouse in Topsfield that year. The average number of inmates was six and the cost of maintenance for each was about \$2.75 per week. Two tramps refused to get up and labor for their night's lodging at the farm as required by law. They were carted off to Salem and arraigned for vagrants. An article reprinted in the Salem Gazette from the Boston Transcript, Sept. 10, 1889, shows there were then but six occupants of the almshouse. The popularity of the place with transients was thus described: "The poor farm is pleasantly situated and is one of the most productive in the town. They have an annex for the 'walking gentry' commonly called tramps, who lodge and are fed at the town's expense. Coffee was formerly furnished them with their bread but at one time so many availed themselves of this generous provision that water was substituted." Shortly after this there were not enough poor in the town to pay for the upkeep of the farm and in 1900 it was sold to Dr. Henry F. Sears of Boston, and is now owned by Thomas E. Proctor.

CHAPTER XXI

TRADES AND OCCUPATIONS

Farming was the chief occupation of the first settlers here and has continued to be through all the years. The rich lands stretching near the Ipswich River tempted the people of Ipswich and elsewhere to push westward into "New Meadows." The large farms granted to prominent citizens of the Colony were sold in smaller sections to men who built their houses on them and cultivated the land. As the years passed, sons of these pioneers, grew up and married and in many instances the fathers gave them part of the homestead farms on which to establish their own homes, so the original farms decreased in acreage while the population of the town increased. The settlers were at once occupied in supplying themselves with food, clothing and shelter, as they were almost entirely dependent on their own resources.

Corn was one of the principal crops and the grinding of it became an important industry. At first the people of Topsfield were obliged to carry their grain to the grist mill at Ipswich but the roads were bad and the villagers soon felt the need of a mill in their own town. Francis Peabody, who came from Hampton, about 1650, when he bought half the Samuel Symonds grant, was given the right in 1664 to set up a grist mill¹ on Pye brook. Later the Howletts built a grist mill on Howlett's brook, and these two mills served the townspeople for many years.

One of the first needs of the early settlers was timber for their houses and other buildings. As early as 1677 it was necessary to preserve timber on the common land. At that time the town voted that no trees were to be cut without permission and as time went on further regulations were ordered to prevent the wasting or destruction of their wood supply. Permission was granted by the town for the erection of saw-mills on brooks and streams where dams could be built. In 1667, William Averill and Daniel Boardman were granted

¹ For a full account of this mill see Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. I.

the right to build a dam on Mile brook where a sawmill was erected. This may have been the first such mill in town. It was owned by the Averills until 1835 when it was sold to Porter Bradstreet. The building then standing on the site was burned in 1891.

In March, 1671 Lieut. Peabody was given permission to set up a sawmill provided it does not do damage to any of the townsmen in their meadows, and the mill was built in 1672. The records show that damages were received the following year by Thomas Dorman and sons, who had in 1690 erected a house within a few rods of the parting of the brook. This house was occupied for several years during the latter part of the eighteenth century by Asahel Smith, and here was born on July 12, 1771, his son Joseph, who was the father of the celebrated Joseph Smith, the founder of Mormonism in this country. The house, 185 years old, was torn down by Frank C. Frame in 1875 and another built on the same spot. The mills were run by Peabodys until February 1829, at which time they had been in the Peabody name for 164 years. At this time the mills were sold and were afterwards carried on by different owners until 1892 when they were closed. In August, 1897 the mill stones were taken out and later sent to Boston where they were cut down and shipped to Birmingham, England to be used in a chocolate mill. The property passed into the hands of Thomas E. Proctor, the present owner, in 1909.

The date of the erection of the Howlett grist-mill² may be placed as nearly as can be ascertained from the records, between the years 1738 and 1740. The sawmill was built some two or three years later. A deed of these mills was given by Thomas Howlett to Nathaniel Hood, July 22, 1746. Nathaniel Hood, who was a grandson of Richard, the first Hood in these parts, lived here and owned the mill three years. Later the property passed into the possession of the Hobbs family, who were so numerous that this part of the town was known as Hobbs city. As they passed away their name was dropped but the term city has remained. The mill and accompanying estate passed into the hands of the Perkins family in 1826. The mill was retained by them till 1878 when it passed to Wellington Donaldson. In 1905 Mr. Donaldson sold to John S. Lawrence, the present owner, one acre of land with mill privilege, grist mill, machinery and buildings.

Another early sawmill was Porter's which was standing near Nichols brook in the early part of the eighteenth century.

² See Topsfield Hist. Coll. Vol. III.

The old dam is still discernible in the northwestern corner of the pasture on the farm recently owned by Elmer E. Allen of Danvers. The mill may have stood on land now a part of the Sills farm. Its site was near the Danvers-Middleton-Topsfield line at the southeast corner of the Porter farm. This mill is referred to as being one of the bounds when committees from these towns perambulated the lines. It was there before 1733 when it was mentioned in the town records. The line between Salem and Topsfield ran to a heap of stones near Nichols brook a little above the sawmill & so on the same course to Nichols brook. After 1760 it was always referred to as the remains of an old sawmill commonly called Porter's sawmill.

Ephraim Dorman was allowed to dam Pye brook before 1692 where he probably had a sawmill. Daniel Reddington mentioned a sawmill in his will in 1750, and undoubtedly there were other sawmills in different parts of the town.

Bricks were another essential in the construction of the early houses. Clay pits in Topsfield are first mentioned in the town records in 1674 on the south side of Ipswich river when bounds were made on a meadow "from Mr. Endickat farme downe to the Clay pits neere to the Bridge by Joseph Townes House." Other clay pits on the eastern side of the town were not far from the Wenham causeway. In 1697 some person had made bricks from clay in the common land and Ephraim Wildes was chosen to seize the bricks and make a satisfactory adjustment. In 1738 a committee was appointed to inspect the clay ground and see that no one carried away clay or bricks illegally. This early industry in Topsfield was not carried on after bricks began to be manufactured in Danvers in a commercial way.

Mining of copper was carried on to some extent in Topsfield as early as 1648. Governor Endecott and others spent considerable money in working a copper mine but the enterprise was not successful. (See Chap. XXIII Topsfield Copper Mines.)

Iron was a product much needed in the homes and on the farms. Bog iron was found by the early settlers in the low and swampy portions of the town and was mined for local use but as soon as better iron deposits were found in other localities, this bog iron was not utilized. So much was being taken out and used by the townsmen and others that in 1681 the town found it necessary to regulate its use. It was voted that only men of the town could dig iron and they must pay four pence a ton either in silver or iron for all that was taken out. At that time the selectmen gave Ensign Gould liberty

to dig 20 tons of bog iron paying 6s. 8d. for the same. Lieut. Francis Peabody was also given permission to dig an equal amount for the same price. No further mention of bog iron is found in the printed town records.

Mention should be made of the iron works established about 1668 in Rowley village (now Boxford) upon land John Gould inherited from his father. It was not far from the Topsfield line near Fishing brook. On Dec. 25, 1670, Mr. Gould sold the "owners of the iron works" for £22. 10s., 80 acres of upland "on which the iron works standeth." Ore dug from bogs in Topsfield and surrounding towns was used here. Henry Leonard and his sons first carried on the business. John Wildes and Thomas Baker were among the men who owned shares in the business at various periods besides Mr. Leonard and John Gould. Governor Simon Bradstreet was also one of the early shareholders. There were others from Ipswich, Rowley and Salem.³ The adventure was not successful and the early court records contained many suits between the Leonards and others over difficulties that arose. Finally a part of the iron works was burned in 1674 and Nathaniel Putnam in behalf of the owners brought suit to recover damages. It was claimed that either wilfully or through negligence the forge and contents were destroyed at a value of more than £200. The building was restored but the manufacture was discontinued about 1680.

Many of the farms had fields of flax, and sheep were raised for their wool as well as a food supply. In nearly every home the work of spinning and weaving was an important part of the household craft. In the large kitchens this art was carried on to supply the material for clothing and other needs of the family. Today descendants of these people are proud possessors of table linen, coverlets and other articles made in Topsfield by their ancestors. Spinning wheels, hand-loom, cards, swifts and other implements essential in the manufacture of cloth were found in the homes and some are still preserved. While most of this work was done by the women, some men were skilled in the art of weaving and in some instances travelled from house to house, plying their trade. Henry Lake gave his occupation as a weaver at the time of his marriage to Priscilla Wilds in 1681. Others who were mentioned as weavers in various records between 1670 and early 1700s were John How, Joseph Esty, Humphrey Clark, Ebenezer Averill, Zaccheus Gould, John Curtis Jr., Jacob Robinson, Nathaniell Averill, Francis Symonds, Benjamin How, Na-

³ Perley, History of Boxford.

thaniel Low and Isaac Towne. It has been said that the last hand-loom in town was used by Miss Betsey Symonds who lived on the Symonds farm on North street. She died in 1871 at the age of 88 years. When mills were established elsewhere there was no longer need for the weaving of cloth in the homes and this industry like many others became a forgotten art.

Tailors went from house to house cutting the cloth and making it into clothing for various members of the family. Anthony Carroll was one of the first men to ply this trade in town. John French, Zacheus Perkins, Jr., Jonathan Towne and Amos Hood were other early tailors here. Michael Holgate was also here for a short time. Toward the latter part of the 19th century Thomas Howlett, John, Joshua and Joseph Cree, Humphrey Clark and Nathaniel Fiske carried on this work for their townsmen. John Parkinson, an Englishman, came to Topsfield about 1844 and had a tailor shop on Main Street near School Avenue for many years.

Tanning of leather was another early industry in Topsfield. One of the earliest tanyards mentioned was that of Elijah Porter who lived on that part of the Porter farm which was later known as the Ezra Batchelder farm, off Rowley Bridge Street. Other early tanners were Nathaniel Porter, David and Robert Perkins, Jr., Israel Clarke, John Lamson, Thomas Balch, Thomas Baker and Aaron Hubbard. A tanyard and currying shop owned by members of the Balch family stood near the corner of Salem and Hill Streets. Another tanyard was located on South Main Street some distance west of the Essex County Agricultural farm on the opposite side of the street. The Clark tan house and yard was on Ipswich Street not a great distance east of the Newburyport turnpike. In 1718 a sealer of leather was chosen and a man was elected to this office at every town meeting for several years.

Many cordwainers are mentioned in the early records. Shoemaking was carried on in Topsfield as elsewhere by many in their own small shops, ells of their houses or even in their kitchens. The men spent most of their time during the winter in making shoes and worked on the farms the rest of the year. This method was practised until about 1850 when the industry had increased and factories began to supplant the small workshops.

The manufacture of shoes was the only industry to be carried on to any extent in Topsfield in which many workers were employed. It came about in a natural way. The section of Danvers, called Putnamville, was one of the first places in the country to have shoe factories. It was near the bound-

ary of Topsfield and many young men from the latter town went to Danvers to learn the trade. Workers could be readily found in Topsfield and surrounding towns.

An article in a Salem Gazette about the middle of the 19th century stated that only one shoe manufacturer had gained a foothold in Topsfield and even he hesitated to destroy the quiet of the village by importing foreign laborers and only employed the sons and daughters of his friends and neighbors. Some men and women came from outlying districts walking long distances to the factory, and working from seven o'clock in the morning until six o'clock at night.

Charles Herrick probably carried on the largest shoe business in town. He had a small shop built about 1837 upon the site where his large building was erected in 1850. This is now the property of Topsfield Grange. The upper floors have been remodeled into halls and stores occupy the first floor.

Another early shoe manufacturer was Richard Phillips. He was so called when the Congregational parish leased him six acres of parsonage land, May 11, 1838. He was to pay an annual rent of \$22.50 for 999 years or until the lessors should decide to sell the property in order to build a new meeting house. In that event Mr. Phillips was to pay \$450. for the property or forfeit his lease. March 30, 1861, he paid the required sum to the parish committee. On this land he had a small shop where he manufactured shoes for some years.

In February 1842, a meeting of dealers and manufacturers engaged in shoe and leather business was called in Boston to consider impending changes in the tariff on leather. Richard Phillips and Charles Herrick of Topsfield were among those who attended. The operatives also met in town and selected delegates to attend the convention and appointed a committee to procure statistics relative to the trade in town.

John Bailey was another shoe manufacturer. Alone and in company with others he manufactured shoes in a shop nearly opposite the Herrick factory on Main Street. During the Civil War many army shoes were made in Essex County and Topsfield had a share of the work. Sewed shoes were beginning to supersede pegged ones and the Salem Gazette on Nov. 5, 1861 made special mention of excellent work done by Lewis K. Perkins of Topsfield who was among the ingenious mechanics of Essex County.

In 1867 there were four shoe manufactories in town. Charles Herrick & Co., Bailey, Saunders & Co., and Joseph Towne made women's and children's shoes while Frederick Stiles made boots and did custom work. Many of their goods

were sold in the South and West. It has been said that at one time Topsfield shipped as many as 200,000 pairs annually. Henry A. Merriam had a shoe shop on the northerly end of Main Street near the cemetery and A. Porter Kneeland's shop stood nearby. Greenleaf Boardman carried on a small business for a few years. He was the first to use a stitching machine in his factory in Topsfield to make sewed shoes. Joseph Towne's shoe factory first stood near the corner of Maple and South Main Streets. It was built in 1856 and was moved to Main Street next to the Bailey block in 1873. Stiles built his two story factory on High Street near his home.

The shoe business suffered during the depression following the Civil War and manufacturers were forced to give up. Charles Herrick's was the last shoe shop in town, and that was discontinued in the early part of the 20th century, when his nephew, William Herrick, was the owner. There is no manufacturing of any kind carried on in Topsfield at present. About the time that shoe manufacturing was flourishing, George H. Waterhouse, a machinist, did quite a business in the manufacture of sole, stiffening and heel dies, knives, and other supplies for the shoe industry. He furnished many firms with his tools and even received orders from the West.

Edmund Bridges was probably the first blacksmith in town. He owned land here before 1661 when his name appears on the list of commoners. He had previously plied his trade in Ipswich and elsewhere. In 1647 he was complained against for not shoeing Deputy Governor Symonds' horse with haste when the latter was called to court. Before 1668 Mr. Bridges moved to Salem Village in what is now the Putnamville section of Danvers and sold his home to Ensign John Gould.

At this time a blacksmith was indispensable in every community especially in a rural place like Topsfield. He not only did the shoeing of the animals, but made the iron work on farm tools and implements of every sort and even turned out hand-made nails. On Jan. 15, 1668, soon after Mr. Bridges had left town, the inhabitants voted to invite Samuel Howlett of Ipswich "to set Vp his trade of smithing to doe ye Townes Work." He agreed to come and "doe there Work" for which he was given four acres of common land. His home and blacksmith shop stood on what is now Howlett Street between Parson Capen's house and the Dry Bridge.

During the first half of the 18th century this trade was carried on by William and Abraham Redington and Thomas Perkins. They were followed by Jacob Kimball, who came from Andover and had a shop on Main Street near the center

of the village. Later, William E. Kimball had a shop on the same street. Moses Wildes, Jr., followed Mr. Kimball and Henry Long took over the shop before 1850. The business was carried on by his son Ira P. Long, until after 1900. James and John Gould and George Staples were also blacksmiths in town about the same time. The latter soon moved to Danvers where he carried on the same trade.

Since the advent of automobiles, tractors and other machinery, the "village smithy" has few calls for shoeing of horses and many blacksmith shops have disappeared. Topsfield still has two who serve the community. Fred W. Dingle and John R. Gould continue to do the work for the farmers in the vicinity as well as the shoeing of riding horses for the many summer residents.

Wagon and carriage making was a profitable business a century or more ago, before the automobile age. Men engaged in this industry supplied the well-to-do with carriages and buggies, business concerns with delivery wagons and the farmers with carts and other equipment. One of the earliest wheelwrights was Thomas K. Leach. His shop was built in 1830 near the present railroad track on the western side of Main Street, and was later moved to Central Street. In the early days most of the parts of a wagon were hand-made. All the bolts and nuts were carefully adjusted by hand labor. Many hours were spent in a personal effort to turn out an excellent completed job which is in great contrast to the impersonal attitude and methods used in the high speed production of today. Mr. Leach supervised all the work turned out from his shop. His name upon a wagon or sleigh was a guarantee of its superior stock and excellent workmanship. Later Mr. Leach took James Wilson in as a partner and they did a thriving business for several years. After Mr. Leach's death in 1892, Mr. Wilson carried on for some time. The decrease in the number of horse-drawn vehicles caused this industry to vanish. In connection with these trades, harness makers were needed, also. In the nineteenth century Silas Cochrane and John S. Barr did business in Topsfield. The latter moved to Danvers where he had a shop on Locust Street. Later Jacob Hardy made harnesses in Topsfield or did repair work on them for the people of the community.

From the time the first buildings were erected in New Meadows we find carpenters referred to frequently in the records. They were sometimes called millwrights, housewrights, cabinet-makers, joiners, etc., but all served the same purpose. Among the first men to carry on this trade in town

was Robert Andrews, as early as 1654. He lived near the Boxford-Topsfield line. John Wildes, whose home was near the first meeting house on Meeting House Lane, was another carpenter at this time. William Averill built his house in Topsfield in 1663 and was the first of numerous members of this family to serve the community as a carpenter. His sons, Nathaniel and John, bought 200 acres of the Governor Bradstreet grant and built a sawmill on Mile Brook. A wheel and millwright shop stood nearby. Several other Averills lived in this vicinity, later known as the "Colleges." Jacob, Elijah and Jeremiah Averill plied their trade there, the latter having a cabinet-maker's shop near his house.

About 1700 several carpenters were referred to in various records. Among them were John Nichols who lived south of Nichols brook in what is now Middleton, William Smith, Thomas Perley, Nathaniel and Joseph Boardman, Daniel Clark, who was also an innkeeper, Jacob Stanley and John Burton. Men who finished the interior of buildings or even made articles of furniture were called joiners. Men engaged in this trade in the early 1700's were John and Nathaniel Capen, Thomas Goodale, John Pritchard and Jacob Averill, Jr. Later all who were engaged in any kind of carpentry work were designated as carpenters. About the middle of this century there were many other carpenters in town. They included Jonathan Wildes, John and Nathan Hood, Samuel Marsters, who died in the French and Indian War, Jeremiah Towne, Jacob Cummings and Uzziel Rea. A little later Stephen Adams, Othniel Thomas, Samuel Hood, Archelaus and Thomas Towne did the work in the town. In more recent times Jacob Foster and John H. Potter built many houses, the latter building the Methodist Church and Town Hall.

It is generally supposed that labor organizations originated about the time of the Civil War. Before 1800, however, a labor union existed in Topsfield. The following record furnishes proof of this fact and gives an interesting list of prices in various manufactured products and the rate of wages.

Topsfield, February 28th, 1793

At a meeting held By the Carpenters Housewrights and Wheelwrights of the Town of Topsfield David Towne was Chosen Clerk and Mr. Elijah Averill was chosen Moderator and the following Resolves Here past

1stly it was voted that this Society agree to Stand By Each other in articles that should be agreed to By the Major part
2dly voted that the price of Day Labour Be 3s. 6d. per Day

- 3rdly it was voted that Double Sleighs complete the wood work Six Dollars
- 4thly it was voted that Single Sleighs complete the wood work be 36d.
- 5thly it was voted that making a sleigh the wood work be 24s.
- 6thly it was voted that any window frame of 15 squares be 4s. per frame finding stuff
- 7thly it was voted that making window frames at home the owner finding stuff 2s. 6d.
- 8thly voted that Sashes be 3d. pr Light finding stuff
- 9thly making Sashes the owner finding Stuff 2d. pr Light
- 10thly voted that Coffins of a Common Size for Grown Persons made of Clear Stuff and the Lidd hung with iron hinges be 12s. of Merchantable Stuff — Ten Shilling
- 11th making a Sled at home the owner find Saw'd Sides and Saw'd Shews 12s.
- 12th Shewing a Sled the owner finding Saw'd Shews 1s. 8d.
- 13th It was then voted that this meeting Be adjourned to Friday the 8th Day of March Next at 4 o'clock in the afternoon at the house of Mr. Jacob Kimball in Topsfield.

Coopering was also necessary in the early days. Isaac Estey was probably the first cooper in town, plying his trade here before 1661. A few years later there were at least eight other men in Topsfield who earned their living in this work. They were Benjamin and Joseph Knight who lived in what is now Middleton; Jacob Reddington, Edmund, Richard and Thomas Towne, Nathan Wildes, Joseph Cummings and in the latter part of the 18th century, Asahel Smith.

The butchering of animals for Salem, Lynn and other markets was one of the principal businesses of the town during the nineteenth century. Nehemiah Cleveland in his address given at the 200th anniversary of the incorporation of the town in 1850, estimated at that time that 20,000 animals, mostly sheep and calves, were killed each year in the town. While many of the animals were bought from local farmers, large droves were driven over the turnpike from Boston. In 1858, it was said T. P. Munday killed about 8000 sheep, and lambs, 2000 calves and 400 cattle annually, besides pigs, poultry, etc. Other well known butchers were Ariel and William Gould, William Munday who probably began butchering in Topsfield about 1820, Eugene Hussey, Charles H. Leach, Isaac Woodbury and Richard Ward. In an early record, dated Aug. 8, 1705, Henry Lake's occupation was given as that of a slaughterman.

Malt beer was a common drink among early settlers. No special reference is found that this was made in Topsfield except that a malt house is mentioned in the will of John Redington in 1690. In a division of property between Ephraim and John Wildes in 1726, three-quarters of a malt house was mentioned. Cider, beer and wine were used freely in early times as shown in the testimony in the Quarterly Court records concerning difficulties at the inn of Daniel Clark.

Many a will probated at Salem bears silent witness to the loving forethought of the deceased husband, who provided that the widow annually receive from his estate a certain number of gallons of rum or barrels of cider, in addition to other necessities for her comfort. As late as 1761, David Cummings provided in his will that his estate should annually supply his widow with five barrels of cider.

At first, nearly every farm had its own crude mill for making cider. Later a few carried on the business commercially, grinding apples for their neighbors or buying them and making cider and vinegar which was sold in surrounding cities and towns. There was a cider mill on the Bixby farm as early as 1751. Perhaps it was the one sold to George Averill of Hill Street who bought a mill on the Bixby farm. He operated a mill on his farm for several years during the latter half of the nineteenth century. In the direct tax of 1798, cider mills were mentioned as belonging to Zaccheus Gould, Thomas Emerson, Solomon Dodge, heirs of Richard Dexter and Daniel Bixby. Cider houses were on the farms of Sylvanus Wildes, Josiah Lamson, Simon Gould, Jr., Thomas Cummings, Joseph Cummings and David Cummings and one noted in a deed from Zebulon to Ephraim Perkins in 1811.

David and Lorenzo Towne probably had the largest cider manufactory in town. The mill on Rowley Bridge Street was built about 1812 by their uncle David Towne. An old account book kept by the Towne brothers from 1844 to 1850 is still in existence. Names of many well-known men are found therein, as well as storekeepers and individuals in Danvers, Salem, Beverly, Marblehead, and Lynn. They had regular customers whom they supplied with vinegar and cider as well as others who brought their apples to them to sell or for grinding. David Towne specialized in champagne cider which brought a higher price than the ordinary product sold by his brother Lorenzo. David's son-in-law, John Peterson carried on the business until the mill burned in 1880.

The Towne brothers' account book shows a very curious method of bookkeeping. On Jan. 6, 1844, the first entry stated

that David Towne had received \$379.80 more than he paid on the settlement of the old books while Lorenzo had received \$510.96 more. For the next six years each brother entered his daily items of cash received and cash paid, beginning each entry with his initials. No balance was made until the book was filled. On Apr. 6, 1850, they "reckoned & settled all our company cider and vinegar accounts for money received and money paid and find due David Towne, \$100." Just previous to this settlement Lorenzo paid Joseph Towne his bill of \$222.72 and \$100, for teaming cider. \$40 was charged to David for use of barrels in 1844 and \$90 for use of the mill that year to make 1000 barrels of cider at nine cents a barrel. For the next five years David paid \$342 for use of the mill and barrels, \$120 labor of one hand making cider, \$100 for horse labor.

The price received for cider varied during these years. The usual price for making cider for a person who furnished the apples was 35¢ a barrel. The charge for a single gallon of cider was 10¢ to 12¢ and 12½¢ to 16¢ for a gallon of vinegar. Stores paid less than private customers for a barrel of cider, the price ranging from \$2.00 to \$3.50 the latter being for the best cider. A barrel of vinegar was \$3.75 to \$4.00.

During this period the Towne brothers paid from five to 18¢, or an average of about 10¢ a bushel for apples. Many farmers in the vicinity brought their poor apples to the mill in quantities from a few bushels to as many as 625 bushels in a single year. In later years the apples were shipped to them in carload lots from New York and elsewhere. Labor in the making of cider was not high. About \$10 a month and board reckoned at \$1.75 a week was the average pay, or 50¢ to 75¢ a day. In the busy season it was necessary to hire a horse or oxen to carry their products to market or bring apples to the mill. 75¢ was the cost of horse to take a load to Lynn, 25¢ to Middleton and 67¢ to Byfield. Oxen cost 50¢ for a trip to Beverly, \$1.00 to Marblehead and 75¢ to Byfield.

The brothers paid 62¢ for shoeing a horse, while one shoe on the old mare cost 20¢ and setting two shoes, 16¢. They paid the following prices for feed for the horse, \$1.12 for two bushels of corn, 85¢ to 90¢ for one bushel of meal and 80¢ a hundred for English hay. Other prices were 25 to 75¢ each for cider barrels, 50¢ for a keg, \$1.50 for an iron bound hoghead, and 5¢ each for bottles in which champagne cider was sold and 62¢ a gross for corks. Candles cost from 10¢ to 13¢ a pound; sheeting, 9¢ a yard; straw used in the cheeses in pressing cider 35¢ a hundred pounds, and sand for strain-

ing, 25¢ a load. A cask of lime cost \$1.05 and a set of tin measures, 65¢. Insurance on cider and vinegar in the mill cost \$5.55.

It was estimated in 1850 that the aggregate quantities of certain agricultural products raised in Topsfield in a year was about 5000 bushels of corn and about twice as many potatoes. Other grains, such as rye, barley and oats were raised in smaller quantities. Nearly 26,000 pounds of butter were made on the farms yearly and 4500 pounds of cheese.

The nursery business was early established in town by the Lakes and Townes. Thousands of fruit trees were sold annually. Members of the Lake family gave the town many of the fine shade trees that line the village streets. The custom of establishing the nursery at the Towne farm was to plant seeds from the pumace which remained after the apples were ground for cider at the mill. Then small trees were either sold as seedlings or budded to known varieties. Such varieties were grown there as Baker Sweet, Fall Harvey, Gen-niting, Soppsey Wine, Hubbardston, Golden Russet, Porter, Rhode Island Greening, Blue Pearmain, Eppes or Danvers Sweet, High Top Sweeting, Bishop Pippin, Gilliflower, Aunt Hannah and Stump Apple, also Cathead, Yellow Bellflower and Pumpkin Sweet.

Apple, pear, peach, cherry and plum trees were sold by the Lakes and even apricots and nectarines. In 1868, Charles H. Lake advertised such standard varieties of apples as Hubbardston Nonesuch, Seek-No-Further, Ladies' Nonesuch, Fall Pippin, Kilham Hill, Luscomb, Gravenstein, Ramsdell's Sweet, Detroit Red, Fall Greening and Baldwin. Few of such apple trees may still be found in orchards in Essex county. Mr. Lake made special mention of the Governor Bradstreet apple which he claimed originated on the Governor Bradstreet farm in Topsfield. The fruit of this tree was described as a sweet apple of large size, rather flattened, bright red and yellow striped, ripening in midwinter and keeping through May of the following year. Other varieties of fruit trees offered for sale by Mr. Lake were Royal George, Noblesse and Manning's Red peaches; Bartlett pears and Imperial Violet, Prince's Imperial and Red Gage plums.

The early storekeeper was an important man and his store a popular place for the townsmen. The villagers brought in their butter, cheese, eggs, and other products in exchange for sugar, cloth and other things which they could not make or raise. Barter was a common method in Topsfield as elsewhere. Money was not plentiful but a few transactions were

for cash. It is probable that people in town depended on stores in Danvers, Salem and Ipswich in the earliest times for their supplies. In 1835, it is said that there were three country grocery stores in Topsfield. Nathaniel and Frederick Perley had the building erected on Main Street for a dwelling and store about 1830. They were followed by Benjamin P. Adams, and Joseph B. Poor took the property over about 1886. It has been owned and operated by his descendants since that time. Mr. Poor had a store on the opposite side of the street in the Bailey Block previous to that time. John Bailey had a market nearby and William E. Kimball and members of his family occupied a store on Main Street.

Israel Clarke, who lived near the corner of Prospect and Main Streets, seems to have carried on a small business, selling molasses, oil, earthenware, etc. Items found in an account book kept by him from 1738 to 1749, illustrate current prices of various articles in common use at the time. The price of molasses in 1738 was 7s. per gallon and remained so until 1743 when it rose to 9s. 6d. and in 1746 to 15s. Oyl which was probably whale oil and was used for illuminating, cost 7s. a gallon in 1739, and the price was 15s. in 1748, an increase more than likely due to the French and Indian war, and the events leading up to it. In the cast iron Betty lamps hanging in the old fashioned fireplace, grease and blubber were burned and in 1743, Clarke sold 2 quarts of the latter for 1s. 6d., and in 1748 he sold for 10s. the barrel in which he received his oil. Ten years earlier cider barrels brought 7s. The considerable amounts of earthen ware that he disposed of were seldom itemized when the charge was made. Once a platter was mentioned costing 1s., and several times milk pans appear. Oct. 25, 1742, Joseph Osborn, probably the potter living in the Middle Parish of Salem, now Peabody, was credited with "Earthen ware one Load £6-8-0."

Charles S. Wiggin opened the first drug store in town and in 1877 sold his business to Benjamin P. Edwards and moved to Texas. Mr. Edwards served the town as an apothecary for many years. He sold out to his brother Joseph H. M. Edwards of Salem. Since his death the business has been carried on by a number of different owners.

Lack of space will not permit listing the small shops of various kinds but mention should be made of the milliner's store kept by J. Porter Gould in a small building near his home on Grove Street.

CHAPTER XXII

TAVERNS AND HOTELS

A public house or "ordinary" was always an important adjunct to a town in the early days and this was true in Topsfield, as it lay on the route from Salem and other towns on the south to Boxford, Rowley, Georgetown, Haverhill and other places on the north, and travelers needed a place to lodge and rest their horses. As the inn was the only well-warmed gathering place in winter, men often assembled there to transact business, hold town meetings and public hearings. People who came from outlying districts to attend church, enjoyed its comforts between the morning and afternoon services. With the coming of the stage coaches, the inns became even more necessary as a stopping place where the passengers could obtain refreshments, and horses could be changed.

In order to regulate the sale of intoxicating liquors, and to insure orderly conduct in the houses of public entertainment, the courts early issued licenses to innholders. No person could open a house to the public until he had procured a license. The Court records contain the names of many men who were licensed to keep inns in Topsfield, or to sell liquor at retail. Some were in business but a short period, while others kept an inn for many years, even from father to son. The first mention of an inn at Topsfield is found in the Court records of June 26, 1660, when "Danyell Cleark was licensed to keep a house of public entertainment." At the next session of Court, only three months later, he was sentenced as follows: "For selling half a pint of liquor to the Indians, to pay a fine of 20 s.; for provoking speeches, 10 s.; and for selling liquors without a license, imprisonment during the pleasure of the court; and for disorders in his house, was prohibited from keeping an ordinary any longer."¹ He may have been obliged to wait nine years for a renewal of his license, as the records do not mention the issuance of another until April 28, 1669. He was then granted a license to keep an ordinary for selling beer and victuals for a year.

¹ Essex Co. Quarterly Court Records, Vol. II, page 243.

Daniel Clark was an early settler in Topsfield. An inn was kept by one of that name for four generations until sold by the great grandson in 1781. The first Daniel came from Ipswich. Where his inn stood in 1660 is a matter of conjecture. Mr. Clark was given grants of land, and may have lived in various places the first years of his residence in Topsfield. When Daniel Clark mortgaged his house and land to William Haywood of Ipswich on Sept. 20, 1665, it was bounded by the highway leading to Salem on the south, land of Thomas Perkins on the east and Luke Wakely (Wakelin) on the southwest. After a lapse of five years, this Daniel Clark, who married Mary Newbury, was given an innholder's license from 1674 to 1682. He was fined a second time for selling liquor to the Indians in 1678. His will was probated in 1690. His son Daniel, born Nov. 20, 1665, married Damaris Dorman in 1689. His occupation was given in a document in 1706, as a painter and later as a carpenter. In 1718 he was given an innholder's license which was held almost continuously by him, his son and grandson until 1781.

The second Daniel Clark must have been of a quarrelsome and militant nature. In 1723 he was presented at the September session of Court "for nine crimes of prophane cursing and swearing, and for breach of ye peace in striking Jesse Dorman." The Court probably took away his license, as a petition for its renewal was signed by sixty prominent citizens of the town and presented to the Court in December. The selectmen were divided in their opinion as to his continuance as an innholder. Three of the members sent a letter of objection to the Court on Dec. 27, but John Howlett and Jacob Peabody refused to sign. Daniel Clark pleaded to have the proceedings quashed for reasons set forth, and it was allowed but the license was not renewed. A second petition from the citizens asked that "our Landlord Daniell Clark be our Innholder, for we do esteme him to be a sutable man." Four new selectmen were elected in 1724 and these men with John Howlett, recommended the appointment of Daniel Clark. The Court still refused to grant the license and on July 1, 1724, the selectmen again requested it be given, as complaints were made to them for want of a tavern keeper. This time the Court acceded, and Daniel Clark appears as inn keeper. In 1732 he paid an excise tax of £6. 9s. 4d. to the collector, and a similar amount in 1734.

On September 19, 1727, during the controversy between the town and Mr. William Osgood, over the latter's settlement as minister, the town allowed. "Daniel Clark 18s. for six mens

dinner, viz.; ye four Reverend ministers, and two Mr. Osgoods, and also 13s. and 6d. for other nescesarys for sd Gentlemen on ye Day that the ministers Gave their advice to ye Town Concerning Mr. Osgood." The town also allowed "Mr. Daniel Clark two pounds, four shillings and six pence for keeping a minister and his horse Eight Sabbath Days." On March 5, 1727-8, all town officers went to the house of Mr. Daniel Clark after town meeting, and took the oath belonging to their respective offices.

The second Daniel Clark died in 1749 and mentioned in his will his dwelling house, and "the house where my son Dan now dwells." It has generally been conceded that the tavern kept by the Clarks of the four generations was the one which stood in the driveway leading to the barn in the rear of the present Bailey block. This is known to have been the Clark tavern in later years. It cannot, however, be conclusively proved that this was the site of the earliest inn. The second Daniel Clark and his son, familiarly known as Dan, took a prominent part in town affairs and held public office.

Daniel Clark, the 3rd of that name, continued to keep the inn and must have been of a nature similar to his father. He was frequently presented at Court and often had difficulty in securing a license. In 1751 his license was suspended and on July 13 a number of prominent citizens asked that it be restored, for it was very inconvenient for travelers and they considered "in general he has behaved well for the time past and upon the whole we think it is more convenient and suitable for him to be an Innholder than it is for any other person."² Similar petitions, signed by a long list of citizens from Newbury, Boxford, Wenham and Ipswich were presented to Court in favor of Dan Clark saying, "we have no better entertainment than we have in that house." Again the selectmen were divided in their approval of Mr. Clark. Matthew Peabody and John Gould entreated the court not to give him a license as he had used every possible means to procure persons to sign papers in his behalf. Even tho' their brethren approved of Mr. Clark, they believed he was not a man qualified and against the interest of religion, the peace and welfare of the town, if he was an innholder.

At the same time these two selectmen asked that Jacob Robinson be appointed, as they "judge him to be a man of sober conversation suitably qualified." Petitions were also presented for the latter by citizens who were "obliged to

² Essex Co. Quarterly Court Records.

Travil Through your Town a great deal and we think it hard to be oblidged allwase To call at one house. We Recon we are more likely to be imposed upon Than if thier was two." Mr. Clark took the matter to the General Court, showing that the "Court of Sessions had refused him license only to gratifie Deacon Bixby" who was prejudiced against him. It was ordered that the license be granted him "if they see cause," but with the approbation of the selectmen. He secured the signatures of three of the members, Benjamin Towne, Elijah Porter and Samuel Smith. The two opponents of Mr. Clark were not elected at the town meeting in 1752, being replaced by Jacob Averill and Daniel Clark himself. Thus Mr. Clark secured his approval as a suitable person to be an innholder, by the four selectmen, his own signature of course, not appearing on the paper. John Gould and George Bixby still bitterly opposed the appointment.

Trouble arose again the next year and Mr. Clark was still unable to secure a license. While jealousy and feeling against him, for the part he took in the seating of the meeting house caused some of the people to object to him, Mr. Clark's conduct and language in the tavern must have given some grounds for the complaints made against him. He realized he must mend his ways in order to obtain his license. So, in a petition dated July 11, 1753, he assured the Court that "upon ye more mature Thought that good rule might be kept up: I Desire to Justifie ye Honble Court: and to Take Shame to my Self Humbly asking your Honours forgiveness and ye forgiveness of all other persons yt I have Justly offended and as it is ye Desire of ye Greatest part of the Inhabitants of This Town and of many others I again aske your Honrs favour in Granting me a Licence to be an Innholder in Topsfield and I hereby Promise as god Shall Enable me to Beheave more Inofensive to all men."

His apology was accepted and he continued as innkeeper until another complaint was lodged against him in 1757 by several men from Rowley. One testified that he had seen him assault a man in the tavern breaking a chair over him. Again fearing his license might not be renewed he sent a humble request to the selectmen for their approval, as it was "a time of Sorrow and Trouble with me and my family as I have a Large quantity of Speritous Liquors by me."

This Daniel Clark, who married Martha Reddington, died in 1776. His son, born 1733-4, continued the inn for about five years. On April 10, 1781, with the consent of his mother Martha and wife Hannah, he sold the property to Thomas

Porter and removed to Rowley.³ Samuel Hood bought it in 1786 and was licensed as an innholder for 3 years. In 1821 the land and buildings were sold to John Rea 3rd who conducted a tavern there until it was burned by an incendiary on the night of October 16, 1836.

In March 1670, John Gould was licensed to "draw cider and liquors for six months." In September his license was renewed, but he was "not to suffer Townsmen to drink liquors in his house." The following March Mr. Gould's license was renewed for a year. He was probably the first retailer in town.

The first Daniel Clark having given up his inn, on Jan. 30, 1682-3, in order to have a warm place to hold town meeting, the selectmen sent the following petition to the Court:

"We haue Chosen Corpr Will: Smith to kepe ornorey at Topsfeild which wee doe desier this honered Court to point him a tirm for yt end also wee hauing our prinerall Town meeting in cold wether wee doe a Low Corpr Smith to sell beer to ye Townsmen that day and to kepe a fier in ye hous that day for The Towne to remoue there meeting and if thay see Case demand." The license was granted.

On training day in June 1685, when "horse and foot trained" in Topsfield, trouble arose in Corp. Smith's house. Samuel Smith of Rowley was presented at Court for "having a principall hand in ye Riot." Witnesses were summoned to appear at the Court session held in Ipswich in April 1686, to give evidence concerning "Jonatha(n) Platts, Joseph Robinson Thomas Ellithrop Doer Ben(itt) Henry Ingalls and Andrew Potter, for Scurrilous langua(ge) & Ryotts, behavior, fighteing & Breaking of ye peace we was to ye Hazard of ye lives, (of Thomas Woodbery & John Allen) we disturbances was at a traineing at Topisfeild ye last Sumer in June."

Samuel Smith and Jonathan Platts had been "a quarrelling all most with every company they came into that day, and all most all ways when they com to our house," according to the innkeeper's wife Rebecca. The tithingmen had put Smith in the stocks and he and others had threatened to "split the stocks in peeces and burn the meeting house." Men from the troop and constables testified that upon hearing an outcry they went to a room in the inn and found the defendants in a fight, in which John Allen of Andover and Thomas Woodberry, were "like to bee hurte or kiled." No record is found that Corp. Smith was given a license to keep an inn after that year. It must have been located near the training field in the center of the village, the exact site at present unknown.

³ Essex Co. Registry of Deeds, book 141, leaf 77.

The next innholder was Capt. John How. His first license was issued in 1691. It was renewed the following year with the provision "he pay his excise duty as the law requires." He received a license as innholder annually until 1717. After 1708, he was also granted one as a retailer. No mention is found where the How tavern was located. His homestead was said to have been in the northern part of the town not far from Hood's pond, no doubt his tavern was nearer the village.

In 1707, the town agreed "that Capt. John How shall provide entertainment for the commitee chosen by ye General Court" to view the disputed lines between Topsfield and Boxford. His bill of charge for entertaining was £1. 1s. In 1713 the selectmen sent a petition to the Court, requesting a renewal of Mr. How's license. In 1717, the selectmen of Topsfield, "petitioned the court to appoint Thomas Goodhall innholder, having great need of a House of Entertainment to be kept in our Town." The license apparently was not granted and the next year the town still being in need of an inn, the selectmen of Topsfield, petitioned again "we haveing no House of Entertainment in our Town as your Honours very well know; which there have been for want thereof Great Complaint made by strangers and Travelers to us And Thomas Goodhall we do approve one to be our Innholder For ye year ensuing as the other Selectmen did ye Last year be Liveing so commoded upon the Road; and seeing no other Persons will apeare for it." Mr. Goodale's house was built between 1714 and 1718 on what is now Main Street on the lot of land on which the house occupied by Mrs. Otto E. Lake stands. It disappeared or was removed before 1761. Mr. Goodale's petition was refused in 1718 and the innholder's license given to the second Daniel Clark.

The first mention of Thomas Howlett as innholder was found in 1743. He sent a memorial to Lieut. Gov. Spencer Phips, Sept. 25, 1745 in which he stated; "That he has kept a House of Entertainment in sd Town for several years to good Acceptance, That at the Time of Granting Licenses in said County. He was Lame and could not attend the Session, also lost his opportunity of renewing his License," etc.

His petition was granted and the Court of General Sessions was ordered to grant the license, which was done in Dec. 1745. Mr. Howlett died Sept. 14, 1746 and his widow must have carried on the tavern a year or two after his death as on April 6, 1747 and in April, 1748, the proprietors of the River Meadows and Hassocky Meadows held a meeting at the house of Mrs. Lydia Howlett, innholder in Topsfield.

Jacob Kimball was approbated as an innholder in 1759. His house was built in 1756 on a lot of land he bought near the south end of the common. Mr. Kimball's name appears again in the records as an innholder from 1790-1800. He was a blacksmith as was his son Benjamin.

Jacob Averill, Jr. bought the house built on the southern part of the Capen land in 1752 and it was taken down about 1812. He received a retailer's license for the first time in 1757. The next year the Court of Sessions notified the selectmen of all the towns in the county on account of the increasing number of retailers, not to approbate any more than were necessary for the public good. For that reason, Mr. Averill was the only one to receive the license, Moses Perkins' application not being allowed. In 1762, on the other hand, altho' Mr. Averill was approbated, only the license to Mr. Perkins was given. A number of citizens had petitioned the Court in July 18, 1760 for the appointment of Moses Perkins. They said there was "but one retailer who lives within about one Hundred rodes of ye Tavern and ye said Moses lives on ye South side of ye river It will be a real advantage to a very considerable number of the Inhabitants of Topsfield especially those that live towards Middleton and Danvers." Mr. Perkins owned the old house that stood near the site of the farm house of the late David Pingree on Salem Street. The petition must have borne some weight with the court, since Mr. Perkins received the license as retailer instead of Jacob Averill, Jr. who was approbated by the Selectmen.

Jacob Robinson who was denied a license in 1751-2, owned a house on South Main Street. He had held a retailer's license in 1741. Mr. Robinson sold the place in 1761 to Elijah Porter who moved to the village when he sold his farm south of the river. This house was later owned by Nehemiah Cleaveland, and removed when Joseph E. Stanwood built the present house in 1873 (now owned and occupied by C. Lawrence Bond). In 1763, Elijah Porter was given a retailer's license, in addition to Moses Perkins, which he held until 1774. He died suddenly the next year when no person was licensed in Topsfield. His son, Thomas continued for a few years. Nehemiah Cleaveland kept an inn here from 1801 to 1809.

Capt. Thomas Cummings was approbated "to be a suitable person and well Calculated for another Innholder" in 1764 and operated an inn until 1766. Abraham Hobbs, Jr., replaced Capt. Cummings in 1767-69. The site of neither inn is known. From the latter date until he sold his tavern in 1781, Mr. Clark was the only innholder. There appears to have been no

settled innholder for a number of years after Mr. Clark. John Baker kept one in his house from 1783 to 1795. This was a portion of the house on Main Street now owned and occupied by Eugene M. Dow.

When the turnpike was built from Boston to Newburyport in 1803-4, the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation erected a hotel on the rise at the junction of what is now High Street, near the site of the house built by Daniel Perkins and still owned by his descendants. It was expected there would be heavy travel over this highway, and the Topsfield Hotel soon became the stage-center of Essex County, and was said to have been the best tavern on the Eastern Stage route. It is not known who was first in charge, but Ephraim Wildes probably hired it when he was given an innholder's license in 1807. In 1809 he advertised in the Salem Gazette he had taken the Hotel and solicited the patronage of the public. The next proprietor was Cyrus Cummings, who kept the hotel for a number of years. The records show he was first given a license in 1812.

At this hotel was held in 1808, the famous Caucus to denounce the Embargo, and in March, 1812 the court martial for the trial of Capt. Samuel Griffin of the 5th Regiment, 2nd Division. Here in 1818 was organized the Essex Agricultural Society, and its annual meetings were here for a number of years; also in 1829, the confederation of County Lyceums, and in 1834, the Essex County Natural History Society, from which grew the Essex Institute. Its parlors were the scene of many political and social gatherings.

The hotel was not profitable and in 1823 it was sold at auction for \$3,135.00 to Ephraim Wildes, who with his brother Solomon and nephew Moses later ran a widely known hotel for stages in Boston. On Dec. 15, 1826, Cyrus Cummings, who was still the proprietor, bought the property of Mr. Wildes for the same sum. In an advertisement in the Salem Gazette, July 13, 1824, Mr. Cummings stated that this hotel "offers a most agreeable and healthy summer residence to invalids and others who are disposed to spend the summer months in the country. The bar is always supplied with the choicest liquors, and the table with the best provisions of the season. Parties of pleasure and others may depend on respectful attendance and every effort will be used to give perfect satisfaction to all who favor the establishment with their patronage." Mr. Cummings continued as proprietor of the hotel until his death in 1827, at the age of 45 years. His wife Susan continued the establishment until 1835. That year she advertised the property for sale, setting forth its many advantages and announcing that "seven

regular stage coaches stop at the Hotel every week day and the private travel has been constantly increasing." The purchaser was John Holland, who was for many years known to travelers on the Eastern stages as one of the most intelligent, obliging and temperate of that body of drivers.

The Stage lines were soon discontinued, for the coming of the railroad had taken the through travel and altho' the railroad did not extend to Topsfield until 1854, the patronage at the Hotel was so poor that Mr. Holland was forced to mortgage the property to Solomon and Moses Wildes who took possession of it in 1840. They advertised it for sale or to let on June 1, 1841, it then being vacant. It might be interesting to include their description of the place. They said it was "one of the pleasantest situations for a summer residence that can be found, being very airy. The House is three stories high, has a fine hall, and was built expressly for a Public House. Adjoining is a large Stable, sufficient to accomodate 50 or 60 horses overnight — together with large Wood Sheds and other out buildings. There are about three acres of first rate Land, on which is about 100 grafted Fruit Trees of selected fruit. One of the finest wells of water, together with an aqueduct that never fails of water."

Joseph Bassett, shoe manufacturer, and William Fabens, lawyer, both of Marblehead, bought the building, and in 1844 it was removed to Clifton by Perley Tapley of Danvers. The venture was not a financial success and on January 1, 1846 it was totally destroyed by fire.

In 1809, Thomas Meady built the house on Main Street now used as a store and dwelling and owned by Mrs. Otto E. Lake. Mr. Meady used it as a store and tavern until he moved to Philadelphia in 1817. Ephraim Wildes kept the hotel about two years, and in 1825 he sold it to Capt. William Munday, butcher. At intervals it was kept by his son Thomas and his grandson, Alfonso. It was known far and wide first as Munday's Hotel and later as the Topsfield House. Here, in stage-coach days, many a weary traveller found rest, also plenty to eat and drink. Later, standing near the depot, it served as an accommodation to travellers over the railroad. In 1888, Dalmer J. Carleton who married the widow of Thomas Munday in 1868, was the landlord, and it was then the only public house in town.

The large house on the Newburyport turnpike near the corner of Ipswich road, built in 1808, was used as a public house or tavern for several years. It is now owned by Thomas E. Proctor. Frederick Perley was given a license as innholder and

retailer from 1827 to 1835. He came from Georgetown and, with his brother Nathaniel kept the store and tavern in what is now the Poor Block. He was followed by Benjamin P. Adams who operated an inn and was given a license in 1837.

John Ryder had a hotel in the house built for Richard Phillips, Jr. in 1847. It was long known as the Shepard House. While occupied by Mr. Ryder, it was destroyed by fire on March 17, 1884. It stood nearly opposite the Balch-Jordan house near the upper end of the common.

Dr. Royal A. Merriam announced in the Salem Gazette of June 19, 1838 that he was able to accommodate a few invalids "with board, horse and carriage exercise, bathing, etc." This house was long known as the Todd house near the junction of Haverhill and Main Streets.

For about fifty years there has been no hotel in town. Some of the larger houses were opened for summer boarders. The one north of the Congregational Church has been used for this purpose in later years. Augustus M. Smith was owner for some time. It was later owned and occupied by Mr. and Mrs. F. Percy Smerage and known as the Homestead.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE TOPSFIELD COPPER MINES

Governor Endecott's attempt at mining copper is the earliest record we have of the mining of this metal in the English colonies in North America. The Indians had made some use of copper for personal adornment, long years before the advent of the white man; but the eastern tribes had obtained it in barter from the tribes living near the great lakes where copper could be found nearly pure in its crude state.

"Mr. Endecott hath found a copper mine in his own ground, Mr. Leader hath tried it." so wrote Governor John Winthrop to his son on Sept. 30th, 1648. This out-crop of what was thought to be copper had been found on land that Endecott assumed had been granted to him by the General Court, Nov. 5, 1639. This grant was for 550 acres and it was to be "vpon Ipswich Ryver (if it be not within Rowley bounds), vpon the north of Salem bounds." This vaguely established location was reaffirmed by the Court, Oct. 7, 1640, when it was ordered that Rowley should have "so much land in another place, lying conveniently to the end of their bounds," should it appear that the 550 acre grant to Endecott lay within Rowley bounds. It was on this grant that indications of an outcrop of copper were found, it is very likely, found by Richard Leader the man in charge of the Saugus Iron Works, who had "skill in mynes and tryall of metallis." It is quite conceivable that Endecott employed Leader to prospect his grant in search of the "Mynes and Myneralls, as well as royal mynes of Gould and Silver" included in the Royal charter to the Massachusetts Bay Company.

Less than three weeks after Governor Winthrop had written to his son announcing the discovery of the mine, Endecott appeared before the General Court and petitioned that the bounds of his grant of 550 acres be established more definitely, and Lieutenant Walker and Sergeant Marshall, both of Reading, were appointed on Oct. 27, 1648 to lay out the grant and make return to the Court. Time went by and in May, 1656, Endecott, then "our present honored Governor" again re-

quested the Court to lay out his grant on Ipswich river, "the others formerly appointed not having donne by reason of their distance," etc. The men appointed were Ensigne Thomas Howlett and Lieutenant William Howlett, both of Topsfield, the latter being the town clerk. Strange as it may seem these men failed to perform the work and a year later (May 15, 1657), the Court appointed Mr. Thomas Danforth of Cambridge and Robert Hale of Charlestown, to lay out the grant and see to it "that the Governor shall not suffer damage that it hath not been layed out formerly." Two years later, on April 25, 1659, they returned their layout and with it a plan showing the location and the bounds. This plan is now preserved in the State Archives. The grant, as laid out, was "bounded with a brook (Fish brook) anent Goodman Gould's land in the east, Blind Hole on the south, and the wilderness elsewhere surrounding sayd farme, taking into the bounds thereof the swampy meadow land that lieth on the south side of the river."

By the time the Governor had discovered that his copper mine did not exist he was content to obtain good forest land, suitable for further cultivation, that lay largely within the bounds of Rowley Village (now Boxford). While yet in hopes of opening a productive mine he had petitioned the Court for a grant of 300 acres of woodland, lying near the "place he intends to sett up his works, named Blind Hole, neere to a farme formerly graunted him, not being graunted to any other, on this condition, that he sett up his workes within seven years." This occurred Oct. 14, 1651. As the contemplated "workes" were never set up the layout of this grant never was made, but the Governor in his petition to the Court stated that he already had been to some charges for the finding and smelting of copper ore and was still in prosecution of bringing it to perfection by sending to Sweden and Germany for persons well skilled in the art, to assist him.

There are two mine lots, so called, which for convenience may be called the upper and the lower. The upper lot is a field of about four acres, now owned by James Duncan Phillips, situated on the left of Hill Street a short distance before it meets Rowley Bridge Street. The lower lot is beyond the first and at the left hand corner of the Rowley Bridge Street and the Copper Mine Road which leads to Middleton. This lot, now owned by Thomas Sanders, contains between three and four acres of rough pasture land.

Samuel S. Mackenzie writing in 1861 in an article in the Essex Institute Proceedings, Vol. III, states there are three

different localities where shafts were sunk: one near the meadow on land owned by David Towne (in recent years known as the Peterson place), near the house of Elisha Towne, and now owned by Richard Wheatland. This was the original opening prospected by Richard Leader. No trace of this shaft has been found in recent years. The approximate location is near Nichols brook meadow northwesterly from the site of the Liddy and Betty Towne house on the westerly side of Copper Mine Road. Of the two other shafts mentioned we have a very connected history.

The traditionary story relating to the reopening of the search for copper in Topsfield, as told by Mr. Mackenzie in 1861 and repeated by Prof. Nehemiah Cleaveland at a field meeting of the Essex Institute held in Topsfield, Sept. 3, 1868, runs as follows:—About the year 1770, an Englishman named Buntin, discovered evidences of copper ore, some of which was obtained by excavating. He made known his discovery to the owner of the land and entered into an agreement to work it at his own cost, giving the owner one-sixteenth of what was obtained. A vessel load was dug and shipped to England, but Buntin, who accompanied it, was taken sick and died, and no one knew what became of the ore.

William Buntin existed, in fact, and came from Worksworth in Derbyshire. The land on which he found evidences of copper was owned by Capt. Benjamin Towne and the following deed¹ indicates that Buntin had been able to obtain the co-operation of monied interests in his mining venture.

We Benjamin Towne, Gentleman, Jacob and Joseph Towne, yeoman, all of Topsfield, in consideration Five shillings and for divers other good considerations from Edmund Quincy of the District of Stoughtonham, in the county of Suffolk, Gentlemen, have sold to Edmund Quincy, all mines, mine ores, minerals and other hidden treasures of the Earth lying in the land or farm of mine, the said Benjamin Towne, partly, and partly in Land of us and the said Jacob and Joseph Towne, which we purchased jointly of John Leach of Beverly, Esqr., bounded as follows, viz: Southerly on the Land of Nehemiah Herrick there measuring sixty-two rods from the corner leading from Danvers road to a white Oak Tree near the wall betwixt said Herricks Land and us the said grantors, then Northerly from said white Oak Tree to a certain Spring enclosed with a stone wall there measuring about twenty Rods,

¹ Essex Co. Registry of Deeds, Vol. 129, leaf 58.

then running still Northerly from said Spring about twenty rods more along side with said Spring to a certain stone bridge across the road within the gate leading from Danvers to Middleton, and from said Bridge on the road as it runs through the said gate from Middleton to Topsfield, there measuring sixty-two rods, and from thence within the Stone wall leading from the parting road toward said Herrick's house on the corner leading from said Danvers road first mentioned, there measuring about eighteen rods, enclosing in said bounds a certain shaft or Mine Hole which is commonly known by the name of Towne's copper Mine, also granting unto the said Edmund Quincy Right of Ingress and Regress upon the land and premises and his workmen and Labourers, Pitts & Shafts, to sink Levells and Drift ways and all other necessaries meet for working the Mines within the premises, Engine or Engines, Mill or Mills or any other Edifices and Erect on the premises and the use and benefits of all water or water-courses for the working said Mines and for cleaning the ores got within the premises and further we the said Benjamin Towne, Jacob Towne and Joseph Towne do hereby agree with the said Edmund Quincy that in case he should discover any Veins or mines or mine ores, extending beyond the afore mentioned premises by us granted into any Parcel of Land to us belonging at this date that the said Edmund Quincy shall hold and enjoy the same on demand provided the said Demand is made within the term of one year from the discovery of such vein of mine ore and paying unto the said Benjamin, Jacob and Joseph Towne, one full sixteenth part of all such mines, mine ores, minerals and other Hidden Treasures of the Earth that shall be found and dug up in our land or got up by any ways or means whatsoever. Provided, nevertheless, that whereas the said Edmund Quincy has commenced to work on the premises at the date of those presents and shall cease working on the same by the space of Twenty-one years next ensueing, this Instrument, at the expiration of said twenty-one years, shall be null and void.

Dated June 1, 1771

Witnessed by
Bimsley Peabody
Elijah Porter

Benjamin Towne
Jacob Towne
Joseph Towne
Mary Towne
Elizabeth Towne
Elizabeth Towne

Quincy evidently knew what he was about when he engaged in speculative mining ventures, for ten days after the Townes had sold him the land for five shillings and a sixteenth inter-

est in the proposed mine, he deeded² to Samuel Turner of London for £1500 all the ores and minerals that might be found in the farm of the Townes, excepting the one-sixteenth part reserved to them for which he had given a penal bond of \$50,000.

This transaction must have fallen through as we find Quincy, on Feb. 3, 1772, deeding to John Bradford of Boston, merchant, for £500, "one sixteenth of my share or right in the mine in Topsfield, being the same I purchased of Benjamin, Jacob and Joseph Towne." The deed³ states that "one-sixteenth part of the output is to be paid to said Townes" as often as sixteen tons are mined, before distributing to the other shares."

Two months later, on April 27, 1772 Quincy was able to work off two-sixteenths more, this time to Richard Gridley, and Joseph Jackson, merchants, both of Boston. The value of shares had gone down in the interval and this time he sold at £250, a sixteenth. However, he cleaned up a tidy sum on his investment of five shillings.

In the *Essex Register*, Oct.1-8, 1771, is this item:—"We hear from Topsfield that the Copper Mine, sometime since opened there at 12 or 15 feet depth, affords such samples of fine lively ore, extending in spattering all over the pit that experienced miners have declared the appearance preferable to any yet discovered in America."

Having placed in responsible hands the lower mine, located at the corner of the road to Middleton, Buntin next planned to gain control of other land on which he had discovered evidences of copper ore. This was the four-acre piece we have designated as the upper mine lot. At the present time this is a cultivated field with no evidences of ledge or mineral outcrop. Moreover, when the mining shaft on this land was reopened in 1839 it is said the well-shaped shaft just passed through the surface earth and did not penetrate bed rock. Whatever the original evidence of copper ore may have been, Buntin induced Elijah Porter to buy the land. The deed⁴ was dated Feb. 7, 1772. This land was undoubtedly a part of the original two hundred acre Porter grant. Buntin's interest in the mine was preserved in a paper dated Mar. 6, 1772 in which Porter gives Buntin one-eighth part of the mine with privileges of working it, in consideration of five shillings and one full sixteenth part of all ores found and dug up.

² Essex Co. Registry of Deeds, Vol. 129, leaf 59.

³ Essex Co. Registry of Deeds, Vol. 131, leaf 218.

⁴ Essex Co. Registry of Deeds, Vol. 129, leaf 59.

Neither mine produced ore of value and shortly they were abandoned. Nearly seventy years went by and then a descendant of Buntin appeared in Topsfield in search of the copper mine opened by his ancestor. The *Salem Gazette* of Aug. 9, 1839, relates the story in considerable detail.

"There has been opened, within a few weeks, a Copper Mine in the neighboring town of Topsfield, in this county. It is in the southwest side of the town near the Danvers and Middleton lines. It promises thus far, we understand, to yield a good quantity and quality of this metal.

"This mine is not a recent discovery, but the revival of an old one. The history of it is substantially thus: Some seventy years back, there was living in the town of Topsfield, or its near vicinity, an Englishman by the name of *Bunting*. He was of a scientific turn, solitary and meditative in his habits, and spent much of his time in wandering about in the then extensive woods of that region. In one of his rambles, in passing over the location of the mine in question, he conceived that he saw evidence of the presence of copper ore. This led him to further investigation. An excavation was made, and some ore obtained, which upon the process of smelting was found to yield copper. He made known his discovery to the owner of the land, and entered into an agreement with him for the working of the mine upon the condition that Bunting should do it at his own cost, and give the proprietor of the field one sixteenth part of the copper obtained. Accordingly a pit was opened to a considerable depth, which not yielding very abundantly, was abandoned, and a second tried, which produced more freely. A large quantity of the ore was thus dug—enough to lade one vessel of considerable size, and shipped for England, from this very port we believe, there to be smelted. Bunting arrived in England with his ore, but was taken sick, and died very shortly after his arrival. What was done with the ore, or how it remunerated the expense of so long transportation, does not appear. The project seems to have died there with the projector. Bunting not returning to this country, and no tidings being heard of him, it was very naturally supposed to have resulted in a total failure. Accordingly, the mine was neglected, bushes sprang up on the spot, and it was soon forgotten. It has always gone by the name of the "Mine Lot," and has frequently changed owners.

"The history of the affair was in the process of years forgotten, or lay dormant in the memory of a few individuals. There was a sort of misty tradition handed down concerning the 'Mine Lot,' which was, that a strange foreigner once

undertook to dig gold or money there; and that he suddenly disappeared, and, as supposed, was swallowed up in the earth. This was believed by a few timid and superstitious of a later generation; and some had a dread of going through the 'Mine Lot' by night, as it had been reported that an unearthly, grim-looking figure had been seen walking guard there armed with a huge branch of an old oak which had been scattered by lightening in the vicinity. Few, however, believed this story.

"Within a very few years past, a descendant of Bunting, in England, inherited some property of his, and among other things, some of his papers came into his hands. Among them he discovered the very agreement relating to the working of the Copper Mine, describing it as situated in the Colony of Massachusetts, North America, etc. The young man not knowing but that an immense fortune was here buried in the earth for him undertook with his papers, a voyage to the United States. He visited the Office of the Registry of Deeds in this city, to ascertain by ancient records the location and identity of the mine which was the object of his search. Upon inquiry concerning the matter being made in Topsfield a recollection of the old affair and person was awakened in the memory of an aged individual there. Suffice it to say, that traces of the two pits were discovered, almost obliterated by time. Whether the agreement was not still binding, or whether the young Englishman did not consider the object worth further pursuit — or whether he sold his right and title, we do not know. He shortly after left the country. Some enterprising individuals of late have purchased the lot, and the digging of the ore is now going on with flattering prospects."

A current story about Topsfield had it that the mine had caved in one night, in 1772, and everything had remained as it was when the workmen left work. Evidently the mine never caved in and probably the only reason why the tools had not been removed was the accumulated debris and the water with which the mine was filled except in very dry seasons.

The advent of the young Englishman aroused interest in the abandoned mines and Ralph H. French, the Register of Deeds of Salem, and David Pulsifer, 3d, also of Salem, obtained from the heirs of Benjamin, Jacob and Joseph Towne, a renewal of the deed made in 1771 with Edmund Quincy. French and Pulsifer then formed a company to work the mines and were joined by David Pingree, Timothy Bryant and Thomas P. Pingree, also of Salem. The company had Dr. Jackson of Boston down to test the ore but his verdict was unfavorable. The upper mine not yielding very abundantly,

the shaft in the lower lot was opened to a greater depth but here the water was very troublesome and an attempt was made to drain it by running a tunnel to the low ground near by. This proved difficult and the mine was again abandoned. There is a tradition that only enough copper was removed to make the head of a cane for one of the directors.

Mineralogical analysis has shown that the minerals, mine ores, and other hidden treasures of the earth found at the old mine were composed of the following: Carbonate of copper, malachite, in part; chalcopyrite, copper pyrite, iron pyrite, magnetite and limonite dyke of melephyre. The stratified beds of slate limestone and quartzite that the melephyre dyke cut, are of Lower Carboniferous age. The rock is of a greenish color and very hard when first broken up. After exposure to the air it crumbles into slaty fragments. From these mine sites the formation can be traced in an easterly direction. It passes under the river at the old fordway, sometimes called the "Old weirs" and about half way between the Turnpike and High Street, in the railroad cut, in the rear of the site of the David Granville Perkins' house, this greenish rock shows.

When the shaft of the upper mine was opened in 1839 certain tools, left there when the mine was abandoned in 1772, were found. These tools were presented to the East India Marine Society in 1843, with the following paper which is now in the custody of the Essex Institute.

TOPSFIELD COPPER MINE

These tools or implements were found by the subscribers in the spring of 1839 on opening a Copper mine in the Town of Topsfield in the County of Essex, where they were left by one Samuel Turner, an Englishman, in the year 1771-2 when, the Revolutionary War coming on, he was obliged to abandon the enterprise and return to England, where he died.

The main shaft is fifty feet perpendicular depth, about 10 feet square, well planked on the sides to the bottom, thence extending in a horizontal direction through a rocky substance 32 feet, called by miners an exploring chamber, at the end of which these tools were found very carefully placed away.

The descent into the Chamber was by a ladder fastened to the side of the main shaft which was made of the same substance or wood as the handle of this Pickaxe and in a like state of preservation.

There was also a wooden box or tube through which to carry off the smoke of the lamps while working in the exploring chamber.

These tools were presented in June 1843 by R. H. French, Esq., and consist of shovels, pickaxes, drills & other mining tools.

The ore from this mine has been examined by the most learned geologists and skillful chemists of the State and pronounced to contain little or no copper.

signed :

R. H. French

David Pingree

Timothy Bryant

Thos. P. Pingree

David Pulsifer, 3d.

Proprietors

After the death of their father, Capt. Benjamin Towne, Jacob and Joseph owned the mine lot together until Joseph died in 1789, when his share fell to his daughter Lydia. She was not of age and her uncle Jacob was appointed her guardian. It is said that he gave his share of the lot to her. Of this gift there is no record, but in 1839 Lydia Towne was in full possession. After her death it passed through the hands of John C. Balch, Lorenzo P. Towne, William Rea, and William Batchelder to its present owner, Thomas Sanders.

At the death of Elijah Porter the four-acre lot fell to his son Thomas, who sold the lot to Nehemiah Herrick for £40 on Nov. 3, 1784. The Herrick family lived here until Sept. 24, 1791 when they sold their farm to Susannah Hathorne of Salem for £300. It is said by their descendants that the family moved away because they considered the vicinity of the copper mine unhealthy and attributed to this source a number of sudden deaths that had occurred in the family. Susannah Hathorne sold to Thomas Emerson, Apr. 1, 1792, for £330 and Mr. Emerson sold to Thomas Tenney of Rowley, May 20, 1795, for £460. Mr. Tenney was discontented and sold to Nathaniel Porter of Middleton and at his death it was bought by Ezra Batchelder, the father of William Batchelder. The present owner is James Duncan Phillips.

Nothing now exists to show the exact location of the shaft of the upper mine, but the shaft of the lower mine may yet be seen. A jagged hole in the rock resembling a well nearly filled with water with a fence around it to safeguard wandering cows. Below it, on the slope of the hillside, is the opening where a feeble attempt was made to open a lateral drain to free the shaft from water.

CHAPTER XXIV

THE FRENCH ACADIANS IN TOPSFIELD

The French Acadians, who inhabited the western part of Nova Scotia in the vicinity of the Basin of Minas, were carried into exile among the English settlements along the Atlantic coast in accordance with a decision reached on July 28th, 1755, by the Governor and Council at Halifax. The first embarkation took place on the 8th of October and according to the best evidence families were kept together as much as possible. As nearly as may be computed the number of men, women and children transported was about six thousand. They were distributed along the coast from Maine to Georgia, nowhere finding a welcome, of alien birth and religion, a financial burden on the various towns where they chanced to be located, and who can wonder that their lot was a hard one. Over one thousand Acadians found lodgment in Massachusetts and a committee was appointed by the General Court to attend to their distribution among the several towns. These towns, while burdened with the care of the Acadians, were to be reimbursed from the Provincial treasury for all expenses that might be incurred in their support, for at first the Acadians declared themselves to be prisoners of war and refused to work.

The towns adopted various methods in performing this duty. Usually some old building was rented and food supplies were allotted from time to time. In Lancaster, Mass., the Acadians were billeted among the farmers at 2s.8d per week. In making assignments among the various towns no consideration seems to have been given to the previous occupations of the aliens. At Lancaster, for example, the father of the family was a fisherman and as the town is situated nearly forty miles from the ocean there could be no opportunity for him to ply his trade. It is not strange that the family finally turned up at Weymouth on the coast notwithstanding the fact that selectmen's permits were lacking, for journeying from one town to another without a permit signed by two selectmen was strictly forbidden by law under penalty of five days imprisonment or ten lashes, and after much controversy

and petition, there this family remained. The authorities seem to have had excellent reasons for placing many of these families at a distance from the sea-shore.

Germain Laundry, with wife, 7 sons and 14 daughters, was located at Andover, and seems to have received excellent care. The women, as well as men, worked in the fields, and the women especially employed themselves in pulling flax. This family finally set sail from Salem for their native land in 1766. At Ipswich, about 20 were located. Both sexes wore wooden shoes. It is recorded that the men carved wooden ladles and sold them to the citizens of the town. A curé was allotted to Ipswich; no doubt a welcome presence to the heartsick exiles. Rowley supported fourteen Acadians, and Boxford at one time had nine, according to Gage, who also says of them that they were remarkable for the simplicity of their manners, the ardor of their piety and the purity of their morals. Soon after the arrival of the Acadians in the Province thirty-two were located in Salem, but in 1756 were removed to inland towns in answer to a petition from Marblehead. In 1764 Salem had forty-two, and two years later one hundred and forty-one were reported as being at that port ready to embark for Canada.

Selectmen at first were ordered to bind out the children where places could be found for them and one may easily imagine the terrible family separations that must have occurred. One aged man, whose petition is on file in the archives at the State House, stated that his hands and feet were tied by the town officials and he was nearly strangled to prevent him from running after and calling out to his children who were carried away. Finally numerous petitions from the Acadians resulted in the repeal of this order.

Boston, being the most natural port at which to disembark those assigned to the Province, for a time was obliged to support a large number, and ere long petitions were presented to the Governor by the inhabitants, deprecating their presence and especially the fact of their being quartered in the town in such large numbers. One petition continues: The receiving among us of so great a number of persons whose gross bigotry to the Roman Catholic religion is notorious and whose loyalty to his Majesty is suspected, is a thing very disagreeable to us. Finally, in August, 1756, the committee on the Acadian French reported to the Governor and Council that there were eighty-four persons then in Boston under the care of the overseers of the poor and recommended that they be distributed among several towns afterwards named and that the selectmen

of those towns be ordered to procure work for them or, should they be unable to work, to support them as if they were proper inhabitants of the town and send their bill of charges to the office of the Secretary. Among the number thus distributed was Michael Dugoy who, with his wife and five children, was sent to the town of Topsfield. Numerous reports and papers relating to this family are preserved in the archives and from them it is possible to picture in outline the life of this family of Acadians while resident in Topsfield, which no doubt may also answer as well for other towns in Essex County.

It was in the latter part of October, 1756, nearly a year after the Dugoy family had landed in Boston, that Nathaniel Porter and Thomas Baker, selectmen of Topsfield, sent a yeoman to Boston to transport the French family to town in accordance with the order of the Province. For this service £2. 13s. 4d. was charged, but the committee of accounts deemed the amount exorbitant and disallowed the 13s. 4d. On receiving notice from Boston that a French family had been allotted to Topsfield, the selectmen engaged John Gould to provide a house for them. He went to David Balch, who was a tanner, and rented from him at 4s. 8d. per month, the old William Towne house, then over 100 years old. The house long since has disappeared. It formerly stood beside what is now South Main Street, and near the lone apple tree by the bars in the field formerly belonging to William H. Walsh, now the property of John L. Saltonstall. Several times Mr. Walsh plowed up bricks upon the spot and at one time he uncovered anew the old chimney foundation. The house was built in 1651 and here lived, at various times, three victims of the witchcraft delusion, Rebecca, Mary, and Sarah, daughters of William Towne. Rebecca, married Francis Nurse. Mary, "the self forgetful," married Isaac Esty, and her sister Sarah married for her second husband, Peter Cloyes. To this house the Acadians were carried and at a town meeting held November 9th, Jacob Robinson, was chosen to take care of them. On their arrival, the selectmen served them with scanty supplies, eight feet of wood cut & carried to their house, 8s.; a Bushel of Indian meal, 3s.; a cheese wt 10 pounds, 2s. 8d.; four pound halfe of Salt pork, 1s. 11d.; 11½ lb. lamb, 1s. 9d.; ½ bushel Rie meal, 1s. 10d. and bushel Potatoes 1s. 1d. This according to the voucher on file, together with one bushel of meal and a quart of rum furnished at the beginning by John Gould, was supposed to supply their needs until November 10th, or for twenty days after they had arrived in town. A bedstead

and cord were not charged on their account until the following month. Probably the children slept on the floor.

The following spring the selectmen certified regarding the family as follows: "The man is 43 years of age, his state of health sence he came to This towne has been such that he has not been able to Labour but a vary little and for some time past he (has) not been able to Labour any att all. His wife (Elizabeth), as she saith, is about ye age of her husband. She has had Several ill Turns which has held Som time but She is Something better att present. They have two male children, ye Eldest (Armont) is 13 years of age Last April, ye youngest (Joseph) is 5 years of age, the females are ye eldest (Mary) 10 years, 2nd is (Modesty) 7, the 3rd (Annie) is 3 years of Age it being the best Account we can get as to their Age."

Jacob Robinson, during the first half year, supplied them with many articles, notably, meal, "biskit" wood, sugar, pork, rum, veal, dry fish, molasses, butter, rice, fowls, candles, beef, mutton, salt, "oyle," milk, a bedstead & cord, a lamp, 2 meat barrells, 2 pairs small shoes at 1 s. each, sheets, a spinning wheel, an earthen pot, 2 bread pans, 2 pounds of flour, turnips, a wash tub and 2 barrells of "cyder," that necessity of New England life. There was also a charge for medical attendance and an item of expense for purchasing and transporting provisions. David Balch, the landlord, also supplied cow-beef and butter.

The first article in the warrant for a town meeting held June 28, 1757, reads as follows: "To Consider and come into some proper Measures for taking care of the French family in said Town and to act any thing the Town shall think proper respecting sd family Being provided for."

The question was discussed without result for no action is recorded, Jacob Robinson's next quarterly bill has supplies as enumerated before, also a pair of cards for carding wool, additional visits by the Doctor, and nine pints of rum. David Balch in the mean time advanced the rent to 5 s. per month.

In November 1757, the selectmen wrote that "the sd frenchmen still continues in a vary poor State of health, he has not been able to Do one days work for eight months past." A town meeting held the same month took no action on the following article inserted in the warrant: "To see what measures the Town will Come into for to have the french family in said Town supported under their Difficult Surcomstances."

John Balch now appears in charge of the family and among other items in his account is noted, a bed blanket, for it was in December, 9 yards of cloth for a bedtick, a new coverlet, a new

sieve, 4 pairs of shoes, an earthen pitcher, and beef "sewit."

John Lefavour soon followed John Balch and remained in charge of the family for two years. His bills contained items similar to those already enumerated. On one occasion he supplied a "dung hill fowl." At another time the family dined on a "calfs head & plock." Green fish, gingerbread, an oil barrel to make wash tubs, wine for the sick man, 3 pairs of shoes for the girls, and a beer barrel, are among the items. During the month of July they were supplied with 62 quarts of milk. Jan. 4, 1759, the selectmen again make report to the authorities:—"Michael Dugoy the man himselfe is now very weak and poorly and hath been so for a year and halfe and is obliged to keep his bed for some time together very often."

As must be expected the doctor's services were in frequent requisition. Dr. Richard Dexter was the local physician and lived on what is now known as the Agricultural Farm, in the present house and near where the Dugoy family were housed. In 1756, poor Michael Dugoy had charged on his account, 13 professional visits, "Hystarick pills & powders," 3 purges, "Stumatick mixer," blisters, and "purgatine powders," all being supplied for the magnificent sum of 18s. But Dr. Dexter was not permitted to possess a monopoly of the business of healing Acadian French, for Dr. Sawyer was called in from Ipswich, and in John Lefavor's account for the quarter ending March 1st appears the following item. "To the French Doctor's bill for Doctoring the french family, £1. 4. 0." Where this French physician resided does not appear.

After living in Topsfield for nearly four years, Dugoy was allowed to remove to Newbury, where two families of Acadians were already located. In a bill rendered to the Committee of Accounts, Sept. 1, 1760, appears the following item: "To Time spent to Settle & Come into meassures with Middleton for to have the French family Supported that was Signed to Topsfield and Middleton & by reason of there Sickness we have been obliged to Transport ye whole of ye family to Newbury and we pay money there for their support at ye rate of £26-13-4 per year."

It will be noted that the transfer was made to Newbury because of continued sickness. Possibly the French physician may have lived there. At any rate, association with others of their race was medicine for these homesick exiles. The transfer was made Aug. 6, 1760 and regularly thereafter, every quarter until April 1767, the town contributed to their support in their new location.

In 1767, the Massachusetts Legislature enacted a law empowering towns to remove by constables, any persons not natives, who were undesirable as residents. Such persons were to be conveyed by the constable of the town to that official in the next town and so on until the town was reached where the individual belonged. It would seem that some construction of this enactment was made to apply to the Acadian French, for many of them began to leave for the land of their birth. The three families located at Newbury, thirty persons in all, petitioned the town to be allowed to return to Canada. The petition, most pathetically worded, was granted and the exiles were furnished with money and supplies. Topsfield at a town meeting held April 24, 1767, "voted to give the French family (that was assigned to Topsfield and Middleton to Maintain) Thirty two Dollars to pay their passage to Canada and Support them on their voyage." Topsfield, first and last, had paid £185. 11s. 9d. on their account. And so the Frenchman with his family sailed away, not to his old home on the Basin of Minas, for that was occupied by others, but to a new location in Claire, to the westward of the former settlement.

CHAPTER XXV

THE POST-OFFICE AND EARLY POSTMASTERS

The first mention of a "post-rider" for Topsfield, is in the *Essex Gazette*, — under the date of July 19, 1774, and is as follows: "Robert Davis Now rides as Carrier from Salem to Haverhill. He setts off from S. and E. Hall's Printing office at nine o'clock every Tuesday morning, and will carry letters, Packets, and mail Bundles at a reasonable Rate."

No doubt it created some excitement in the town, when that first postman drew up at the tavern door, to refresh himself, as he undoubtedly did, with some good home-brewed beer, his "portmantles" (portmanteaus) filled with letters and small portable goods, the letters which he had brought being carried to the tavern table to be well thumbed until called for. In the *Salem Gazette*, under date of May 31, 1785, we find that "Nathan Peabody, Haverhill Post Rider, Informs the Publick, that he sets out from Boston for Haverhill on Thursdays, and from Haverhill to Salem on Mondays, and returns on Tuesdays. Those gentlemen who may please to entrust him with the conveyance of letters, etc., may depend upon their being delivered with punctuality and on very reasonable terms." That these riders did not carry all the letters is shown from the numerous items in the Salem newspaper, advertising certain letters as being at the post-office for Topsfield people. The *Gazette*, under date of April 1, 1796, advertises a letter for Dr. John Merriam of Topsfield, and Samuel Smith writing February 2, 1782, from Boston, says that "he writes this letter in great haste as Mr. Perkins is going to Topsfield."

October 20, 1801, A friend from Topsfield, writes to the *Salem Impartial Register* that, "In the County of Essex, at the present time, the mail traverses only two sides of it, — that is, on the sea board, and on its northern boundary. All the central parts of this populous country, must communicate with distant places, through one or other of these lines of post from which they are about equally distant. The mail from Boston passes through Wilmington and Andover to Haverhill — and on the sea coast through Salem and Ipswich to Newburyport,

This account is taken in part from an article by Henry F. Long in *Topsfield Hist. Coll.*, Vol. XIII.

thus describing two lines which embrace the body of the county between them. There is already an excellent road which intersects the county leaving the present post line at Salem, and re-joining it at Haverhill. This road possesses great capabilities. The greatly increased, and daily increasing travel on this road, from Canada, Cohoss, and all the back country, through Haverhill to the sea coast, and from Boston and Salem thro' Danvers, Topsfield, Boxford, and Bradford to Haverhill, Exeter and Portsmouth, as well as the back country, entitles it to the consideration of the Post Master General as a post road."

In the *Salem Gazette*, under date of June 29, 1802, it is stated that "The want of the means of intercourse between this town and the northern parts of the county of Essex, has long been felt, and we are happy to see, in the Post Master General's proposals for carrying the mails that one is to pass every Friday from this town to Haverhill and back, through Danvers, Topsfield, Boxford and Bradford. This it may be hoped will be a prelude to the improvements of the roads to the northward of us."

The demand for a post-office in Topsfield began when this mail road was put into operation. In a diary kept by Rev. William Bentley, of Salem, he records under date of Sept. 16, 1801, "A new Tavern has been opened on the road from Andover to Boxford & Dr. Cleveland in Topsfield has converted the mansion house of Porter into a very convenient tavern, below the meeting house in Topsfield." In this tavern probably was located the first post-office in Topsfield, for Nehemiah Cleaveland was appointed January 1, 1803, the first post-master. This tavern was located where the Stanwood-Jackman-Bond house now stands on South Main Street. The old Robinson-Porter house was remodeled and enlarged by Dr. Cleaveland. In 1873 Joseph E. Stanwood moved a portion of the house to the corner of Central and Summer Streets, where it is now owned and occupied by Robert I. Woodbury. The remainder of the Cleaveland tavern was then torn down.

In the *Salem Register* of January 7, 1805, is the following notice concerning the mails:—"Post Office Salem, Mass. Winter Arrangement of the Mails. Haverhill and Topsfield, — arrive every Thursday at 10 o'clock A.M. Depart same day at 2 o'clock P.M. Letters must be left one-quarter of an hour previous to the period of departure." In the same paper, under date of June 15, 1807, is printed the following:—"Summer course of the mails, from Salem, Mass. Topsfield and Haverhill mails arrive every Saturday, at 11 o'clock A.M. Depart at 2 o'clock P. M. on the same day."

Cyrus Cummings who was born on July 30, 1772, followed Dr. Cleaveland as postmaster, receiving his appointment August 13, 1813. He probably kept the post-office in the Topsfield Hotel on the Newburyport and Boston Turnpike, as he was landlord of that famous tavern. The post-office may have been removed to the tavern on the hill at an earlier date, for beginning with 1818, the Eastern Stage Company carried the mails and stopped at the Topsfield Hotel. He appears to be the first postmaster to receive any pay from the government for his services, for in 1816, it is recorded that he was paid \$4.82 for the year. He died April 26, 1827.

The second postmaster William Neal Cleaveland born April 6, 1798, was the son of Dr. Nehemiah Cleaveland. Mr. Cleaveland served but two years as postmaster, and was succeeded by his father, whose second term of service began May 5, 1829. Dr. Cleaveland was at this time President of the Eastern Stage Company, which ran its stages over the turnpike. For the year 1829, Dr. Cleaveland received \$17.42 for his services. He held office until just previous to his death, Feb. 26, 1837.

On February 14, 1837, John Rea was appointed postmaster. Mr. Rea was the son of Israel and Lois (Lamson) Rea, and for some years was the proprietor of the Rea Tavern which was burned in October, 1836. As John Rea was taxed as an innholder in 1837, it is reasonable to suppose, that after his fire he conducted the Topsfield Hotel on the turnpike. Probably he was assisted by the people, in obtaining the postmastership, and without doubt carried on the clerical work, during the illness of his predecessor. About 1838, he and his wife moved to the British Provinces.

In the March 1838 town meeting, an effort was made to have the post-office removed to the village. John Rea served as postmaster but a few months after this meeting, for on Aug. 25, 1838, Edward Hood received his appointment. He, there is reason to believe, kept the office in the store of Samuel Gould, which was a portion of the house occupied by the late Wm. Pitman Gould and Mary E. Gould. For the year of 1839, he was paid for his labours, the sum of \$87.76, more than double the sum paid to John Rea, the year before. He was the son of Samuel and Lydia Hood, and was born May 1, 1799. He was a farmer by occupation and died Aug. 21, 1852.

April 17, 1841, William Esty Kimball, received the appointment as postmaster. He was the son of Benjamin and Deborah Kimball, and was born in Topsfield, January 22, 1805. In his earlier years he carried on a blacksmithing business in a shop located on the site now occupied by the house of Harlan

M. Greaves. He afterwards removed the shop, and built a store, where he engaged in the grocery and East India goods business, in partnership with Andrew Gould. He was postmaster for only a short time and on November 3, 1848, Richard Phillips Jr. was appointed.

Richard Phillips owned and occupied the land at the corner of Main and Washington Street now owned by F. Percy Smerage. A shop located near the present stable, was used as a shoe shop, and as a grocery store. William Briggs Reed kept the grocery store as early as 1838. Very likely the post-office was removed to this store, but there is no direct evidence as to the location of the office at this time. Mr. Phillips served as postmaster to July 29, 1846, when B. C. Orne, was appointed.

Benjamin Crosby Orne born in Wolfborough, N. H., March 11, 1800, was a farmer and shoemaker by occupation. He kept the post-office in three different locations. Probably the first place, was in the store of John Merriam and Ariel H. Gould, which was located in a portion of the house now owned and occupied by Charles F. Shirley, but which at that time was on land now occupied by Mrs. Otto E. Lake. The office was also located in the store of Benjamin P. Adams, and also in the store of William E. Kimball. Mr. Orne was the first to introduce into the office, the post-office box. When he took the postmastership, all letters were exhibited in a kind of frame. Strips of wood being covered with small pieces of tape, into which the corners of the letters were placed, where they remained, until called for by their owners. Mr. Orne held the office a little more than three years. He died, March 23, 1869.

Benjamin Perley Adams, who held the office for the longest term of years, was appointed postmaster on December 26, 1849. He located his office in his own store, on the site now occupied by Poor & Co. Here, for twenty-six years, he faithfully served as postmaster. He was born in New Rowley, Sept. 5, 1806, and was the son of Benjamin and Lois (Perley) Adams. He was graduated from the Merrimack Academy about 1830 and in 1831 came to Topsfield from Georgetown. Until about 1835, he was clerk or landlord at the hotel on the turnpike. July 9, 1833, he married Mary Ann, the daughter of Cyrus Cummings, who kept the Topsfield Hotel until his death in 1827, and who was postmaster from 1813 to 1827. Mr. Adams afterwards went into the grocery store of N. P. and Frederick Perley which stood on the site of the store of Poor & Co., and served them as clerk until 1841 when he purchased the store.

Many stories are told of Mr. Adams' term of office. On a

Sunday, he would fill his pockets with letters, to be handed to the owners, as he saw them in church. In the windows at the right of the southerly door leading into the store formerly were displayed the letters addressed to those people who did not rent a post-office box. This enabled anyone to see the letters without entering the store.

In October, 1875, John Bailey, whose appointment was dated July 30, 1875, moved the Post-office to his own building across the street, in that part occupied of late by the First National Store. The new post-office contained approximately three hundred regular boxes and fifty-three lock boxes, and this served for over sixty-five years. In place of the former method of showing letters for people not owning boxes, was introduced a wheel or revolving cylinder on which the letters were held by means of brass clips. The observer could turn the wheel at will and inspect the letters which were protected by a glass partition. The wheel was used for a number of years, or until the present system of writing the names upon sheets of paper was brought into use. The office remained in this location until 1884 when it was removed to the drug store of Benjamin P. Edwards.

John Bailey was the son of John and Nancy (Doe) Bailey, and was born in Parsonsfield, Maine, June 21, 1830. He came to Topsfield in 1863, and began the manufacture of shoes which he successfully carried on for many years. June 17, 1866, he was married to Sarah Jane Gould. He died in Topsfield, Jan. 28, 1902, after a short illness. Mr. Bailey was postmaster for eleven years, but Joseph Bailey Poor was acting postmaster most of the term. Mr. Poor carried on a grocery and dry goods business in the store occupied as a post-office, and attended to the duties of a postmaster in connection with his regular business.

Salmon D. Hood was appointed postmaster March 25, 1886. He served until Jan. 23, 1890, when Benjamin P. Edwards was appointed. With the advent of the second Cleveland administration, Mr. Hood was again appointed postmaster, his commission bearing date of June 18, 1894. Salmon Dutton Hood was born in Topsfield, Feb. 17, 1830, his parents being Capt. David and Phoebe (Foster) Hood. On March 31, 1850 he was married to Perthena Calista Pearson of Albany, Vt. and their banns were the last that were published in Topsfield under the old puritanical law.

Benjamin Punchard Edwards, appointed postmaster Jan. 23, 1890, was born in Salem, Jan. 7, 1853. He came to Topsfield Aug. 13, 1877, having purchased the druggist business

previously carried on by Charles S. Wiggin. John Bailey, the postmaster, desiring better accommodations, removed the post-office to this location in the fall of 1884. Mr. Edwards was at once appointed assistant to the postmaster, and served as acting-postmaster or postmaster since that date. He died Jan. 14, 1924. Mrs. Elizabeth A. Herrick, succeeded Mr. Edwards but after a short time was obliged to resign on account of ill health. Alfred N. Andrews removed the Post Office across the street to the lower right hand room in the Topsfield Grange building. The Office remained here until November, 1937 when removal was made by Postmaster John R. Walsh to the present location. The Office is now a third class office with a rural delivery for the convenience of out-lying districts. There are two mails in and two mails out of town daily. In the month of July 1807 the weight of letters passing through the Office amounted to 129½ pounds. During the month of December, 1938 the outgoing mails contained 47,456 pieces of mail, and the incoming mails, 44,398 pieces.

TOPSFIELD POSTMASTERS

<i>Names</i>	<i>Dates of Appointment</i>
Nehemiah Cleaveland	Jan. 1, 1803
Cyrus Cummings	Aug. 13, 1813
William Neale Cleaveland	May 10, 1827
Nehemiah Cleaveland	May 5, 1829
John Rea	Feb. 14, 1837
Edward Hood	Aug. 25, 1838
William Estey Kimball	Apr. 17, 1841
Richard Phillips, Jr.	Nov. 3, 1841
Benjamin Crosby Orne	July 29, 1846
Benjamin Perley Adams	Dec. 26, 1849
John Bailey	July 30, 1875
Salmon Dutton Hood	Mar. 25, 1886
Benjamin Punchard Edwards	Jan. 23, 1890
Salmon Dutton Hood	June 18, 1894
Benjamin Punchard Edwards	Dec. 27, 1897
Elizabeth Adams Herrick	—, 1923
Alfred Nelson Andrews	Sept. 28, 1923
John Reginald Walsh	May 5, 1928

CHAPTER XXVI

THE TURNPIKE AND THE STAGECOACH

At the beginning of the 19th century, commerce was making rapid strides in Massachusetts.¹ Better communication between the inland towns was needed, and the first step towards a closer relation was the building of toll bridges over the large rivers, thus doing away with the slow, dangerous, and expensive system of ferries. Soon after came the demand for better roads. As the towns were not able to expend the large amounts of capital required to construct such roads, and as the cost was greater than any single individual cared to assume, a corporation for each enterprise was created by legislative authority. Frequently these turnpikes proved to be poor investments for capital, but without doubt, some of the earlier turnpikes turned out to be paying investments, as they opened up a large part of the country not before in direct communication with the centres of trade. These roads were such an improvement over the old town ways, that the people not only willingly paid toll to be allowed travelling privileges, but in a great many instances gave assistance by grants of land. The usual width of the roads was four rods or sixty-six feet. It is interesting to note that the subject of wide tires, as road improvers, was then considered, and tolls were only half as great for vehicles having tires six inches or more wide, while with tires three and one-half inches wide and carrying a load of forty-five hundred pounds a toll three times the regular sum was demanded.

In general, the phraseology of all the petitions for turnpike roads was the same, namely, the great expense of keeping ordinary roads in good repair, and the relief it would be to taxation if those who wished better roads should themselves pay the cost of building and maintaining them. But when Micajah Sawyer, William Coombs, Nicholas Pike, Arnold Welles, William Bartlett, John Pettingill, William Smith, John Codman, and James Prince petitioned the General

¹ This chapter is reprinted in part from a paper by Henry F. Long in *Topsfield Hist. Coll.*, Vol. XI.

Court for a turnpike road to be laid out between Newburyport and Chelsea Bridge, said company to be known as the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation, they based their claim upon the advantage of connecting our own town with the capital of the state by an air line — the shortest possible route. As a matter of fact none of this road was laid out in Newburyport, but was built in the town of Newbury, but now a part of Newburyport. While the plans for its construction did not assume definite form until 1800, the subject of such a road was agitated some time before. March 8, 1803, Caleb Strong, then Governor of Massachusetts, approved the charter of the corporation. This was the first road of its kind to be chartered in eastern Massachusetts. The Salem turnpike, chartered about the same time, was the first to be opened. The critics maintained that it was a much wiser plan, to build the road from Newburyport to Salem, thus connecting with the turnpike which was to be built from there to Boston. The proposed road was to start from the head of State street, in what is now Newburyport, and run in as nearly a straight line as possible, to Chelsea Bridge. As the road stands today, in the distance of thirty-two miles it deviates only eighty-three feet from a straight line, and most of this is at the ledges in Saugus, near the Lynnfield woods, where a great deal of heavy blasting was necessitated in order to get through at all. The cost of the road was nearly half a million dollars,—far greater than any public improvement in New England up to that time.

The stock of the corporation consisted of one thousand shares, more than half of which, or five hundred and ninety-eight shares, was held in Boston. Newburyport men held two hundred and ten shares. With the exception of Danvers, the citizens living in the towns through which the road was to pass took no stock in the road, in any sense. The first meeting of the corporation was held in Boston, April 14, 1803, and on April 20, 1803, the directors met and chose the following officers:—William Tudor, of Boston, President; Gorham Parsons and James Prince, Vice Presidents, and Enoch Sawyer, Treasurer, all of Newburyport. During the summer, the directors, with their engineer, travelled on foot three times over the entire distance. Rocky heights, bogs, briars, thickets, and all the unpleasant obstacles of an unfrequented tract of country, rendered these pedestrian journeys slow and fatiguing. The survey required three weeks' time, the expense being about two hundred and fifty dollars, including five dollars paid Michael Hodge for making a plan of the road; and

Theophilus Parsons was paid two hundred and fifty dollars for legal services. The settlement of the land damages was not an easy matter, for those who derided the scheme were not averse to plundering its promoters.

Work on the turnpike was begun Aug. 23, 1803, on High street in Newburyport. Messrs. Prince and Young, two Newburyport men, had charge of the building of the first eleven miles, reaching from the head of State street to Peabody's mills in Topsfield, receiving \$18,850. for their part of the road. Capt. Jonathan Ingersoll had charge of the next nine miles to Malden, and Gorham Parsons superintended the construction of the bridge over the Parker river. The building of the roadbed was in general given to contractors, who, in many cases, hired men from each locality for the work in their vicinity and often times each man furnished his own wheelbarrow, cart, pick and shovel. Peleg Slocum of Lynn, built three and one half miles of road from Peabody's mills to Joseph Chaplin's house in Rowley, for eight thousand dollars and a hogshead of rum. The grade was not to exceed one foot in twenty and the road was to be covered with gravel ten inches deep. For building another part of the road Richard and Ebenezer Kimball, both of Lebanon, N. H., agreed to furnish sixty men, blacksmiths, five yoke of oxen, and ten horses. They were to work as many days on the road as the directors thought necessary, until July 1, 1805. Each man was to receive one dollar a day and board, and half a pint of West India rum. The Company itself was to furnish two or three ox carts, and so many horse carts and wheelbarrows as are necessary. Those men not working under contract received \$1.25 per day, for ditching; a laborer with pick and shovel received 5 or 6 shillings, and \$1.57 was paid for a man, cart and oxen. Masons, carpenters, and painters, employed in constructing the toll-houses, hotels, and bridges, received an average of nine shillings per day. These days of course were reckoned from sun to sun.

At one place near the Newburyport end, the road was made twenty feet high and twenty-five rods long, far above the mud of the swamp through which the road passed. The workmen at the close of the last day's labor, on this part of the road, looked with a sigh of relief on the well finished roadbed, but to their surprise on the following morning when arriving at the scene of their previous day's labor, in place of the great embankment was an enormous hole thirty-six feet deep and twelve rods in length. The slippery mud of the meadow had allowed the heavy mass of gravel piled upon its surface to

settle until it was stopped either by the hardpan of clay or by the rocky crust of the earth. The accident however turned out better than was anticipated, for the big hole furnished an excellent depository for the vast amount of dirt and rocks removed from the neighboring hills which otherwise would have been difficult to dispose of, finally making an excellent and solid foundation for the road across the swamp.

The construction of bridges over the rivers and brooks was an item of great expense in building the road. Sixty-two bridges were built by Prince and Young over the first dozen miles between High Street in Newburyport and Peabody's mills in Topsfield, and sixty-nine other bridges were necessary in the remaining distance. A large number of these so-called bridges were nothing more than culverts, three or four feet wide, but several expensive bridges were built over the rivers which the road crossed. At Little river in Newbury, a bridge of timber thirty feet in length was required, built upon stone abutments ten feet high with wings of stone one hundred and thirty feet long and six feet high. Another expensive bridge was erected over the Parker river, and the bridge over the Ipswich river, with a span of seventy feet, was built at a great cost, owing to the hill on the south and the long marsh on the north, and three hundred feet of abutments were constructed. The only entry in the Topsfield town records concerning the turnpike appears under date of Apr. 1, 1805 when it was voted: — To grant liberty to the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation to erect a dry bridge across the road near Joseph Andrews, provided it is done to the reasonable satisfaction of the Selectmen and Sylvanus Wildes, Isaac Averill and Joseph Andrews and all persons immediately concerned or the major part of them.

Work on the turnpike began Aug. 23, 1803, and was continued until November of that year, four miles of road having been built. In the spring of 1804, it was deemed advisable to push the work ahead with rapidity and accordingly five hundred men with oxen and horses, were employed. The most expensive as well as the most difficult part of the road was from Peabody's mills to Malden. To complete this section three hundred men, eighty yoke of oxen and twenty horses were employed for seven months, through the summer and autumn of 1804. Accidents were frequent on this section of the road, two fatalities occurring on River hill in Topsfield. At the close of 1804 the road was completed to Malden and early next year work was extended to a mass of rock in Malden, called in good reason, as the turnpike men thought, — Tophet ledge.

While the charter of the Company called for a road to Chelsea Bridge, the damages seemingly were to be so excessive that some other means of reaching Boston was sought. The first plan, which was strongly contested and at last rejected by the Legislature, was to construct a bridge across the Charles river to Barton's point. Then another petition was presented whereby the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation was to join with the proprietors of the Middlesex Canal and build a bridge over the Charles river, the last named company to use the bridge as a tow path. This also was refused. But Feb. 2, 1805, an Act was passed allowing the corporation to build to Jenkins Corner so called in Malden, from Malden Bridge, instead of to Chelsea Bridge.

Not only were men employed upon the roadbed, but a large number were employed in other work connected with the turnpike, which progressed rapidly as the roadbed was completed. Three toll houses were constructed, with large gates which swung across the way. The first house was in Newbury, and is still standing. Another was erected in Topsfield, and a third one in Chelsea. In Lynnfield, fifty-three acres of land were purchased, and a large hotel constructed. The Topsfield Hotel was built at a cost of \$22,296. and the furniture cost \$713. This was considered the best tavern on the eastern roads. The turnpike having been completed to Malden, was opened for public travel on Feb. 11, 1805. At this time, the cost of the road, with its fences, bridges, three toll gates, etc., was \$282,936.38. Another item of expense was \$1,878. for constructing a road from the hotel in Topsfield to the meeting-house, and \$560. for five acres of additional land in Topsfield.

The first man to collect toll in Topsfield was Moses Pillsbury, and he was followed by Leonard Cross and Moody Morse. These toll collectors were each required to furnish bonds at one thousand dollars. After it was discovered that the road would not pay large dividends, the toll collectors' salaries were reduced to \$100. a year. The toll rates for each person passing over the turnpike were one and sixpence, or twenty-five cents, for a carriage with four wheels and drawn by four horses. Carts and wagons with two horses paid half this amount, or nine pence. A one-horse chaise paid ten cents; a man on horseback, five cents; neat cattle, one cent and sheep and swine, three cents a dozen. According to the general turnpike laws no toll could be collected from a passenger on foot. At the time of the Irish famine, a great many Irish immigrated to this country, and in order to save the charge of immigration, they shipped to Nova

Scotia and New Brunswick, crossed the line into Maine and then made their way to Newburyport. As the turnpike was the direct way to Boston, parties of ten or twelve, men, women and children, passed over it, stopping at the farm houses along the way wherever night overtook them, in this way avoiding the entrance fee into the country. No toll could be collected from anyone going to or from public worship within the limits of any town, nor from any person passing to his daily labor or upon the ordinary business of family concerns, nor from a person passing on military duty. This law gave the people in any town the right to travel anywhere within the limits of the town free of charge. These privileges were surely very liberal when the amount of money expended in building the road is considered. Without doubt both corporation and public evaded the law.

The amount of toll taken at all the gates during the first twelve months was \$2,485. and the gross amount received for toll from the time of the opening of the road until 1818 was \$51,612. The care and maintenance of the road cost from two to three thousand dollars each year, so that the net income for the first fifteen years was only about four hundred dollars a year. It is the general impression that dividends were never paid by the corporation, but this is erroneous. The first dividend was paid Jan. 6, 1806, upon the earnings for nine months, and was at the rate of \$2.25 per share, less than half of one per cent. The second year's dividend of \$2.00 a share was declared July 17, 1806. The third dividend, of \$2.70 a share, was declared Jan. 5, 1807 and was the largest of any paid. In 1819 the nineteenth dividend was declared for the amount of \$2.50 a share, and in 1820 the twenty-second dividend of fifty cents a share was declared. In July, 1823, the hotels were sold and five dollars a share was returned to each shareholder. The Lynnfield hotel brought \$2,550. and Cyrus Cummings of Topsfield paid \$3,035. for the hotel in that town. There were very few transfers of stock and they were mostly forced sales for the settlement of estates. In 1814, two shares sold for \$63. each; in 1831, fifty shares brought \$525. that is, \$10.50 a share; and in 1841, seven shares sold for fifty-seven cents a share.

The stage coaches which ran over the turnpike were not owned by the corporation and great difficulty would have been experienced in paying the running expenses had it not been for the tolls collected from the Eastern Stage Company. The old line of mail stages started by Ezra Lunt in 1774 was succeeded in 1794 by Jacob Hale's four-horse coach, which was

run until the Eastern Stage Company was incorporated in June, 1818. Starting from Newburyport the stage line followed the old post road which wound about from one post office to another, forty-three miles to Boston, and required eight hours to pass over its devious route. Later the time was shortened to six hours. The owners of the turnpike saw that the carrying of mail over their road would be an item of income so in 1817, Nicholas Pike and others sent a petition to the Postmaster General, stating that the Newburyport Turnpike Corporation had built a turnpike from Newburyport to Boston, at a cost of nearly half a million dollars, generally supposed to be the best in the United States, by which they had shortened the distance between these towns about eight miles. By the present mail route six hours are required for the passage of mail, by the Turnpike it can be done in four, said the petitioners. Another appeal to Congress was made in 1818, setting forth that the road was a great public convenience, but that the cost of building had been so large that the owners had suffered great loss from the investment and asking assistance from the general government. It was a great question, which for many years was a bone of contention between political parties, whether Congress had the right to spend any part of the revenue of the country upon internal improvements, such as canals, roads, bridges, etc. It was within the power of Congress to help, however, to the extent of ordering the United States mail to be carried over this turnpike, which was finally done. This was brought about by the organization of the Eastern Stage Company of which Dr. Nehemiah Cleaveland of Topsfield was the first President. The toll paid for the privilege of passing the Newbury gate was \$365. a year, which gave the use of the road as far as Topsfield where the stage turned off at the half-way house in order to collect mail in other towns. As the business of the stage coach increased the toll paid for the use of the road also increased. In 1824 the Company paid \$800.; in 1830, the sum of \$900.; and in 1834, the charges were increased to \$1000. a year, but this included the privilege to run all stages, carriages, post chaises, and wagons, over the entire length of the road. The great ridges at Topsfield were very trying to the strength of weary horses, as well as dangerous to passengers. Accidents were not uncommon and some of the best stage drivers refused to drive coaches over the turnpike. Some of the best known drivers, over this route, were Ackerman, Barnabee and Forbes. The stage that carried the great eastern mail, at first turned off at the half-way house in Topsfield,

thence going to Danvers and to Salem, but afterwards it followed the air line to Boston. This coach ran light. In the ordinary coach there was always room for one more; in the mail stage only four passengers were allowed to be carried. The fare from Boston to Newburyport was two dollars by the ordinary stage, but by the mail stage it was two dollars and fifty cents. The Stage Company carried the mail from Portsmouth to Boston and a passenger travelling between these points paid four dollars for his transportation. Drivers of the old stage coaches, to be accommodating, sometimes carried express parcels, but after some owners had tried to obtain damages from the Company for parcels which had been lost it was voted at a meeting of the Directors that drivers are expressly prohibited from carrying any money or packages not accounted for to the Company's agent, and at a later meeting it appeared that a committee is considering the subject of drivers carrying provisions from sundry places to Boston for sale, contrary to a vote of the directors.

The Eastern Stage Company was very prosperous and paid good dividends on its stock, which in 1834 was worth over two hundred per cent. In 1825 the company owned two hundred and eighty-seven horses, thirty-five coaches and twelve chaises. The stables and workshops were located in Newburyport and covered a large area. The Wolfe Tavern, at Newburyport, was purchased by the Company in 1828 and became the headquarters and starting point and also the home station of the coaches of the Company. The Eastern Stage Company flourished for about twenty years. After the advent of the railroad the coaches became few in number and at last, Major Samuel Shaw put on a coach with the fare at one dollar and fifty cents to Boston and the Stage Company ran a coach in opposition with the fare at one dollar.

The necessity for the turnpike having passed away, it seemed desirable that portions of it should become public highways and therefore in 1850 the County of Essex paid to Richard Stone, the last treasurer of the corporation, the sum of one thousand dollars and in 1851, twelve hundred dollars was also paid for a portion of the turnpike which was laid out as a county road. That part of the road extending from Rowley to Lynnfield, was accepted as a County road on May 10, 1849. The toll houses were sold prior to 1851 and probably no toll was taken after 1847. For many years the turnpike was a narrow, grass-grown road but with the coming of the automobile it has been widened and resurfaced and is now the main artery to Maine and New Hampshire.

CHAPTER XXVII

THE COMING OF THE RAILROAD

The first activity for a railroad through Topsfield to Danvers was launched in earnest, on March 16, 1844, when the Georgetown and Danvers Railroad Company was chartered by thirteen Danvers and three Georgetown citizens to run from some convenient point in the central part of the village of Georgetown, thence southerly through the villages of Topsfield, Danvers Plains and South Danvers, and thence to Salem, to unite with the Eastern Railroad. This enterprise apparently did not extend beyond the initial movement, for we hear no more of it though it was originally promoted to run in connection with the Georgetown Branch Railroad.¹

On May 7, 1851, the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad Company was chartered by John Wright and Asa Pingree of Topsfield, and Samuel Little and Henry Poor of Georgetown. These men and their associates were given the power to construct and maintain a railroad commencing at some convenient point in Georgetown, thence running through Rowley, Ipswich, Boxford, Topsfield, Wenham, or any of said towns to the village of North Danvers, there to enter upon and unite with the Essex Railroad at some convenient point. The capital stock was to be \$130,000, and the road must be completed by May 7, 1854. From the fact that the incorporators were given the right to run through Rowley and Ipswich, we have reason to believe that, as is commonly understood, the first intention was to run the road across Hood's Pond in Topsfield. This plan was favored by those who felt sure that the harvesting of ice and its transportation by the cars would prove valuable. The road was to cross the pond from the Boxford and Ipswich side and strike Topsfield at what is now known as Kimball's Point, thence to Bixby's Corner, so called, across Gallop's brook and under Great hill, passing through the village back of the Academy hill, and so along to Danvers. When this route was abandoned, numerous Topsfield citizens who

¹ This chapter is taken in part from an article by Henry F. Long in Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. XV.

owned land over which the road was to pass, refused to pay for the stock to which they had subscribed. Considerable trouble was occasioned by their action and in order to discover its legality, those who refused to subscribe, paid twenty dollars each for a legal decision which was apparently favorable to them. The next plan of location was through the village of East Boxford, but as the people here failed to subscribe as freely as those near where the road now passes, the route was changed. Singularly enough, the man who promised to purchase the largest number of shares, if the road went as he wished, failed in the end to purchase any, and adding insult to injury, received an enormous damage for his land. The total land damages of the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad amounted to \$15,473.42.

During the month of September, 1851, several capitalists of Salem and Danvers made advances to the Danvers and Georgetown to procure an alteration in their charter to build from Georgetown to South Reading, and this was favored as it would give Salem the third line of railway from that city to Boston. This suggestion was not adopted by the directors of the Danvers and Georgetown, which had been organized in September with William D. Northend of Salem, as president, and William L. Weston of Danvers, as treasurer and clerk, but it was the beginning of the movement for the Danvers Railroad Company which was incorporated the next year.

Various citizens of Georgetown not satisfied with their share as individuals in the construction of the Newburyport Railroad, in their zeal and anxiety for more railroad connections, called a special town meeting for August 4, 1851, to see if the town will vote to authorize their treasurer to subscribe for fifteen shares in the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad and appropriate the stock now owned by them in the Manufacturer's Bank in payment, the dividends of railroad stock to be appropriated for the support of schools. It proved to be a very lively meeting, but as the plan was favored by the more wealthy and influential citizens, the motion was carried and the subscription accomplished. This stock was carried as an asset of the town till 1862, when it disappears from the town accounts, without comment. It was not uncommon for towns to subscribe to stock, for it was argued that railroads were but modern highways, and that no one ever doubted the rights of towns to construct highways, and that what is to be for the benefit of the whole community, should be paid for by the whole community. Encouraged by the action of the town, many private citizens subscribed to the stock, and in most

cases lost their entire savings. Numbers of people in the towns along the line took one or two shares, many with the idea that they would lose their investments, but satisfied to spend that amount for the benefit to come from the railroad. Many farmers believed that the coming of the road would put an end to their market at Salem, believing that they would sell nothing, and that in addition other towns would compete successfully for the home market. In a poem by Stephen Os-good of Georgetown, supposed to be the interpretation of a dream, wherein he saw many different individuals pass before him, occur the following lines:

Then came with slow and lingering walk
Signers for the Georgetown Railroad Stock.
With careworn looks and hair turned grey,
(They'd hoped in vain, the road would pay)
And sung as they passed,—with voices faint,
'Bad is the Road' and 'Old Complaint.'

Under date of August 4, 1852, the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad Company, informs the stockholders that 450 shares of the capital stock, have been subscribed for. In September, 1852, a meeting was held in Danvers, says the *Haverhill Gazette*, where \$15,000. was subscribed for the stock. It continues:—intercourse with Salem will again be placed on the most convenient footing. The writer well remembers when long processions of country sleighs, gave employment to half-a-dozen taverns between Haverhill and Salem, over roads now overgrown with grass. Four hours were then consumed in the journey at the old five mile jog of farm horses.

The Danvers Railroad Company was chartered March 15, 1852, and was authorized to unite with the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad Company, under the name of the latter. The following June the stockholders of the Danvers and Georgetown authorized their directors to lease their railroad to the Boston and Maine or Eastern Railroads. All the stock required by the charter was subscribed for at this time, but evidently neither the Boston and Maine nor the Eastern cared to assume the rest of the stock, for neither would entertain the proposition to lease the road.

In the *Salem Gazette* of April 7, 1853, under the heading Topsfield, April 6, we read, ground is being broken today for the making of the Georgetown and Danvers railroad. There will be a new location of railroad from Danvers to South Reading, which makes a new route from Newburyport to Boston through Topsfield. At about the same date, the contractors commenced work at North Danvers. The first work in

Topsfield on the grading was begun in what is known as Colrain, and Benjamin P. Adams, postmaster for many years, threw out the first gravel. The shovel he used is still in existence. He also filled the same role at North Danvers, when the first work was done on the plains below the Putnamville station, the gravel for filling being taken from the pits on the neighboring hillside.

On May 27, 1853, an agreement was entered into by the Newburyport Railroad, the Danvers and Georgetown, and the Danvers Railroad, wherein it was agreed to run their cars over each others' tracks, and no others, except the tracks of the Boston and Maine, and it also was agreed to make the fare from Haverhill to Boston, not less than by the Boston and Maine. They were to divide all fares *pro rata*, and pay extra for cars exceeding three passenger and one freight car per day. This agreement was to continue in force 100 years, and was to be void if an agreement between the Danvers and Boston and Maine Railroads was not executed in 60 days. This agreement was executed and signed by Charles J. Brockway, the first president, and M. E. Hale, the second treasurer of the Newburyport Railroad; William D. Northend, the first president, and William N. Cleaveland, the second treasurer of the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad; and William D. Northend, the first president, and George F. Choate, the first treasurer of the Danvers Railroad. In consequence of this agreement, the power given on May 2, 1853 whereby the three roads might unite under the name of the Newburyport Railroad Company was lost.

On January 28, 1854, the time for construction of the Danvers and Georgetown was extended to Sept. 1, 1854. By May 27, 1854, eight hundred tons of rails had arrived and the process of putting them down was about to begin. Andrew Gould of Topsfield obtained the contract to supply the sleepers and to construct the fences for the railroad. The sleepers were of chestnut and cost 25 cents each. They came from a grove which he purchased in Derry, N. H.; some of the other material came from his land in Boxford. He received his pay in bonds. The Irishmen employed in the making of the road-bed were brought into Topsfield in 50 tipcarts, just at the edge of evening, and in the middle of the long line, perched high above the others on a great pile of bedding, rode one lone Irish woman. They used the southerly store, in what is now Bailey's Block, for mess room, and occupied the hall on the floor above for their sleeping quarters. Later they occupied shanties located above the railroad bridge which crosses West

street. It was reported that one of their number was murdered here but no proof remains. The superintendent of the gang, one Mead, encountered an obstacle when he proceeded to break ground through the land of a Topsfield man who had objected very strenuously to the advent of the railroad. This man who tipped the scales at over two hundred pounds, as a last resort, had calmly seated himself directly on the centre line of the proposed road, immediately in front of the approaching builders, apparently for the purpose of making Mead and his gang cease work. But Mead was equal to the occasion and though the task appeared difficult, he succeeded without much apparent effort in picking up the obstruction as he would a baby and placing it gently down on the other side of the fence. The work was then resumed.

The *Salem Gazette* informs us that on August 12, 1854, the cars ran for the first time into the village of Topsfield from Georgetown. In the *Gazette* of August 19, 1854, under the Topsfield items we learn that our Georgetown, Topsfield and Danvers Railroad is just drawing to a completion. The whistle of the engine has for the first time within a week disturbed the quiet slumbers of our village. The rails are now laid as far as the Ipswich River, south of the village one mile. In one week more the rails will be laid as far as North Danvers, and by the first day of September the cars will commence running over the road, which will be a day of much interest to the towns through which it passes. This road is said to be one of the best graded roads in the country, and from present appearance, promises all that its friends ever claimed for it. On August 31, 1854, the passenger cars on the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad ran for the first time between Topsfield and Georgetown, to carry a party of one hundred and fifty to a picnic in Little's Grove.

On September 1st the railroad was opened, in connection with the Danvers Railroad, through to South Reading, and the Topsfield correspondent of the *Salem Gazette* gives a lengthy account of the opening. The directors, with a few friends, after returning to Georgetown, made the opening an occasion of a very pleasant dinner party. The road was not opened for public travel, however, until Oct. 23, 1854.

In February, 1855, the business of the Danvers and Georgetown was suspended for a large portion of the month on account of the destruction of the river bridge at Topsfield by a freshet. Benjamin Poole of that town, and shortly afterwards to be the second president of the railroad, was moving into town during that month and was obliged to cart his furniture

from Putnamville over the road to Topsfield. On Feb. 9, 1855, this road was given the power to form a corporate union with the Newburyport Railroad Company under that name which was done and thereafter the entire road to Danvers was known as the Newburyport Railroad.

It is to the Boston and Maine Railroad that credit must be given for the completion of the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad, as is shown in a report of an investigating committee of the Boston and Maine, presented to the stockholders on Sept. 29, 1855. The Danvers and Georgetown had imported their iron, but were unable to pay for it, and authority was given the president to advance the money to pay the cost and duties, retaining the iron as security for the advance. This loan was intended to be temporary but as the Danvers and Georgetown could not proceed without the iron to lay down, this \$70,000. finally (August, 1854) was converted into a note of that corporation with indorsers, due twelve months from date. The Danvers road by this time was experiencing the difficulties of the money market and called on this road to make an advance. In November and December this road advanced \$45,060. to the Danvers as prepayment of rent until 1862. These extraordinary advances exhausted the immediately available funds, and for the purposes of a dividend, five days after this last payment, the Treasurer borrowed money on the notes of the corporation as well as discounting some of the notes receivable. Thus was inaugurated the policy of borrowing to pay dividends, when earnings were greatly in excess of the legitimate expenditures of the road. The Newburyport Railroad also was loaned \$26,400. on notes at this time. The report goes on to tell why the Boston and Maine helped the Danvers and Georgetown saying that the committee express their regret that a rivalry in business between the Eastern Railroad and the Boston and Maine should ever have led these corporations into the policy of building or sustaining roads from one line to the other whose legitimate business was inadequate to their support, and which could only become profitable or valuable by diverting traffic from the other great road leading to Boston. It is said that the Boston and Maine and Eastern Railroads spent \$2,500,000. in fighting each other.

In 1858, there was considerable talk about turning the Danvers and Georgetown over to the bondholders, and they in turn, not seeing any chance to get any money for paying the interest on the bonds, conceived the plan of tearing up the iron and selling it with the other property of the road. Several editorials appeared in the newspapers concerning this

proposition. It was finally decided that as the Boston and Maine had breathed life into the road, and as it could pay running expenses, they would keep it going. An effort also was made at this time to unite the Danvers and Georgetown, which was made a part of the system of the Newburyport Railroad, with the Boston and Maine, but it was not successful. Some of the bonds were taken at this time for seventy-five cents on the dollar, but the Boston and Maine gave only sixty cents on the dollar, in 1860, when it leased the road.

A Topsfield man, although having received large damages for land taken by the road, was much opposed to it, and attributed all calamities, even the weather, to the corporation. He termed the locomotives smoke-carts, and as he reserved a right of way across the railroad from one of his pastures to the other, he made it a point to cross in front of the train so that it would be obliged to stop for him to pass.

On April 30, 1852, the Danvers and Danvers and Georgetown Railroads were given the power to form a corporate union under the name of the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad, and also power to enter on the Newburyport Railroad at Georgetown, and in addition could lease their roads to the Eastern or to the Boston and Maine Railroad. The charter of the Danvers Railroad was petitioned for by the directors of the Danvers and Georgetown for the purpose of extending their railroad to the line of the Boston and Maine at South Reading. So small a part of the stock required by the charter was subscribed for that the directors in January, 1853 applied to the Boston and Maine for assistance, but without success. In February, following, a bill was put before the Legislature to allow a consolidation with the Danvers and Georgetown and the Newburyport Railroads, and requesting authority for the company to receive subscriptions to their capital stock from the Boston and Maine to an amount not exceeding \$40,000. The Eastern Railroad made a strong effort in both branches of the Legislature to prevent the passage of this bill, but finally offered to withdraw opposition on condition that the company should have the same authority to receive subscriptions from the Eastern and the Essex Railroad Companies as from the Boston and Maine. The bill, as amended, was passed to be enacted May 2, 1853. Application was then made to the Boston and Maine to avail itself of the authority conferred by the act. This it declined to do, but at last offered to take a lease of the Danvers Railroad, provided an agreement could be made with the Danvers and Georgetown and Newburyport for the joint operation of their re-

spective railroads. This arrangement was made, and on May 30th a lease of the Danvers to the Boston and Maine was executed for one hundred years.

The Boston and Maine agreed to pay at the rate of 5 per cent per annum on the cost of the railroad, payable semiannually, the cost of the road being limited to \$150,000, and also agreed to render to the Danvers Railroad Company a report of all the receipts and expenditures one month after the make-up of their annual accounts, and if it appeared that they had received more than the cost of maintenance, they were to return the excess to the Danvers Railroad Company. The Danvers Railroad, on its part, was to execute \$125,000. of notes or obligations, with interest coupons; these and the coupons were to be endorsed by the Boston and Maine, and paid by them at maturity. The cost of the Danvers was limited to \$150,000, although it was capitalized for only \$100,000, but with the ending of the year 1854, shortly after the cars had commenced running for public travel, the nine miles and 1048 feet had cost \$118,031.36, which did not include many damage suits against the road, nor were the stations completed. The next year the cost was brought up to \$195,414.17, and in 1860 it was \$236,277.36, and of the capital stock only \$65,580. had been paid in; the rest was charged to a funded and a floating debt. While the Danvers and the Danvers and Georgetown Railroad were opened for inspection on Aug. 31 and Sept. 2, 1854, they were not opened for public travel till Oct. 23, 1854.

The *Boston Transcript* of Oct. 24, 1854, states: It was a great day for the hard working citizens of several towns of Essex County on Monday, October 23d, when a new route between Boston and Newburyport was opened to the public. This road connects with the Boston and Maine at South Reading (Wakefield), and passes through Lynnfield, Tapleyville, North Danvers, Topsfield, Boxford, Georgetown, Newbury and Newburyport. We understand that a large number of persons from Georgetown, Boxford and Topsfield, who had never travelled with a steam horse, ventured the experiment of jumping on and trying him.

The schedule of trains on and after Oct. 23d was as follows: Trains leave Newburyport for Boston at 7.45 and 11 A.M. 1.45 and 5 P.M., arriving at Boston at 9.19 and 12.40 A.M. and 3.23 and 6.40 P.M. Trains leave Boston for Newburyport at 8.05 A.M., and 12. M.; 3 and 5.30 P.M., arriving at Newburyport at 9.43 A.M., 1.33, 4.33 and 7.04 P.M. This made the trip from Boston to Newburyport last about one hour and thirty-four minutes, and it was accomplished by

wood-burning engines. In 1858 a saving of 36 per cent, or \$1500. a year, was accomplished by the substitution of coal for wood. Engines were changed at North Danvers, but the cars ran through from Newburyport to Boston. The fare was nearly the same as it is today. Though many said the road could never pay, others were more hopeful, and said in its favor that the road passed through the village of Byfield that has much improved within the last half dozen years, and Georgetown that is full of Yankee shoemakers, and Boxford where lots of lumber is shipped from, and Topsfield that is now reached by the steam horse for the first time, and continuing, said that the new road is in prime order, and is furnished with a lot of first-class cars and obliging conductors.

After the Danvers and Georgetown became a part of the Newburyport Railroad Company, that company's credit seems to have vanished, for the third President of the road, George Cogswell of Bradford, together with George J. Tenney and Samuel Little of the directors, were obliged to become personally responsible for all bills. The shippers along the line of the road were given annual passes in consideration of their freight business. One man, for a loan of \$400, received a pass for one year for himself and family.

The Newburyport Railroad, through its president, George Cogswell, on Dec. 17, 1855, reported that the Boston and Maine Railroad, and the Eastern Railroad Company made an indenture, each with the other, on July 14, 1855, by the terms of which the through business between Boston and the different stations upon the line of the Newburyport Railroad is parceled out and divided between them. This agreement, taken as a whole, meant that anything above the actual expense, could not come back to the Newburyport or the Danvers Railroads, and that all business from Haverhill to Boston was to be considered as Boston and Maine business, and all from Newburyport to Boston as Eastern business. The Boston and Maine, in their agreement, had promised the Newburyport Railroad, that their trains should be run express to Boston from South Reading. This they did not do, and the Legislature, at last passed an act compelling them, which act was not repealed for several years. The Danvers also made trouble for the Boston and Maine, as they had refused to pay for the increase of expense over the sum set for the outside cost of the road. They also taxed them with the fact that they were not consulted regarding the agreement with the Eastern and that they were not paying any attention whatever to the time advertised for the starting of the Newburyport trains from

Boston. An appeal was made to the Legislature to put the matter into the hands of the County Commissioners of Essex County. This was strongly fought by the Boston and Maine and was of considerable importance in the legislative session of that year. There is an abundance of material in relation to these controversies. During the controversy, however, the Boston and Maine acknowledged their only reason for helping this middle road was as a means of offence and defence, against the Eastern, if occasion should require its use. On May 30, 1857, an act was passed in favor of the Danvers Railroad, but it was repealed March 10, 1860, as a lease of both the Newburyport and the Danvers was made stronger for the Boston and Maine at this time.

The Eastern Railroad, during the few months prior to the lease of 1860, had cut the prices on freight just one half, making it impossible for the Newburyport to get any business from the city of Newburyport. The latter railroad therefore was limited to Haverhill for its principal freight receipts from which city it was carrying about 6,000 cases of shoes per month. On November 3, 1859, at a meeting held in Georgetown, the directors of the Newburyport Railroad Company were unanimously authorized to lease and on Feb. 21, the road was leased to the Boston and Maine for one hundred years. The directors of the Newburyport Railroad, not exceeding five in number, were to be allowed at all times, to pass free over said railroad, and the Boston and Maine agreed to advance and pay the sum of \$225,000. which was payable on bonds due at future dates. Some of the bondholders had obtained these bonds as low as 10 per cent, and by this lease the Boston and Maine stood back of all the bonds, which amounted to about \$400,000, and a third of which were held by the Boston and Maine. The stock at this time sold for about one dollar a share. The total cost of the Newburyport Railroad, 14 miles and 3073 feet in length, and the Danvers and Georgetown, 12 miles and 2095 feet in length, which composed the Newburyport Railroad Company, was \$597,386.33, as shown in the report for 1860.

The Danvers and the Danvers and Georgetown Railroads both began to run trains before their stations were finished. The Danvers, according to the lease made with the Boston and Maine, was to have a station house at North Danvers, Tapleville, the junction of the Danvers and the Salem and Lowell, Lynnfield Centre, and South Reading. The present Danvers Junction station was built in 1887; the Collins Street in 1895; and the Lowell Street in 1894.

When the Danvers and Georgetown was first operated, there was some opposition to stopping the trains at South Georgetown, as it was so near the Georgetown station. John A. Lovering of South Georgetown accordingly placed a building on his own land convenient to the track and this was used as a station for several years, though a flag station. For a short time this stop was discontinued, and another used about one-eighth of a mile lower down the track. The present South Georgetown station was built in 1893.

The present Boxford station is the original building that was erected in 1853. It differs from other stations on the line in that it was built to accomodate the family of the agent, and the first agent was S. Page Lake of Topsfield. At the beginning of the Civil War several regiments were quartered on the old Boxford training ground near the railroad and a side track and small station were built for their accomodation.

The Topsfield station was formerly on Main Street. The new station on Park street was built in 1897. Topsfield used to be the watering place for the Danvers and Georgetown engines, the water supply being taken from Price's hill, so called. Fred Merriam the first station master, occupied that position for many years. In his spare moments he used to make cigars in the station, and sold them about the town.

John W. Pillsbury and ————— Batchelder were two of the early conductors and Joe Hoyt was an early brakeman. William Smith, engineer, and James Carey, fireman, operated one of the early engines.

On Sept. 7, 1905, the Newburyport Railroad Company, voted to pay three dollars a share for all outstanding stock and on Oct. 11, 1905 the Danvers Railroad Company took the same action. The president, treasurer and directors of these companies at that time were the officers of the Boston and Maine Railroad. Most of the stock was purchased, but few of the certificates were found to be in existence. On Sept. 28, 1906, the Boston and Maine Railroad was authorized to issue \$306,000, 20 year 4 per cent bonds to acquire title to the Newburyport Railroad and also to acquire title to the Danvers Railroad. These roads accordingly passed out of existence forever.

CHAPTER XXVIII

PHYSICIANS AND MEDICAL PRACTICE

In the early days of New England there was no distinct class of men following the profession of medicine, but the practice was taken up in connection with some other calling. In every community either the minister or the schoolmaster or some skilled mid-wife was expected to act in cases of need. In taking care of the sick, the neighborly interest stood in good stead, in fact, in olden days much had to depend upon kindly neighbors. At the period when Massachusetts was settled, medicine was an art rather than a science.¹ There was no record that any of the early Topsfield ministers practiced medicine, but one of the early practitioners was also a schoolmaster.

Some of the early remedies are at times amusing and at others disgusting. Manifold are the remedies to "cheer the heart," to "drive melancholy," "to cure one pensive," "for the megrums," and "for a grief," and without doubt the lonely colonists often needed them. We also learn from the old records that "things ill for the heart were beans, pease, sadness, onions, anger, evil tidings, and loss of friends; a very arbitrary and unjust classification." Our ancestors were troubled with insomnia. Here is a cure: "bruise a handful of anis-seeds, and steep them in Red Rose Water and make it up in little bags, and binde one of them to each Nostrill, and it will cause sleep." Among other things we learn that, "picking the gums with the bill of an osprey is good for the toothache," for fevers it was customary to take "two salt white herrings and slit them down the back and bind them to the soles of the patient's feet."

Little by little, however, these curious remedies were dropped, and in their places came the herbs and simples of our grandmothers. The family that did not provide itself with a plentiful supply of herbs was considered negligent of its duties. Every household had its simple domestic remedies

¹ This chapter is reprinted, in part, from a paper by Henry F. Long in Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. XVI.

for common complaints, and few were the families that did not possess some old book containing manuscript receipts for all sorts of ordinary ailments. Some of the more common herbs used for concoctions, were wormwood, tansy, yarrow, dandelion, burdock, plantain, catnip, and mint (all these herbs came here by importation), and ellicampagne, angelica, gentian, St. John's wort, betony, and the like.

The early practitioners of medicine had a fondness for bleeding, and leeches were generally used, and always kept on hand by apothecaries. The ministers used to bleed and pray in all severe cases. Then there were the barber surgeons, who wielded with equal facility the razor and the lancet, as well as using the jaw-breaking key on the aching teeth of their unfortunate customers. Many of the early ministers also played the part of apothecary, buying drugs at wholesale, and compounding and selling medicines to their parishioners. During the generation immediately preceding the Revolution the science of medicine in Massachusetts was making progress by slow and steady steps. The bond of union with the clerical profession existing from the earliest days of colonial life had been cut, and there was no longer any practical connection between the two callings.

On a little knoll on the western side of Salem Street, and a few feet north of the driveway leading to the present old Dwinell house, may still be seen the site of the house of Topsfield's first recorded physician, Michael Dwinell. He was born in Topsfield, Dec. 5, 1670, the second of nine children and the oldest son of Michael and Mary Dwinell. His house was taxed as a dwelling until 1778, and afterwards was used as a barn. The old well is still in evidence.

Michael, the father, may have come from Scotland or Ireland, though family tradition says he came from France. He is supposed to have been in Topsfield about 1664. On Oct. 24, 1672, he purchased from Francis Peabody, for £70, fifty acres of land "lyeing and being in Topsfield. . . . on the south Syde of the River called Ipswich River. . . . bounded in part by Salem line." In his will of June 29, 1710/11, he gives to his son Dr. Michael "all yt parcell of Land abounding his house, as he hath improved for himself," and several pieces of meadow. This will was not probated at once as on March 3, 1717/18, his children, Mary, Michael, Thomas, John and Joseph, beneficiaries under the will, deposed regarding their father's will that "as he did amoung some other things dubious of exact meaning, we have mutally agreed to divide the land between us in a different manner."

Michael Dwinell, junior, is styled in old deeds as "physician and chirurgion." What were his medical studies previous to his acquiring his title, are not known at this day. In 1697 he is spoken of as "Mikell, Jr.," and not until 1724 does his name appear as Doctor Michael, when it is found in a deed given that year. On March 1, 1691/2, he was on duty at Ipswich jail, where he was to overlook Sarah Good, accused of witchcraft, it being recorded by the sheriff, "that night I sett a gaud to watch her at my own house, namely, Sam'l Braybrook, Michael Dunnell of Topsfield and Jonathan Baker."

Doctor Dwinell was married at least five times, and family tradition has increased the number to seven, for Esther Richards Dwinell, widow of John, who died Oct. 31, 1837, at the advanced age of 101 years 8 mos. 10 days, maintained that at different times Doctor Michael had seven wives. He died Dec. 24, 1761, aged 91 years, and his will dated July 17, 1753, like that of his father, was signed with his seal and mark. It mentioned his wife Mary, to whom he gives the use and income of all the lands, and also one cow; to his son Michael he leaves 5 shillings, to be paid in 7 years after his own and his wife's death; to his son Stephen, 5 shillings; his son Jacob 5 shillings; his granddaughter, Esther Balch, wife of David Balch, 5 shillings; son Benjamin, house and barn, and land and meadow in Topsfield, and all else, bonds, and books, debts, etc., to his wife. He also mentions his daughters, Sarah Foster, and Mary, Hannah, and Abigail. The inventory of his estate, presented Feb. 1762, amounted to £145. Among other articles mentioned were: Sum Books, 5/1, Two Coats and One Great Coat.

Prior to the practice of Doctor Dwinell, and during his early years, Topsfield may have been served by the famous Doctor Oakes and Doctor Bullivant, both of Salem.

The second physician in Topsfield was Amos Dwinell, the ninth child of Thomas, a brother of Doctor Michael. He was born Mar. 19, 1721/2, the son of Thomas and Dinah (Brimsdill) Dwinell. He married, May 26, 1749, Anna Perkins, at Rowley. There is no record of any children. Under date of April 16, 1748, in a deed of eight acres of land to Uzziel Rea, he styles himself "Amos Dwinell of Topsfield, Physitian." He witnessed a deed in Topsfield in 1746, and is called "physician and doctor." Just where he received his education is not known but it is quite probable that he may have been taught by his uncle, Doctor Michael. After his marriage, in 1749, he seems to have disappeared from this vicinity, and it is not known where he died. His father's will was dated June

21, 1747, and in it he bequeathed to Amos all his estate, "both Real and Personal in Topsfield, or anywhere else."

The third physician was Joseph Bradstreet, a grandson of Governor Simon Bradstreet. He was born May 13, 1727, and was the youngest son of Simon and Elizabeth (Capen) Bradstreet. She was the daughter of Rev. Joseph Capen of Topsfield. In a deed dated Oct. 17, 1749, from Joseph to his brother John, he styles himself "Joseph Bradstreet of Salem Village, Student in Physick." It was customary in those early days, as there were no medical schools in Massachusetts, to apprentice young men to some able practitioner, and in due time the young man went forth with the master's certificate in his pocket, a full-fledged physician. Some obtained a license from the court to practice.

Joseph Bradstreet married, first, Feb. 8, 1770, Abigail Fuller of Middleton. In the intention of marriage, Oct. 29, 1769, he is called "Dr. Joseph." A son Joseph was born in Topsfield on March 26, 1771. She was separated from him by act of the "Governor and Council of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay," Oct. 17, 1771, and he was ordered to pay her £5 yearly, in "four equal quarterly payments." He married, second (published Nov. 16, 1783), widow Hannah Ross of Ipswich, and died in Topsfield, Oct. 5, 1790, aged 63 years.

His practice did not require all his time, for under date of Sept. 28, 1756, the town of Topsfield voted to "abate the Rate Laid on Doct. Joseph Bradstreet in the year 1755, when he was Keeping School for the Town." The town also allowed to Dr. Jos. Bradstreet, £2.8s. for keeping school one month in the year 1756. Sept. 22, 1788, it was voted that "the town agree to Board Doct. Joseph Bradstreet During the time hee shall keep school to pay the town the sum of £3-15-2 which is due to the town from said Bradstreet." He died a pauper.

Doctor Richard Dexter, who began his practice in Topsfield in 1740, and continued till his death, Nov. 25, 1783, was probably the first practitioner of the medical art in Topsfield who devoted his time exclusively to it. He was the son of John and Winnefred (Sprague) Dexter, and was born June 15, 1713, at Malden, Mass. On June 18, 1741, Doctor Dexter married Mehitabel Putnam, who was then living in Boxford, probably with her sisters, Mrs. Francis and Mrs. Thomas Perley. She was the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Porter) Putnam.

Doctor Dexter's education previous to his practice in Topsfield is problematical. It must not be forgotten that there were very few regular graduates of medicine in the country for more than a hundred years after its settlement. In

those days the physicians used to buy their own drugs and prepare their own medicines, and it was the province of the students to pound the bark and spread the plasters, as well as to mix the ointments and make the pills. In short they were to be useful to their employers, as best they might in any way, whether in bleeding patients, pulling teeth, or attending to cases of minor surgery. Sometimes they boarded with their masters, being intimates of their families, and in some cases marrying the daughter of the house. It was customary for physicians in their daily rounds of practice to be accompanied by their scholars, in order to show them the different forms of disease, and to teach them the rules of diagnosis. On their return home the young men would sometimes undergo a form of questioning, which was considered an examination. In this way, with a certain amount of medical reading, the main supply of doctors was kept up.

They did not measure the drugs with the precision used nowadays, and lax directions accompanied old prescriptions, but the patients some how followed them. The amount of medicine to be taken would be "bighth of a walnut," or "enough to lie on a penknives point," or "enough to cover a French coin," or "as bigg as a haslenut," or "as great as a charger," or "a pretty draught," and "a pretty bunch of herbs," but the most concise of all directions was when one was told to "take a pretty quantity as often as you please."

Cheerfully these public servants toiled over the hardest roads, in every season and in all weather, to attend rich and poor alike; the country doctor could not choose his patients if he would. A rigid standard of custom gave his services to all who needed them, fees being hardly considered when any one needed medical attendance.

Tradition has said that Doctor Dexter had in his medical library, which was purchased intact by Dr. Nehemiah Cleveland, but two volumes, but the inventory of his estate shows "3 large Books £1.2, Books and pamphlets £1.16.0. Instruments £2.14.8, Druggs and medicines, Bottles and phials containing the same £7.6.0. Cases of Bottles with medicines £1.10.0." In the museum of the Essex Institute is preserved a silver mounted lancet case of shark's skin with the name "R Dexter" engraved on one end. This case afterwards fell into the hands of Doctor Treadwell of Salem and from him it passed to Doctor Choate who gave it to the Institute.

For the years 1779 to 1782 inclusive, there were two doctors here. The first of these was Dr. David Norwood, who was taxed in the year 1779, for poll, personal and real estate. The

second was Dr. Caleb Rea, Jr. who was taxed for poll and personal in the years 1781-2. Dr. David Norwood was probably from Lynn, the son of Thomas Norwood, Jr., and was born April 16, 1755. He married Aug. 19, 1778, at Newburyport, Elizabeth, daughter of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Giles) Tarbell. Doctor Norwood and his wife must have come to Topsfield shortly after their marriage. Mrs. Norwood's parents lived in Danvers until 1779, when they removed to Andover, and shortly after to Merrimack, N. H. Doctor Norwood probably removed with his wife's parents for the records of Merrimack, N. H., show that he was living there about 1780. In a deed dated June 8, 1784, he is styled David Norwood, "physician of Manchester." In 1794 he is recorded as having labored excessively during the "great sickness." He died in Manchester, Mass., May 26, 1808, aged 54 years. The inventory of his estate shows surgical instruments, Art of Surgery, and old books. He probably was the first surgeon who practiced in Topsfield.

Dr. Caleb Rea, Jr., was born in Danvers, March 8, 1758, and was the second son of Dr. Caleb and Ruth (Porter) Rea. On the 27th of May, 1775, Doctor Rea enlisted as a surgeon. His professional duties, according to the family tradition, seem to have been principally on the privateers which were fitted out in Salem and Beverly. Towards the close of the war Doctor Rea was living in Topsfield, and married, Oct. 4, 1781, Sarah, daughter of Capt. John and Abigail (Blaney) White of Salem, Mass. Later they removed to Ipswich, where his eldest child, Thomas, was born July 11, 1782. Previous to October, 1783, Doctor Rea removed his family to Windham, Maine, for at that session of the Court of General Sessions he was licensed to retail spirituous liquors in that town. His practice in Maine covered many adjoining towns. He died Dec. 29, 1796.

In 1783, the year of Dr. Richard Dexter's death, two physicians, Nehemiah Cleaveland and John Merriam, settled in Topsfield. They were both young men and from that time they divided between them the medical practice of the place, and often extended their visits into the neighboring towns.

Nehemiah Cleaveland was born Aug. 26, 1760, and was the youngest son of Rev. John and Mary (Dodge) Cleaveland of Ipswich. He married, first, Oct. 6, 1787, Lucy, daughter of Dr. John and Lucy (Bolles) Manning of Ipswich. She died June 6, 1791, aged 29 years, childless; and he married, second, Experience, daughter of Dr. Elisha and Tamarson (Kimball) (Coit) Lord, of Pomfret, Conn. They had nine children. Her

sister, Alethea, married Rev. Asahel Huntington, pastor of the church in Topsfield from 1789 until 1813.

Nehemiah Cleaveland, at the age of sixteen, was an attendant on his father during the siege of Boston, and afterward enlisted in 1777, and served for nearly twelve months. At the age of 21, being disappointed in earlier hopes of a college education, he entered on the study of medicine with his brother, Parker Cleaveland, at Byfield and later with Dr. John Manning of Ipswich. He entered practice in Topsfield in 1783, which was neither extensive or lucrative. He soon received a commission as Justice of the Peace, an office of some distinction in those days, and was thus led to engage, to a certain extent in concerns of a civic character. He became known and highly appreciated as a man of good judgment and prompt business habits, and was much employed in the public affairs of town and county. In 1828 he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine from Harvard University.

One of the greatest services he rendered the town was the founding of the Topsfield Academy. He also was very prominent in the church of Topsfield; was the first postmaster of Topsfield and the president of the Eastern Stage Company. Tradition says he was one of the three persons in Topsfield who subscribed to a newspaper; the other two copies being taken by Jacob Towne, Esq., and John and Nathaniel Averill.

In practice he is described as cautious and careful, and as never undertaking difficult surgical operations. He was punctual in attending to calls, and kind and cheerful in the sick room. He possessed in a high degree the qualities which ensure to the physician the confidence and attachment of his patients. He died Feb. 26, 1837, in his 77th year.

Dr. John Merriam was the son of John and Sarah (Jones) Merriam and was born in Concord, Mass., Aug. 10, 1758 and removed to Topsfield in December, 1783. He studied medicine in Charlton, Mass., and married Hannah Jones of that town. He was licensed to practice by the Medical Association of Worcester County. On March 31, 1784, he bought the house now owned by Mrs. Clinton Ingraham. Twelve years later he purchased land opposite his residence, and erected the two story house now standing at the junction of Haverhill and Ipswich Streets. In the old house were born Doctor Merriam's three children: Royal Augustus Merriam, who was born Jan. 30, 1786, and was his father's successor in the practice of physic; Frederick Jones Merriam, who also lived in Topsfield; and Almira, who died unmarried in 1839 at her brother's home. Mrs. Merriam died in the new house Feb. 20, 1806.

On Sept. 18, 1808 Doctor Merriam married, second, Miss Mary Stiles of Topsfield. He died Nov. 21, 1817 at the age of 59 years. His widow Mary died at Boxford, Dec. 24, 1825, aged 62 years.

He was an old time physician with a considerable practice. It is said of him that he was well prepared for the work of his profession, as the times then were. His medical library was large for those days. From entries made in his own handwriting in books of his library it would appear that his studies preparatory to the study of medicine were considerable, and that he had some knowledge of Latin. There is no word of his school days but it may be presumed that he had the advantages that other young men enjoyed. He might have received instruction from an educated man, before taking up his medical studies. From what we learn of him it is certain that he stood high as a medical practitioner and he had the respect of his patrons and of the community in general. He had a large practice that extended into the adjoining towns.

In the year 1825, a Dr. Joseph Field was taxed for a poll. Nothing further can be found concerning him, and he must be considered as a wandering physician.

Dr. Jeremiah Stone, son of Shubael and Polly (Rogers) Stone, was born Nov. 2, 1798, in Marlborough, N. H. He married Feb. 28, 1828, Esther, daughter of Moses and Esther (Dwinell) Wildes, and they had three children. He began practice in Topsfield, Jan. 6, 1826, and continued for about twelve years. Dr. Stone graduated at the Dartmouth Medical College in December, 1825, and came immediately to Topsfield. He was the first doctor in Topsfield who received his education at a Medical School. He was an honorary member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, which he joined in 1831. Finding that a country practice with its long and tiresome drives was impairing his health, he removed to New Bedford and thence in 1864 to Provincetown, Mass., where he remained until his death April 23, 1875, with the exception of two years spent at Chatham, Mass.

Dr. Joseph Cummings Batchelder succeeded Doctor Stone about 1838. He was born in Topsfield, May 10, 1809, and was the son of Capt. Jacob and Mary (Cummings) Batchelder. He married Nov. 9, 1837, Anna Wellington, daughter of Rev. Charles Wellington, of Templeton, Mass. He began practice in Lynn, after having studied medicine with Dr. J. W. D. Osgood of Templeton, and remained there for less than two years when he removed to Topsfield and stayed till 1850, going then to Cambridge, Mass., and from

1857 till his death April 26, 1885 he practiced in Templeton. He was a member of the legislature from Topsfield in 1846 and served as assistant surgeon, from Mar. 1, 1862 to August, 1862, in the 25th Massachusetts Volunteers, in North Carolina. In 1843 he built the two story house on Main street now occupied by Merrill B. Bailey. He became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1838. They had three daughters.

Dr. Royal Augustus Merriam,² the son of Dr. John and Hannah (Jones) Merriam, was the next physician. He was born Jan. 30, 1786, and was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1808. He studied medicine at the Dartmouth Medical School, and received his degree of M.B. in 1811 and M.D. in 1820. In 1832, he became a member of the Mass. Medical Society. In January, 1812, he commenced the practice of medicine in Middleton where he met with considerable success, especially in cases of typhoid fever. The next year he returned to Topsfield. His short stay in Middleton is easily accounted for by the fact that his father was in failing health, and had been somewhat of an invalid for several years. Here he continued in the practice of his profession from 1813 to 1823, when he went to Marblehead, where he remained nine years, returning to his native town in 1832. His library was large and well supplied with the standard works. Surgery was his specialty. Dr. Merriam married Mar. 12, 1839, at Newburyport, Adeline, daughter of Nathaniel Marsh of Newburyport. Their children were: Sidney Augustus, born Mar. 11, 1841, who studied medicine and was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1861; and Arthur Marsh, born Apr. 12, 1843.

Doctor Merriam was interested in public affairs, and was active as a public man, holding offices of trust in the town, and as a member of associations, industrial, philanthropic, and social. He died Nov. 13, 1864.

During a part of the time of Doctor Merriam's practice in Topsfield, Dr. George Whitefield Sawyer of Boxford was in friendly competition with him. Doctor Sawyer was born in Ipswich in 1770, and married Polly Killam of Middleton in 1800. He subsequently settled in Boxford as a physician, on the farm known as the Sawyer farm, on the road to Middleton. He was acknowledged to be a good physician for the times; and his natural bluntness of speech oftentimes amused his patients. After honoring his profession for many years by a life of integrity and trust, he died March 23, 1855.

² See Topsfield Hist. Coll., Vol. IV.

After Doctor Merriam was well along in years, other physicians came to Topsfield. The first of these was Dr. Charles Parker French, who was born Nov. 27, 1823, in Lyndeborough, N. H., the son of Isaac P. and Clarissa (Barnes) French. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1847, and came to Boxford, in 1848, where he continued his practice for nearly two years, and in 1849 came to Topsfield. During the years 1850 and 1851, he lived in the old Shepard house, which formerly stood just beyond the present residence of F. Percy Smerage. Doctor French married, May 1, 1850, Mary S. daughter of Oliver T. and Sarah A. (Towne) Peabody of Boxford. His medical knowledge was deemed sufficient for good practice. He remained in Topsfield four years, and, in May 1854, went to Virden, Ill., afterwards moving to Denver, Col., where he died Feb. 23, 1904. He became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1852.

The next physician was Dr. David Choate, son of David and Elizabeth (Wade) Choate, who was born in Essex, Mass., Nov. 27, 1828. He married, Jan. 1, 1856, Susan Elizabeth, daughter of Philip and Susan (Stanley) Kimball, who was born in Ipswich Feb. 24, 1829. They had two children.

Doctor Choate was educated in the schools of his native town and at Phillips Academy, Andover. He commenced the study of medicine with Dixie Crosby, M.D., of the Dartmouth Medical College, and subsequently entered the Harvard Medical School, from which he was graduated in 1854. When attending his last lectures, Dr. Choate Burnham of Hamilton, Mass., urged him to settle in Hamilton. He practiced in that town from October, 1853, to April, 1854, going back and forth on the train to his studies at Boston. While in Hamilton, William Cleaveland and John Wright of Topsfield called and urged him to come to Topsfield, as Doctor French was planning to go to Illinois, and Topsfield had only Dr. R. A. Merriam, who, although well advanced in years and retired from active practice, still gave his assistance in troublesome cases, which he continued to do till his death. Doctor Choate accordingly came to Topsfield in April, 1854, and boarded with Mr. and Mrs. Humphrey Balch, and occupied one of the front rooms as an office. He had an ordinary carriage at first, but thinking a gig better suited for his practice in Middleton, Boxford and Linebrook, he had one built for him by Thomas K. Leach, the Topsfield wheelwright. After his marriage in 1856, he moved into the house on the corner of Main and Summer Streets, now owned by William C. Long. He frequently called into consultation Dr. Cox of Salem, who after a time.

urged him to settle in that city. Although Doctor Choate liked Topsfield, and the citizens were highly satisfied with his professional services, yet he was unused to the hardships suffered during the winter season while on long drives, and so welcomed a chance to go to Salem, removing there in June, 1857. At this time he charged seventy-five cents a visit for calls in Topsfield, and also often went to Boxford for that sum. After he had decided to leave Topsfield, the citizens offered him an increase of 25% on the charge for his visits as an inducement to remain. Doctor Choate had many applicants for his practice finally selling to Dr. Justin Allen of Hamilton. He afterwards lived in Salem where he had a very extensive practice, and by his kindness, his professional skill and fidelity, he gained a warm place in the hearts of those in whose families he had visited. He became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1853, and was a member of the Essex South District Medical Society. He died in Salem, Apr. 23, 1916.

Dr. Justin Allen was born in Hamilton, Mass., Sept. 29, 1826, and was the son of Ezekiel and Sally (Roberts) Allen. After attending the schools of his native town, he studied at Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Mass., Rockingham Academy, Hampton Falls, N. H., and Hampton Academy. Entering Dartmouth College, he left in the spring of 1851, and continued his studies at Brown University, graduating from that institution in 1852. From 1853 to 1855 he attended medical lectures at the Berkshire Medical Institute, and the Tremont Medical School. In 1856 he received the degree of M. D. at Harvard, and in June, 1857, came to Topsfield, buying the practice of Dr. David Choate. He became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1859, retiring as an active member in 1892. He continued his practice here and in neighboring towns till 1894, when he retired from active professional work, enjoying in the next few years several trips abroad. He died, unmarried, Nov. 5, 1908, aged 82 years.

Early in 1881, Dr. William Dudley Hill, a native of Lebanon, Maine, settled in Topsfield. He was born in 1858, the son of Orrin T. and Mary E. (Foss) Hill, and married, June 1, 1881, at Kingston, N. H., Kitty Hartwell Pearson, daughter of Mark R. and Kate (Hartwell) Pearson. Doctor Hill was graduated from the medical department of the University of Vermont in 1879. He remained in Topsfield only a few years, removing to Paterson, N. J., and later to New Hampshire, where he conducted a sanitarium. He also practiced dentistry.

Dr. George Merrill Randall came to Topsfield, Oct. 22, 1889,

and was associated with Dr. Justin Allen. He was born at Vassalboro, Maine, Mar. 20, 1863, and was the son of George LeBarron Randall, M. D. and Caroline Matilda (Sturgis) Randall. Doctor Randall received the degree of M. D. at the Maine Medical School, Bowdoin College, in 1889. He married June 7, 1893, Alice Martha Hawes, daughter of Isaiah and Lucy (Hatch) Hawes. They have no children. In 1890 he sold his practice in Topsfield and went to Augusta, Me., and later removed to Lowell, Mass.

Dr. Thomas Lincoln Jenkins, was born Oct. 10, 1866, in Chelsea, Mass., the son of Loyal Lovejoy and Mary Jane (Norton) Jenkins. After graduating from the Revere public schools, and the Charlestown High School, he attended Harvard Medical School, and was graduated in 1890, and on November 1, 1890, he came to Topsfield, having purchased the practice of Doctor Randall. In 1891, he became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He married June 18, 1902, Lucy Maud Garbutt, daughter of Andrew and Lucy Ann (Dunderdale) Garbutt. They have two daughters. He was Assistant Surgeon in the 8th Mass. Inf. U. S. Vols., in the Spanish-American War and later Major and Surgeon of the 2nd Brigade Mass. Vol. Militia. In the World War he served as Major and Surgeon, 8th Mass. Inf., Major and Surgeon, 103rd F. Art., Director Ambulance Cos. 26th Div., Sanitary Inspector, 26th Div., Div. Surgeon, 26th Div., Lt.-Col. Feb. 22, 1919, retired as Brig. Gen., Nov. 1930.

Dr. Byron Sanborn, the son of James Stanlius and Mary Ella (Yeaw) Sanborn, was born in Loudon Centre, N. H., August 13, 1874. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1897, and received the degree of M. D. from Dartmouth Medical School in February 1900. After studying in Boston and New York Hospitals he came to Topsfield, Sept. 28, 1901. In 1909 he became a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and also the American Medical Society. On Sept. 25, 1901 he married Mary Rebecca, daughter of Edward Pickering and Emma (Glover) Leavitt of Concord, N. H. They have one son.

The following physicians were born in Topsfield but practiced elsewhere:—Nathaniel Bradstreet, Israel Balch, Josiah Lamson, Elisha Huntington, Humphrey Gould, John Augustus Lamson, Charles Treadwell, Israel Rea and George William Perkins.

CHAPTER XXIX

CEMETERIES AND BURYING-GROUNDS

The custom of our English ancestors of burying their dead about the parish church, was not generally followed in New England. Whittier has written that

The dreariest spot in all the land
To Death they set apart;
With scanty grace from Nature's hand,
And none from that of Art.

Too often that was true, but it can not be said of Topsfield, especially at the present time. Where the first interment was made is not known. No record exists and no stone now marks the spot. The oldest gravestone having an inscription that can be deciphered, is in Pine Grove Cemetery and was erected in memory of Sergeant Ebenezer Averill who died Dec. 22, 1717. This cemetery is undoubtedly the oldest burying-ground in the town, but the earliest mention in the town records is not until the year 1706 when "The Town agreed to fence in ye Burying-Place with a Stone-wall." The selectmen also were instructed to "lay out what Ground maybe Convenient for the Burying Place." In May of that year the selectmen reported as follows:—

We whose Names are under written being appointed by the Town to stake out the Buring place accordingly have; and Bounded it beginning at Mr. Perkins his Ston Wall at ye South-East Side of his place agoing into his field: Bounded with a Ston by his Wall Side: and from thence to a Great Ston lying near the West Gate of ye Old meeting-House ffortt: and then to two Stons lying between the White oak Tree and the Old ffort: and then to two Stons lying on the Plain: and then to a stump at the South-East of the Burying Place: and then to Mr. Perkinses fence.

Dated 19th of April 1706.

Ephraim Dorman
John Hovey
John Curtis

Elisha Perkins
Daniel Redington
Selectmen of Topsfield.

The meeting house had been built in 1663 in order to accommodate Boxford people who came to Topsfield to meeting and the fort mentioned was a stone wall five or six feet high that had been built in the fall of 1675 at the time of Indian alarms. There was a ten foot space between it and the meeting house and at the southeast corner a watch house ten feet square. The meeting house was located at the left of the present main entrance to the cemetery and according to traditions the pulpit was above where the Parson Capen gravestone now stands, the meeting house having been sold to John Gould for £5, and removed in 1704, the year after the new meeting house had been built on the present location on the Common.

If one may judge from the rude pasture stones marking early graves at the southern end of the cemetery, its original limits in that direction were much the same as at present. The entrance was about midway to the present main entrance and may be easily noted by the vertical joining in the stone wall. There were wooden posts and a gate between the ends of the wall and there was no drive or path inside as the body was carried by bearers, on a bier which was kept under the stairs in the steeple of the meeting house on the Common. The remains of a very old bier, made of oak, is now preserved in the tool house in the Cemetery. In 1672, those who lived in Rowley Village (Boxford) were allowed to build, near the meeting house, a Sabbath-day house and a shed in which to shelter their horses. In April, 1896, when a grave was dug for the interment of Edward A. Hood (The Elisha Hood lot), a cellar wall was uncovered, the cellar hole beside it having been filled up with rubbish, bricks, charcoal, etc. Several old knives were found, but they were simply flakes of rust. This grave is at the rear of the traditionary site of the meeting house and probably marks the site of the Sabbath-day house of 1672. Not long after this, while digging a grave nearby, a Pine Tree shilling was found.

In November 1838, the town gave permission to Moses Wildes "to move the wall on the North side of the Burying-ground 20 feet into his field, he moving said wall at his own expense, & giving the Town a Deed with reservations as stated by him to the Town this Day." Mr. Wildes had stated that he wished to reserve three lots for himself and others. These lots are the range at the left of the present main entrance, containing the Nehemiah Cleaveland and Asahel Huntington lots which he sold to them in 1848.

The need for enlarging the burying-ground became apparent in 1840 and at the annual town meeting held Mar. 7, 1848,

a committee of five was appointed to negotiate with Moses Wildes who owned the field and pasture to the north. When the committee made its report in October 1848, the town voted to buy the land of Moses Wildes and also a small piece from Royal A. Merriam, M. D., which was done at a cost of \$188.33. The town also voted to have the front wall of the old burial ground rebuilt and repairs made on the back wall. Iron gates were ordered placed at the new entrance (the present main entrance) and hung from granite posts and the committee was directed to cause to be removed the bushes, briars, etc. upon the old burial ground. This added over two acres to the area of the burying-ground and extended the northern bounds to a point just beyond the tomb which was built in 1874 at a cost of \$432.25.

As a result of action taken at the annual town meeting in 1883, the town bought of Samuel Todd for \$800, Bare Hill pasture, so called, containing thirty-four acres and extending north from the burying-ground to the "Gunnison highway," now Bare Hill road. From time to time, as needed, portions of this pasture have been added to the recognized area of the burying-ground, which then became known as Pine Grove Cemetery, the name originating from a fine circular grove of white pine trees standing on the level area near the top of the first rise on the slope of the hill side. The present cement lily pond, constructed in 1934, is about in the center of where the grove of pines formerly stood. They began to die and the last of the grove was removed in 1930. In 1934, with C.W.A. governmental aid, the greater part of the pasture was cleared of underbrush, trees were trimmed and an avenue entering from Haverhill Street, was built, winding up the hillside to the top of Bare Hill from which there is an excellent view. The entrance was flanked by large stone posts built of pasture stones and a bronze tablet marks the area as "Bare Hill Park."

In the older part of Pine Grove Cemetery lie buried Rev. Joseph Capen (1659-1725), Rev. John Emerson (1707-1774), Rev. Asahel Huntington (1761-1813), ministers of the church in Topsfield. Here also lie buried Thomas Perkins (1758-1830), an eminent merchant, Dr. Nehemiah Cleaveland (1760-1837), Dr. Richard Dexter (1712-1783), Major Joseph Gould (1736-1803), who commanded a Topsfield company at Lexington, Jacob Kimball (1760-1826), musical composer, Dr. John Merriam (1758-1817), Dr. Royal A. Merriam (1786-1864), Capt. Stephen Perkins (1726-1790), who commanded a Topsfield company at the battle of Lexington, and the ancestors of Joseph Smith, the Mormon prophet.

The stone of David Balch who died a suicide in 1812, aged 59 years has the following:

Whose last dying words were
To the war.

*Nou ille pro caris amicis
Ant patria timidus perire.*¹

Sweet Jesus was resigned to the Father's will,
Indeed so was he who lies here still.

Here are other epitaphs, probably duplicated in other early burying grounds.

Death is the Lot, the Tomb the Place,
For all the Sons of Adams Race.

Reader pass on, ne'er waste your time,
On bad biography, and bitter rhyme,
For what I am, this cumbrous clay ensures,
And what I was, is no affair of yours.

Depart my friends dry up your tears,
Here I must lie till Christ appears,
Death is a debt that's nature's due,
I've paid the debt & so must you.

Behold and see as you pass by,
As you are now so once was I,
As I am now so you must be,
Prepare for death & follow me.

THE LOWER CEMETERY

At a town meeting held May 9, 1825, the town voted that a committee of five be chosen to consider the subject of purchasing one or more burying-grounds, and Elijah Cummings, Jacob Towne, Jr., Sylvester Cummings, Samuel Hood and Daniel Bixby were chosen. The committee presented its report on June 1st, following, and the town voted to purchase land for a new burying-ground, the proprietors of the burying-ground near Reuben Smith's and near David Cummings, to be exempted from paying any part of the expense of purchasing the land or fencing the same.

April 3, 1826, the town instructed the selectmen to look up some suitable place or places for a burying-ground and the following month they reported, favoring an enlargement of the old burying-ground near Merriam's corner, but the town voted not to accept their report. Joseph Gould, Luke Towne,

¹ The Latin inscription aims to convey the idea that he was not afraid to die, either for his dear friends, or his country.

William Munday, Joseph Batchelder and Daniel Hobbs, Jr., were chosen a committee to purchase land for one or two new burying-grounds, and on May 15, 1828, the town voted to accept a piece of land which part of the Committee have agreed to purchase of Major Cornelius B. Bradstreet for a burying-ground. On July 4, 1828, the land was deeded to the town, the consideration being \$125. Aug. 29, 1833, the town voted not to build "a good and sufficient fence around the lot of land that the Town purchased of Cornelius B. Bradstreet in the year 1828 for a new Burying Ground" and the following November, an effort was made to have the town vote to sell the land that had been purchased for the new burying-ground. The endeavor was a failure, and the meeting voted "to sanction the doings of the Committee wherein they have agreed for the fencing of said land."

March 4, 1835, the town made choice of Nehemiah Cleaveland, Jacob Towne, Jr., and Royal A. Merriam to divide into family lots, the new burying ground and the following report was presented by them at a town meeting held May 4, 1835, when it was accepted and adopted.

The undersigned, a committee appointed at a Town-meeting holden in Topsfield on the 4th day of March, 1835, to divide into family lots the new burying ground, ask leave to report that they have attended to the duty assigned them, and have divided said ground, and laid out one hundred and fifty-four lots, and numbered the same, reserving an alley of ten feet in width through the centre from the gate to the west end also an alley of four feet in width around the whole ground by the wall, and also an alley of three feet in width between each row of lots as by plan annexed, — leaving a portion on each side of the centre alley at the east end of the ground to be appropriated hereafter as the board of Selectmen for the time being shall direct.

N. Cleaveland,
Jacob Towne,
R. A. Merriam.

May 4th, 1835.

Committee.

The rules and regulations drawn up by the committee include the following:—All cattle are hereby prohibited said ground forever, unless it should hereafter be judged by the selectmen to be necessary to pasture sheep upon it.

The "Lower Cemetery," as it is generally known, has its entrance on the Boston and Newburyport turnpike (Boston street) near the corner of Maple street. The oldest inscrip-

tion is upon a stone erected to the memory of Mrs. Lois R. Carter, who died Aug. 20, 1833.

THE SOUTH SIDE CEMETERY

The South Side Cemetery is situated in the southern part of the town, on Rowley Bridge Street, the highway leading to Danvers. It is on a hill and somewhat removed from the travelled road. A time-stained wall of stone, encloses about an acre of green-sward "where heaves the earth in many a mouldering heap." The beauty of the spot is found in the trees planted by the different generations of men who have loved this acre well. There are the usual native varieties, but one forgets all save the towering pines.

On Mar. 13, 1740, Joseph Herrick, who lived on the farm lately owned by William L. Batchelder and now the estate of the late William C. Sills, "in consideration of love, goodwill and affection I bear towards" David Cummings, John Cummings, Joseph Towne, Nathaniel Porter, Thomas Dwinell, Benjamin Towne, Samuel Curtis, Aaron Estey, Gideon Towne, Nathaniel Porter, Jr., Amos Dorman, Thomas Dorman, Israel Towne, Daniel Robinson and Joseph Hobbs, deeded to them "one-half acre of land in Topsfield on the south side of Ipswich River, known as the burying place, inclosed with a stone wall, to be used as a burying place forever. I furthermore grant a priviledge for said persons to pass and repass across my land to bury their dead." Joseph Hobbs lived on the William Peabody farm just over the line, in Middleton, and John Cummings lived on the Porter Gould place, also in Middleton.

It will be noted that the deed says "known as the burial place," proving that the spot must have been used for burial purposes before 1740. There are no stones to mark the earliest graves and the resting places of only a few of the many Revolutionary soldiers buried here can be identified. There is the grave of Mrs. Esther Estey, who lived to be over a hundred years old, and off in a corner, separated from the other mounds, is a grave with a large tree at its head. There are two traditions relating to this mound, one, that it is the grave of a slave once the property of the Cummings family; another, that it is the grave of an Indian woman named Sarah Tutoo. The late John H. Gould believed in the latter story.

Judge Cummings, having lost his wife Sally, in 1814, persuaded his father to enlarge the Cemetery by the gift of about half as much land as it then contained, the boundary of the old ground being between the Herrick row and the lot of the late

David Towne. The land added in 1814 is now occupied by lots of David and Lorenzo Towne, and the Peterson, Johnson, Cummings, Batchelder and Rea families.

The Cummings family built the wall, and it is said, planted the larches and many of the other trees. "Master Sam" Cummings cared for the ground as long as he lived, and after his death, David Towne collected money by subscription and repaired the wall, purchased new gates (the stone gate posts were given by Lorenzo P. Towne) and put the ground in good order. After his death the burial ground became neglected, until in 1893, the neighborhood, to the number of thirty, devoted a day to clearing away the undergrowth. A subscription paper was again circulated and the sum of \$262. was contributed and accepted by the town in town meeting assembled Mar. 5, 1894, as a permanent fund, the income of which forever should be expended in the care of the "South Side Cemetery," a designation adopted at that time.

David Cummings, who died April 1, 1910, bequeathed to the town of Topsfield, "one thousand dollars to invest and hold and use the income thereof for the perpetual care of the South Topsfield Burying Ground, and special care to be given the two Cummings lots therein." By 1939 the principal and accumulated income from these two funds had increased to \$3711.40.

THE CUMMINGS BURYING-GROUND

This private burying-ground, located in the easterly part of the town on the old Cummings farm back of the house and not far from the Ipswich river, was set aside for burial purposes at an early day. Here lie over one hundred of those who lived in the vicinity, which, until 1774, was a part of the town of Ipswich. The Cummings, Smith, Lamson families here lie buried. But few stones now remain and these are of comparatively recent date.

THE LAKE BURYING-GROUND

This private burying-ground lies in the rear of the house of Miss Margaret Cummings, River street, and not far from the river. Formerly called the Stanley family burying-ground, it probably was used in the early days by the Stanley and Lake families who lived nearby. Matthew Stanley lived here before 1662 and Henry Lake was living here in 1681. The oldest inscribed stone is 1836.

CHAPTER XXX

LIBRARIES

The Topsfield Library Society was organized Mar. 20, 1794. Rev. Asahel Huntington, pastor of the church, was the first secretary and it is likely may have suggested the formation of such a Society. Its Constitution provided for three trustees, a secretary, a treasurer and a librarian, and required that each member should pay twenty shillings to be used for the purchase of books. The library was to be kept within one mile of the meeting house and was to be open for the circulation of books, the last Monday in every month, from one to four in the afternoon, when each member might take out one volume to be retained not longer than two months. In 1824 this rule was changed so that books might be taken out only on the last Monday of May, August, November and February, from four to six o'clock, when each member might borrow two volumes. Any member might sell his or her share and members also might hold more than one share and be entitled to borrow more books in proportion to their holdings.

Eighty members signed the Constitution, among them three women. The first trustees were Daniel Bixby, Nathaniel Hammond and Nehemiah Cleaveland. The treasurer was Daniel Bixby, and the secretary-librarian was Rev. Asahel Huntington, among whose duties was the careful examination of all books returned "to notice injuries done them and to assess damages." The by-laws specifically named some of these injuries such as "writing in it, blotting, greasing, turning down leaves." There was also a curious provision in the by-laws that "Books shall be taken out in Alphabetical order, Provided always that any Book shall go to the highest bidder present." Failure to return a book by two o'clock on the stated library days was penalized by a fine of six pence and after that at the rate of a shilling a month. In 1824, this rule was changed to twelve and one-half cents and five cents for each subsequent week.

Messrs. Bixby, Cleaveland and Huntington were the first committee to purchase books and with the £21. 4s. 9d. at their

disposal they secured sixty-eight volumes. The first on the list was Rollins' Ancient History, in ten volumes, a purchase quite to be expected at that time. Then came Robertson's History of America, Stackhouse's History of the Bible, Belknap's History of New Hampshire, Ramsay's History of the American Revolution, Forrester's Brief History of America, Newton on the Prophecies, etc, etc. The sixty-eight volumes may be classified as follows: history, 20; religion, 13; travels, 15; literature, 10; biography, 2; agriculture, 1; philosophy and miscellaneous 6; a diversified and well considered selection. During the life of the Society 174 volumes were purchased and five were received by gift.

On Nov. 28, 1796, it was voted to purchase a bookcase for the library and a supply of leather with which to cover the books. A tax of two shillings was laid on each proprietor to cover the cost and £4. 16s. was collected. This bookcase has been preserved and now stands in the Town Library building still holding most of the books owned by the Library Society, many of them protected by the leather covers put on in 1796.

Mar. 25, 1805 the proprietors voted to legalize (incorporate) under the recently enacted laws of the Commonwealth and two months later the Constitution and by-laws were revised and slight changes made. Lieut. Jonas Merriam succeeded Mr. Huntington as librarian. In 1808, the Society is mentioned in its records as the Topsfield Social Library Society, but the designation was not officially recognized until a new Constitution and by-laws were adopted in 1824. In 1809 Elijah Averill became librarian and served until his death in 1813. Samuel Hood was his successor. Nov. 28, 1809, the proprietors voted — That a printed Catalogue of the Books, belonging to the Library be purchased for the use of the proprietors ; and sixty-six copies of a broadsheet, listing the books by author and title, were printed by Thomas C. Cushing in Salem, at a cost of four dollars. The sheet measures $10\frac{1}{2} \times 16$ inches and one of them has been preserved and placed on the inside of a door of the bookcase.

Mr. Huntington had selected the books since the beginning and had been the moving force behind the organization. He died Apr. 22, 1813, and without his active influence interest in the library began to wane. Not a business meeting was held between May 30, 1814 and May 10, 1824 when fifteen proprietors of the Social Library in the Town of Topsfield issued a call for a meeting to elect officers, revise the Constitution and by-laws and provide for the care and increase of the library. As it had been customary for the librarian to have

in his house the bookcase containing the library and Samuel Hood lived in a house that then stood about where Merrill B. Bailey's driveway now is, undoubtedly the books were kept at that convenient place, but at the reorganization effected in 1824, the Rev. Rodney G. Dennis, pastor of the Topsfield church, was admitted a proprietor and elected librarian. He was also elected clerk and may have been the physician who gave new life to the organization. He lived in the western half of the Towne-Hodges house on High Street. It was a feeble breath, however, and only money enough to buy five books was collected and shortly, meetings of the proprietors were discontinued. In May 1831, the new minister, Rev. James F. McEwen, inspired a meeting of the proprietors at his house at which he was elected librarian and the bookcase was transferred to what is now the William C. Long house at the corner of Main and Summer Streets. In 1833, William Hubbard became librarian and the bookcase was taken to his house off Prospect Street, now owned by Thomas Longo.

The use of the library evidently declined so no books were added and on June 8, 1836, it was voted to sell the library at auction, which action was reconsidered at a later meeting. In 1839 by a vote of four to three, the proprietors again voted to sell the library. This was not done, however, as the records show that a meeting was called for the same purpose in May 1840, at which John Wright was elected librarian and a committee appointed to report on the affairs of the corporation and to estimate the worth of the Library to keep as a Library and also its worth to sell. Three weeks later the committee reported the value of the books and case containing them, for sale at public auction at \$36.49 . . . and the value of the same to be kept for a Library at \$55.21, whereupon it was voted not to sell. An annual meeting was held in 1842 and nothing more appears on the records until 1854 when a meeting was held at the Academy, on Oct. 30th, at which it was voted to place the Library in the Academy, under the care of J. W. Healey (the principal) so long as the Trustees shall direct.

The Topsfield Academy was in flourishing condition about 1840 and doubtless influenced the founding of the Topsfield Athenaeum Association which not only accumulated a library that circulated among its members but also encouraged debates and public lectures.

About 1850 another shareholder's library was organized, this time by those interested in the improvement of farming methods. It eventually numbered over a hundred volumes, all up to date, standard books that probably exercised a useful

influence on this farming community. A book plate was pasted in each volume, the rules stating that a volume might be borrowed for two weeks after which there would be a fine of two cents a day. Three of the district schools were supplied with sets of the Common School Library that Horace Mann had been instrumental in distributing about the State.

About 1860 the Ladies Society connected with the Congregational Church voted to buy books that should circulate among the members and from surplus funds an excellent library of over 250 volumes was accumulated. It was a general library of recent publications having but little fiction and was particularly strong in history and travel. At a somewhat later date, a magazine Club subscribed regularly to eight or ten of the best magazines and quarterlies.

In the Jan. 6th, 1875 issue of the *Salem Gazette* appears the following:—"A meeting was held at Topsfield, Dec. 21, of persons interested in establishing a Free Town Library. Mr. Samuel Todd was chosen moderator and a committee appointed, consisting of Messrs. S. A. Merriam, A. McLoud, J. Allen, H. Balch, J. H. Fitts, to collect parts of several small libraries now in town, and also to present plans for the formation and regulation of said library. The committee reported, Jan. 2, they had found the old book-case with about 90 books of the Topsfield Library Society established in 1794. Also several books belonging to the Athenaeum Association organized in 1840. The Proprietors of the Agricultural Library contribute their 100 volumes to the town. The Ladies Society connected with the Congregational Church, generously deposit their valuable library of 250 or more volumes for the purpose. The Magazine Club furnish nearly 100 useful volumes. Besides, there are parts of several District Libraries which are available.

"Subscriptions of money and books are to be solicited. Mrs. Blake one of our summer boarders from Salem, — generously heads the list with \$100. Another individual gives \$100.

"Members of the committee had visited libraries in adjoining towns to consult their rules and regulations. They further recommend the town to appropriate and furnish a suitable room with sufficient cases, to deposit the Selectmen's library in it, and to appoint committees to regulate and control the library. There seems to be a commendable interest in this excellent work throughout the town."

To be more exact the Social Library and the Athenaeum supplied 128 volumes, the School Library, 39, the Ladies Society, 268, and the Agricultural Library, 85, or a total of 520

volumes. Donations of money and the proceeds of entertainments made it possible to purchase 503 volumes and gifts of books from interested friends brought the total up to 1256 volumes, at the end of the first year, during which time 7700 books had circulated among 243 borrowers. The Library Committee for the first year was: Sidney A. Merriam, Rev. Anson McLoud, Rev. James H. Fitts, Justin Allen, M. D. and Humphrey Balch. To Sidney A. Merriam more than to any other person, was due the founding of the Town Library and his untimely death Aug. 14, 1876 was a severe blow. The remaining members of the Library Committee, as the Trustees were styled at that time, have this to say about Mr. Merriam in their annual report to the town Mar. 7, 1877:—"The Committee, as a part of the history of the Library during the past year, must refer to the decease of one of their number, to whom, more than to any other individual, the Library owes its existence and its effective organization; who gave a great deal of his time to its personal supervision, and who, among the last acts of his life, secured to it a thousand dollar bond, the annual income of which is to be devoted to its use. Honored and esteemed as he was by all who knew him, we trust his generous endowment will be so administered that coming generations will bless his memory."

At the beginning the library was shelved in the room at the left of the entrance in the recently erected Town Hall. It was supplied with shelving at the expense of the town. The shelves ran up to the ceiling and were supplied with glazed doors. The librarian for a number of years was the Rev. Anson McLoud, the retired minister of the Congregational Church, who served without salary, and when he died in 1883 volunteer workers continued the service. These were Mrs. Esther W. Hutchings, Miss Sarah S. Edwards and Albert A. Conant. The first librarian who was paid a salary (\$50. per annum) was Miss Victoria Reed, a person of middle age and cultivated mind, who for several years, had been boarding at Miss Ellen Perley's on High Street.

The selectmen and other town officers requiring the room occupied by the Library, a part of the room in the southwest corner of the Hall, originally intended for the use of a High School, was fitted up for the occupancy of the Library and with one enlargement the books were shelved there until the present library building was erected in 1934. The new library room was first used on June 25, 1881.

In 1912 the town purchased from George Francis Dow, for \$2800, the lot of land on the corner of Main and High Streets

where the Wildes-Hutchings house had lately stood. The deed provided that a portion of the lot should be reserved for the space of ten years as a site for a library building but it was twenty-two years before the site was so utilized.

David Pingree of Salem who had inherited the Pingree estate in Topsfield and maintained it as a farm and summer home, died in Salem, Oct. 2, 1932. His will revealed a bequest of \$15,000. to the Town of Topsfield to be used in the construction of a building for the Town Library. Meanwhile a bequest of George L. Gould of \$1000. to be expended for the same purpose, had been accumulating income since 1923. In the fall of 1933, under the provisions of the National Industrial Recovery Act, it became possible for the town to obtain a grant eventually amounting to \$10,549.50, and after the proposed expenditure had been discussed at several town meetings the town voted to proceed with the construction of a Town Library building, to be built of brick and located on the site at the corner of Main and High streets that had been reserved for that purpose in 1912. The building committee selected was George Francis Dow (chairman), Arthur H. Wellman and Franklin Balch, all of whom were trustees of the Town Library, William B. Poor, chairman of the Board of Selectmen, and Raymond S. Roberts, Town Treasurer.

In 1912 a young Boston architect, Harold Field Kellogg, a friend of Mr. Balch, in consultation with Mr. Dow, had prepared plans for a library building which it was then hoped might be built in the not distant future. These plans were now brought out and with some revision found to meet later needs, — another dream come true.

The new library building was opened for public inspection on the evening of Feb. 16, 1935. There were no formal exercises but the Trustees were present and a string quartette furnished music. The completed building had cost \$39,605.63 of which the United States Government had contributed \$10,559.50; from bequests, including accumulated income and premium on the sale of bonds had come \$21,232.39; and the town had provided \$7823.74 from the tax levy. The book stack and shelving in the reading rooms provide space for over 34000 volumes, anticipating a vigorous growth for the library, having in 1935 about 17000 volumes. The walls of the central delivery room are decorated with eleven murals painted by Mr. Kellogg, depicting events in the history of the town:— A street in Toppesfield, England; the arrival of a ship of the Mayflower type; wandering Indians gathered on the shore; settlers felling trees; the Parson Capen house; settlers on

their way to meeting; the first meeting house; ploughing the ground; sowing the grain; Minutemen starting for Lexington; and the Topsfield Academy building. Beneath the murals are the card catalog and shelving for the more recent books.

At one side of the delivery room is an adult reading room with shelving for reference books. At the other side is the children's reading room with shelving for juvenile books and a separate card catalog for them. These two rooms are finished in beautifully grained walnut. The corresponding space on the floor above provides for an exhibition hall for the museum of the local Historical Society and a hall for the display of paintings, engravings and objects of art and decoration. The basement is fitted up as a recreation room for young people and with the cooperation of interested friends provided with a pool table, ping pong tables, card tables, etc.

Sixty years had now passed since the founders of the library planned for a future growth which Time, in due course, brought to this happy culmination. In 1935, the number of volumes delivered to borrowers during the past year had increased to 8667 although the population of the town was less than in 1875. The annual income, also had grown from nothing to \$800. and the endowment to \$17,553.

In the vestibule of the new building have been placed two tablets which honor the founders and those who have supported their work.

The
Topsfield Town
Library
Was Founded In 1874
By
Sidney Augustus Merriam
Rev. Anson McLoud
And Other Interested
Friends

This Building
Was Erected In 1934
From Bequests Of
George L. Gould
David Pingree
And Appropriation Made By
Town of Topsfield
And The
United States Government

Benefactors
Of The
Topsfield Town
Library
Sidney Augustus Merriam
Moses Wildes
Daniel Porter Galloupe
Sarah Stickney Edwards
Justin Allen M. D.
William Stearns
George Lambert Gould
John Augustus Lamson M. D.
Mrs. Ellen F. Morgan
David Pingree

CHAPTER XXXI

THE TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE

The organization and development of the Topsfield Historical Society came about as the result of a meeting held at the house of George Francis Dow on Friday evening, Nov. 30th, 1894. He had mailed a notice of the meeting to all supposedly interested persons, stating that Sidney Perley, Esq. of Salem would speak on the needs of organized effort in this direction. Mr. Perley was the historian of Boxford, who also had written for the county history a short account of Topsfield¹. A permanent organization was effected at a meeting held Dec. 14, 1894 when a constitution was adopted in which it was stated that the purpose of the Society was the collection, preservation and study of all historical materials relating to the town of Topsfield, and the encouragement of the study of natural history in its various branches.

Justin Allen, M. D. was elected President, Charles J. Peabody, Vice President, and George Francis Dow, Secretary-Treasurer. At the end of the first year the membership was ninety-four. Ten meetings had been held at which papers had been read by members or speakers from out of town. A field meeting had taken place with visits to points of historical interest; a public meeting had been held at the Town Hall with an address by Mr. Ezra Hines, the assistant Register of Probate, at Salem, on the "Meaning and Value of Historical Societies;" donations had been made of objects illustrating the history of the town; and a printed volume of Topsfield Historical Collections, of a hundred pages containing papers read before the Society and baptismal records, was promised for delivery to members at the February 1896 meeting.

Much has been achieved by the Society since that small beginning forty-five years ago. Many meetings have been held at which papers have been read and addresses made on a great variety of topics relating to the town and its citizens. In the main, little has been offered outside its chosen field. Perhaps

¹ Hurd. History of Essex County, Mass. Phila. 1888, pp. 972-988.

the principal achievement, having a most lasting value, is the publication of thirty volumes of historical collections, two volumes of town records (1659-1778) and two volumes of births, marriages, and deaths to the end of the year 1899. Imperishable as is the printed page, these volumes will remain a lasting monument to the Society.

The initial enthusiasm of the members produced numerous valuable historical papers, but as time went on the easily tilled fields became exhausted and research in original records became necessary and accordingly limited to a few earnest workers. The later volumes of the historical collections, as a result, have contained a much larger proportion of records and reprinted material than at the outset, and such gleanings have naturally led up to the present enterprise,—a comprehensive history of the town.

Notwithstanding the pressing need for historical investigation on the social life of the town, past and present, outlined by Doctor Allen in his introductory remarks at the Jan. 4th, 1895 meeting of the society, there has been a failure to achieve anything really worthwhile in this important phase of local historical work. Seemingly an easy matter to commit to writing the lore that has been handed down from the past, in fact it is usually difficult to bring about. How regretfully does every person of increasing years speak of the fading memories of childhood days and of the tales of the olden time that father and grandfather told, now forgotten.

Here is what Doctor Allen wrote in 1894 and how much of interest now lies buried with those who were then alive and whose recollections of what had happened in the olden times never were committed to the written page and so preserved.

The Doctor said: "Whatever is learned of the social life of our ancestors is of especial importance as throwing light upon their various characteristics. It is here that historical records are deficient. If we could have detailed accounts of their every-day life, their conversations, their daily intercourse with their neighbors and friends, the routine of their Sabbath observations, their social gatherings as far as they had any full records; of their church meetings, their town meetings, their domestic life, their habits upon their farms and in their houses, their meals, the religious observances, the government of their households, the education of their children, such minute accounts would be worth more than a whole volume of history as it is usually written."

From the outset the Historical Society looked forward to the time when it might have a house of its own, a place where

its collection of objects relating to Topsfield might be displayed and all the while it looked with acquisitive eyes at the Parson Capen house, the oldest and best preserved dwelling remaining in the town. From the first, Selectmen had set aside a small upper room in the Town Hall in which museum collections might be stored, but without a suitable place for public display, interest in a local museum became languid and in time practically disappeared.

In the spring of 1913 by means of a bequest of \$2000, from David Cummings, and an interest in the residue of his estate, it became possible to negotiate for the purchase of the Parson Capen house. Mr. Thomas Emerson Proctor also contributed \$1200, in order to acquire additional land and to cover part of the cost of restoration and on Jan. 14, 1914 the Historical Society had a housewarming in its new home. The rooms were lighted by candles and a supper of baked beans, salted meat, brown and rye bread, Indian pudding, pan dowdy, and pumpkin and apple pies was served in the seventeenth century manner on wooden plates and eaten with broad-bladed steel knives and pewter spoons. Pewter platters and plates were used sparingly. The table linen was all hand woven, and cider and milk were served in tall black-glaze mugs of the period. The beans and brown bread were hot from the brick oven. About 125 were present including officials of historical societies in Boston and neighboring towns and the unique affair was a great success.

The restoration of the house to its original seventeenth century appearance had been done under the careful oversight of the Secretary, George Francis Dow, and antiquarian architects have pronounced it one of the best seventeenth century New England houses that have been preserved. Its kitchen has been reproduced in the American Wing of the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York and the exterior and interior of the building have been illustrated in numerous books and articles in periodicals. A recent English author² characterizes the house as follows: — "The Capen House, appropriately furnished affords a perfect idea of the homes and surroundings of the Pilgrims and their descendants in New England in the latter half of the seventeenth century, when the hardships of the early years were over. It is evident that, in spite of their dour and tenacious character, their simplicity of life and their preoccupation with religion, they were men of cul-

² Briggs, *Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers in England and America*. London. 1932.

ture and taste. And here, in the home of one of their honoured ministers we see not only the most attractive side of their life but also its essentially English origin. For if Parson Capen's house could be transported overseas and planted somewhere in the little Essex hamlet of Toppesfield, it would harmonize perfectly with the pleasant rolling country, the thatched cottages and the sturdy oak trees of the district of England which was the real cradle of the Pilgrim Fathers."

THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE

At Topsfield, Massachusetts, not far from Salem, may be seen one of the best preserved houses of the earlier Colonial period in New England.³ It was built in 1683 by the Rev. Joseph Capen who had been called a short time before by the Topsfield church, and every child in the village calls it the "Parson Capen house," the name by which it has been known for generations. The tradition is still preserved that the young bride of the Parson did not look with favor on the parsonage owned by the town and as she came from the well-to-do Appleton family of Ipswich, the frame of a new house soon was erected on a small knoll beside the training field. The house now is owned by the local historical society and was carefully restored in 1913 by its Secretary, George Francis Dow. The Parson and his bride sleep, side by side, in a hill-side burying ground not far away.

The Parson's house undoubtedly was well built, even for his day, and it possesses architectural embellishments unknown on other existing dwellings. The second story widely overhangs in front and the garret floors project at either end and all are supported by ornamental wooden brackets. The gable ends have wide verge boards and carved drops hang at the corners of the house. In fact, about the only architectural feature of the period that it may be said to lack is a peaked window on either side of the chimney, pushing outward from the steeply pitched roof.

The houses that were built by the earliest settlers along the New England coast usually were small, rude affairs that in a few years were replaced by more permanent structures. The larger number of those erected in Salem to accommodate the first immigration had disappeared before 1661. They must have been little better than huts or unsubstantial cottages. In fact, when the common lands in Salem were allotted, the "cot-

³ See *A Seventeenth Century New England House*, by Donald McDonald Millar, in *The Architectural Record*, September, 1915.

tage rights" were an important factor in making the division. With more leisure and additional man power came the more substantial house, the well built dwelling of which numerous examples yet remain. At first, the structure generally was a one-room house, that is, a huge chimney with one room on the ground floor and a loft above. Frequently, however, it was of two stories. As the family grew in number or became more prosperous, a room was built on the other side of the chimney and often-times at a still later day, a one-story leanto was added along the back of the house.

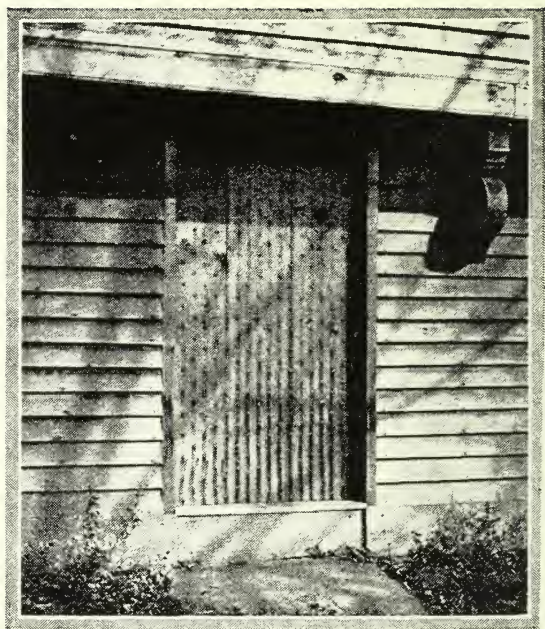
The typical late seventeenth century New England house was built very nearly according to one well recognized plan. So much alike are these old wooden houses that remain that one would fancy for them a common inspiration. In the center was a great stack of chimneys, as the old records phrase it, on either side of which was a room, with a narrow entry in front of the chimney stack between the rooms. In this entry was the staircase. Four rooms and an upper and a lower entry was all the accommodation afforded. But the rooms were large and must have been more comfortable than people now imagine. All through the Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth colonies as well as in the Connecticut settlements, generally speaking, this one plan persisted. In Rhode Island, the houses usually were of one room and an entry on each floor, — half the size of the Massachusetts type just described.

In nearly every case the house faced south, with the hall or living room, dining room and kitchen combined, usually on the eastern end while on the opposite side was the parlor, a room which served for retirement and for the entertainment of special guests. In practically every case, such being the custom of the time, the parlor contained a bedstead with a rug for a covering. In those days rugs were not placed on floors. Carpets, also, were not floor coverings but found their place as table covers. In each room a great fireplace held a roaring fire of logs in its cavernous depths and on the second floor the two chambers had smaller fireplaces though these sometimes were lacking.

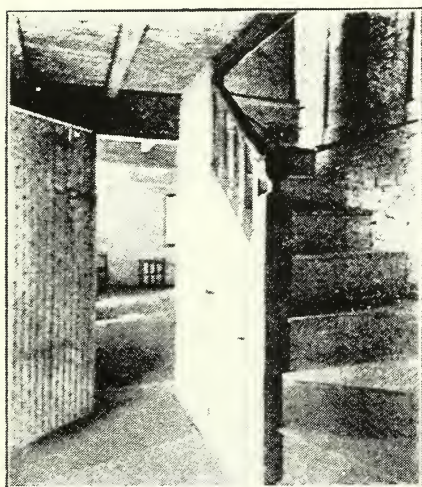
The framework of these houses was usually of oak, though sometimes of pine and made of heavy timbers mortised and tenoned together and held in place by wooden pins. Their joints were hewn with much skill by men who built according to the manner of their trade learned in England and who worked as their medieval forefathers had done. The foundation timbers rested on an underpinning of field stones, laid without mortar. These timbers were called the sills. At the four



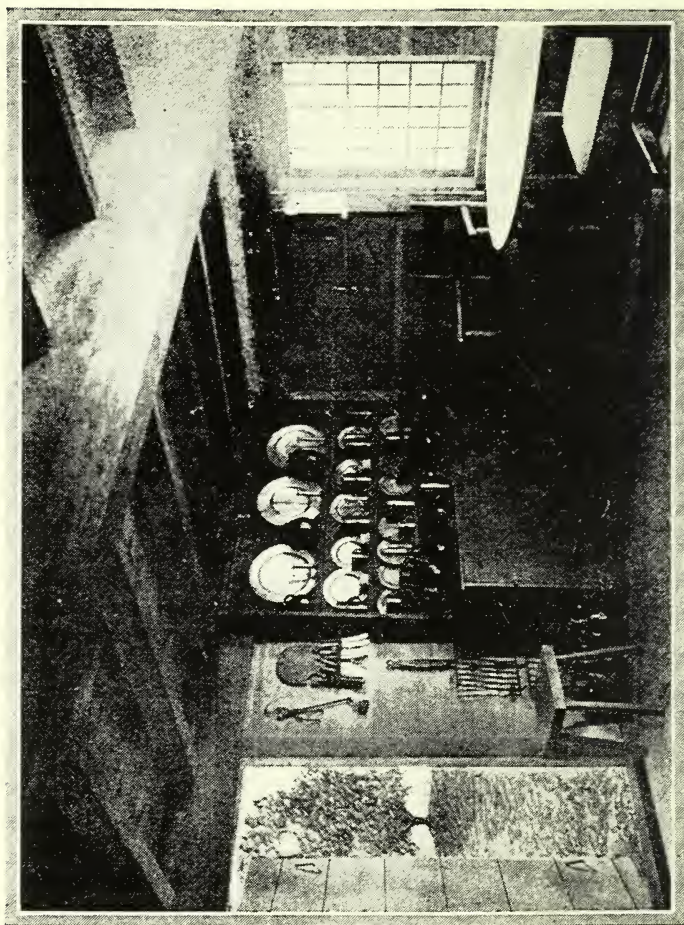
THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE



FRONT DOOR OF THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE



FRONT ENTRY OF THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE
SHOWING ORIGINAL BALUSTER



KITCHEN OF THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE

corners were posts, two at each end of the house, two more in the rear wall beside the chimney, and two in the front wall at the entry. Across the house, at the level of the second story, were framed the girts — usually six in number — on sides and ends and also the two flanking the chimney. Spanning the rooms were other girts called summer beams.⁴ In the Massachusetts Bay Colony these usually ran north and south from the front to the rear girts, on the first floor, but in the Plymouth and Connecticut settlements they commonly ran from the end girts to the chimney girts. Into the upper part of the summers and the girts, the joists of the floor were mortised, and they supported the boards of the floor above. Early roofs were steep in pitch (in the Capen house the pitch is fifteen inches to the foot) and very simply framed. The boarding under the shingles ran up and down instead of across the rafters as at present.

One of the noticeable features of these old houses is the overhang of the second story on the front, and often on the ends also, and the third floor overhang of the gable ends. The overhang is a form of timber construction common in old English work and seems to have been done solely for its architectural effect. Sometimes people will have it that this overhanging construction was intended as a protection against marauding Indians, a device whereby hot water might be poured on their heads in true medieval fashion and therefore the house must have been used as a garrison house. But as the overhang never was built on the back side of a dwelling, the cunning savage easily could choose a rear approach and so avoid the scalding water intended for his scalp. Overhangs were constructed in two ways. The framed overhang was the olden form in the colonies and is the one illustrated here. The other form was the hewn overhang where the posts were very large and the lower part was hewn away so that the face of the first story wall receded several inches from the face of the second story wall. Gables or peaked windows on the front of the houses were found only in Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

Beside the front door and under the gables are brackets that help to support the overhangs. Usually the ends of the front and rear topmost girts (known as the plates) which support the rafters are supported by brackets but in this house their place is taken by drops, which are here no longer parts of the frame but merely ornaments. The windows are the exact size

⁴ The word is derived from **sumpter**, a packhorse, because they bore the weight of the floors.

of the original openings and have been restored with casements with rectangular glazing rather than the more common lozenge shape. The front door is studded with nails in a diagonal pattern like the "Indian door" preserved at Deerfield, Mass., and the iron latch ring also is a reproduction.

The entry shows the staircase with its original newel and turned balusters of oak. It will be noticed that the brickwork of the chimney is exposed — a sure sign of early work. The framing of the floor joists can be seen, and the floor of the entry is some inches lower than the rooms.

In the parlor may be seen the rather rare feature of two summers. The walls are plastered, a sign of wealth on the part of the builder. Under the northern ends of the summers is incised with a chisel the date July Ye 8th 1683, so there exists here what is not to be found elsewhere in so old a house, the exact date when the frame was raised.

In the hall or kitchen, is a fireplace eight feet and four inches wide. The back corners are curved and in the cavernous flue is a trammel bar or lug pole (an arrangement earlier than the crane) from which are suspended the pots and kettles. Inside the fireplace, at the right, is the door to the brick oven and near it the niche in the brickwork where the tinder box and tobacco pipes, were kept. The walls of the hall are finished with the common finish of the early days, broad horizontal boards with molded edges called wainscot. The old dresser with its dress of pewter has beside it a knife and spoon rack. Forks were practically unknown in New England before 1670 and were not in common use until the beginning of the eighteenth century.

The timbers of the framing in this house of course are old, but much of the interior woodwork and all of the shingles and clapboards (of red oak) are new. While so much necessary restoration work gives at the outset a new appearance to a house, yet it serves to show how the houses of this period looked when fresh from the hands of their builders. The walls were left unpainted and in time, from age, smoke, and sunlight, the wood acquired a soft brown and satin-like texture that cannot be imitated. Another sign of age is to be found in the projection of the sills into the rooms. In later work they were concealed by the floor boards.

The parlor floor of this house had a lining of clay mixed with straw filled between the joists to make the floor warmer in the cold winter season. There is a cellar on one side of the chimney foundation and a half-cellar on the other side reached through a trap door in the floor.

CHAPTER XXXII

PRINTING AND BIBLIOGRAPHY

The earliest printed mention of Topsfield appears in "Good News from New England," a tract printed in London in 1648, wherein it is stated that William Knight of New Meadows has gone back to England. William Knight was the first to preach the Word in this place which was not officially given its present name Topsfield until the year 1649.

The earliest product of the provincial press which may be bibliographically connected with the town is a funeral sermon delivered in 1715, by Rev. Joseph Capen, pastor of the Topsfield Church. The title page reads as follows:—

A Funeral SERMON Occasioned by the DEATH of Mr. JOSEPH GREEN, Late Pastor of the Church in Salem Village By Joseph Capen, Pastor of the Church in Topsfield. With a Prefatory Epistle by DR. INCREASE MATHER. (Two quotations from the Scriptures.) Boston: Printed by B. Green, for SAMUEL GERRISH, at his Shop near the Brick Meeting House, 1717.

Copies of this sermon are exceedingly rare. The late George F. Dow was the fortunate possessor of a perfect example and also an imperfect one. The Massachusetts Historical Society and the late Dr. Samuel A. Green also owned copies. Forty years ago the Rev. Anson McLoud of Topsfield possessed a copy which has disappeared without leaving a trace and the only other copy that has come to our attention was sold at C. F. Libbie & Co's auction room in Boston about twenty-five years ago and cannot now be traced. The prefatory epistle by Rev. Increase Mather crowns this work with somewhat of a halo and its present high degree of rarity makes it one of the scarcest of the books connected with that remarkable family of New England ministers.

The next printed work identified with Topsfield is a sermon preached here in 1743 by the successor of the deceased Rev. Joseph Green whose funeral sermon has been described. The text was—For God is love,—and the sermon was divided into forty-three numbered parts. The title runs as follows:

The Banner of divine Love displayed. A SERMON Preach'd at the Lecture in Topsfield, June 29, 1743, BY PETER CLARK, A.M. Pastor of the Church in SALEM-VILLAGE. (Two quotations from the Scriptures.) Boston: Printed and Sold by S. KNEELAND and J. GREEN, in Queen-Street. 1744.

The next Topsfield minister to be honored by a printed sermon was the Rev. Asahel Huntington whose sermon on Jan. 5, 1800, occasioned by the death of George Washington commander-in-chief of the American armies, and late President of the United States, was printed by Joshua Cushing in Salem. At least four other sermons by Mr. Huntington were put into type, two being printed in 1810 at Newburyport.

A printing press was established at Salem in 1768 and at Newburyport in 1773. When the citizens of Topsfield required printing done it naturally gravitated to one of these towns, but Salem was nearer at hand and moreover was the shire-town and the better market. The Salem imprint therefore is usually found on printed items identified with Topsfield. Boston, Andover, Haverhill, and New York also are found.

The first printing press worthy of the name was set up in Topsfield in the summer of 1879 by William Perkins. It was a 7 × 11 Golding press that he purchased second-hand in Marblehead. With it came several fonts of type suitable for small jobbing work. Later Mr. Perkins added some new type.

William Perkins was born in Topsfield in 1822 and was the son of Hezekiah B. and Lydia (Ross) Perkins. By trade he was a shoemaker. For a number of years before he bought the press in Marblehead he had owned a small hand press with which he had printed business cards, tickets, slips, etc. With the larger press he supplied the local demands for programs, bill heads and general job printing. A catalog of the Sunday School Library of the Methodist church was printed in 1880 and an eight page account of the introduction of Methodism in Topsfield was published in 1894. The press was first installed in a small building on School Avenue on the right-hand side just over the bridge. About 1890 it was removed to the store on Main Street adjoining Edwards' drug store where it remained until 1901 when it was removed across the street to the rear of the Gould shop which faces on Central Street. Here Mr. Perkins repaired shoes and did odd jobs of printing. He died in 1910 and the printing press and type were sold to Otto E. Lake. The small hand press was sold in 1916 to George Hills, formerly of Linebrook.

Alphonso T. Merrill, a printer who learned his trade in the office of the Haverhill Gazette, came to Topsfield about 1878, spending his summers in the house on Ipswich Street, afterwards owned by Mrs. Abby Pevear and now by Thomas E. Proctor. At that time he was foreman for Smith & Porter, job printers, on Water Street, Boston. In 1884 he bought out a small jobbing business the main stay of which was the publication of the Massachusetts Medical Journal, a monthly magazine. The press was an 8×12 Golding which he moved to the barn near his house in Springville. Here for a few years during his spare hours he set up and printed the medical journal. In 1888 he moved into the village and established a printing office on the second floor of the stable owned by John H. Towne and now owned by Raymond S. Roberts. Here he devoted his entire time to the business and turned out some very creditable work. Needing more room in a few years he removed the business to the third floor of the Herrick shop adjoining and afterwards to the Robert Lake building opposite Poor & Company's store where he opened on the first floor a small store for notions and men's furnishings. In 1901 he was elected town clerk which office he held until his death.

Mr. Merrill was a thorough workman and understood his trade. The mainstay of his printing business was the monthly issue of the Medical Journal. The town reports and the Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society helped out and in addition to the local job printing quite a little work came from out of town. For several years large amounts of printing were done for Gilbert B. Balch of this town, who at that time was at the height of his success in selling the Stoddard Lectures. All this work was kicked out on the 8×12 Golding press which he purchased second-hand in 1884. The composing room was on the second floor of his last shop. After a short illness he died Dec. 25, 1914, and the business was soon sold to William A. Perkins, a young man who had worked with him intermittently for the previous eight years and who also succeeded him as town clerk.

Mr. Perkins took hold of the business with the enthusiasm of youth. He purchased a 12×18 Golding press and installed an electric motor to run it. The business was growing and his prospects seemed excellent until Oct. 5, 1917, when he was drafted into the military service of the United States. For a time the business was continued under the supervision of Mrs. Alphonso T. Merrill, the widow of the former owner, but the December, 1917 issue of the Medical Journal was the last and Mr. Perkins covered his presses and turned the key in the door

until the return of peace in the world permitted him to re-establish his shattered business.

After his return Mr. Perkins removed his printing business across the street to the two story building in the rear of the house of Mrs. Catherine Roberts. This was destroyed by fire in January, 1924 and Mr. Perkins then set up his printing business in the barn in the rear of his home near the corner of South Main and Summer Streets. In November, 1927 he purchased a Chandler & Price Press with a Miller Feeder which was exchanged in January, 1938 for a Miehle Verticle Press. In the latter part of 1931 a Linotype was added to his equipment.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

ALLEN, JUSTIN.

Biographical Sketch of Dr. Royal A. Merriam. Deprint from *Topsfield Historical Collections*, Vol. 4, 1898.

ANDREW, MRS. ARETHUSA E. (PIKE).

Poems. Girard, Kansas, 1902.

ATKINSON, WILLIAM.

And now, bimetallism. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1936.

The enigma of profit. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1931.

Ethical interest. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1929.

Mathematics of the commodity dollar. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1933.

The New Eagle. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1932.

A short history of the Vacuum Company. Perkins Press, Topsfield, (1935.)

BANGS, GAY ESTY.

Isaac Esty of Topsfield and some of his descendants. Deprint from *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 36.

BARTLETT & Co., N. J.

Book Catalog of Occult Books. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1930.

BESTON, HENRY B.

The Firelight Fairy Book. Boston, 1919. (Written while living in the Parson Capen House.)

Full Speed Ahead. New York, 1919. (Written while living in the Parson Capen House.)

BESTON. HENRY B. *see also* SHEAHAN. HENRY B.

BEZANSON, STANLEY O.

Book catalogues of Collection Books. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1930. (Numerous other catalogs and lists were printed at the Perkins Press for Bezanson.)

BOSTON AND MAINE RAILROAD.

Annual Report containing matter relating to the discontinuance the Newburyport Branch, Dec. 31, 1924. (Boston, 1925.)

BOXFORD, TOWN OF.

Annual reports, 1925-1939. Perkins Press, Topsfield.

BRAMAN, REV. ISAAC.

Discourse delivered at Topsfield, April 26, 1813, at the funeral of Rev. Asahel Huntington. Haverhill, 1813.

BROWN, GABRIELLE M.

An herb primer. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1935. Same, 1936.

CAPEN, REV. JOSEPH.

Funeral sermon occasioned by the death of Mr. Joseph Green late pastor of the Church of Salem Village with a prefatory epistle by Dr. Increase Mather, Boston, 1717. Reprinted in *Topsfield Historical Collections*, Vol. 12.

CHAPPLE, WILLIAM DISMORE.

George Peabody: An address. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1933.

CHURCH HOME FOR ORPHAN AND DESTITUTE CHILDREN, SOUTH BOSTON AND TOPSFIELD, MASS.

Annual reports for the years 1889-1903 inclusive.

CLARK, REV. PETER (OF SALEM VILLAGE).

The Banner of Divine Love Displayed; a Sermon preached at the Lecture in Topsfield, June 29, 1743. Boston, 1744.

CLEAVELAND, REV. ELISHA LORD.

Address delivered at the funeral of Deacon Timothy Lester, Nov. 6, 1858. New Haven, 1858.

Address delivered at the Funeral of the Hon. Dennis Kimberly, Dec. 16, 1862. New Haven, 1863.

Discourse occasioned by the Death of Hon. Daniel Webster preached Oct. 31, and repeated Nov. 14, 1852. (2 editions.) New Haven, 1852.

Discourse occasioned by the Death of Daniel Webster. New York. 1853.

CLEAVELAND, REV. ELISHA LORD. *cont.*

Discourse on the Existing State of Morals in the City of New Haven delivered before the New Haven Washington Temperance Union in the Court Street Church, Oct. 13, 1850. New Haven, 1850.

Discourse Preached in the Third Congregational Church, New Haven, on Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 29, 1860. New Haven, 1860.

Dr. Cleaveland's Statement in Reply to Dr. Dutton's Review of His Late Anniversary Sermon presented in the Third Congregational Church, New Haven, Nov. 28, 1858. New Haven, 1858.

A Memorial Discourse preached at the Funeral of the late John A. Davenport, Esq., at the Third Congregational Church, New Haven, Oct. 17, 1864. New York, 1864.

Memorial, including discourses by Leonard Bacon and Lyman H. Atwater and an obituary. New Haven, 1866.

Misrepresentations Corrected. Review of Dr. Cleaveland's Anniversary Sermon, by Rev. S. W. S. Dutton. From the *New Englander* November, 1858.

Our Duty In Regard to the Rebellion, A Fast-Day Sermon, April 3, 1863. New York, 1863.

Sermon at the Dedication of the Church-Edifice in Court Street erected by the Third Congregational Society in New Haven, Dec. 7, 1841. New Haven, 1841.

Sermon before the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions at their Meeting in Rochester, N. Y., Oct. 6, 1863. Boston, 1863.

Sermon delivered on the Twenty-fifth Anniversary of the Author's Ministry in the Third Congregational Church, New Haven, July 25, 1858. New Haven, 1858.

Sermon occasioned by the present Excitement Respecting the Gold of California. New Haven, 1849.

Sermon preached at the installation of Rev. Jeremiah Taylor. Middletown, Conn., 1856.

Sermon — The Day of National Prayer and Fasting. New Haven, Sept. 1, 1861. American Bible Society, New York, 1861.

Sermon to Young Men, delivered in the Third Church, New Haven, Nov. 18, 1860. New Haven, 1860.

Thanksgiving Discourse for Recent Military Successes, Delivered in the Third Congregational Church, New Haven, Sept. 11, 1864. New Haven, 1864.

CLEAVELAND, NEHEMIAH (1760-1837)

Address delivered at Newburyport July 5, 1824 in Com-

CLEAVELAND, NEHEMIAH (1760-1837). *cont.*

memoration of American Independence. Newburyport, 1824.

Lecture of Lyceums and Societies for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge delivered in the Representatives' Hall, Boston, Aug. 23, 1830, before the American Institute of Instruction. Boston, 1830.

CLEAVELAND, NEHEMIAH (1796-1877)

Address delivered at Topsfield, Aug. 28, 1850 at the 250th anniversary of the incorporation of the town. New York, 1851.

Address delivered before the New-England Society of Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1849. New York, 1849.

Address made at the Opening of the Cleaveland Cabinet of Bowdoin College, July 10, 1873. Boston, 1873.

An address before the Essex Agricultural Society, at Lawrence, Sept. 27, 1865, in *Transactions* of the Society for 1865, pp. 3-40, South Danvers, 1865.

First Century of Dummer Academy. A historical discourse delivered at Newbury, Byfield parish, Aug. 12, 1863. Boston, 1865. Reprinted in *Proceedings at the 150th Anniversary of the School*, Newburyport, 1914.

Flowers Personified. New York, 1849.

Green-Wood Cemetery's directory for visitors. New York, 1849. Also, 1850, 1851, 1852.

Green-Wood Cemetery: A history of the Institution from 1838 to 1864. New York, 1866.

Green-Wood Cemetery illustrated in a series of views taken expressly for this work by James Smillie. New York (1847)

Hints concerning Green-Wood Cemetery its Monuments and Improvements. New York, 1853.

History of Bowdoin College with biographical sketches of its graduates from 1806-1870. Boston, 1882.

Proceedings on Board the U. S. M. Steam Ship *Arago*, at Sea, July 5th, 1858, in Commemoration of American Independence. Paris, 1858.

CLEAVELAND, NEHEMIAH. (1796-1877) (editor)

Biographical Sketch. Brunswick, Me., 1877.

Journal of Rev. John Cleaveland, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vols. 12-13.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, TOPSFIELD.

Articles of Faith and Covenant adopted 1832. Andover, 1832.

Confession of Faith and Covenant adopted March 27, 1859. Boston, 1859.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, TOPSFIELD. *cont.*

Historical Manual, 1603-1907. Topsfield, 1907.

Order of Exercises at the Dedication of the new Church Edifice in Topsfield, Feb. 22, 1843. Broadside, $9\frac{3}{4}$ X $11\frac{3}{4}$ (outside measure). Salem, (1843).

Report of Trustees, Dec. 31, 1928. Perkins Press. Topsfield, 1929.

CRAWFORD, REV. LYNDON S.

Address delivered in Topsfield, Memorial Day, May 30, 1885. Salem, 1885.

CUMMINGS, ALBERT ORAN.

Cummings Genealogy, Montpelier, Vt., 1904.

DANVERS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Historical Collections, Vol. 27. (1939) Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1939.

DANVERS RAILROAD COMPANY.

Memorial to the Mass. Legislature to restrain the Boston & Maine R. R. from unfriendly acts. January, 1856.

DENNIS, REV. RODNEY GOVE.

Address delivered at the opening of the Topsfield Academy. May 7, 1828. Salem, 1828.

A Right Hand of Fellowship, given Mar. 7, 1821, at the Ordination of Elijah Demond in West Newbury. Newburyport, 1821.

A speech delivered at the First Anniversary of the Auxiliary Foreign Missionary Society of Essex Co. held at Newburyport, Apr. 10, 1827. Newburyport, 1827.

DOW, GEORGE FRANCIS. (author)

The Arts and Crafts in New England, 1704-1775. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1927.

Building Agreements in 17th Century Massachusetts, in *Old-Time New England*, April, July, 1922, Jan. 1923.

The Choate House, Essex, Mass., and its recent restoration, in *Old-Time New England*, July, 1921.

The Colonial Village Built at Salem, Mass., in 1930, in *Old-Time New England*, July, 1931.

The Diary and Letters of Benjamin Pickman, Salem, Mass., with a Biographical Sketch and Genealogy of the Pickman Family. Newport, R. I., 1928.

Domestic Life in New England in The Seventeenth Century. Topsfield, 1925.

DOW, GEORGE FRANCIS. (author) *cont.*

Essex County Craftsmanship, in *Bulletin of the Addison Gallery*, Andover, Mass., Oct., 1935.

Essex Tracts (published at Christmas time)

No. I. The Spectre Ship of Salem (with an introduction by P. K. Foley) Salem, 1907.

No. II. Old Wood Engravings: Views and Buildings in the County of Essex. Salem, 1908.

No. III. The Autobiography of Col. Jonathan Burnham of Salisbury, Mass. Salem, 1909.

No. IV. An Inventory of the Contents of the Shop and House of Capt. George Corwin of Salem, Massachusetts Bay, who died Jan. 3, 1684-5. Salem, 1910.

No. V. *Synopsis Medicinæ* by Zerobabel Endecott, Physician of Salem in New England. Salem, 1914.

No. VI. A Pilgrimage to Salem 1838 by a Southern Admirer of Nathaniel Hawthorn with comments by Victor H. Paltsits and John Robinson. Salem, 1916.

No. VII. The River Agawam an Essex County Waterway. Topsfield, 1926.

Every Day Life in the Massachusetts Bay Colony. Boston, 1935.

The French Acadians in Essex County, in the *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 45.

Historical Address delivered at the Celebration of the Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town of Topsfield, Mass. Aug. 16, 1900. Topsfield, 1900.

Home Life in New England Two Hundred and Fifty Years Ago, in *The Chase Chronicle*, Vol. 19, pp. 3-9.

The Houses of the First Settlers in New England, in *Antiques*, Aug., 1930.

The Log of The Marine Research Society, No. I-IV, Oct. 1922-Nov. 1925. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1922-1925.

The Marine Museum, Salem, Mass. in *Old-Time New England*, Oct., 1921.

Men's Frocks of other Days, in *Old-Time New England*, April, 1922.

Old English Pattern Books of Hardware, in *Old-Time New England*, July, 1926.

The Paisley Shawl, with some account of the Shawls made in Kashmir, in *Old-Time New England*, Jan., 1921.

The Patchwork Quilt and some other Quilts. Deprinted from *Old-Time New England*, April, 1927.

Peat, an old-time fuel, in *Old-Time New England*, Oct. 1930.

DOW, GEORGE FRANCIS. (author) *cont.*

Pewter, Notes on the Use of, in 17th Century Massachusetts, in *Old-Time New England*, July, 1923.

The Pirates of the New England Coast, 1630-1730. (Introduction by Capt. Ernest Pentecost, R.N.R.) Salem, 1923.

The River Agawam, an Essex County Waterway, in *109th Anniversary Celebration of the New England Society in City of New York*, pp. 18-39, New York, 1914.

The Sailing Ships of New England, 1607-1907, Series I. Salem, 1922. Joint author with John Robinson.

The same, Series II. Salem, 1924.

The same, Series III. Salem, 1928.

The Sailing Ships of New England, in *Old-Time New England*, Oct., 1922.

Shipping and Trade in Early New England. Deprinted from the *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Vol. 64, 1931.

Slave Ships and Slaving. (Introduction by Capt. Ernest Pentecost R.N.R.) Salem, 1927.

The Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. Deprinted from *Arsbok For Hembygdsvard*, Lund, 1933.

Trade Cards, in *Old-Time New England*, April, July, 1936.

The Trial and Execution of Two Pirates, in *Old-Time New England*, Oct. 1923.

Two Centuries of Travel in Essex County, Mass. 1605-1799. Topsfield, 1921.

A Walpole Society Pilgrimage, Sept. 30, to Oct. 2, 1921. Boston, Mass., 1921. Perkins Press, Topsfield. Joint author with Dwight Blaney.

Whale Ships and Whaling, Salem, 1925.

William Averill of Ipswich and some of his descendants, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 48.

William Bentley, D.D. the Salem Diarist, in *Proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society*, Vol. 32, Worcester, 1923.

The Work of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities, in *House Beautiful*, Nov. 1925.

DOW, GEORGE FRANCIS. (compiler)

American vessels captured by the British during the Revolution and War of 1812: The Records of Vice-Admiralty Court at Halifax, Nova Scotia. Deprinted from *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vols. 45-47, Salem, 1911.

Baptismal records of the church in Topsfield, 1727-1841, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vols. 31-32.

DOW, GEORGE FRANCIS. (compiler) *cont.*

Record of deaths in Topsfield, 1658-1800, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 33. Also deprinted.

Visitors' Guide to Salem, 1908.

The same, Salem, 1916.

Vital Records, to 1850, of Amesbury, Andover (2 Vols.), Beverly (2 Vols.), Bradford, Boxford, Gloucester (Vol. 1 only), Haverhill (2 Vols.), Methuen, Middleton, Salisbury, Topsfield (2 Vols.)

These volumes were published with the imprint of the Topsfield Historical Society, 1903-1917.

DOW, GEORGE FRANCIS. (editor)

American Clipper Ships by Octavius T. Howe, M. D. and Frederick C. Mathews, 2 Vols. Salem, 1926-1927.

American Merchant Ships, Series 1 and 2, by Frederick C. Mathews, Salem, 1930-1931.

The Art of Rigging by Capt. George Biddlecombe R. N. (with an Introduction by Capt. Ernest Pentecost, R.N.R.) Salem, 1925.

The Baltimore Clipper by Howard Erving Chapelle. Salem, 1930.

The Built-Up Ship Model by Charles G. Davis. Salem, 1933.

Captain Lightfoot: The Last of the New England Highwayman. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1926.

The Diary of William Bentley, D. D., of Salem, Vols. I-IV. Salem, 1905-1918.

Essex Institute Historical Collections, Vol. 34, Jan. 1899 to Vol. 54, Jan. 1918.

The Frigate Constitution and other Historic Ships by F. Alexander Magoun. Salem, 1928.

Goin' Fishing by Wesley George Pierce. Salem, 1934.

Historical collections of the Topsfield Historical Society, Vols. 1-30. (1895-1937.)

History of the Topsfield Academy by Martin Van B. Perley, with an account of the literary exercises at the Reunion, Aug. 12, 1897. Merrill Press, Topsfield, 1899.

The Holyoke Diaries, 1709-1856, with an introduction, a genealogy and annotations by the editor. Salem, 1911.

The Making of a Sailor by Frederick Pease Harlow. Salem, 1928.

Old-Time New England, a quarterly magazine published by The Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. Vol. 11, July 1920 to Vol. 27, July, 1936.

This publication was projected by Mr. Dow and it is a

DOW, GEORGE FRANCIS. (editor) *cont.*
continuation of "The Bulletin" (ten vols.) previously published by the Society.

The Pirates Own Book. Salem, 1924.

The Probate Records of Essex County, Mass. (1635-1674)
Vols. I and II, Salem, 1916-1917.

Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Mass. (1636-1678) Vols. I-VI, Salem, 1911-1917.

The Rigging of Ships in the Days of the Spritsail Topmast
by R. C. Anderson. Salem, 1927.

Sailing Days on the Penobscot by George S. Wasson, with
a record of vessels built there compiled by Lincoln Colcord.
Salem, 1932.

The Sea, the Ship and the Sailor. Salem, 1925.

The Ship Model Builders' Assistant, by Charles G. Davis.
Salem, 1926.

Ship Models: How to Build Them, by Charles G. Davis.
Salem, 1925.

Shipping and Craft in Silhouette, by Charles G. Davis.
Salem, 1929.

Ships and Shipping painted by Antoine Roux and his sons:
Text by Lewis Bres and Reminiscences by Edouard Goubert
translated by Alfred Johnson. Salem, 1925.

Ships of the Past, by Charles G. Davis. Salem, 1929.

A Sketch of Toppesfield Parish, Essex Co., England, by
Rev. H. P. Barnes and the History and Antiquities of the
Parish by Philip Morant. Deprinted from *Topsfield, Mass.,
250th Anniversary Proceedings*, Merrill Press, Topsfield, 1900.

Voyages and discoveries in the South Seas, by Capt. Edmund Fanning. Salem, 1924.

EATON, REV. PETER.

Sermon delivered at Topsfield, June 20, 1815, before the
Moral Society of Boxford and Topsfield. Andover, 1816.

ENDICOTT, WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD. (editor)

Family Gatherings relating to the Smith and Blanchard
Families with a memoir of Rev. Elias Smith of Middleton,
Mass., by George Peabody. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1929.

ERVING, HENRY WOOD.

An Incident of '62. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1932.

Random Notes on Colonial Furniture. Wayside Press, Topsfield. 1931.

ESSEX AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Cattle Show Ploughing Match . . . at Topsfield, Oct. 5, 1825. Broadside, 18½×22 (outside measure), Salem, (1825).

Cattle show program, 1938, 1939.

Circular (concerning the bequest of the Treadwell farm in Topsfield. 1858.)

History of the Essex Agricultural Society, 1818-1918, by Rev. Thomas Franklin Waters. Salem, 1918.

Official program of the Essex County Fair, 1928-1939.

Poultry and Pigeon Premium List, 1927.

Poultry, Pigeon and Turkey Show Premium List, 1937. Perkins Press.

Premium List for the 95th Annual Fair at Topsfield, Sept. 21 and 22, 1915.

Remarkable growth in the years from 1918 to 1923. Salem, 1924.

Rules to be observed at The Exhibition at Topsfield, Oct. 2, 1822. Broadside, 7½×14½ (type space).

The Story of Topsfield Fair for year 1927. (Salem, 1927.)

Transactions for the year 1910, with a premium list for 1911 and revised list of members. Salem, 1911.

The Treadwell Farm. A circular letter from Richard S. Fay, concerning its acceptance by the Essex County Agricultural Society, (Lynn), 1858.

The Treadwell Farm in Topsfield; in Transactions of the Society for 1858, pp. 36-64, Newburyport, 1858.

The Trustees Account of the Cattle Show at Topsfield, Oct. 5, 1820, Salem, 1821.

ESSEX COUNTY CONVENTION.

Address of the, held by the Friends of the National Administration, at Topsfield on the 19th of October, 1831. Broadside, 9×14 in.

ESSEX COUNTY CO-OPERATIVE FARMING ASSOCIATION.

Annual report and facts of interest to Essex County Farmers. Perkins Press, 1929.

ESSEX RESOLUTIONS.

Meeting of Delegates from several Towns in Essex County, at Topsfield, Oct. 6, 1808. Newburyport, (1808).

FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH, ESSEX, MASS.

Centennial year book. Topsfield, Perkins Press, 1935.

FITTS, REV. JAMES HILL.

Biographical Sketch and Commemorative Service and his funeral, Nov. 27, 1900.

Thomas Almanacs, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 12 (1874), pp. 243-270.

FORBES, MRS. HARRIETTE N.

New England Diaries, 1602-1800. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1923.

FOUNTAIN LODGE, No. 170, TOPSFIELD, MASS.

Constitution, By-Laws and Rules of Order, Boston, 1885.

GAGE, NATHANIEL.

An Address before the Essex Agricultural Society at Topsfield, Sept. 27, 1837; in *Transactions* of the Society for 1837, pp. 3-27. Salem, 1838.

GALLOUP, DANIEL P.

Address delivered before the American Institute of Instruction at Portland, Me. Aug. 31, 1844. Boston, 1844.

GLAZIER, JOSEPH B.

Introduction of Methodism in Topsfield by Dodge and Glazier. Perkins, Printer, Topsfield, Mass., 1894.

GOULD, BENJAMIN APTHORP.

The Family of Zaccheus Gould of Topsfield. Lynn, 1885.

GOULD, GEORGE L.

Historical Sketch of the Paint, Oil, Varnish and Allied Trades of Boston since 1800 A. D. (Boston, 1914).

GOULD, JOHN HOOD. (compiler)

Early records of the church of Topsfield, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 24 (1887). Also deprinted.

Topsfield in the Revolution, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 22.

HOLMES, CHARLES H.

Poetical Auction Bill of the Sale of the Farm Lands of the estate of Stephen Perley, deceased, May 23, 1867. Broadside, 11×16½ (outside measure) (Salem), 1867.

Poetical Auction Bill of the Sale of the Marsh Lands of the estate of Stephen Perley, deceased, July 25, 1867. Broadside, 12×18½ (outside measure), Salem, 1867.

HOLMES, MRS. HARRIET EMERSON.

Thornton Stanly: A Tale of Topsfield at the time of the War of 1812. Topsfield, 1919. Deprinted from *Topsfield Historical Collections*, Vol. 24.

HOVEY, JOHN.

Oppression: A Poem. Or, New England's lamentation on the dreadful extortion and other sins of the Times. 1776.

A Short Account of the Troubles and Dangers our Forefathers met with to obtain this land: Shewing the Right their Children have to do it at this Day. (a poem), 1776.

(These are mentioned in account of 200th anniversary celebration as being on display.)

HOWES, FREDERICK.

An Address to the Essex Agricultural Society at Topsfield, Oct. 6, 1823. Salem, 1824.

HUNTINGTON, REV. ASAHEL.

Address delivered at the South Parish in Ipswich, Apr. 24, 1810, at the interment of Mrs. Mary Cleaveland. Newburyport, 1810.

An Address before The Essex Agricultural Society at Georgetown, Sept. 30, 1840; in *Transactions* of the Society for 1840, pp. 3-31. Salem, 1841.

Charity Sermon preached at Topsfield, March 18, 1804. Salem, 1804.

Discourse at the funeral of Mrs. Sarah Briggs, consort of Rev. Isaac Briggs, May 4, 1812. Haverhill, 1812.

Discourse delivered Feb. 23, 1806 at the Interment of the Rev. Levi Frisbie. Salem, 1806.

Memorial of, containing Sermon by Rev. Charles R. Palmer. Proceedings of the Essex Bar Association, and Memorial Address by Otis P. Lord. Salem, 1871.

Proceedings on the death of, by the Essex Bar Association, and Memorial Sermon. Salem, 1870.

Reply to "The Alarming Developments" and "Further Developments," of the Rev. B. F. Clark, of North Chelmsford, Mass. Lowell, 1848.

Report of a Committee of the Mass. House of Representatives on the conduct of Asahel Huntington District Attorney of the Commonwealth. Boston, Jan. 1845.

Sermon delivered at Topsfield, Jan. 5, 1800, occasioned by the Death of George Washington. Salem, 1800.

Sermon written five days before his death. Haverhill, 1813.

Thanksgiving Sermon delivered at Topsfield, Nov. 30, 1809. Newburyport, 1810.

HUNTINGTON, ELISHA.

Address at the Organization of the Government, Jan. 7, 1856. Lowell, 1858.

Address on the Organization of the Government, Apr. 7, 1845. Lowell, 1845.

Farewell Address delivered before the City Council and several Officers of the Government at the Merrimack House Dec. 31, 1858. Lowell, 1859.

HUTCHINGS, ARTHUR U. vs. ANNIE A. CLERK et al.

Brief in suit to redeem from mortgage Master's report. (Salem, 1916).

IPSWICH TERCENTENARY PROGRAM, 1930.

Contains historical sketch of Topsfield, once a part of Ipswich. Ipswich, 1930.

ISHAM, NORMAN MORRISON.

Early American Houses. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1928.

KIMBALL, JACOB, JR.

Essex Harmony: An Original Composition in Three and Four Parts. Exeter, 1800.

Rural Harmony: Being an Original Composition in Three and Four Parts, for the use of Singing Schools and Musical Societies. Boston, 1793.

KNEELAND, NEHEMIAH.

Historical Sketch of, Pioneer of Topsfield, Maine. no imp.

LADIES' SOCIETY, TOPSFIELD.

Catalogue of the Books. Salem, 1852.

LAKE, CHARLES H.

Descriptive catalogue of fruit and ornamental trees and plants for sale by, Topsfield. Salem, 1867.

Illustrated circular and price list, of the Sunny Side Apiary, Baltimore, Md. Baltimore, 1882.

LONG, HENRY F.

Newburyport and Boston Turnpike, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 42.

Newburyport and Danvers Railroads. Salem, 1910. Deprint from *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 46.

Physicians of Topsfield, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 47.

Salt marshes of the Massachusetts coast, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*. Vol. 47.

LORD, OTIS P.

Memorial Address on Hon. Asahel Huntington, delivered before the Essex Institute, Tuesday Sept. 5, 1871. Salem, 1872.

McEWEN, REV. JAMES F.

New Year's Sermon preached at Topsfield, Jan. 7, 1840. Salem, 1840.

McKENZIE, SAMUEL S.

Local Geology of Topsfield, in *Essex Institute Proceedings*, Vol. 3 (1861.)

McLOUD, REV. ANSON.

Thanksgiving Discourse delivered in Topsfield, Nov. 25, 1852. Salem, 1852.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

Catalogue of books in The Sunday School. (Perkins, Printer, Topsfield) 1880.

Directory. (Salem) 1887.

Manual of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Topsfield, 1830-1890. (Perkins, Printer, Topsfield) 1890.

MIDDLETON, TOWN OF.

Valuation of property assessed for the year 1928. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1928.

MILLAR, DONALD McDONALD.

The Parson Capen House; A Seventeenth Century New England House, in the *Architectural Record*, Sept., 1915.

MOOAR, REV. GEORGE.

The Cummings Memorial: Descendants of Isaac Cummings of Topsfield. New York, 1903.

NASH, CHAUNCEY CUSHING.

John Warner Barber and His Books. Reprinted from *The Notebook of The Walpole Society* for 1932. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1934.

NEWBURYPORT RAILROAD COMPANY.

Annual Report of the Directors: For year 1855, Salem, 1855. For year 1858, Newburyport, 1859. For year 1859, (no imprint).

NICHOLS, ANDREW.

An Address to the Essex Agricultural Society at their First Cattle Show at Topsfield, Oct. 5, 1820. Salem, 1821.

NORTHERN ESSEX GOOD FELLOWSHIP ASSOCIATION.

Year Book 1936-1937. Perkins Press.

PEABODY, CHARLES JOEL.

An Address before The Essex Agricultural Society at Beverly, Sept. 25, 1889; in *Transactions* of the Society for 1889, Beverly, 1889.

PEABODY, NATHANIEL.

Sketch of the Life and Public services of the Hon. Nathaniel Peabody. Concord, 1824. Deprint from N. H. *Historical Collections*.

PEABODY, SELIM HOBART.

Genealogy of the Peabody Family. Boston, 1909.

PEIRCE, THOMAS WENTWORTH.

Biographical Sketch of, in *Southern Western Texas Guide*, by A. H. Granger. (St. Louis, 1878.)

Consecration of the Peirce Memorial Church, Dover, N. H. given by Thomas Wentworth Peirce. Privately printed, 1883.

PERKINS, DR. GEORGE A.

The descendants of Dea. Thomas Perkins of Topsfield. Salem, 1887.

PERKINS, JOHN WRIGHT.

An Address before The Essex Agricultural Society at Beverly, Sept. 24, 1890; in *Transactions* of the Society for 1890, Salem, 1890.

PERLEY, MARTIN V. B.

History of the Topsfield Academy with the account of the literary exercises at the reunion Aug. 12, 1897 edited by George Francis Dow. Merrill Press, Topsfield, 1899.

James Lesslie of Topsfield and some of his descendants, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 51.

PERLEY, SIDNEY.

History of Topsfield, in *History of Essex County, Mass.*, by D. Hamilton Hurd, Vol. II. Philadelphia, 1888.

History of Topsfield, Mass. in *Standard History of Essex County*. New York, 1878.

PHILLIPS, JAMES DUNCAN.

Life and times of Richard Derby merchant of Salem. Salem, 1929.

Salem in the seventeenth century. Boston, 1933.

Salem in the eighteenth century. Boston, 1937.

PHILLIPS, JAMES DUNCAN. *cont.*

The Stephen Phillipses in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*. Vol. 74 (1938.)

War activities of Topsfield during the Great War of 1917-18. Topsfield Safety Committee. Topsfield, 1919.

(Mr. Phillips also contributed articles to various periodicals of which we have no list.)

PHILLIPS, JOHN C.

Journal of William Herbert Rollins. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1932.

PICKERING, TIMOTHY.

A Discourse read before the Essex Agricultural Society (at Topsfield), Feb. 21, 1820. Salem, 1820.

PIKE, ALFRED W.

Trial of William Beals and Charles G. Greene for an Alleged Libel on Alfred W. Pike, preceptor of the Topsfield Academy. Boston, 1835.

PIKE, GUSTAVUS D.

Jubilee Singers and their Campaign for Twenty Thousand Dollars. Boston, 1874.

The Same, New York, 1878.

Singing Campaign for Ten Thousand Pounds, or Jubilee Singers in Great Britain. New York, 1875.

POOLE, BENJAMIN, PRESIDENT OF THE NEWBURYPORT RAILROAD COMPANY.

Annual report of the Directors for the year 1858. Newburyport, 1859.

PRIME, ALFRED COXE.

The Arts and Crafts in Philadelphia, Maryland, and South Carolina Series I (1721-1785), Series II (1786-1800). Published by The Walpole Society. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1929, 1932.

PROCTOR, THOMAS EMERSON.

Catalog of the trees and shrubs growing on the estate of Thomas Emerson Proctor, in 1903. (no imprint)

RANTOUL, ROBERT SAMUEL.

The Essex Junto and the Great Topsfield Caucus of 1808, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 19.

Some notes of old modes of travel, in *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 11. (Notes on old coaching days in Topsfield.)

ROBINSON, JOHN.

The Opening of Robinson Hall in the Peabody Museum of Salem, Mass. with a Bibliography of the writings of John Robinson on marine subjects. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1930.

SALEM ORATORIO SOCIETY.

By-Laws and list of works sung by the Society. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1916.

By-Laws of the Salem Oratorio Society with a List of Works sung by the Society 1869-1909. Merrill Press, Topsfield, 1909.

SHEAHAN, HENRY B.

A Volunteer Poilu. Boston, 1916. (Written in the Parson Capen House.)

SHEAHAN, HENRY B. *see also* BESTON, HENRY B.

SMITH, JOSEPH F., JR.

Asahel Smith of Topsfield, Mass., with some account of the Smith Family. Topsfield, 1902. Deprint from *Topsfield Historical Collections*. Vol. 8.

SOCIETY FOR THE PRESERVATION OF THE NATURAL FEATURES OF ESSEX CO., MASS.

Bulletin No. 1. Nov. 1932. (Perkins Press. Topsfield, 1932.)

TOPSFIELD ACADEMY.

Annual Catalogue of the Instructors and Students of Topsfield Academy, Topsfield, Mass. August 1840. Salem, 1840.

Catalogue of the Officers and Students of Topsfield Academy for the Academical Year of 1855. Boston, 1855.

Catalogue of the Officers and Students for the Academical Year, 1856. Boston, 1856.

Catalogue of the Officers and Students of Topsfield Academy, for the Academical Year, 1856-7. Boston, 1857.

Catalogue of the officers and students of Topsfield Academy for the Academic year, 1858-9. South Danvers, 1859.

Exercises at the Annual Examination of, August 10, 1830. Broadside, 8×14 (outside measure), Salem (1830.)

Fall Term will Commence Thursday, Aug. 27, 1857, O. D. Allis, A. M. principal. Announcement of expense and classes for the term. Broadside, 9 $\frac{7}{8}$ x 11 $\frac{5}{8}$ (outside measure), Salem, (1857.)

Order of Exercises at the Reunion of the Teachers and Students of the Topsfield Academy, Aug. 12, 1897. Merrill Press, Topsfield, 1897.

TOPSFIELD, ATLAS OF.

Compiled under the direction of J. Morris Meredith. Walker Lithograph and Publishing Co. Boston, 1910.

TOPSFIELD BI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

Order of Exercises, Aug. 29, 1850. Salem, 1850.

TOPSFIELD CHRISTMAS HERALD.

Newspaper (folio) issued by the Methodist Church, Dec. 24, 1870, containing a historical sketch of the Origin, Rise and Progress of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Topsfield, Mass.

TOPSFIELD CHRISTMAS TIDINGS.

Newspaper (folio) issued by the Methodist Church, Dec. 1880 containing news items and advertisements. One thousand copies printed.

TOPSFIELD COMMUNITY CLUB.

Annual Reports 1924-1939. (Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1925-1939.)

TOPSFIELD CONVENTION.

Address of a committee adopted at Topsfield, April 25, 1835. (Salem, 1835.) Broadside, $7\frac{5}{8} \times 12\frac{5}{8}$ in.

TOPSFIELD COVENANT.

Newspaper (folio) issued by the Congregational Church Fair, Feb. 2, 1882, containing news items and advertisements.

TOPSFIELD DIRECTORY.

Directory, 1893-4, 1897-8, 1901-2, 1905, 1907, 1909, 1911, 1913, 1915. Henry M. Meek Publishing Co. Salem.

Business directory, 1901. George E. Hills, printer, Topsfield, (1901.)

Hamilton, Middleton, Topsfield and Wenham, Mass., 1918. Salem, 1918.

Beverly City Directory including Hamilton, Wenham and Topsfield, 1932. Compiled by Crowley and Lunt. Beverly, 1932.

TOPSFIELD HERALD.

Newspaper (small folio) issued by the Methodist Church, Dec. 14, 1881 to Apr. 7, 1882, (nine issues), edited by Rev. George H. Clarke, minister of the church. Each eight-page issue contains news items and advertisements.

TOPSFIELD HIGH SCHOOL.

The Red Door: A mimeographed periodical issued by the High School. (Topsfield, 1938-9.)

The Town Pump: A mimeographed periodical issued by the High School. (Topsfield, 1928.)

TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Historical Collections, Vols. 1-30. (1895-1937.) Topsfield, 1895-1937.

TOPSFIELD, MAP OF.

In A Topographical Map of Essex County, Massachusetts by H. F. Walling, Boston, 1856.

TOPSFIELD (SOCIAL LIBRARY).

Catalogue of Books in, Broadside $10\frac{1}{4} \times 16$ (outside measure) (*ca* 1802.)

TOPSFIELD TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

Constitution by the Topsfield Temperance Society Auxiliary to the American Temperance Society. Salem, 1831.

TOPSFIELD, TOWN OF.

Address to the Citizens of Topsfield on the physical condition of the School buildings, Topsfield, May 7, 1931.

Regulations for the Public Schools in Topsfield, 1843. Broadside, $9 \times 17\frac{3}{4}$ type surface.

Report of School Building Committee, Aug. 24, 1932. (Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1932.)

Reports of the Receipts and Expenditures.

1827-1828, broadside, $5\frac{7}{8} \times 6\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

1840-1841, four page report printed at Salem.

1841-1842, broadside $8\frac{3}{4} \times 13\frac{3}{4}$ inches.

1842-43, broadside $8\frac{3}{4} \times 14\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

1843-44, broadside $7\frac{3}{4} \times 12\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

1849-50, broadside $8\frac{1}{4} \times 14\frac{1}{4}$ inches.

1855-56, broadside $12\frac{1}{2} \times 20\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

1856-57, eight page pamphlet, (Salem, 1857.)

1857-1858, eight page pamphlet, Salem, 1858.

1858-59, eight page pamphlet, Topsfield (*ca.* 1900.)

1859-1860, eight page pamphlet, Topsfield, (*ca.* 1900.)

1860-61, eight page pamphlet, Salem, 1861, and every succeeding year to the present time. Beginning with 1889 all Town Reports have been printed in Topsfield.

Reports of the School Committee, 1839-1896. Reports for later years were bound with the annual Town Report. School reports for 1889-1896 were printed in Topsfield.

Rules and regulations of the Board of Health. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1938.

Town Records, Vol. 1 (1659-1739), Vol. 2 (1739-1778.)

Published by the Topsfield Historical Society, Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1917-1920.

TOPSFIELD, TOWN OF. *cont.*

Valuation of property assessed in the Town of Topsfield for the years 1892, 1908, 1923, 1927 and 1935, all printed in Topsfield.

TOPSFIELD TOWN LIBRARY.

Catalogue. Salem, 1875.

Books added during the two years preceding Mar. 1, 1877. (Boston, 1877.)

Catalogue. Boston, 1881.

Supplementary Catalogue. March, 1883.

Catalogue. Boston, 1886.

Supplementary Catalogue. Topsfield, 1889.

Supplement to the Catalogue. Topsfield, 1892.

TOPSFIELD TOWNSMAN.

Vol. 1, No. 1 (Jan. 12, 1893) to Vol. 5, No. 8 (Apr. 29, 1899.) A weekly, four page newspaper. George Francis Dow and Albert M. Dodge editors.

TOPSFIELD WATER SUPPLY.

Report of the Committee on additional water supply for the cities of Salem and Beverly. Ipswich River development, pp. 16-21, Salem, 1910.

Report on a Resolve relative to procuring a water supply for Salem, Beverly, and Peabody, and to the use of waters of Ipswich River. Massachusetts State Board of Health, May 15, 1911.

Report on Committee on Water Supply. Resolve relative to procuring a water supply for Salem, Beverly, and Peabody and to the use of the waters of Ipswich River. Massachusetts House of Representatives, June 21, 1911.

Report of special committee of the city of Peabody upon the present conditions and possible methods of increasing the water supply. (Ipswich river) Peabody, 1911.

Resolve relative to procuring a water supply for Salem, Beverly, and Peabody and to the use of the waters of Ipswich River. Massachusetts House Document, Jan. 10, 1912.

Report of the Metropolitan Water Supply Investigating Commission. Dec. 1, 1925. Ipswich River Development, Boston, 1926.

TOWNE, EDWIN E.

The descendants of William Towne of Topsfield. Newtonville. 1901.

VACUUM COMPANY.

Report of the Treasurer for the twenty years ending August 31, 1935. Perkins Press, 1935.

Storekeeper charges in the port of Boston, Part 2. Perkins Press, 1933.

WALPOLE SOCIETY.

Constitution and list of members. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1927.

Notebooks for 1926-1934. Wayside Press, Topsfield, Mass. 1926-1934.

WELLES, EDWIN STANDLEY.

The beginnings of Fruit Culture in Connecticut. Hartford, Conn., 1936. Printed at the Perkins Press.

The Origin of the Fundamental Orders, 1639. Wayside Press, Topsfield, 1936.

WENHAM, TOWN OF.

Town Records, Vol. 2 (1707-1731.) Published by the Wenham Historical Society. Perkins Press, Topsfield, 1938.

WITHINGTON, LEONARD.

An Address before the Essex Agricultural Society at Topsfield, Sept. 27, 1838; in *Transactions* of the Society for 1838, pp. 3-25, Salem, 1839.

CHAPTER XXXIII

THE TOPOGRAPHY OF TOPSFIELD

The town of Topsfield is located in the center of Essex County, Massachusetts. A willow tree, in the rear of the Pace-Tronerud house on High Street, set out in 1836, marks the exact geographical center of the County. The town is bounded on the north and northeast by Ipswich, on the east by Hamilton, on the south by Wenham and Danvers, and on the west by Middleton and Boxford. It has an area of 8320 acres or thirteen square miles. The Ipswich river flows through the southern and easterly parts of the town, in its course supplying a boundary, in part, for the towns of Boxford, Wenham, and Hamilton. The river rises in the meadows of Wilmington and winds its course in a northeasterly direction, mainly through meadows, until it reaches tidewater at Ipswich.

In the extreme northern part of the town is Hood's pond, formerly called Baker's and later Prichard's. It has an area of 68 acres and is 80 feet above sea level. About three fourths of the pond is within the bounds of Ipswich. There are numerous brooks flowing in all parts of the town.

The hills of Topsfield are well known to the motoring public as the Newburyport Turnpike passes over three of the highest. They are rounded drumlins of boulder-till formed by the retreating ice sheet of the Glacial period. The principal elevations are Bare hill (140 feet), Great hill (240 feet), Pierce's hill (280 feet), Price's hill called Billingsgate hill at an early date (160 feet), Rea farm hill (260 feet), Town hill (240 feet), Wellman's hill (200 feet), and Winthrop's hill (180 feet). The general rounded outline and level skyline of the town is due to the effect of the ice sheet which covered this region during the ice epoch. Geologists compute the thickness of this sheet to have been over two thousand feet, basing their estimates upon the glacial markings found on mountains that protruded above the ice. These evidences of glacial erosion appear on the surface of bed-rock in the form of grooves and scratches and also by prominences

of bed-rock which have been rounded. As Topsfield has few outcrops of bed-rock one must visit Salem and Cape Ann to observe these well-defined markings.

Much of the surface of the town is covered by a thin coating of drift-sand and gravel beneath which is the bed-rock. The village, which lies in a valley between hills, is underlaid by deposits; sand, light gravels and beds of clay, all water-laid when salt water flowed where the village is now built. Almost anywhere in this valley it is possible to drive wells and secure water, sometimes holding in solution iron and sometimes lime. The deepest well ever dug in town was at the Turnpike Hotel. Water was found at twenty feet below the surface, yielding some twelve gallons per day. As this was in staging days and forty horses were to be kept in the barn, the digging went on until ninety feet was reached when further effort was abandoned and the well stoned up. It filled with water, however, and never ran dry. In later years it was filled up with stones to within fifty feet of the surface. Here and there rounded hillocks of bed-rock appear, locally called "sugar-loafs." These were formerly covered with trees and for a time were dug into and used for road material, which use soon demonstrated its unsuitability as the rocky material, of a dark red color, wore down to a slippery, clayey surface. The rock is a conglomerate granite, a decayed rock called arkose by geologists. The hills (drumlins) are composed of boulder-till, a compact, unstratified mass of glacial debris consisting of clay, sand, gravel, pebbles, and boulders mixed together, the latter frequently of large size.

Another form of glacial deposit found in the town, in well-defined formation, is the long serpentine ridge or esker which records the presence of a drainage stream flowing under the icecap and grading its channel with sand and coarse gravel.¹ Upon emerging from under the ice, these streams deposited their loads of sand, gravel and clay, in the order of their coarseness, now to be seen in gravel banks, sandplains and clay beds. These ridges or eskers are composed chiefly of coarse gravel and sand and have been much used for road material. The town gravel pit at the corner of Ipswich and North Streets is an excellent example and the ridge paralleling the railroad track nearly to the East Boxford station and removed in recent years by Connolly Brothers and the Boston Sand & Gravel Co. was a part of the somewhat continuous ridge that began at the Merrimac river and passed out to sea at Beverly.

¹ See Sears, *Geology of Essex County, Mass.* Salem, 1905, page 259.

Another feature of the action of the retreating ice sheet was the leaving behind of huge masses of ice which as they melted produced depressions called ice-block holes or kettle-holes. Some of these holes are of remarkable depth with very steep sides. Between Howlett brook and Mile brook there is one that is forty feet deep. Another equally remarkable kettle-hole is beside the old Andover-Ipswich road, about half way between North Street (which it leaves near the Stone house) and the Linebrook road near Poor's point. On the Nehemiah Perkins farm, now owned by Thomas E. Proctor, between Mile brook and Ridge Street, is a remarkable series of kame-terraces, with very steep sides. The old William Averill house cellar is beside them. These terraces are the ridges which were left after the berg-ice in front of the large ice-block at Hood's pond had melted. The steep banks of gravel and sand on the southerly shore of this pond are excellent examples of ice contacts, exhibiting the accompanying flood-plain of sand and gravel at the southeast, extending across Topsfield. The great Wenham swamp having an area of some two thousand acres, was formerly occupied by a large ice-block, which extended northward into Topsfield.²

Between Fish brook and Mile brook, an area two and one-half miles long and two miles wide, the surface is marked by short ridges and circular terraces, with kettle-holes in considerable number. South of Fish brook, between River Street and Middleton road, there is an ancient sea beach with sand-dunes and wind-blown sands underlaid by rounded gravels. These sea beach deposits of sand and gravel formerly extended in a southeasterly direction to the present sea shore.

Topsfield has in its meadow land large deposits of peat, sometimes of considerable thickness. These deposits formerly were regularly worked previous to the introduction of coal which began to be used by farmers about 1854. The lighter and more fibrous peat, usually full of leaves, roots and sticks, was cut nearer the surface and this was burned in the spring and fall. The blacker, heavier peat contained fewer roots, burned more slowly, gave out less heat, and consumed to a heavy, yellow ash. It closely resembled the first step from vegetable substance to mineral coal. This peat was usually burned in the winter and kept an excellent fire through the night. The turf house was a common sight in the meadows. The triangular space between the railroad, the Valley road and Wenham Street, now overgrown with bushes and young

² See Sears, *Geology of Essex County*, page 290.

maples, formerly was cut over for peat. Seventy-five years ago more than a dozen disused peat houses could be seen here, slowly decaying and falling to the ground.³ In some of the meadows, charred stumps and charcoal in the form of small sticks, have been found three feet or more below the surface, indicating that the swamps had been burned over at some time before the peat was formed.⁴

Bog iron was found in considerable quantity in the brooks and meadows and sold to the iron works set up at Saugus and later at the works, established in 1668-9 on Fish brook in Rowley Village now Boxford. The ore now called limonite, brought four shillings and six pence an ox cart load delivered at the works. The presence of copper ore was believed in the early years following the settlement when Governor Endecott proposed to open a copper mine. Other attempts at mining copper were made in 1770 and 1839. (For detailed account of these mining operations see Chapter XXIII.)

There are three traditionary accounts of gold and silver having been found here and we will let Samuel S. McKenzie, the old-time surveyor tell the tale as he did at a meeting of the Essex Institute held January 7, 1861 and printed in its *Proceedings*. Vol. III. pp. 54, 55.

"On the eastern side of Rea's Hill is a spring, near the Danvers road. It is said that as Joseph Porter was once clearing it out, he found a lump of gold, or a stone containing that metal, worth from twenty to forty dollars. Nothing more is known of it. The ground at the place shows signs of the action of water, multitudes of bowlders being strewed in all directions around."

About fifteen rods south of the house of Ephraim Perkins, and four rods or more east of an angle in the road, is the appearance of an old excavation, now filled up and overgrown with grass. It is said that one Moses Perkins, then owning the land, mined there for silver, assisted by Buntin. Harris E. Perkins, the present owner of the lot where this excavation was made, states that his father told him, on several occasions that the miners hoped to find copper.

One Smith formerly lived at a place called the "Old House Field," later owned by Silas Lake. While digging a well, he found what he supposed to be a lump of gold. One day during his absence, a strange gentleman called and requested a drink of cider, which the mistress went to the cellar to draw,

³ See *Topsfield Hist. Coll.*, Vol. XXVI, p. 120.

⁴ *Geology of Topsfield* by S. S. Mackenzie, in *Essex Institute Proc.*, Vol. III, pp. 49-55.

leaving the stranger alone and the gold lying on the mantel. When she returned both had unaccountably disappeared, and were never seen again. A mysterious circle drawn with chalk on the center of the floor where she left him, was the only vestige remaining. The obvious conclusion of people at that day was, that the Devil had thus stolen their gold. This, of course, is a tradition unsupported by other proof. The house stood easterly from Mr. Lake's, on an old way passing by the old parsonage, which stood in the "Parsonage Pasture."

There is an area of horn blende granite in the valley between Pingree's and Towne's hills and on both sides of Nichols brook. Several outcrops of Middle-Cambrian sedimentary rocks, blue limestone, blue and red slates, and quartzite appear south of the river. Minute fossils have been found in the limestone notably beside Rowley Bridge Street on the Peterson-Wheatland farm.⁵ South of the village, on High Street, there are outcrops of Cambrian slates. About two hundred yards northeast from the corner of Rowley Bridge Street and Copper Mine Road on the Peterson-Wheatland farm, there are several outcrops of a dull red shade, that approaches a sandstone. Yellow and red ochre have been found in Topsfield, also graphite, in minute scales.

Boulders, large and small abound on all the hills. A large one, fourteen feet long and two feet in diameter, formerly lay on the hillside pasture southwest of the Turnpike bridge. It was egg-shaped and almost buried in the earth. When the bridge was rebuilt in 1853, this boulder was split up and worked into it.

⁵ Sears, "Geology of Essex County", pp. 384, 388.

INDEX

- Abbot, Abbet, Abbott, Abbout, Andrews, cont.
 Abigail, 263, 277.
 John, 275, 277, 278.
 Mary, 277.
 Nehemiah, 151, 154, 273,
 274, 276, 277.
 Mrs. Nehemiah, 274.
 Remem(ber), 276.
 Sarah, 277.
 Ackerman, —, 405.
 Adams, Capt., 286.
 B.P., 115, 269, 270.
 Benjamin, 199, 396.
 Benjamin F., 199, 290.
 Benjamin P., 267, 317, 367,
 377, 396, 410.
 Benjamin Perley, 396, 398.
 Lois (Perley), 396.
 Phineas, 299.
 R. F., 269.
 Stephen, 255, 260, 362.
 Mrs. Stephen, 258, 263.
 Agawam, 1, 2, 8.
 Allen, —, 128.
 Elmer E., 356.
 Ezekiel, 428.
 J., 440.
 John, 372.
 Justin, M.D., 230, 428, 429,
 441, 443-445, 454.
 Sally (Roberts), 428.
 Allis, O.D., 318, 470.
 Ames, —, 318.
 Daniel T., 318.
 Jacob, 153.
 Anderson, R. C., 462.
 William G., 209.
 Andrews, Andrew, Andros,
 Androus, —, 333.
 Widow, 274.
 Aaron A., 200, 208.
 Alfred Nelson, 398.
 Amasa, 174, 185, 190.
 Arethusa E. (Pike), 454.
 Chester Cameron, 233.
 Daniel, 51, 52.
 Daniel H., 208.
 Dwight Boyden, 233.
 Edith May (MacCormack),
 233.
 John, 105, 274, 275, 278, 333,
 335, 336.
 Joseph, 41, 44, 61, 68, 70,
 105, 122, 136, 170, 184,
 188, 189, 251, 255, 260,
 274, 278, 333, 335-337,
 401.
 Joseph, Jr., 151.
 Lilburn, 193, 195.
 Mary, 38.
 Mercy (Perkins), 208.
 Moody, 208.
 Robert, 38, 40, 41, 47, 53,
 55-57, 59, 67, 83, 99, 102,
 142, 362.
 Ruth, 258.
 Sarah, 275.
 Thomas, 27, 116, 117.
 Mrs. Thomas, 275.
 William Skelly, 233.
 Andros, Gov. Edmund, 40.
 Angiers, Samuel, 299.
 Appleton, —, 447.
 Major, 147.
 Daniel, 138, 157, 162, 349.
 John, 5, 10, 38.
 Priscilla, 45.
 Samuel, 144.
 Armson, Henery, 79.
 Atkinson, Rev. Kinsman, 289,
 292, 317.
 William, 454.
 William D., 200.

- Atwater, Lyman H., 456.
 Averill, Aueril, Auerill, Averell,
 Averil, Avriel, Avril, Avris,
 —, 328, 332, 355, 362.
 Widow, 61, 276.
 Aaron Perley, 200.
 Amos, 172, 180, 186, 189,
 261.
 Daniel, 154, 155, 170, 186,
 193, 255, 260.
 Mrs. Daniel, 258, 263.
 Ebenezer, 60, 61, 68, 137,
 150, 251, 357, 430.
 Elijah, 362, 438.
 Enoch, 165.
 Ephraim, 209.
 Ephraim Perkins, 209.
 George, 364.
 George F., 209.
 Hannah, 67, 70, 264, 345.
 I. N., 270.
 Isaac, 122, 173, 184, 188,
 255, 261, 299, 300, 301,
 401.
 Mrs. Isaac, 258, 264.
 Israel, 157, 165.
 Jacob, 119, 137, 188, 196,
 252, 254, 259, 278, 362,
 371.
 Mrs. Jacob, 257, 262.
 Jacob, Jr., 170, 188, 189,
 254, 260, 352, 362, 374.
 Mrs. Jacob, Jr., 258.
 Jeremiah, 137, 170, 179, 184,
 188, 254, 260, 362.
 Job, 18, 60, 62, 65, 70, 249,
 275, 276.
 John, 22, 34, 61, 67, 70, 344,
 362, 424.
 Lidia, 258.
 Luke, 68, 70, 136, 254, 259,
 278.
 Lydia (Potter), 209.
 Mary, 259, 264, 276, 345,
 Moses, 301.
 Nathaniel, 22, 34, 59, 61, 63,
 66, 67, 69-71, 110, 136,
 173, 184, 188, 195, 254,
 259, 344, 357, 362, 424.
 Mrs. Nathaniel, 257, 262.
 Nathaniel, Jr., 185, 261, 299.
 Paul, 18, 60, 62, 64, 65, 275,
 276, 278.
 Priscilla, 259, 263.
 Averill, cont.
 Sarah, 257, 262, 276, 327.
 Sophronia (Moore), 209.
 Susannah, 276.
 Thomas, 22, 54, 55, 59, 147,
 209.
 W., 276.
 William, 22, 34, 42, 74, 91,
 112, 125, 327, 345, 354,
 362, 460, 477.
 Avery, John, 159, 192.
 William, Jr., 274.
 Awl, William, 196.
 Ayer, Ellen B. (Banning), 233.
 Frederick, 233.
 Frederick, Jr., 233.
 Bacon, Leonard, 456.
 Timothy, 196.
 Bagley, Col., 156.
 Jonathan, 159, 162.
 Bailey, Bayley, —, 312, 346,
 347, 360, 367, 370, 410.
 Mr., 311.
 Rev. A. F., 289.
 Augustus F., 292.
 Benjamin, 255, 346, 350.
 Mrs. Benjamin, 257.
 Enoch, 158, 190.
 John, 359, 367, 397, 398.
 Merrill B., 426, 439.
 Nancy (Doe), 397.
 Sarah, 346, 350.
 Bailey, Saunders & Co., 359.
 Baker, —, 105, 113, 143,
 250, 323.
 Capt., 59, 156, 178, 181.
 Doctor, 181.
 Mr., 47, 53, 58, 276, 322.
 John, 36, 105, 118, 154, 162,
 170, 171, 174-177, 180,
 181, 191, 195, 196, 255,
 260, 347, 349, 375.
 Mrs. John, 258, 263.
 John, Jr., 174 255, 260.
 Mrs. John, Jr., 258.
 John, 3d, 185, 186, 261.
 Jonathan, 184, 261, 420.
 Joseph, 255.
 Moses, 189.
 Prissilla, 264.
 Richard, 209.
 Thomas, 6, 7, 27, 36, 42, 47,
 51, 54, 55, 57-61, 63.

- Baker, Thomas, cont.
 66-71, 74, 80, 89, 109, 127,
 136, 144-146, 150, 188,
 250, 254, 259, 273, 275,
 296, 322, 357, 358, 389.
 Balch, Balch, —, 64, 277,
 299, 318, 358, 377.
 Benjamin J., 198.
 Cornelius, 136, 151, 172, 184,
 190, 261, 298, 301.
 Mrs. Cornelous, 263.
 Daniel, 301.
 David, 31, 62, 64, 65, 113,
 114, 118, 120, 159, 163,
 165, 172, 187, 189, 196,
 254, 259, 260, 278, 389,
 390, 420, 433.
 Mrs. David, 257, 258, 263.
 David, Jr., 136, 150, 172, 254,
 299.
 David, 3d, 159, 160, 172, 190,
 255, 262.
 Esther, 262, 420.
 Franklin, 442.
 George E., 209.
 Gilbert, 288.
 Gilbert B., 453.
 H., 440.
 Humphrey, 289, 307, 427,
 441.
 Israel, 172, 174, 185, 261,
 429.
 J. C., 270.
 Jeremiah, 115, 206, 209, 319.
 John, 113, 136, 158, 159,
 163, 165, 196, 255, 259,
 260, 301, 390, 391.
 Mrs. John, 257, 262, 264.
 John, Jr., 256.
 John C., 386.
 Joshua, 136, 254, 346.
 Mrs. Joshua, 258.
 Martha, 258.
 Mary Ann (Lovett), 209.
 Nehemiah, 199, 200, 206, 209.
 Perley, 209, 269.
 Rebaca, 264.
 Robert, 172, 180, 186, 256,
 261.
 Mrs. Robord, 263.
 Roger, 113, 172, 183, 184,
 189, 190, 261, 301.
 Samuel, 172, 174, 195, 256,
 300.
 Balch, cont.
 Samuel, Jr., 185, 262, 300.
 Sarah (Perkins), 209.
 Thomas, 301, 358.
 W. H., 269.
 Bales (Bates?), Francis, 66.
 Bangs, Gay Esty, 454.
 Barber, John Warner, 467.
 Barker, Barzilla, 40.
 Felix, 209.
 Richard, 12, 13.
 Barnabee, —, 405.
 Barnard, Dr., 264.
 Rev., 148.
 Barnes, —, 183.
 Rev. H. P., 462.
 Sary, 46.
 Barr, John S., 361.
 Bartholomew, Henry, 49.
 William, 33, 51, 99.
 Bartlett, Stephen, 289.
 William, 399.
 Bartlett & Co., 454.
 Bartoos, Jane, 349.
 Bassett, David, 200.
 Joseph, 376.
 Batchelder, Bachelor, Batch
 eller, Batchellor, Batchelor
 Batcholer, Becheller
 Betcheller, —, 109, 288
 303, 417, 436.
 Dr., 205.
 Anna, 258.
 Ezra, 31, 358, 386.
 George E., 209.
 Hannah, 262.
 J. C., 269, 306.
 J. W., 206.
 Jacob, 425.
 John, 136, 173, 184, 189, 254
 261, 302.
 Mrs. John, 263.
 John, Jr., 256.
 Joseph, 434.
 Joseph C., 199.
 Dr. Joseph Cummings, 200
 425.
 Joseph W., 209.
 Josiah, 63, 68.
 Mary (Cummings), 425.
 Nancy (Fuller), 209.
 Ruth, 306.
 William, 386.
 William L., 435.

- Bates, Frances, 53, 55.
 Francis, 41, 42, 56, 57, 59.
 Rev. G. W., 288.
 George W., 292.
 Baxter, Clarence Pennell, 233.
 Helen A. (Pennell), 233.
 Mary A. (Jackson), 234.
 William Elihu, 233, 234.
 William H., 234.
 Beals, —, 315.
 William, 469.
 Beers, Rev. Robert W., 281, 283.
 Belcher, Governor, 135.
 Bell, —, 19, 36.
 Bemis, Rev. J. W., 289, 290.
 Jeremiah W., 292.
 Bennett, Benitt, Bennet, —, 128, 129.
 Dr., 372.
 Patience, 91.
 Benson, Benjamin, 209.
 John G., 293.
 Bentley, Rev. William, 394, 460, 461.
 Berry, Mr., 309.
 Thomas, 135.
 Beston, Henry B., 454, 470.
 Bezanson, Stanley O., 455, 461.
 Bibber, Goody, 329.
 Biddlecombe, George, 461.
 Birt, James, 153.
 Bishop, Bishop, —, 51, 52.
 Mrs., 327.
 Edward, 326-328.
 Sarah, 275, 327, 328.
 Townsend, 50.
 Bixby, Bigsbe, Bigsby, Bixbey, Byxbe, Byxby, —, 253, 364, 371.
 Albert W., 210.
 Asa, 210.
 Benjamin, 27, 28, 60, 61, 69, 70, 116, 117, 136, 255, 298, 302.
 Mrs. Benjamin, 275.
 Benjamin, Sr., 274.
 Caleb, 28.
 Charles W., 210.
 Daniel, 28, 103, 119, 136, 138, 151, 172, 173, 184, 195, 196, 253, 255, 260, 300, 301, 303, 352, 364, 433, 437.
 Bixby, cont.
 Daniel, Jr., 172.
 Dudley, 172, 174, 179, 261.
 E. Sumner, 308.
 Elizabeth, 28.
 George, 28, 29, 63, 103, 119, 252, 278, 297, 298, 371.
 Mrs. George, 256, 262.
 Harriet (Blodgett), 210.
 Haskett G., 210.
 Jacob, 28, 278.
 Jemima, 28.
 Jonathan, 274, 276.
 Joseph, 27, 117, 125, 275.
 Mrs. Joseph, 273.
 Joseph, Jr., 272.
 Joseph, Sr., 125, 273.
 Joseph Addison, 210.
 Joshua, 277.
 Lucy Ann (Shepard), 210.
 Mary, 28, 276, 277.
 Nathan, 28, 278.
 Samuel, 28.
 Sarah, 275, 276.
 Black, Daniel, 97.
 Blaisdell, Annis (Averill), 210.
 James, 200.
 John, 210.
 Samuel, 210.
 Blake, Mrs., 440.
 C. F., 221.
 Blanchard, —, 462.
 Blaney, Dwight, 460.
 Boardman, Bordman, —, 288.
 Daniel, 22, 33, 34, 74, 77, 173, 184, 195, 261, 299, 354.
 Greenleaf, 360.
 John, 159, 163, 165, 170, 184, 187, 188, 210, 254, 259, 350.
 Joseph, 60, 61, 69, 275, 276, 346, 362.
 Louisa (MacKensie), 210.
 Nathaniel, 60, 61, 66-70, 107, 163, 165, 251, 277, 297, 362.
 Mrs. Nathaniel, 277.
 Prudence, 276.
 Thomas, 33.
 Thomas G., 210.
 Bodge, —, 142.
 George, 147.
 Bohen, Francis, 210.

- Boicourt, George M., 293.
 Bolster, Captain, 181.
 Bomer, Joseph Edward, 316.
 Bond, ———, 47, 394.
 C. Lawrence, 374.
 Booth, Thomas S., 210.
 Bouchard, Ovide, 295.
 Bowers, John, 183.
 Bowker, James, 293.
 Bowman, Joseph, 278.
 Boxford, 6, 18, 23-27, 34, 37,
 41, 69, 76, 83, 91, 102, 104,
 108, 109, 113, 116-118,
 125, 127, 132, 152, 158,
 165, 173, 183, 198-200,
 202-204, 210, 211, 214,
 216-219, 222-224, 232,
 235, 236, 238, 239, 246,
 247, 249, 253, 278, 284,
 313, 335, 347-351, 353,
 357, 362, 368, 370, 373,
 379, 388, 394, 407, 410,
 414, 415, 417, 421, 425-
 428, 431, 444, 455, 461,
 462, 475, 478.
 Boyden, Roland W., 231.
 Boynton, Capt., 148.
 Brackett, Bracket, Anthony,
 145.
 Charles C., 200.
 Bradford, James, 305.
 John, 382.
 Bradish, Isaac, 299.
 Bradstreet, Broadstreet, Brod-
 street, ———, 21, 99, 101,
 111, 121, 250.
 Governor, 28, 29, 34, 40, 48,
 53, 66, 67, 344, 362.
 Mr., 53-55, 57, 59, 60, 66.
 Rev. Albert E., 281.
 Andrew, 137, 150, 151.
 Asa, 299, 301.
 C. B., 270.
 Cornelius B., 267, 268, 434.
 Dorothy, 23.
 Dudley, 111, 206.
 Elisabeth, 256, 262, 277.
 Elizabeth (Capen), 421.
 Henry, 113, 119, 172, 179,
 185, 256, 260.
 J., 270.
 John, 21-24, 59, 61, 69, 70,
 74, 110, 111, 137, 150, 151,
 156, 158, 170, 184, 188.
 Bradstreet, John, cont.
 200, 255, 260, 276, 348,
 421.
 John H., 210.
 Dr. Joseph, 165, 188, 255,
 260, 299, 300, 421.
 Josiah, 210.
 Lydia, 305.
 Martha, 258.
 Mercey, 258.
 Moses, 110.
 Nabby, 301.
 Nathaniel, 138, 305, 429.
 Nehemiah Cleveland, 306.
 Phillip, 163.
 Porter, 138, 355.
 Rebecca (Andrew), 348.
 Sally, 210.
 Samuel, 22, 23, 24, 61, 69,
 70, 111, 136, 156, 172, 184,
 185, 188, 196, 254, 255,
 260.
 Sarah, 276.
 Simon, 9, 10, 12, 23, 24, 29,
 51, 56, 60, 61, 66, 69, 70,
 120, 136, 163, 174, 185,
 254, 260, 277, 296, 350,
 421.
 Gov. Simon, 18-23, 357, 421.
 Mrs. Simon, 257, 262.
 W., 269.
 William, 200.
 Braman, Rev. Isaac, 455.
 Brandon, John, 147.
 Braybrook, Samuel, 420.
 Breck, Rev. Daniel, 279.
 Bridge, Mr., 299.
 William D., 293.
 Bridges, Bredges, Edmund, 27,
 34, 35, 53, 54, 56, 57,
 60, 66, 83, 324, 344, 360.
 Hannah, 129.
 Sarah, 324.
 Sarah (Towne), 344.
 Briggs, ———, 446.
 Rev. Isaac, 465.
 Mrs. Sarah, 465.
 Brockway, Charles J., 410.
 Bronson, Prof. C. P., 317.
 Brown, Browne, Lt., 190.
 Mr., 142.
 Arthur, 162.
 Benjamin, 172, 174, 179.
 Caleb, 158.

- Brown, cont.
 Edward, 163, 164.
 Edwin A., 293.
 Gabrielle M., 455.
 George N., 210.
 George W., 210.
 James, 210, 211.
 Lydia, 162.
 Robert, 147.
 Browning, Mary, 31, 32.
 Thomas, 13, 31, 32, 39, 53,
 54, 56, 57, 59, 67, 108.
 Bryant, Andrew, 304.
 Elisabeth, 258.
 Timothy, 384, 386.
 Timothy (E.), 211.
 Buck, John, 156.
 Buckley, John, 211.
 Mary, 211.
 Michael, 211.
 Bullivant, Doctor, 420.
 Bunker, Bunker, —, 29, 40.
 George, 20, 31, 39, 46, 82, 86,
 115.
 William, 82.
 Buntin, Bunting, —, 382-384,
 478.
 William, 380.
 Burbank, L. T., 318.
 Burch, James, 154, 163, 350.
 Rachel, 350, 352.
 Burgess, Arthur Eben, 234.
 Charles Maynard, 234.
 Fred S., 234.
 Sarah L. (Ware), 234.
 Burgoyne, Gen., 189.
 Burke, Cyrus H., 211.
 Burnham, Burnam, Mrs. Abra-
 ham, 258.
 Dr. Choate, 427.
 David, 351.
 Jonathan, 459.
 Thomas, 351.
 Burns, Peter, 211.
 Burt, Rachel, 350.
 Burton, Burtun, Capt., 190.
 Rev. Asa, 278.
 Hannah, 276.
 Isaac, 49, 274.
 J., 276.
 Jack, 142.
 John, 60, 62, 64, 68, 362.
 Buzzell, Rev. G. W., 291.
 George W., 293.
 Calef, —, 339.
 Canarie, Rev. James D., 295.
 Capen, —, 105, 106, 107,
 117, 123, 128, 249, 250,
 251, 374, 449.
 Mr., 71, 298, 324, 340.
 Mrs., 250.
 Rev., 63, 85, 88, 91, 97, 231,
 247, 274, 277, 278, 296,
 360, 431, 432, 442, 446,
 447, 454, 467, 470.
 John, 27, 46, 60, 62, 69, 70,
 116, 119, 362.
 Joseph, 7, 61, 88, 134.
 Rev. Joseph, 45, 58, 67, 75,
 96, 271-273, 345, 421, 447,
 451, 455.
 Mrs. Joseph, 275.
 Mary, 276.
 Nathaniel, 46, 88, 248, 362.
 Priscilla, 276.
 William, 69.
 Carey, Cary, James, 417.
 Rev. John G., 289.
 John, 289.
 Carleton, Dalmer J., 376.
 Dalmer Jerome, 211.
 Nancy (Richardson), 211.
 Samuel, 211.
 Carmody, Charles, 211.
 John, 211.
 Richard, 147.
 Carroll, Carell, Mrs., 46.
 Anthony, 46, 47, 53-57, 60,
 66, 358.
 Carter, Alexander, 234.
 Bertha (Waitte), 234.
 Lois R., 435.
 Rufus Stanton, 234.
 Cary, John G., 292.
 Casey, Daniel, 212.
 David, 208, 212.
 Cass, Fanny (O'Day), 235.
 John Joseph, 235.
 Thomas, 294.
 Thomas F., 235.
 Cave, Thomas, 60, 62, 64, 65
 Chambers, Jas. S., 227.
 Chandler, Mr., 300.
 Rev. Joshua, 285.
 Channell, Leonard, 212.
 Chapelle, Howard Erving, 461
 Chaplin, Joseph, 401.
 Chapman, Asa S., 212.

- Chapman, cont.
 Edward A., 200.
 Eliza A. (Perkins), 212.
 Elizabeth, 276.
 Rev. George, 290.
 George E., 293.
 John, 156, 159, 160, 163, 165.
 John K., 200.
 Lewis A., 212.
 Lydia, 165, 258.
 Simon, 154.
 W., 276.
 William, 274.
 Chapple, William Dismore, 455.
 Chase, Rev. C. F., 290.
 Stephen F., 293.
 Cheney, George W., 213.
 Chickering, Rev. Jesse, 285.
 Choate, —, 458.
 Doctor, 422.
 David, 427.
 Dr. David, 427, 428.
 Elizabeth (Wade), 427.
 George F., 410.
 Clark, Clarke, Cleark, —, 318, 358, 371, 374, 375.
 Ensign, 157.
 Widow, 61.
 Anna, 304.
 Anna P. (Gould), 212, 213.
 Rev. B. F., 465.
 Charles Henry, 212.
 Charles P., 212.
 D., 276.
 Damaris, 276.
 Dan, Jr., 256.
 Daniel, 7, 32-34, 37, 46, 53, 54, 56, 57, 59, 61, 67, 69, 70, 74, 75, 79, 88, 89, 92, 116, 136, 148, 159, 162, 163, 194, 251-255, 260, 274, 277, 343, 349, 362, 364, 368-373.
 David, 187, 190, 200, 206.
 Elijah, 255.
 Mrs. Elijah, 258.
 Elisha, 148.
 George G., 212.
 Rev. George H., 291, 293, 471.
 Hannah, 45, 112, 264, 371.
 Humphrey, 89, 145, 162, 335, 357, 358.
- Clark, cont.
 Israel, 79, 109, 136, 173, 187, 195, 358, 367.
 Israel, Jr., 170, 178, 184.
 Jacob, 150.
 John, 59, 61, 66, 137, 248.
 Joseph H., 213.
 Josiah, 147.
 Marietta, 320.
 Martha, 262, 371.
 Mary, 33, 257, 262.
 Olive, 286.
 Peter, 195, 452.
 Rev. Peter, 455.
 Samuel, 212, 213.
 Thomas, 42.
 William W., 213.
 Clay, —, 318.
 Hiram L., 235.
 John Hiram, 235.
 Mary L. (Murphy), 235.
 Cleaveland, Cleveland, —, 175-177, 394, 397, 457.
 Dr., 394, 395, 456.
 Mr., 171.
 Rev. Elisha Lord, 455, 456.
 John, 281.
 Rev. John, 174, 423, 457.
 Mary, 465.
 Mary (Dodge), 423.
 N., 315, 434.
 Nehemiah, 174, 180, 265, 314, 363, 374, 380, 394, 398, 423, 424, 431, 434, 437, 456, 457.
 Dr. Nehemiah, 280, 312, 313, 395, 405, 422, 432.
 Nehemiah, Jr., 305.
 Parker, 424.
 W. N., 270.
 William, 427.
 William N., 314, 410.
 William Neal, 395, 398.
 Clerk, Annie A., 466.
 Annie A. (Pitman), 235.
 Chester H., 235.
 John, 70.
 William B., 235.
 Clough, —, 162.
 Wid., 349.
 Dan., 158.
 John, 162, 256, 350.
 Mrs. John, 258.
 Joseph, 152.

- Clough, cont.
 Nathaniel, 350.
 Oliver, 350.
- Cloys, Cloyes, Cloyse, Peter, 35,
 324, 340, 344, 389.
 Sarah, 324, 340, 389.
- Cobbett, Cobbet, Mr., 13, 338.
 Rev. Thomas, 3, 4.
- Cochrane, Silas, 361.
- Codman, John, 399.
- Coffin, A. B., 317.
 Reuben H., 213.
- Cofran, Ann, 314.
- Cogswell, Col., 180.
 George, 415.
- Colcord, Lincoln, 462.
- Cole, Thomas, 321, 322.
- Collins, Capt., 175.
 John J., 139.
 Michael, 294.
 Patrick, 295.
 Richard, 294.
- Collyer, Rev. I. J. P., 289.
 Isaac J. P., 292.
- Conant, —, 99.
 Mr., 318.
 Albert A., 226, 272, 441.
 Anna Maria (Brown), 213.
 George, 317.
 John, 213, 301.
 John, Jr., 301.
 Moses, 118.
 Nathaniel, 198-201.
 William P., 213.
- Connolly Bros., 476.
- Connors, —, 51.
- Cooke, Mary, 349.
- Coombs, William, 399.
- Coop, Timothy, 13.
- Cooper, Wid., 276.
 Mary, 93.
- Coot (alias Snellin), Mary, 346.
- Corwin, Capt. George, 459.
 Jonathan, 329.
 Matthias, 37.
- Cowan, George, 248, 348.
 Sarah, 348.
- Cox, Doctor, 427.
- Craddock, Mr., 3.
- Craft, Capt., 190.
- Cram, Mr., 288.
- Crawford. Rev. Lyndon S., 281,
 458.
- Cree, Asa, 189, 193, 196, 262,
 347.
- Cree, cont.
 Cornelius, 187, 191, 195, 196.
 John, 113, 158, 159, 172,
 180, 186, 193, 254, 260,
 358.
 Mrs. John, 257, 262.
 Joseph, 172, 185, 193, 195,
 262, 358.
 Joshua, 352, 358.
 Kezia, 351.
 Mary, 351.
 Nicholas, 150, 151.
 Richard, 150, 153, 158, 162,
 255, 352.
 Mrs. Richard, 257.
 Ruth, 351.
 Samuel, 172, 256, 260.
 Mrs. Samuel, 263.
 Sarah, 259.
 Stephen, 189, 195.
- Creeke, Andrew, 92.
- Crosby, Dr. Dixie, 427.
 Susanna, 350.
- Cross, Leonard, 403.
 Rev. M. K., 314.
- Crowell, Josiah, 201.
- Crowninshield, B. W., 104.
- Cue, Robert, 118.
- Culver, Rev. David, 287, 292.
- Cummings, Comings, Comins.
 Commings, Commins, Cum-
 ings, Cumins, Cummins
 —, 85, 199, 435, 436.
- Judge, 435.
- Abigail, 257, 350.
- Albert Oran, 458.
- Asa, 193.
- Cyrus, 353, 375, 395, 396,
 398, 404.
- Daniel, 137, 150, 152, 183,
 186, 193.
- David, 31, 66, 114, 136, 254,
 304, 364, 433, 435, 436,
 446.
- Mrs. David, 257.
- David, 2d, 136.
- Edward, 213.
- Elijah, 193, 195, 433.
- Elisha, 136, 151, 156.
- Elizabeth, 47.
- Francis, 277.
- Isaac, 19, 37, 52, 56, 57, 74,
 79, 82, 104, 126, 132, 137,
 142, 151, 273, 275, 277,
 467.

Cummings, cont.

- Isaac, Jr., 38, 53-55, 57, 59, 67.
 Isaac, Sr., 47, 53, 54, 57, 59, 66.
 Mrs. Isaak, 273.
 Jacob, 362.
 Jemima, 277.
 John, 31, 38, 57, 59, 60, 62, 64, 65, 74, 125, 126, 155, 187, 190, 194, 274, 276, 351, 435.
 Mrs. John, 274.
 John, Jr., 65.
 Jonas, 301.
 Joseph, 62, 66, 67, 69, 136, 181, 184, 187, 196, 278, 351, 363, 364.
 Joseph, Jr., 170, 184, 188.
 Josiah, 173, 174, 180, 185.
 Margaret, 295, 436.
 Martha, 351.
 Mary, 351.
 Mary Ann, 396.
 Nathaniel, 351.
 Peletiah, 121, 170, 184, 187, 254, 255.
 Sally, 435.
 Samuel, 106, 114, 171, 177, 184, 185, 255, 260, 302, 305, 436.
 Mrs. Samuel, 258.
 Stebbins, 148.
 Susan, 375.
 Susanna, 256, 258, 276.
 Sylvester, 112, 433.
 Thomas, 152, 172, 184, 187, 193, 194, 196, 301, 364, 374.
 Cunnoek, James, 166.
 Curnick, Rev. C. H., 291.
 Paul C., 293.
 Currier, Moses J., 201.
 Simeon, 183.
 Cushing, Joshua, 452.
 Thomas C., 438.
 Curtis, Curtice, Curtious, Curtise, —, 24, 140.
 Mrs. A. P., 312.
 Charles H., 213.
 Elizabeth, 276.
 Ephraim, 274, 276.
 Francis, 214.
 Francis, Jr., 214.

Curtis, cont.

- Hepziba, 276.
 Joanna, 256.
 John, 26, 27, 38, 49, 51, 55, 57, 60-64, 68, 74, 75, 103, 120, 275-277, 296, 323, 430.
 Mrs. John, 275.
 John, Jr., 27, 64, 357.
 John, Sr., 275.
 Lorinthia (Davis), 214.
 Noah, 153.
 Oscar F., 214.
 Phebe, 276.
 Priscilla, 276.
 Samuel, 62, 65, 136, 435.
 Samuel, 2d, 136.
 Sarah, 348.
 Susanna, 276.
 Thomas, 275, 276.
 Zaccheus, 26, 102, 246, 274, 276.
 Zacheus, Sr., 83.
 Zacviah, 142.
 Dallton, William, 91.
 Danforth, John, 272.
 Thomas, 379.
 Danvers, 30, 34, 49-51, 102, 113, 114, 116, 159, 160, 162, 163, 174, 180, 200, 201, 204, 210, 212-214, 216-218, 225, 227, 238, 243, 268, 284, 285, 288, 294, 295, 320, 325, 327, 329, 350, 352, 356, 358, 361, 364, 367, 374, 376, 381, 383, 394, 400, 406, 409, 412, 415, 417, 423, 435, 475.
 Davadge, William, 144.
 Davenport, John A., 456.
 David, Thomas, 147.
 Davidson, John, 183.
 Davis, Capt., 157.
 Charles, 301.
 Charles G., 461, 462.
 Daniel, 349.
 Hannah, 349.
 Israel, 156, 158, 161, 162, 166.
 John, 254.
 Mrs. John, 256.
 Mary, 349.

- Davis, cont.
 Prudence, 349.
 Robert, 393.
 Samuel, 349.
 Sirus, 189.
 Solomon, 349.
 Day, Calvin, 214.
 Timothy, 330.
 Dealand, Benjamin, 214.
 Benjamin Franklin, 214.
 Elizabeth (Ross), 214.
 Moses, 214.
 Royal A., 214.
 Dean, Nathanell, 260.
 Demond, Elijah, 458.
 Dempsey, Thomas, 150.
 Denison, Denyson, Daniel, 125,
 141, 142.
 Dennis, Miss, 312.
 Rev. Rodney G., 280, 283,
 314, 439, 458.
 Capt. Thomas, 157.
 Derby, Richard, 468.
 Deschner, Phillipp, 293.
 Dexter, Dr., 278, 348.
 Herbert, 235.
 John, 421.
 Joseph, 235.
 Richard, 157, 184, 188, 254,
 259, 352, 364, 391, 421-
 423, 432.
 Sophia H. (Tinkham), 235.
 Winnefred (Sprague), 421.
 Dickinson, Albert, 214.
 Eunice, 214.
 Horace, 214.
 Dill, Mr., 92.
 George, 91.
 Dillingham, John, 8, 9.
 Dingle, Fred W., 361.
 Dixon, Edwin C., 293.
 Docking, James T., 293.
 Dodd, Benjamin C., 214.
 Benjamin Colby, Jr., 214.
 Elizabeth T. (Goodale), 214.
 Dodge, —, 318, 464.
 Captain, 181.
 Albert M., 473.
 Charles, 286.
 Daniel, 180, 186, 261.
 Ebenezer, 353.
 Elisabeth, 264.
 Francis, 201.
 Ignatious S., 215.
 Dodge, cont.
 John, 183, 189, 304.
 Nathaniel, 299.
 Otis Franklin, 215.
 Rebecca (Perkins), 215.
 Robert, 180, 187, 189.
 Ruth, 258.
 Solomon, 170-172, 178, 184,
 188, 191, 192, 195, 255,
 260, 261, 353, 364.
 Mrs. Solomon, 258, 262, 264.
 William P., 215.
 Dolan, Daniel, 235.
 Mary (O'Hara), 235.
 Patrick, 235.
 Donaldson, George W., 231.
 Wellington, 355.
 Doney, Paul H., 281, 282, 283,
 291.
 Dorman, Dormon, —, 109.
 A., 276.
 Abigail, 256, 262.
 Amos, 56, 60, 62, 65, 274,
 296, 435.
 Damaris, 369.
 Deborah, 69, 276.
 Dorothy, 114, 276.
 Ephraim, 37, 60, 61, 74, 104,
 105, 111, 113, 116, 117,
 126, 127, 131, 144-146,
 148, 171, 173, 184, 188,
 256, 261, 273, 302, 356,
 430.
 Mrs. Ephraim, 273.
 Jacob, 68, 70, 114, 254, 346,
 347.
 Mrs. Jacob, 256.
 Jacob, Jr., 155.
 Jesse, 61, 67, 68, 70, 107,
 114, 276, 278, 347, 369.
 Jessie, 275.
 John, 38, 57, 82, 93.
 Joseph, 69.
 Judith, 275.
 Mary (Cooper), 38.
 Nathaniel, 163, 165, 171,
 172, 184, 255, 260.
 Mrs. Nathaniel, 263.
 Phebe, 20.
 Ruth, 276.
 Seth, 275.
 Thomas, 11, 13, 20, 21, 29,
 36, 37, 53, 55, 60, 61, 67,
 69, 74, 87, 124, 145, 273,
 275. 335. 355. 435.

- Dorman, cont.
 Mrs. Thomas, 273, 276.
 Thomas, Sr., 54.
 Dove, Benj. A., 213.
 Dow, Eugene M., 139, 375.
 Mrs. George F., 10.
 George Francis, 10, 226, 232,
 441, 442, 444, 446, 447,
 451, 458-462, 468, 473.
 Herbert S., 293.
 Downes, Anstiss P. (Balch),
 215.
 B. R., Jr., 318.
 Moses, 215.
 Moses H., 215.
 Downing, —, 51, 115.
 William, 91.
 Dresser, Daniel, 174.
 Jacob, 349.
 Rachael, 349.
 Dudley, Almira, 215.
 Cyrus, 215.
 John S., 215.
 Joseph, 148.
 Duffie, William, 215.
 Dugoy, Annie, 390.
 Armont, 390.
 Elizabeth, 390.
 Joseph, 390.
 Mary, 390.
 Michael, 389, 391.
 Modesty, 390.
 Dumm, Rev. B. Alfred, 281.
 Dummer, Richard, 127.
 Dunham, Rev. H. C., 289.
 Ziba B. C., 292.
 Dunlop, James, 215.
 Dunnell, see Dwinell.
 Dupe, Thos., 190.
 Dusten, John, 195.
 Dutton, Dr., 456.
 Albert Ira, 318, 319.
 Rev. S. W. S., 456.
 Dwinell, Dunnell, Dunnell,
 Dweniel, Dwinal, Dwinel,
 —, 114.
 Doctor, 420.
 Abigail, 420.
 Amos, 150, 174, 181, 182,
 261, 278, 420, 421.
 Archelous, 158, 159, 262,
 351.
 Bartholomew, 172, 185, 255,
 260.
 Dwinell, cont.
 Mrs. Bartholomew, 258, 263.
 Benjamin, 136, 150, 156,
 157, 255, 420.
 Mrs. Benjamin, 258.
 David, 182.
 Dinah (Brimsdill), 420.
 Elijah, 256.
 Elizabeth, 351.
 Esther Richards, 420.
 Georg, 136.
 Hannah, 264, 276, 420.
 Israel, 163, 165.
 J., 269.
 Jacob, 118, 136, 163, 165,
 185, 254, 259-261, 420.
 Mrs. Jacob, 257, 263.
 Jacob, Jr., 256.
 John, 62, 65, 66, 172, 185,
 196, 261, 301, 419, 420.
 Mrs. John, 263.
 Joseph, 63, 66, 349, 352, 419.
 Lucy (Passmore or Pessi-
 more), 349.
 Martha, 258, 262, 351.
 Mary, 256, 262, 419, 420.
 Maudlin (Madelaine), 346.
 Michael, 36, 45, 56, 58, 65,
 74, 75, 78, 118, 154, 254,
 276, 277, 346, 419, 420.
 Dr. Michael, 62, 66, 420.
 Mrs. Michael, 257, 273.
 Michael, Jr., 115, 118, 136,
 420.
 Michel, Sr., 61, 62.
 Phebe, 264.
 Prudence, 352.
 Ruth, 263.
 Stephen, 420.
 Thomas, 62, 65, 419, 420,
 435.
 Thomas, 2d, 136.
 Zachariah, 151.
 Zachary, 137, 150.
 East Boxford, 408, 476.
 Edgerly, Loring B., 215.
 Edwards, —, 398, 452.
 Benjamin P., 367, 397.
 Benjamin Punchard, 397,
 398.
 Charles, 215.
 Hannah, 256, 262.
 Joseph, 156, 278.

- Edwards, cont.
 Joseph E., 156.
 Joseph H. M., 367.
 Sarah S., 282, 441.
 Sarah Stickney, 443.
 Egley, John, 190.
 Eierland, see Ireland.
 Ellard, George, 294.
 Elliot, Israel D., 139.
 Elliott, Charles A., 201.
 Ellithrop, Nathaniel, 128.
 Thomas, 372.
 Emerson, —, 280.
 Rev., 109, 278.
 Billy, 285.
 Foster, 190.
 Harriet J., 313.
 Harriet Josephine, 314.
 John, 155.
 Rev. John, 248, 251, 277, 432.
 Joseph, 313.
 Thomas, 105, 107, 155, 162, 170, 184, 188, 194, 196, 255, 260, 352, 364, 386.
 Thomas, Jr., 302.
 Emery, Willard, 281.
 Emmerton, Benjamin, 187.
 Emslie, Alexander, 235.
 James Davidson, 235.
 Margaret (Reid), 236.
 Endicott, Endecott, Endickat, Endicoat, Endicot, Endicutt, —, 51, 99, 116, 322, 478.
 Governor, 24, 25, 48, 52, 55-57, 356, 378.
 Mr., 53, 54, 56, 57, 59, 67, 356.
 Benjamin, 18, 24.
 Grace, 275.
 Gov. John, 9, 10, 11, 12, 18.
 Joseph, 18, 24.
 Mrs. William C., 295.
 William Crowninshield, 462.
 Zerubabel, 18, 24, 59, 275, 459.
 English, Joseph, 6.
 Samuel, 6, 7.
 Epes, Daniel, 272.
 Erving, Henry Wood, 462.
 Estey, Eastick, Este, Estee, Estei, Estie, Esties, Esty, —, 108, 323.
 Estey, cont.
 Widow, 60, 62.
 Aaron, 62, 65, 150, 254, 259, 297, 339, 435.
 Mrs. Aaron, 256, 262.
 Aaron, Jr., 151.
 Abigail, 275.
 Anna, 259, 263.
 Daniel, 172, 185, 186, 255, 261, 301, 303.
 Mrs. Daniel, 264.
 Enos, 141.
 Esther, 435.
 Hannah, 276.
 Isaac, 32, 35, 53, 54, 56, 57, 59, 62, 65, 66, 74, 77, 78, 115, 142, 273, 274, 323, 326, 363, 389, 454.
 Isaac, Jr., 323, 339.
 Isaac, Sr., 323.
 Mrs. Isaac, 273.
 J. E., 276.
 Jacob, 35, 59, 61, 67, 68.
 Jane, 276.
 John, 274.
 Joseph, 101, 142, 274, 357.
 Mary, 56, 323, 324, 326, 328, 339-341, 389.
 William, 172, 185, 189, 190, 261.
 Eaton, Rev. Peter, 462.
 Estabrook, Easterbrook, Esterbrook, Rev. R. D., 286, 287.
 Robert D., 292.
 Evans, Euens, William, 33, 36, 38, 53-57, 60, 66, 246, 321.
 Everden, Walter, 350.
 Everett, Frank A., 293.
 Fabens, William, 376.
 Fairfield, Capt., 190, 191.
 Fall, Samuel, 191.
 Fanning, Capt. Edmund, 462.
 Farragut, —, 211.
 Farrell, John Joseph, 232, 236.
 Mary (Mullaney), 236.
 Thomas Francis, 236.
 Farwell, Mr., 315.
 Asa, 316.
 Favor, see Lefavour.
 Fay, Richard S., 463.
 Fellows, Capt., 164.
 Felt, —, 121.
 Field, Rev. Chester, 288.

- Field, cont.
 Chester, Jr., 292.
 Dr. Joseph, 425.
 Fisher, Daniel, 193.
 Fisk, Amos, 270.
 Jemime, 264.
 Nathaniel, 172, 185, 190, 261.
 Mrs. Nathaniel, 264.
 Samuel, 171, 261.
 Mrs. Samuel, 264.
 Sarah, 121.
 Tabatha, 263.
 Theophilus, 117, 118, 185, 260.
 Mrs. Thopels, 262.
 Fiske, Bessie L. (Frame), 236.
 John, 320.
 John L., 236.
 Nathaniel, 301, 358.
 Nathaniel, Jr., 301.
 Roger Baxter, 236.
 Fitts, Abraham, 147.
 J. H., 440.
 Rev. James Hill, 281, 441, 464.
 Fleet, Hannah, 350.
 Fletcher, Albro, 215.
 Flint, Geo. F., 318.
 Floyd, Miss, 312.
 Charles J. P., 215.
 Fokner, John, 150.
 Foley, P. K., 459.
 Forbes, —, 405.
 Harriette N., 464.
 Ford, Howard, 236.
 Isabell (Andrews), 236.
 James, 147.
 Roy Ferguson, 236.
 Fortune (Negro), 350.
 Foster, —, 38, 57, 85, 326.
 Abigail, 258.
 Abraham, 274, 276, 277, 302, 346.
 Mrs. Abraham, 276.
 Abraham, Jr., 278.
 Amos, 302.
 Asa, 302.
 Benjamin, 274.
 Caleb, 251, 275-277.
 Daniel, 251, 276.
 Edwin K., 216.
 Hanna, 276.
 Jacob, 206, 216, 251, 362.
 Foster, cont.
 Mrs. Jacob, 275.
 Jacob, Jr., 274.
 Lucy (Peabody), 216.
 Lydia (Perkins), 216.
 Martha, 275.
 Mary, 276.
 Nathaniel, 301.
 Samuel, 216, 274.
 Sarah, 275, 420.
 Stephen, 104, 118, 137, 173, 188, 195, 254, 259, 299.
 Mrs. Stephen, 257, 262, 264.
 Stephen, Jr., 184, 188, 255, 261.
 Stephen B., 216.
 William, Jr., 275.
 William H., 216.
 Fowler, —, 318.
 Asa, 315.
 Frame, Francis C., 101, 109.
 Francis J., 216.
 Frank C., 355.
 Hannah (Whidden), 216.
 Murdock, 216.
 Samuel, 216.
 Francis, Ebenezer, 180, 187.
 Freeman, Fortune, 194.
 French, —, 107.
 Alice, 43.
 Dr. Charles Parker, 427.
 Clarissa (Barnes), 427.
 Elizabeth, 276.
 Isaac P., 427.
 J., 276.
 John, 22, 43, 44, 61, 74, 75, 100, 119, 134, 273, 358.
 Mrs. John, 274.
 John, Jr., 274.
 Joshua, 182.
 Lydia, 277.
 Martha, 275.
 R. H., 386.
 Ralph H., 384.
 Friend, Mary Ann, 317.
 Frisbie, Rev. Levi, 465.
 Frothingham, Capt., 190.
 Frye, Charles H., 216.
 Charlotte (Cook), 216.
 Isaac, 216.
 Fuller, Abigail, 421.
 Amos W. A., 236.
 Capt. Andrew, 162, 347.

- Fuller, cont.
 Benjamin, 216, 217.
 Charles H., 293.
 Daniel, 216.
 Enos, 217.
 Esther (Wilkins), 216, 217.
 Nathaniel, 298.
 Rev. S. A., 290.
 Samuel A., 293.
 Furber, Rev. Franklin, 290, 292.
 Gage, —, 388.
 Governor, 169.
 Nathaniel, 464.
 Robert, 193.
 Galbraith, John, 217.
 Gale, Bartholomew, 189.
 Galloupe, Gallip, Gallop, Galloup, Gallup, Abigail, 351.
 Daniel P., 464.
 Daniel Porter, 443.
 Enos, 195.
 Israel, 122.
 Jeremiah, 155.
 Rebaca, 264.
 Susanna, 259, 264.
 William, 136, 158, 162, 170, 173, 185, 188, 255, 260, 351.
 Mrs. William, 257, 263.
 William P., 116.
 William Porter, 201.
 Gamans, John Barstow, 236.
 Lucella (Dunn), 236.
 Walter A., 236.
 Garbutt, Andrew, 429.
 Lucy Ann (Dunderdale), 429.
 Lucy Maud, 429.
 Gardner, Capt., 41.
 Harry E., 293.
 Joseph, 142.
 Garrett, William, 227.
 Gerrish, Jacob, 175, 189, 193.
 Samuel, 451.
 Gerry, George A., 232.
 Ghound, see Gould.
 Giddings, Isaac, 189.
 Gifford, William R., 201.
 Gilbert, Humphrey, 13, 33.
 Rev. Thomas, 15, 76, 96, 247, 271, 272.
 Gilbertson, John, 193.
 Giles, Samuel, 186, 187, 190.
 Gill, Sarah, 276.
 Gilman, Timothy, 189.
 Gilmar, Miss, 295.
 Gilmore, Annie W. (Lane), 236.
 Rev. Arthur H., 281.
 Arthur Harold, 236.
 William H., 236.
 Giovannacci, Amedeo, 237.
 Clotilde (Russi), 237.
 Pietro, 237.
 Glazier, Benjamin, 308.
 Clarissa, 286.
 Ezra, 286.
 Joseph B., 464.
 Gleason, —, 318.
 G. L., 317, 318.
 Glispin, Michael R., 217.
 Glover, —, 183.
 John, 179, 181.
 Godfrey, Jane, 39, 82.
 John, 46.
 Good, Goot, Mrs., 338.
 Nathaniel, 261.
 Sarah, 338, 420.
 Goodale, Goodhall, —, 373.
 Widow, 63, 67.
 Thomas, 63, 67, 70, 296, 362, 373.
 Goodhue, William, 41.
 Goodridge, (Gutredg), Josiah, 146, 147.
 Philip, 84.
 Gough, John B., 293.
 Gould, Gold, Goold, —, 40, 57, 116, 328, 379, 452.
 Ensign, 248, 356.
 Mrs. Lieut., 273.
 Allen, 217.
 Andrew, 217, 261, 289, 396, 410.
 Arial H., 201, 396.
 Ariel, 363.
 Asa, 173, 185, 256, 261, 302.
 Benjamin, 172-174, 176, 179, 185, 189, 194, 195, 261.
 Benjamin Apthorp, 464.
 Charles, 201.
 Cleaveland, 217.
 Cynthia, 305.
 Daniel, 108, 119, 136, 171, 174, 179, 183, 185, 186, 189, 190, 261, 262.
 Daniel, Jr., 186.

Gould, cont.

David, 186.
 Edward Otis, 208, 217.
 Eliezer, 136, 162, 253.
 Elijah, 102, 302.
 Elisha, 262.
 Elizabeth, 264, 276.
 Emerson, 195, 196, 306.
 Emerson P., 201, 217.
 Ester, 264.
 George L., 442, 443, 464.
 George Lambert, 443.
 Grizzel, 304.
 Hannah, 347.
 Humphrey, 279, 429.
 J., Jr., 277.
 J. Porter, 367.
 Jacob, 63, 173.
 James, 361.
 John, 6, 7, 26, 27, 34, 35,
 44, 45, 54, 59-61, 64, 66,
 67, 70, 71, 74, 76, 80,
 83, 101, 102, 108, 112,
 114, 116, 117, 125-136,
 144-148, 169, 171, 174,
 177, 178, 184, 247, 250,
 251, 254, 261, 278, 279,
 327, 334, 350, 357, 360,
 361, 370-372, 389, 431.
 Mrs. John, 257, 262.
 John, Jr., 171, 184, 274, 275,
 302.
 Mrs. John, Jr., 275.
 John, Sr., 273.
 John, 3d, 17, 261.
 John Alanson H., 217.
 John H., 121, 435.
 John Hood, 464.
 John R., 361.
 Jonathan Porter, 201.
 Joseph, 60, 61, 64, 70, 108,
 114, 120, 136, 138, 170,
 171, 184, 186, 196, 217,
 255, 260, 275, 277, 347,
 432, 433.
 Josiah L., 201.
 Lemuel H., 199.
 Lemuel Holten, 201.
 Mary, 256, 259.
 Mary Ann (Potter), 217.
 Mary E., 311, 395.
 Mary T. (Lake), 217.
 Mercy, 276.
 Moses, 256.

Gould, cont.

Nathaniel, 102, 172, 185, 190
 217, 262, 302.
 Phebe, 4, 39, 277.
 Priscilla, 40, 276, 327.
 Rebaca, 264.
 Robert, 306.
 Ruth (Parker), 217.
 Samuel, 179, 181, 186, 193
 195, 285, 314, 395.
 Sarah, 257, 263.
 Sarah Jane, 397.
 Simon, 102, 103, 114, 136
 172, 184, 185, 196
 253, 255, 259, 261.
 Simon, Jr., 190, 351, 364.
 Solomon, 136, 254.
 Thomas, 60, 61, 64, 70, 78
 116, 136, 156, 159, 172
 199, 201, 254, 260, 274
 276, 277, 297, 346.
 Thomas, Jr., 255.
 Mrs. Thos., Jr., 258.
 William, 363.
 William Pitman, 395.
 Z., 276.
 Zaccheus, 4, 13, 14, 16, 17
 19, 20, 24-29, 31, 39-41
 44, 45, 47, 53-55, 57, 59
 61, 64, 67, 70, 81, 94, 99
 102, 113, 114, 136, 159
 171, 184, 186, 189, 195
 196, 246, 253, 255, 259
 261, 274, 277-279, 284
 357, 364, 464.
 Zaccheus, Jr., 184, 256.
 Gourdin, Timothy, 189.
 Granger, A. H., 468.
 Grant, Mrs., 349.
 John, 349.
 Lucy, 349.
 Graves, H., 289.
 Greaves, Harlan M., 395, 396.
 Green, Greene, —, 315.
 B., 451.
 Charles G., 469.
 J., 452.
 Rev. Joseph, 451, 455.
 Dr. Samuel A., 451.
 William H., 217.
 Greenleaf, Mr., 316.
 Benjamin, 315.
 Moses P., 316.
 Greenno, John, 262.

- Greenslit, Sarah, 347.
 Gridley, Richard, 382.
 Griffin (Griffis), John, 154.
 Rev. L. B., 288.
 Leonard B., 199, 201, 292.
 Samuel, 375.
 Guay, —, 99.
 Guild, Daniel, 183.
 Gunnison, Edward E., 218.
 Hannah (Smith), 218.
 John H., 218.
 William, 218, 280.
 Hackett, Robert C., 284.
 Hadley, Francis Edwin, 218.
 William H., 218.
 Hale, Hail, Haill, Jacob, 404.
 Rev. John, 337.
 Joseph, 83, 84, 274, 276.
 M. E., 410.
 Mary, 275, 276.
 Robert, 379.
 Haley, Mr., 318.
 Euphemia, 218.
 James, 218.
 John, 218.
 Hall, S. and E., 393.
 Hamilton, 5, 101, 102, 138, 201,
 224, 226, 228, 287, 288,
 427, 428, 471, 475.
 Hammond, Hammon, Andrew,
 196.
 Nathaniel, 173, 184, 185, 437.
 Hardy, —, 318.
 Benj., 183.
 Ebenezer, 183.
 Jacob, 361.
 Harkins, Bernard, 218.
 Harlow, Capt., 2.
 Frederick Pease, 461.
 Harrington, Frank Edward,
 237.
 Mary (Wealton), 237.
 Thomas F., 237.
 Harris, John, 338.
 Samuel, 254.
 Mrs. Samuel, 257.
 Samuel, Jr., 256.
 Harvey, —, 318.
 Hassen, Thomas, 274.
 Hatch, Jeremiah, 196.
 Hathorne, Anna, 51.
 John, 329.
 Susannah, 386.
 William, 51.
 Haven, Theodore W., 293.
 Hawes, Alice Martha, 429.
 Isaiah, 429.
 Lucy (Hatch), 429.
 Hawkins, Huckins, Huggins,
 Hunckins, John, 22, 23,
 344.
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 459.
 Haynes, Richard, 51.
 William, 51.
 Haywood, William, 369.
 Hazen, Austen, 318.
 John, 23.
 Mercy, 23.
 Healey, Healy, J. W., 319, 439.
 Mrs. Jane C., 317, 319.
 Joseph Warren, 317, 318.
 Heath, Joseph, 150.
 Henderson, Mr., 288.
 Hennessey, James, 218.
 Henry, —, 318.
 Henshaw, Lt. Col., 180.
 Herrick, Hearick, Herick, Hir-
 rek, —, 328, 339, 359,
 435, 453.
 Sergt., 180.
 Benjamin, 218.
 Benjamin, Jr., 218.
 Charles, 308, 359, 360.
 Elizabeth Adams, 398.
 George, 328.
 Hannah, 8, 348.
 Israel, 152, 158, 159, 160,
 162, 164, 165, 177.
 John, 154, 255, 329, 337.
 Mrs. John, 258.
 Joseph, 78, 114, 147, 297,
 303, 435.
 Joshua, 118.
 Lydia, 264.
 Marshall, 328.
 Mary, 329.
 Nancy (Endicott), 218.
 Nathaniel, 183, 185, 190.
 Nehemiah, 159, 171, 185-187,
 190, 191, 196, 255, 261,
 380, 381, 386.
 William, 360.
 Hicks, Thomas, 296.
 Higgins, Major, 219.
 Benjamin F., 219.
 Caroline (Stackpole), 219.
 Higginson, Rev., 3.
 Rev. Francis, 84.
 Hill. —. 96.

- Hill, cont.
 Capt., 152.
 Mary E. (Foss), 428.
 Melvin Arvet, 219.
 Orrin T., 428.
 Dr. William Dudley, 428.
- Hills, George, 452.
- Hines, Ezra, 444.
- Hobart, Rev., 273.
 Rev. Jeremiah, 96, 271, 272.
- Hobbs, Hobbes, Hobes, Hobs,
 —, 19, 36, 109, 286,
 304, 325, 355.
 Widow, 62.
- Abigail, 50, 325.
- Abraham, 137, 159, 163, 164,
 170, 255, 259, 301.
- Mrs. Abraham, 257, 262, 264.
- Abraham, Jr., 159, 163, 170,
 188, 189, 256, 260, 374.
- Anna, 350.
- Benjamin, 172, 174, 185,
 186, 261, 301, 304.
- Daniel, Jr., 434.
- David, 173, 188, 189, 261,
 301.
- Deliverance, 50, 325, 326,
 328, 332.
- Humphrey, 153.
- Isaac, 173, 174, 185, 256,
 261.
- Mrs. Isaac, 264.
- Jacob, 256.
- Jonathan, 172, 187, 262.
- Joseph, 350, 435.
- Mary, 349, 350.
- Nathaniel, 349.
- Sarah, 258.
- Susanna, 193, 350.
- Thomas, 22, 54.
- William, 35, 49, 50, 56, 60,
 62, 65, 68, 74, 103, 325,
 328, 332.
- Mrs. William, 276.
- Hobson, Dorothy, 219.
 George P., 219.
 Prescott, 219.
- Hodges, Hodge, —, 99, 439.
- Mary R., 105.
- Michael, 400.
- Hodgkins, Hodgskins, Hodkins,
 Hodskins, Capt., 190.
- Hezekiah, 172, 183, 185, 188,
 189.
- Hodgkiss, Miss, 312.
- Holdgate, Holgare, Holgat
 James, 148.
 Dr. James, 346.
 John, 255.
 Michael, 348, 358.
- Holland, John, 376.
- Holmes, Squire, 311.
 Charles H., 219, 281, 464.
 Ephraim, 162.
 G. H., 216.
 Harriet Emerson, 465.
 John, 219.
 Sarah Ann (Brooks), 219.
- Holyoke, —, 461.
 Rev. Edward, 95.
- Hood, Whood, Gen., 281.
 Abigail, 351.
- Amos, 137, 150, 153, 156
 174, 185, 186, 358.
- Benjamin, 172, 180, 186, 189
 261.
- Charles, 211.
- Daniel, 184, 193, 256, 261
- Mrs. Daniel, 264.
- David, 397.
- Edward, 395, 398.
- Edward A., 431.
- Elisha, 247, 431.
- Francis, 219.
- Francis Augustus, 219.
- George, 183.
- Hannah, 219.
- Jacob, 305.
- Joanna, 276.
- John, 137, 150, 163, 164
 170, 173, 174, 177, 179
 183, 189, 195, 197, 255
 260, 278, 347, 349, 362.
- John, Jr., 185, 193.
- John G., 306, 308.
- John Gould, 202, 267.
- Joseph, 174, 186, 189, 193
 261.
- Mrs. Joseph, 263.
- Lydia, 395.
- Mary, 264.
- Moses, 195, 196.
- Nathan, 137, 188, 252, 254
 259, 278, 362.
- Nathaniel, 63, 69, 70, 137
 256, 276, 355.
- P. G., 269.
- Phoebe (Foster), 397.

- Hood, cont.
 Richard, 172-174, 185, 186, 261, 355.
 Salmon Dutton, 397, 398.
 Samuel, 171, 173, 193, 300, 362, 372, 395, 433, 438, 439.
 Sarah, 259.
 Susannah, 259.
 William, 255.
 Mrs. William, 258.
- Hook, Rev. H. William, 291, 293.
- Hooper, Molley, 259.
- Horgan, Rev. Daniel F., 295.
- Horne, —, 38, 57, 85.
 M. P., 270.
- Horton, Capt., 190.
- Hovey, Houey, Hovy, —, 79, 105, 106.
 Deacon, 54, 59.
 Aaron, 136, 262, 278.
 Anna, 256, 262.
 Anne, 276.
 Daniel, 37, 47, 48, 55, 125, 274.
 Daniel, Sr., 47.
 Huldai, 263.
 Ivory, 61, 69, 70, 105, 122, 135, 172, 183, 188, 189, 251, 262, 275, 276, 278.
 Ivory, Jr., 278.
 James, 48.
 John, 48, 59, 61, 66, 69, 70, 74, 88, 248, 275, 276, 277, 296, 345, 348, 430, 465.
 John, Sr., 274.
 Joseph, 137, 156, 254, 278.
 Luke, 274.
 Mary, 259, 276.
 Moses, 163, 164.
 Nehemiah, 278.
 Sarah, 163, 164, 258, 262.
 Stephen, 255.
 Mrs. Stephen, 258.
 Thomas, 48, 262.
- Howard, Alice, 30.
 William, 13, 29-32, 39, 73, 99, 115.
- Howe, How, —, 38, 128, 323.
 Capt., 59, 329.
 Abraham, 10, 251, 274, 275.
 Alice, 276.
 Benjamin, 275, 277, 357.
- Howe, cont.
 Elizabeth, 338.
 Hephzibah, 277.
 Isaac, 137, 150, 151.
 Jacob, 348.
 James, Sr., 38, 273.
 Mrs. James, Sr., 273.
 Job, 274.
 John, 6, 7, 38, 41, 45, 51, 53, 55-58, 60, 61, 63, 66-68, 70, 74, 84, 93, 105, 113, 126, 132, 134, 142, 143, 147, 272, 274, 277, 322, 343, 357, 373.
 John, Jr., 276.
 Love, 276.
 Lydia, 151.
 Mark, 275, 277, 278, 328.
 Dr. Octavius T., 461.
 Samuel A., 139.
 Sarah, 263, 276.
- Howes, Frederick, 465.
- Howlett, Houlett, Howlet, —, 66, 109, 119, 123, 298, 354, 355, 373.
 Deacon, 61.
 Ensign, 53, 54, 56, 57, 60, 67, 77.
 Sergeant, 79.
 Bathsheba, 276.
 Dan, 137, 150.
 David (Davis), 158.
 Davis, 159, 163, 164, 255.
 Mrs. Davis, 258.
 John, 52, 60, 61, 67, 69, 117, 135, 275-277, 296, 297, 345, 369.
 Mrs. Lydia, 373.
 Priscilla, 276.
 Rebecka, 276.
 Samuel, 6, 7, 43, 44, 61, 69, 70, 74, 75, 106-108, 110, 145, 148, 151, 159, 250, 273, 275, 346, 360.
 Samuel, Jr., 136, 151, 278.
 Sarah, 275.
 Thomas, 19, 43, 61, 87, 90, 107, 136, 255, 274, 276, 278, 355, 358, 373, 379.
 Mrs. Thomas, 258.
 Thomas, Jr., 82.
 William, 22, 43, 52, 60, 74, 107, 110, 151, 273, 297, 379.

- Howlett, cont.
 Mrs. William, 273.
 Hoyt, Daniel, 219.
 Joe, 417.
 Hubbard, Hobberd, Hoberd,
 Hubbard, Hubburd, —, 122, 334.
 Aaron, 358.
 Elnathan, 163-166, 188, 189, 256, 261.
 Mrs. Elnathan, 263.
 Humphrey Gould, 202.
 John, 256.
 Jonathan, 187.
 Mary, 257, 352.
 William, 141, 284, 439.
 Rev. William, 2, 3, 15, 20.
 William R., 312.
 Hughes, Hughs, John, 13.
 William, 12, 13, 28, 81.
 Humphrey, John, 13, 14.
 Hunkins, William, 219.
 Hunter, Prizzilah, 343.
 Thomas, 343.
 Huntington, —, 279, 438.
 Rev. Asahel, 279, 280, 304, 319, 424, 431, 432, 437, 452, 455, 465, 467.
 Elisha, 305, 429, 466.
 Huntress, Charles F., 219.
 Hurd, Huerd, —, 444.
 D. Hamilton, 468.
 Jeremiah, 157.
 Hussey, Eugene, 363.
 Hutchings, Hutchins, —, 442.
 Arthur U., 466.
 Esther W., 441.
 Israel, 180.
 John, 147.
 Hutchinson, —, 339.
 Hannah, 33.
 John W., 289.
 Joseph, 321.
 Huyler, Mr., 290.
 Stephen G., Jr., 292.
 Iles, John, 150, 151.
 Ingalls, Henry, 372.
 Ingersoll, Col., 164.
 Jonathan, 401.
 Nathaniel, 323, 329, 331.
 Ingraham, Mrs. Clinton, 424.
 Ipswich, 1, 3-5, 9-17, 19-22, 25, 27, 33, 34, 36-41, 43, 45-48, 55, 69, 76, 86, 94, 97-99, 101, 102, 104, 105, 107, 109-111, 113, 121, 124, 128, 132, 135, 138, 140-142, 144, 147, 151, 154, 156, 157, 162, 165, 166, 169, 171, 174, 175, 177, 200, 204, 205, 209, 210, 212, 214, 215, 217, 222, 224, 227, 228, 239, 243, 250, 272, 277, 278, 284, 286, 305, 313, 316, 318-321, 327, 330, 338, 344, 345, 347-352, 354, 357, 360, 367, 369, 370, 372, 388, 393, 407, 421, 423, 424, 426, 427, 460, 465, 466, 475.
 Ipswich, cont.
 Ireland, Eierland, Ierland
 Benjamin, 254, 260, 352.
 Mrs. Benjamin, 257, 262.
 Isham, Norman Morrison, 466.
 Jackman, —, 394.
 James W., 139.
 Jackson, Doctor, 384.
 Hannah, 34.
 Henry, 219.
 James, 220.
 Joseph, 382.
 Mary, 345.
 Jacobs, Jacob, Col., 193.
 Allen Walter, 237.
 Estella J. (King), 237.
 George, 30.
 John, 255.
 Mrs. John, 258.
 Richard, 5, 10, 38.
 Walter Allen, 237.
 Jacques, Henry, 46.
 Janes, Elizabeth (Boardman)
 220.
 Joseph P., 220.
 Samuel, 202, 220.
 William H., 220.
 Jeffrey, Newman S., 293.
 Jenkins, Loyal Lovejoy, 237
 429.
 Mary Jane (Norton), 237
 429.
 Thomas L., 139.
 Dr. Thomas Lincoln, 237
 429.

- Jeremiah (Indian), 7.
 Jewett, John, 47.
 Mark R., 268.
 John (Indian), 324.
 Johnson, Jonson, —, 436.
 Abner, 305.
 Alfred, 462.
 Benjamin, 157, 256.
 Edward, 98.
 Edwin, 1.
 Francis, 347.
 John, 220.
 Samuel, 189.
 Stephen, 251.
 Johnston, Henry, 220.
 Jones, Mrs., 319.
 Rev. A. Dumont, 285.
 Rev. Elias, 278.
 Hannah, 424.
 John, 220.
 Josiah, 220.
 Mary A., 318.
 Jordan, —, 105, 277, 377.
 Anna (Balch), 238.
 Charles F., 238.
 Harold Frederick, 238.
 Helen P., 231.
 Helen Pearl, 238.
 Kallock, James, 220.
 Levi, 220.
 Keeland, see Kneeland.
 Kellogg, Harold Field, 442.
 Kenney, John, 274.
 Mrs. John, 275.
 Thomas, 74.
 Kent, William Fayette, 316.
 Kerwin, Henry, 220.
 Kilhouley, Ellen (McKeigue),
 238.
 Peter Charles, 238.
 Peter Joseph, 238.
 Killam, Killum, —, 24.
 Martha, 276.
 Polly, 426.
 Thomas, 18, 276.
 Kimball, Kimbal, Kimbel, —,
 295, 318.
 Amos, 109.
 B., 269.
 Benjamin, 127, 139, 172, 174,
 202, 206, 261, 312, 374,
 395.
 Mrs. Benjamin, 264.
 Kimball, cont.
 Benjamin, Jr., 185.
 Deborah, 395.
 Ebenezer, 401.
 Jacob, 114, 139, 172, 174,
 188, 254, 255, 260, 303,
 304, 312, 360, 363, 374,
 432.
 Jacob, Jr., 304, 466.
 Philip, 427.
 Richard, 401.
 Susan, 427.
 Susan (Stanley), 427.
 William E., 202, 361, 367,
 396.
 William Esty, 395, 398.
 Kimberly, Dennis, 455.
 King, Rev. Benjamin, 287, 292.
 Margaret, 348.
 Kitson, Mrs. Theo A. Ruggles,
 230.
 Kittery, Sarah, 257.
 Kneeland, Keeland, Neeland,
 Nelnd, —, 134, 147.
 Goodwife, 97.
 A. Porter, 360.
 Aaron, 118, 172, 185, 189,
 220, 262, 288, 301.
 Aaron Porter, 220, 221.
 Alfred Augustus, 221.
 Andrew, 286.
 Clarence Henry, 238.
 David, 160, 162-164, 256.
 Mrs. David, 258.
 Edward, 47, 118.
 Elizabeth D. (Phillips), 221.
 Henry Porter, 221.
 Humphrey, 221, 312.
 Joseph, 137.
 Lucy, 220.
 Lydia, 263.
 Mary (Chapman), 221.
 Nehemiah, 466.
 Philip, 118, 154, 162, 188,
 254, 260.
 Mrs. Philip, 262.
 Philip, Jr., 254.
 Mrs. Philip, Jr., 257.
 Mrs. Richard, 257.
 Rose M. (Gilman), 238.
 S., 452.
 Thomas J., 238.
 William H., 221.

- Knight, Knighth, Knights, Benjamin, 50, 62, 64, 68, 363.
 Ebenezer, 172, 185, 261.
 Enoch, 260.
 Enos, 169, 172, 254.
 Mrs. Enos, 257.
 John, 185, 186, 187.
 Joseph, 50, 62, 64, 68, 363.
 Margaret, 275.
 Philip, 50, 60, 62, 64, 68, 74, 274.
 Philip, Sr., 49.
 Rev. William, 12, 13, 246, 271, 321, 451.
 Knowlton, George H., 221.
 John, 345.
 Lydia, 277.
 Kute, see Coot.
- Lake, —, 366, 479.
 Alice L., 231.
 Alice Livea, 239.
 Ann (Gould), 222.
 Anna (Gould), 222.
 Charles H., 221, 239, 366, 466.
 Clarence Walker, 239.
 D., 268.
 Daniel, 114, 136, 255.
 David, Jr., 202, 221, 284.
 David Gould, 221, 222.
 Eleazer, 45, 60, 61, 64, 66, 113, 114, 136, 172, 184, 185, 193, 221, 254, 260, 278, 347.
 Eleazer, Jr., 151, 172, 185, 202, 255, 261, 302.
 Mrs. Eliezar, 256, 257, 262.
 Enos, 222.
 Flora E. (Adams), 239.
 Hannah (Gould), 221.
 Henry, 45, 61, 111, 112, 357, 363, 436.
 J. B., 269.
 Joel, 199, 202, 204, 284.
 John Brown, 202, 222.
 John Warren, 222.
 Lucy P., 221.
 Lydia, 263.
 Margaretta E. (Walker), 239.
 Mary, 262.
 Mary E. (Collins), 239.
 Otto E., 239, 452.
- Lake, cont.
 Mrs. Otto E., 373, 376, 396.
 Robert, 261, 453.
 Robert Whitaker, 232, 239.
 S. Page, 417.
 Sarah, 264.
 Silas, 478.
 W., 269.
 W. G., 269, 270.
 William G., 239, 308.
- Lamber, —, 287.
- Lamson, Lampson, —, 101
 102, 109, 436.
 Caleb, 174.
 Edward, 154.
 J., 269, 270.
 J. B., 268, 270.
 John, 52, 170, 172, 174, 187, 188, 299, 314, 358.
 John, Jr., 185, 189, 196, 278.
 Dr. John Augustus, 429, 443.
 Jonathan, 121, 174.
 Josiah, 172, 180, 186, 301, 364, 429.
 Josiah B., 202.
 Mary P., 306.
 Mercy, 305.
- Lane, Capt., 190, 191.
 Benjamin, 222.
 David S., 222.
 John, 154.
 Lydia Ann, 222.
 T. L., 269.
 Thomas, 289.
 Thomas L., 202.
- Larkin, John, 295.
- Larnard, Eber, 181.
- Laskey, Augustus Alfred, 239.
 Frederick A., 239.
 Margaret Ann (Andrews), 239.
- Lathrop, Thomas, 141.
- Laundry, Germain, 388.
- Lavin, John, 222.
- Lawrence, A. A., 218, 219, 221, 223.
 Mrs. John, 232.
 John S., 43, 312, 355.
- Leach, Charles H., 363.
 John, 380.
 Thomas K., 200, 361, 427.
 Thomas Kimball, 203.
- Leader, —, 378.
 Richard, 378, 380.

- Leake, Robert, 190.
 Leary, John, 294.
 Leavitt, Edward Pickering, 429.
 Emma (Glover), 429.
 Mary Rebecca, 429.
 Matilda, 314.
 Lee, Joseph, 344.
 Lefavour, Faver, Favor, Lefaver, Lefavor, Lefevir, John, 137, 158, 162, 172, 183, 189, 254, 260, 261, 349, 391.
 Mrs. John, 257, 263.
 John, Jr., 188.
 Joseph, 195.
 Mary, 259.
 Rachal, 259.
 Robert, 351.
 Lemont, Stephen W., 202.
 Leonard, —, 357.
 Henry, 357.
 Nathaniel, 126.
 LePage, Rev. Samuel M., 283.
 Lesslie, Lesley, Lessley, Rev. George, 348.
 James, 348, 468.
 Joseph, 255, 350.
 Mrs. Joseph, 257.
 Margaret, 348.
 Mercy, 350.
 Lester, Timothy, 455.
 Leverett, Jane, 349.
 Lewis, Lewes, Annetta Marion (Ryan), 239.
 Frederick A., 203.
 Henry Boyer, 239.
 Rev. J. W., 290.
 Joseph W., 293.
 Mercey, 330, 331.
 William McFarland, 239.
 Libbie, C. F. & Co., 451.
 Linebrook, 38, 69, 200, 204, 288, 289, 318, 348, 349, 427, 452.
 Little, Col., 178-181.
 Moses, 174-176.
 Samuel, 407, 415.
 Loines, see Lynde.
 Long, —, 105.
 Henry, 203, 361.
 Henry F., 98, 399, 407, 418, 466.
 Ira P., 361.
 William C., 427, 439.
 Longo, John, 240.
 Mary A. (Spiritoliozzi), 240.
 Thomas, 240, 439.
 Loo, see Low.
 Lord, —, 44.
 Alethea, 424.
 Dr. Elisha, 423.
 Experience, 423.
 Lydia, 109.
 Otis P., 465, 467.
 Tamarson (Kimball) (Coit), 423.
 Loring, George B., 289.
 Lothrop, Capt., 22.
 Lovering, Miss, 317.
 John A., 417.
 Lovett, Joseph, 222.
 Joseph H., 222.
 Sarah A., 222.
 Lovewell, Goodman, 296.
 Low, Lowe, General, 199.
 Amos, 172, 174, 185, 262.
 Jonathan, 193.
 Nathaniel, 104, 137, 157, 170, 188, 254, 260, 358.
 Nathaniel, Jr., 256.
 William, 198.
 Loynes, see Lynde.
 Luck, Rev. Charles, 281.
 Lumkin, Lumkins, Lumpkin, —, 37, 48, 53-57, 66.
 Richard, 47.
 Sarah, 47.
 Lunt, Ezra, 175, 176, 404.
 Lynch, George Henry, 240.
 John, 240, 294.
 Mary (Levalle), 240.
 Lynde, Loines, Loynes, Lyndes, Lynds, Ester, 262.
 Hugh, 153, 156, 162-164.
 Lyons, Rev. Henry, 295.
 Patrick F., 240.
 McDougall, Alexn, 193.
 McEwen, Rev. James F., 280, 314, 315, 439, 467.
 McKenzie, Addison, 203.
 Alfred, 202, 203.
 Constantine, 203.
 Philip, 193, 195.
 S. S., 312.
 Samuel S., 141, 203, 290, 379, 380, 467, 478.

- McKenzie, cont.
 William, 193.
- McKittery, William, 136, 150, 151.
- McLean, William H., 293.
- McLeod, Norman, 108.
- McLoud, A., 440.
 Rev. Anson, 280, 281, 309, 310, 441, 443, 451, 467.
- McMillan, Sarah D., 318.
- McReading, Rev. Charles S., 287, 292.
- Magory, see Masury.
- Magoun, F. Alexander, 461.
- Mahoney, —, 211.
- Majory, see Masury.
- Maley, Rev. Francis W., 294, 295.
- Mann, Horace, 440.
- Manning, James, 289, 294.
 Dr. John, 423, 424.
 Lucy, 423.
 Lucy (Bolles), 423.
- Mansfield, Rev., 278.
- Manson, Albert C., 293.
- Marble, Burton Onesiphorus, 316.
 James, 153.
- March, Capt., 144.
 Gen., 148.
- Marks, Henry, 222.
- Marrett, Rev. John, 278.
- Marsh, Capt., 191.
 Adeline, 426.
 Nathaniel, 426.
- Marshall, Marchell, Serg., 378.
- Old, 137.
 Richard, 137.
- Marsters, Marstin, Mastan, Masters, Masties, Mastins,
 Amos, 350.
 Anna, 347.
 Elizabeth, 347.
 Hannah, 257.
 Ruth, 347.
 Samuel, 136, 150, 156, 159, 347, 348, 362.
- Marston, Lydia, 350.
- Martin, John, 153.
 Nathaniel H., 293.
 Ottis Tevis, 293.
 Susannah, 338.
- Masconomet, 4, 5, 6, 19.
- Mason. Alfred K., 232.
- Masties, see Marsters.
- Mastins, see Marsters.
- Masury, Magory, Majory, Joseph, 159, 160, 352.
 Samuel, 352.
- Mather, Rev. Increase, 4, 451, 455.
 Lewis W., 223.
- Mathews, Frederick C., 461.
- May, John, 350.
- Mead, —, 411.
- Meady, Thomas, 376.
- Mears, Rev. J. F., 290.
 James F., 293.
- Mellish, Rev. I. Murray, 291, 293.
- Mercer, James Edwin, 240.
- Meredith, J. Morris, 471.
 Rev. W. H., 291.
 William H., 293.
- Merriam, Meriam, —, 318, 433.
 Doctor, 311.
 Adeline (Marsh), 223.
 Almira, 305, 424.
 Arthur Marsh, 426.
 Fred, 417.
 Frederick Jones, 224.
 Hannah, 424.
 Henry A., 360.
 John, 396, 423, 424.
 Dr. John, 284, 393, 424, 425, 426, 432.
 Jonas, 302, 304, 438.
 R. A., 269, 305, 315, 434.
 Dr. Royal A., 223, 305, 314, 377, 432, 434, 454.
 Dr. Royal Augustus, 314, 424, 426, 427.
 S. A., 440.
 Sarah (Jones), 424, 426.
 Sidney A., 441.
 Sidney Augustus, 426, 443.
- Merrill, —, 287.
 Rev. A. D., 290.
 A. T., 227.
 Abraham D., 293.
 Alphonso T., 223, 230, 453.
 Mrs. Alphonso T., 453.
 Daniel, 191.
- Merriman, H. A., 270.
- Middleton, Richard, 193, 196.
- Middleton, 3, 35, 36, 49, 50, 56, 57, 103, 106, 114, 122, 174,

- Middleton, cont.
 182, 199, 204, 209, 217,
 218, 223, 277-279, 294,
 346, 349, 350, 356, 362,
 363, 365, 374, 379, 381-
 383, 386, 391, 392, 421,
 426, 427, 435, 461, 462,
 467, 471, 475.
 Millar, Donald McDonald, 447,
 467.
 Mitchell, Thomas, 190.
 Molten, see Moulton.
 Monies, Money, William, 256,
 302, 350.
 Mrs. William, 258.
 Monroe, Timothy, 286.
 Moore, Mooar, Moor, Mower,
 Dominick, 104.
 Ebenezer, 157.
 Rev. George, 467.
 Obediah, 153.
 Thomas, 106, 114, 136, 171,
 184, 185, 203, 255, 260,
 301.
 Morant, Philip, 462.
 Morgan, Mrs. Ellen F., 443.
 Morris, Edward, 294.
 Evan, 37, 95, 125, 344.
 Rev. F. G., 290.
 Franklin G., 293.
 Morse, Moody, 403.
 Stephen, 183.
 Moulton, Molten, James, 32.
 James, Jr., 115.
 Mudge, Rev. Enoch, 287.
 Mulkly, Joseph William, 240.
 Mulligan, Barney, 294.
 Munday, —, 199.
 Alfonso, 376.
 Mary (Moore), 223.
 Sally, 199.
 T. P., 110, 363.
 Thomas, 376.
 Thomas P., 199, 200, 203.
 W., 270.
 William, 223, 267, 314, 363,
 376, 434.
 William H., 223.
 Murphy, John, 295.
 Muzzey, Robert, 22, 23.
 Nanscawen, William, 286, 292.
 Nash, Chauncey Cushing, 467.
 Neeland, Neland, see Kneeland.
 Nelson, David, 278.
 George, 187, 190.
 Newberry, Mary, 33, 369.
 Newell, —, 318.
 Newmarsh, John, 92.
 Nichols, Nicholas, Nickalls,
 Nicklas, Nickuls, —, 103,
 249.
 Andrew, 467.
 Constant, 276.
 Ebenezer, 62, 64, 68.
 Elizabeth, 276.
 J., 276.
 John, 35, 49-51, 60, 62, 64,
 68, 74, 103, 275, 326, 362.
 Mrs. John, 273.
 Reginald B., 293.
 S. F., 317.
 Thomas, 31, 60.
 William, 49-51, 53-55, 57, 60,
 62-65, 67, 74, 103, 125.
 North Danvers, 407, 409, 410,
 411, 414, 415, 416.
 Northend, William D., 408,
 410.
 Norwell, Increase, 320, 321.
 Norwood, Dr. David, 422, 423.
 Mrs. David, 423.
 Thomas, Jr., 423.
 Noyes, —, 339.
 Joseph Hale, 316.
 Rev. Nicholas, 338.
 Nurse, Rebecca, 324, 338, 339,
 389.
 Francis, 389.
 Oakes, Doctor, 420.
 O'Leary, Mr., 294.
 O'Neil, Charles, 223.
 Ordway, John A., 228.
 Orne, Benjamin Crosby, 396,
 398.
 R. C., 270.
 Osborn, Joseph, 367.
 Osgood, —, 370.
 Abraham, 290.
 Abraham M., 292.
 Dr. J. W. D., 425.
 John, 127.
 Stephen, 409.
 William, 369.
 Ottley, Adam, 13.
 Pabody, see Peabody.

- Pace, —, 308, 475.
 Albert William, 240.
 Ella Maria (Perkins), 240.
 Ernest Leonard, 240.
 Page, Capt., 190.
 Abraham, 51.
 Ruben, 261.
 Samuel, 187, 350.
 Paine, —, 31, 34, 99.
 Robert, 12.
 William, 11, 12, 13, 14, 19-
 21, 25, 28-30, 32, 33, 40,
 81, 99, 110.
 Palmer, Bradley, 52, 102, 122.
 Rev. Charles R., 465.
 Paltsits, Victor H., 459.
 Parke, Edward, 5, 10, 17, 38.
 Parker, Aaron L., 223.
 Chandler L., 223.
 Free, 183, 262.
 George W., 223.
 Gideon, 166, 179.
 James, 14, 157.
 Priscilla (Buswell), 223.
 Perkins, see Perkins.
 Parkinson, John, 358.
 Parley, see Perley.
 Parris, Mr., 325, 326.
 Parsons, Gen., 180.
 Gorham, 400, 401.
 Theophilus, 401.
 Patrick, Capt., 25, 28.
 Daniel, 11, 13, 19, 20.
 Patton, Horace F., 293.
 Paulson, Rev. John, 289, 292.
 Peabody, Pabody, Pebody, Peo-
 bodye, Peobeadey, Peo-
 bedey, —, 107, 109, 355,
 401, 468.
 Capt., 156.
 Lt., 272, 355.
 A. S., 206, 269.
 Almira (Peabody), 223.
 Augustine S., 267, 268.
 Augustine Simonds, 203.
 Benjamin, 299.
 Bimsley, 174.
 Charles J., 444.
 Charles Joel, 468.
 Chester Porter, 223.
 D., 314.
 David, 156.
 E., 268.
 Elizabeth, 264.
 Ephraim P., 116, 319.
 Peabody, cont.
 Frances, 54, 66.
 Francis, 19, 32, 36, 37, 53
 56, 57, 59, 63, 67, 73, 77
 79, 112, 115, 125, 134, 144
 165, 273, 322, 354, 357
 419.
 Francis Dana, 203.
 George, 455, 462.
 George W., 223.
 Hannah, 26, 275.
 I., Jr., 276.
 Isaac, 6, 7, 36, 57, 61, 67, 68
 70, 120, 134, 153, 249
 250, 261, 276.
 J. R., 270.
 J. S., 269.
 Jacob, 60, 61, 67, 69, 107
 117, 166, 170, 172, 184
 188, 255, 260, 275, 278
 297, 369.
 Mrs. Jacob, 263.
 Jacob, Jr., 278, 298, 302.
 Joel R., 139, 267.
 John, 126, 127, 154, 171, 185
 190, 193, 196, 255, 260
 273, 290, 301.
 Mrs. John, 258, 263, 273.
 John, Jr., 301.
 John P., 287.
 Joseph, 190, 197, 350.
 Joseph, Jr., 274.
 Lydia, 224.
 Lydia (Kneeland), 223.
 Mary, 276.
 Mary S., 427.
 Matthew, 118, 136, 254, 259
 278, 349, 370.
 Mrs. Matthew, 257, 262.
 Moses, 223.
 Nathan, 393.
 Nathaniel, 468.
 Oliver T., 427.
 Rebecca, 256, 262, 276.
 Salla, 264.
 Sarah, 276.
 Sarah A. (Towne), 427.
 Selim Hobart, 468.
 Seth, 190, 256.
 Stephen, 278.
 Thomas, 159, 224.
 Thomas, Jr., 203.
 William, 142, 153, 155, 223
 274, 275, 308, 435.
 William Cummings, 203.

- Pearce, Robert, 39.
 Pearson, ———, 318.
 Kate (Hartwell), 428.
 Kitty Hartwell, 428.
 Mark R., 428.
 Perthena Calista, 397.
 Peaslee, Charles Augustus, 241.
 Peirce, Thomas W., 112, 308.
 Mrs. Thomas W., 232.
 Thomas Wentworth, 468.
 Peirson, John, 148.
 Pendleton, Capt., 39.
 Brian, 20, 39.
 Pentecost, Ernest, 460, 461.
 Pepperell, William, 155.
 Perie (Indian), 321.
 Perkins, Perkeings, Perkens,
 Perkins, Pirkins, ———,
 53, 57, 58, 109, 273, 355,
 393, 430, 454.
 Captain, 136, 173, 175, 176.
 Lt., 250.
 Quartermaster, 4.
 Widow, 69-71.
 Abigail, 276, 304.
 Abner, 152.
 Amos, 158, 170, 184, 188,
 255, 260, 299.
 Mrs. Amos, 258.
 Amos, Jr., 203.
 Anna, 420.
 Aphia, 258.
 Archelaus, 188, 189, 262.
 Arthur Freeman, 241.
 Asa, 301.
 B. C., 270.
 Benjamin, 269.
 Bently, 154.
 Catherine, 257, 263.
 Daniel, 196, 261, 269, 275,
 301, 375.
 David, 78, 106, 159, 170-172,
 175, 180, 184, 188, 189,
 195, 254, 260, 261, 358.
 David, Jr., 186, 301.
 David, 3d, 195.
 David Granville, 385.
 Deborah, 76.
 Dorithy, 259.
 Dudley, 157, 159, 161, 269.
 Dudley Quinn, 312.
 E., 276.
 Edna, 275.
 Edward G., 224.
 Perkins, cont.
 Elbridge F., 224.
 Elbridge W., 224.
 Elijah, 185, 261, 270.
 Eliphalet, 152.
 Elisha, 40, 60, 62, 65, 66,
 108, 116, 131, 135, 136,
 172, 185, 261, 274, 277,
 347, 430.
 Elizabeth, 42, 61, 256-258,
 262, 263, 276.
 Elizabeth W., 224.
 Enoch, 255, 260, 351.
 Mrs. Enoch, 257, 263.
 Ephraim, 106, 116, 364, 478.
 Etta May (Pike), 241.
 Eunice, 181.
 Ezra, 172, 174, 175, 179,
 185, 262.
 Dr. George A., 468.
 George William, 429.
 Hannah, 257, 275.
 Harris E., 478.
 Hezekiah B., 452.
 Ichabod, 157.
 Isaac, 174, 254.
 Mrs. Isaac, 257.
 J., 276.
 J. William A., 241.
 Jacob, 154, 157, 160, 162,
 180, 184, 254, 259.
 Jacob, 2d, 137.
 Jane, 42.
 John, 4, 42, 65, 67, 76, 136,
 145-147, 150, 151, 174,
 188, 190, 254, 259, 275,
 277, 278.
 Mrs. John, 257.
 John, Jr., 136, 170, 184, 187,
 255, 260.
 John, 3d, 261.
 John, 4th, 185-187, 261.
 John, 5th, 262.
 John Wright, 468.
 Jonathan, 65, 67.
 Joseph, 136, 157, 160, 163,
 165, 170, 173, 183, 188,
 255, 260.
 Mrs. Joseph, 263.
 Joseph, Jr., 137, 151.
 Judith, 276.
 Katherine, 276.
 Keziah, 257, 263.
 Lewis K., 224, 359.

Perkins, cont.

Luce, 258.
 Lydia (Ross), 452.
 Mark, 153.
 Mary, 256, 259, 262.
 Moses, 172, 189, 195, 255,
 260, 301, 374, 478.
 Mrs. Moses, 258, 263.
 Moses, Jr., 172, 261.
 Moses, 3d, 190, 191, 193.
 Nabby, 305.
 Nathan, 255.
 Nathaniel, 117, 154, 269.
 Nathaniel, Jr., 204, 270.
 Nehemiah, 270, 477.
 Nehemiah, Jr., 204.
 Nellie A. (Gallup), 241.
 Oliver, 173, 184, 188, 256,
 261.
 Mrs. Oliver, 264.
 Phebe, 30, 39.
 Philemon, 256.
 R. D., 269.
 R. S., 269.
 Rebecca, 252, 258, 263.
 Rebecca P. (Dodge), 224.
 Robert, 136, 151, 170, 173,
 184, 188, 255, 260, 304.
 Robert, Jr., 110, 111, 136,
 299, 301, 358.
 Robert Sumner, 204.
 Russell Freeman, 241.
 Ruth, 351.
 Samuel, 136, 147, 151, 157,
 170, 173, 184, 188, 254,
 255, 260.
 Mrs. Samuel, 257, 264.
 Sarah, 24, 258, 259, 350.
 Stephen, 137, 138, 170-173,
 178, 180, 181, 184, 187,
 188, 190-192, 196, 252,
 255, 260, 300, 432.
 Mrs. Stephen, 263.
 Stephen, Jr., 189, 261.
 T., 275.
 Thomas, 4, 24, 29-32, 35, 39,
 40, 44, 53, 54, 56, 57, 59,
 61, 66, 67, 70, 74, 82, 102,
 108, 110, 112, 125, 136,
 144, 150-152, 156, 173,
 174, 179, 189, 197, 224,
 252, 254, 259, 260, 273,
 275, 308, 346, 349, 360,
 369, 432, 468.

Perkins, cont.

Mrs. Thomas, 263.
 Thomas, Jr., 67, 70, 106, 136,
 152, 159, 170, 172, 186,
 255, 262, 272, 274.
 Mrs. Thomas, Jr., 258.
 Thomas, Sr., 34.
 Thomas, 3d, 137, 172, 185,
 186.
 Thomas, 4th, 186.
 Timothy, 40-42, 59, 61-63,
 67, 68, 70, 71, 274-277.
 Timothy, Jr., 61, 65.
 Timothy, 3d, 69.
 Tobijah, 22, 42, 59, 61, 69,
 75, 77, 104, 131, 135, 250,
 254, 259, 274.
 Mrs. Tobijah, 256, 262, 275.
 Tobijah, Jr., 275, 276.
 William, 2, 14, 16, 44, 54, 56,
 59, 67, 74, 83, 84, 137,
 145, 146, 184, 189, 193,
 196, 254, 259, 260, 271,
 274, 278, 452.
 Mrs. William, 257, 262.
 Rev. William, 24, 39, 42, 83,
 95, 96, 246, 247.
 William, Jr., 75, 193, 255,
 261.
 William, Sr., 74.
 William, 3d, 256.
 William A., 453.
 William Augustus, 241.
 Zaccheus, 40, 45, 60, 61, 67-
 69, 111, 112, 117, 122,
 142, 147, 335.
 Zacheus, Jr., 358.
 Zebulon, 173, 180, 186, 188,
 194, 255, 260, 364.
 Mrs. Zebulon, 264.
 Perley, Pearly, Widow, 274.
 Abigail, 276.
 Deborah, 276.
 Ellen, 441.
 Mrs. Francis, 421.
 Frederick, 367, 376, 396.
 Hannah, 277.
 Humphrey, 204.
 Jane, 276.
 John, 275, 276.
 John, Jr., 204.
 John, Sr., 274.
 John Francis, Jr., 204.
 Jonathan, 349.

- Perley, cont.
 M. V. B., 10, 313.
 Mary, 349.
 Mary, Sr., 275.
 Mary (Dwinnell), 349.
 Martin V. B., 312, 461, 468.
 N. P., 396.
 Nathaniel, 7, 199, 204, 315, 367, 377.
 Osgood, 204.
 Samuel, 273, 348.
 Samuel, Sr., 247.
 Sidney, 25, 246, 444, 468.
 Stephen, 105, 277, 302, 464.
 Susan E., 317.
 T., 276.
 Thomas, 64, 70, 274, 276, 362.
 Mrs. Thomas, 421.
 Thomas, 2d, 147.
 Timothy, 274.
 William, 173.
 Person, Moses, 183.
 Peterson, —, 106, 380, 436, 479.
 John, 364.
 John W., 299.
 Pettingill, John, 399.
 Pevear, Abby, 453.
 George F., 107.
 Phillips, Mr., 311.
 A. J., 216.
 Adeline (Gould), 224.
 Andrew Jackson, 204, 224.
 Elizabeth B. (Lake), 224, 225.
 Erwin Timothy, 224.
 Henry Washington, 224.
 James Duncan, 231, 232, 379, 386, 468, 469.
 Mrs. James Duncan, 232.
 John, 204, 224, 225, 284.
 John C., 469.
 John M., 225.
 R., 269.
 R., Jr., 269.
 Richard, 279, 288, 315, 359.
 Richard, Jr., 310, 377, 396, 398.
 Samuel, 224.
 Stephen, 469.
 Timothy M., 224.
 Phippen, Fipping, Phippan,
 Amy, 351.
- Phippen, cont.
 Samuel, 137, 158, 162-164, 298, 299, 351.
 Phips, Spencer, 373.
 W., 340.
 William, 144, 145, 147.
 Pickering, John, 197.
 Timothy, 183, 469.
 Pickit, Elizabeth, 347.
 John, 347.
 Pickman, —, 458.
 Benjamin, 458.
 Pierce, —, 318.
 Wesley George, 461.
 Pike, —, 27, 55, 106, 140.
 A. J., 317, 318.
 Alfred W., 315, 469.
 Rev. Alpheus Justus, 318.
 B., 269.
 Benjamin, 27, 119, 301.
 Gustavus D., 469.
 Moses, 140.
 Nicholas, 399, 405.
 Rev. S. E., 288.
 Sarah, 305.
 Simon E., 292.
 Thomas, 152.
 Pillsbury, John W., 417.
 Moses, 403.
 Nancy, 304.
 Pingree, Pingreese, —, 289.
 Asa, 104, 199, 284, 407.
 David, 308, 311, 374, 384, 386, 442, 443.
 Moses, 147.
 Thomas P., 384, 386.
 Place, Franklin C., 225.
 Plaisted, Col., 156, 157.
 Platts, Jonathan, 128, 372.
 Pool, George F., 292.
 Poole, —, 134.
 Capt., 143.
 Benjamin, 411, 469.
 Rev. Francis A., 281.
 Rev. G. T., 288.
 Poor, Henry, 407.
 Joseph B., 367.
 Joseph Bailey, 397.
 William B., 232, 442.
 Rev. William G., 281.
 Poor & Co., 396, 453.
 Porter, —, 55-57, 318, 355, 356, 358, 382, 394.
 Abigail, 257, 262.

- Porter, cont.
 Anna, 350.
 Asa, 302.
 Benjamin, 51.
 Daniel, 172, 185, 256, 302.
 Mrs. Daniel, 264.
 Elijah, 113, 254, 259, 358,
 371, 374, 382, 386.
 Eleanor, 276.
 Hattie, 287.
 Hezediah, 350.
 Israel, 51.
 J. W., 318.
 John, 48, 50, 51, 115.
 John, Sr., 35, 50, 51.
 Joseph, 51, 478.
 Joseph, Jr., 28.
 Mary, 258.
 Mary (Bayley), 28.
 N., 276.
 Nancy (Negro), 352.
 Nathaniel, 51, 52, 60-63, 65,
 68, 114, 136, 251, 256,
 296, 347, 358, 386, 389,
 435.
 Nathaniel, Jr., 114, 435.
 Phoebe, 259, 276.
 Samuel, 23, 278.
 Sarah, 23.
 Susanna, 277.
 Thomas, 172, 184, 196, 261,
 277, 371, 372, 374, 386.
 William, 51, 52, 62, 64, 68,
 275, 278, 296.
 Potter, Abigail, 349.
 Andrew, 372.
 Charles H., 139.
 Hannah W. (Whitaker), 225.
 Henry H., 225.
 Joanna, 276.
 John H., 204, 225, 362.
 Samuel, 158, 275, 349.
 Samuel, Jr., 151.
 Thomas, 275, 277.
 Pray, Mehitabel (Kender), 225.
 Ruel, 225.
 Ruel Benton, 225.
 Preble, Col. Jedidiah, 160.
 Prentiss, Henry, 304.
 Prescott, —, 176.
 Prest, Edward, 295.
 Mrs. Edward, 295.
 Edward J., 232.
 Price, Walter, 321, 322.
 Prime, Alfred Coxe, 469.
 Prince, —, 401, 402.
 James, 399, 400.
 Pritchard, Pricard, Prichard,
 Pricherd, Pritchett, —, 55,
 128.
 David, 156.
 Dorothy, 257, 263.
 Israel, 156.
 John, 7, 27, 46, 59, 62, 67,
 69, 70, 74, 278, 348, 362.
 Samuel, 46.
 William, 46, 47, 104, 111.
 Proctor, —, 319.
 Thomas E., 24, 111, 295, 308,
 312, 353, 355, 376, 453,
 477.
 Thomas Emerson, 446, 469.
 Provence, George, 225.
 Pudeater, Widow, 338.
 Pulsifer, David, 3d, 384, 386.
 Putnam, Puttnam, —, 49,
 50, 320, 323, 324, 328.
 Capt., 324.
 Gen., 175, 176.
 Ann, 324, 335.
 Ann, Jr., 330, 331.
 Anne, 323.
 Edmond, 163.
 Edward, 50, 62, 65, 71, 321,
 324.
 Elisha, 62, 64, 65.
 Elizabeth (Porter), 421.
 Ezra, 64, 65.
 Hannah, 324.
 J. B., 318.
 John, 48, 128, 129, 321-325.
 John, Jr., 339.
 Jonathan, 128, 324.
 Joseph, 421.
 Mehitabel, 421.
 Nathaniel, 115, 321, 324, 357.
 Thomas, 50, 56, 321, 322,
 324, 325, 328, 331.
 Thomas, Jr., 50.
 Putnamville, 35, 358, 360, 410,
 412.
 Quinby, Daniel Osgood, 316.
 Quincy, Edmund, 380, 381, 382,
 384.
 Raddan, Benjamin, 196.
 Raise, Daniel, 115.

- Ramsdell, Ramsdail, Ramsdal,
 Ramsdiel, Ramsdill, Elizabeth, 264.
 Hannah, 258, 263.
 Mrs. John, 275.
 Nathaniel, 347.
 Randall, Caroline Matilda
 (Sturgis), 429.
 Dr. George LeBarron, 429.
 Dr. George Merrill, 428.
 Rantoul, Robert Samuel, 469.
 Rawson, Edward, 126.
 Ray, —, 294.
 Horace, 242.
 John, 172.
 John, Jr., 138, 172.
 John, 3d, 138.
 John Webster, 225.
 Leslie Sewall, 242.
 Louisa (Coburn), 225, 226.
 Sarah E. (Towne), 242.
 William, 172, 225, 226, 289.
 William W., 226.
 Rea, —, 318, 321, 346, 436.
 Archelus, 255.
 Dr. Caleb, 423.
 Dr. Caleb, Jr., 423.
 Elisabeth, 264.
 I., 270.
 Israel, 112, 301, 317, 395, 429.
 John, 180, 189, 196, 260, 261, 314, 395, 398.
 Mrs. John, 262, 263.
 John, Jr., 180, 186, 190, 261, 313.
 John, 3d, 372.
 John William, 226.
 Julian S., 293.
 Lois (Lamson), 395.
 Mary, 257.
 Ruth (Porter), 423.
 Sarah, 305.
 Thomas, 423.
 Uzziel, 362, 420.
 William, 185, 187, 190, 194, 386.
 Reader, Lewis J., 293.
 Redington, Reddington, Reddinton, —, 24, 32, 105, 328, 334, 338.
 Goodwife, 333.
 Goody, 332, 337, 338.
 Redington, cont.
 Sergt., 79, 272.
 Abraham, 13, 21, 22, 28, 46, 125, 274, 321, 360.
 Mrs. Abraham, 273.
 Abraham, Sr., 125, 249, 273.
 Daniel, 29, 56, 59, 62, 65, 67, 70, 105-107, 250, 255, 261, 274, 275, 277, 346, 352, 356, 430.
 Mrs. Daniel, 258, 264.
 Daniel, Jr., 278.
 Elizabeth, 257, 276, 352.
 Jacob, 29, 56, 104, 114, 297, 298, 363.
 John, 13, 21, 23, 28, 29, 31-33, 36, 39, 40, 44, 46, 53-57, 59, 67, 73, 74, 77, 110, 115, 125, 136, 144, 150, 273, 321, 328, 332, 364.
 Jonathan, 155.
 Margaret, 276.
 Martha, 275, 371.
 Mary, 29, 259, 327-329, 332-334.
 Phineas, 278, 348.
 Sarah, 332.
 Thomas, 274.
 William, 150-152, 248, 278, 296, 351, 360.
 Reed, Read, —, 218.
 Helen A., 318.
 Jacob W., 319.
 James, 190.
 Joan, 346.
 Victoria, 441.
 William Briggs, 396.
 Reeves, Rev. Charles E., 281.
 Reid, Samuel, 293.
 Rhodes, Sarah, 351.
 Richards, Esther, 339.
 Richard, 49, 50.
 Richardson, Abijah B., 211.
 H. J., 317.
 Riggs, Doritha, 256.
 Risley, Rev. John E., 288, 292.
 Roberts, Annie, 226.
 Arlo Lester, 242.
 Catherine, 454.
 Catherine J. (Chisholm), 242.
 George, 226.
 Henry H., 242.
 John S., 226.
 Joseph E., 226.

- Roberts, cont.
 Nathaniel Hanson, 226.
 Paul, 226.
 Raymond S., 442, 453.
 Sally (Phillips), 226.
 William N., 293.
 Robin (Indian), 4.
 Robins, Otes, 190.
 Robinson, Robeson, —, 394.
 Rev., 284.
 Wid., 297.
 Daniel, 435.
 Dorothee, 275.
 Ezekiel, 278.
 Hannah, 276.
 Jacob, 62, 66-68, 136, 163,
 164, 251, 278, 347, 357,
 370, 374, 389, 390.
 John, 34, 35, 44, 50, 62, 67,
 68, 74, 79, 100, 112, 115,
 148, 159, 160, 163-165,
 196, 275, 459, 460, 470.
 John, Jr., 145.
 John, Sr., 274.
 Joseph, 62, 67, 68, 372.
 Mary T., 312.
 Samuel, 152.
 T., 276.
 Thomas, 35, 50, 60, 62, 64,
 65, 153, 274.
 William, 49, 325.
 Zaccheus, 163, 164.
 Rogers, Rodgers, Roggers, Mr.,
 43.
 Alice, 349.
 Benjamin, 298, 349.
 Joel, 304.
 Nathaniel, 43, 298.
 Rev. Nathaniel, 10, 11, 19.
 Rev. S. L., 291.
 Stephen L., 293.
 William, 114, 162, 163, 179,
 351.
 Rollins, —, 318.
 William Herbert, 469.
 Roper, Ropper, Walter, 13, 30,
 120.
 Ross, Hannah, 421.
 Jabez, 118.
 Jabez, Jr., 256.
 Rowley Village, 18, 25, 26, 41,
 83, 106, 113, 125, 246, 247,
 357, 379, 431, 478.
 Ruck, John, 27, 35, 50.
 Ruck, cont.
 Thomas, 50.
 Russell, Mr., 299.
 Rust, Edwin F., 226.
 Forrest W., 116.
 Ryan, John, 226.
 Ryder, John, 377.
 Safford, Israel Putnam, 347.
 Moses, 347.
 Sagamore, James, 3.
 John, 3.
 Salem, 1, 4, 8, 11, 12, 14, 15,
 18, 24, 26, 30, 32, 34, 35,
 45, 48-52, 55, 76, 77, 84,
 86, 99, 108, 114, 115, 117,
 120, 128, 142, 159, 178,
 201-204, 208, 210-213,
 219, 220, 225, 226, 231,
 232, 241, 243, 264, 268,
 271, 284, 285, 287, 289,
 294, 296, 313, 319-325,
 329, 330, 332, 338-341,
 347, 348, 350, 351, 353,
 356, 357, 363, 364, 367-
 369, 378, 384, 386, 388,
 393, 394, 397, 400, 406,
 409, 419, 420, 422, 423,
 427, 428, 440, 442, 444,
 447, 452, 458-461, 468,
 469, 473, 476.
 Salem Village, 28, 33, 48-51,
 141, 249, 320, 321, 323-
 325, 327, 328, 330, 335,
 341, 421, 451, 452, 455.
 Salter, Richard, 129.
 Saltonstall, —, 129.
 John L., 99, 295, 389.
 N., 130.
 Nathaniel, 127.
 Sampson, William, 152.
 Sanborn, Dr. Byron, 429.
 Edwin David, 314, 315.
 Rev. Jacob, 286.
 James Stanlius, 429.
 Mary Ella (Yeaw), 429.
 Sanders, —, 303.
 Thomas, 379, 386.
 Savage, —, 343.
 Sawyer, —, 24.
 Dr., 391.
 Enoch, 400.
 Dr. George Whitefield, 426.
 J., 268.

- Sawyer, cont.
 Micajah, 399.
 Scott, Nathaniel, 138.
 Scribner, Rev. Matthew, 278.
 Seabrew (Negro), 278.
 Searle, Anna, 315.
 Sears, —, 476, 477, 479.
 George B., 35.
 Dr. Henry F., 308, 353.
 John A., 35.
 Seilley, Benjamin, 196.
 Sewall, Rev. Charles C., 285.
 Seymour, John, 226.
 Sharp, —, 50.
 Shatswell, Theophilus, 37.
 Shattuck, Prof. A. P., 317.
 Shaw, Benjamin, 350.
 John, 278, 350.
 Priscilla, 350.
 Samuel, 406.
 Sheahan, Henry B., 454, 470.
 Henry Beston, 231, 242.
 Dr. Joseph M., 242.
 Marie Louise (Maurice), 242.
 Shed, Rev. Marshall, 280.
 Sheldon, Rev. Paul E., 281, 283.
 Shepard, —, 377.
 Sherborne, Patience, 351.
 Phillis, 351.
 Sherburne, Job, 189.
 Sherman, Phillis, 351.
 Sherwin, John, 166, 256.
 M., 166.
 Shirley, Charles F., 396.
 Shumway, Charles H., 226.
 Peter, 7.
 Shute, Benjamin, 157.
 Sills, —, 356.
 William C., 101.
 Simpson, Rev. Joseph, 291, 293.
 Skelton, —, 50.
 Skinner, Rev. Henry, 288.
 Henry B., 292.
 Slafter, Edmund F., 307.
 Edmund Farwell, 316.
 Slingsbe, Ebenezer, 347.
 Slocum, Peleg, 401.
 Small, Isaiah M., 204, 289.
 Smerage, —, 117.
 F. Percy, 377, 396, 427.
 Mrs. F. Percy, 377.
 Fred Percy, 242.
 Grace May (Cram), 242.
 Keith Percy, 242.
 Smillie, James, 457.
 Smith, —, 117, 436, 462, 478.
 Andrew, 189.
 Asahel, 256, 355, 363, 470.
 Augustus M., 377.
 Barbara (Fellows), 227.
 Daniel, 227.
 Daniel H., 227.
 Rev. Elias, 462.
 Isaac, 154.
 J. Foster, 243.
 Jacob, 274.
 James, 227.
 John, 2, 215, 227.
 Rev. John, 290.
 John C., 292.
 John P., 227.
 Joseph, 42, 165, 355, 432.
 Joseph F., Jr., 470.
 Joseph Newhall, 242.
 Joseph Newton, 242.
 Josephine T. (Chadwick), 243.
 Rev. Manasseh, 278.
 Mary, 305.
 Nathaniel, 189.
 Patience (Bennett), 227.
 Philip Horton, 243.
 Rebecca, 128, 372.
 Reuben, 433.
 Robert, 27, 40, 136, 151.
 Mrs. Robert, 274.
 Samuel, 45, 63, 69, 70, 117, 122, 128, 136, 158, 160, 162, 167, 169, 177, 184, 186, 188, 194, 195, 255, 259, 275, 277, 371, 372, 393.
 Mrs. Samuel, 258, 262, 264.
 Samuel, Jr., 193, 260.
 Sarah (Fuller), 242.
 Sarah (Phillips), 227.
 Susannah, 259.
 Vashty, 258.
 Willard, 270.
 William, 23, 41-44, 53, 54, 56, 57, 59, 66, 78, 80, 125, 128, 362, 372, 399, 417.
 Mrs. William, 274.
 William, Jr., 42.
 Smith & Porter, 453.
 Snow, Rev. E. S., 290.
 Edwin S., 293.

- Soper, Herbert Melvin, 243.
 Spofford, Nelson, 317.
 Stanley, Standley, Standly,
 Stanle, Stanlee, Stanly,
 —, 112.
 Jacob, 275, 362.
 James, 142.
 Joanna, 275.
 Jonathan, 136.
 Lidia, 257.
 Matthew, 44, 45, 53, 54, 56,
 57, 59, 66, 74, 436.
 Mrs. Matthew, Sr., 275.
 Samuel, 45, 59, 62, 101, 274,
 275, 296, 297.
 Thornton, 465.
 Stanwood, —, 394.
 Joseph E., 374, 394.
 Staples, George, 361.
 Stearns, Sterns, John, 350.
 William, 443.
 Stetson, Thomas, 287, 292.
 Stevens, Dorothy, 348.
 John, 227.
 Martha, 348.
 Richard, 348.
 Susanna, 348.
 William, 348.
 Stibs, Henry, 346.
 Stickney, Capt. Anthony, 162.
 Stiles, —, 360.
 Asa, 256.
 Deliverance, 275.
 Elizabeth, 275.
 F., 269.
 Frederick, 204, 290, 359.
 John, 274, 275.
 Mary, 425.
 Robert, 274.
 Stone, —, 199, 477.
 Jeremiah, 314, 315.
 Dr. Jeremiah, 314, 425.
 Polly (Rogers), 425.
 Richard, 406.
 Simon, 47.
 Rev. William R., 289, 292.
 Stowe, —, 318.
 Strangman, Alfred, 227.
 Jacob T., 227.
 Strong, Caleb, 399.
 Sutherland, Rev. George, 290,
 292.
 Swain, Richard, 39, 82.
 Sweeney, Anna H. (Lake), 228.
- Sweeney, cont.
 Charles, 228.
 Charles Alfred, 243.
 George Enos, 227.
 George H., 243.
 Joel Lake, 228.
 Julia G. (Kelly), 243.
 Swinerton, Asa U., 292.
 Rev. Isaac U., 286.
 Symonds, Simond, Simonds, Si-
 mons, Symans, Symond, —,
 36, 92, 288, 358, 360.
 Goody, 328, 332.
 Anna, 259, 264.
 Betsey, 358.
 Daniel, 153.
 Elizabeth, 304, 333.
 Francis, 137, 357.
 Grace, 24.
 Hepzebeth, 264.
 Jacob, 109, 173, 184, 261,
 302.
 John, 136, 278.
 Joseph, 173, 174, 179, 262.
 Katherine, 31.
 Priscilla, 36.
 Rebecka, 276.
 Ruth, 258, 263, 276.
 Samuel, 10, 12, 17, 19, 20,
 21, 24, 36, 37, 91, 117,
 248, 262, 274, 333, 354.
 Mrs. Samuel, 273.
 Thomas, 109, 137, 184, 188,
 252, 255, 259.
 Mrs. Thomas, 257, 262.
- Tanine, Mary, 270.
 S. L., 270.
 Tapley, Abel, 164.
 Abial (Goodhall), 351.
 Abihal, 257.
 Alexander, 160, 163, 164,
 166, 256.
 Elizabeth (Vealey), 351.
 Perley, 268, 288, 376.
 Samuel, 136, 156, 163, 164,
 256, 351.
 Tarbell, Cornelius, 423.
 Elizabeth, 423.
 Elizabeth (Giles), 423.
 Tarbox, John, 44.
 Rebecca, 44.
 Thomas, 118.
 Taylor, —, 287.

- Taylor, cont.
 Benjamin, 153.
 Harold E., 139.
 Rev. Jeremiah, 456.
 Trowbridge Curtis, 204, 228.
 William, 14.
- Tenney, Rev. Edward P., 281.
 George J., 415.
 Thomas, 386.
- Thomas, —, 464.
 Capt., 190.
 Eunice, 350.
 Moses, 191, 195.
 Othneil, 166, 255, 362.
 Mrs. Othneil, 258.
 Philip, 165, 166, 256.
 William, 304.
- Thompson, William, 190.
- Thoron, Ward, 295.
- Thorp, Rebecca, 347.
- Throw, Prizzilah, 343.
- Thurston, C. M., 318.
- Tilton, —, 250.
- Titcomb, Jonathan, 138, 187.
 Moses, 154.
- Todd, —, 377.
 Augustus, 243.
 Augustus H., 243.
 Edward, 305.
 Ella M. (Healey), 243.
 Eugene Henry, 228.
 Harold Hayward, 243.
 Harriet L. (Chase), 228.
 John, 44, 205.
 Randolph Healey, 243.
 Samuel, 183, 206, 228, 268,
 270, 432, 440.
- Tompkins, Rev. Frank P., 281.
- Torrey, William, 17.
- Towne, Town, —, 57, 66,
 102, 106, 108, 121, 135,
 146, 147, 160, 161, 318,
 323, 324, 339, 366, 381,
 382, 439.
 Widow, 44, 62, 66.
 Abbie (Peterson), 320, 339.
 Abigail, 259, 276.
 Abraham, 277.
 Absalom, 256.
 Alfred, 289.
 Anna, 264.
 Archelus, 172, 185-187, 189,
 262, 302, 362.
 Bartholomew, 31.
- Towne, cont.
 Benjamin, 57, 62, 64-66, 135-
 137, 161, 254, 347, 371,
 380, 381, 382, 384, 386,
 435.
 Benjamin B., 228, 232.
 Benjamin Boardman, 205,
 244.
 Betty, 57, 380.
 Daniel, 62, 64, 65, 91, 159,
 173, 180, 185, 186, 189,
 255, 260, 300, 301.
 Mrs. Daniel, 258, 263.
 Daniel, Jr., 270.
 David, 136, 172, 184, 254,
 260, 261, 284, 299, 302,
 303, 362, 364, 365, 380,
 436.
 Mrs. David, 264.
 David, Jr., 171, 256.
 Dorcas, 259, 264.
 E., 276.
 Ebenezer, 106.
 Edmund, 31, 32, 39, 50, 53,
 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 65-67,
 74, 115, 125, 141, 144,
 161, 275, 277, 322, 325,
 334, 363.
 Edmund, Jr., 59, 60.
 Edward S., 71.
 Edwin E., 474.
 Elijah, 163, 164, 185, 255,
 261, 302.
 Elijah, Jr., 256.
 Elisha, 136, 254, 380.
 Elisha, 2d, 136.
 Elizabeth, 277, 381.
 Enos, 153.
 Ephraim, 136, 150, 161, 172,
 189, 260, 262, 301, 303.
 Mrs. Ephraim, 263.
 Ephraim, Jr., 172, 180, 185,
 186, 190.
 Esther (Peabody), 228.
 Ezra, 154, 155, 158, 161, 162.
 F. L., 162.
 Francis, 156, 160, 163, 165,
 255.
 Mrs. Francis, 258.
 Frank H., 298.
 Gideon, 56, 136, 435.
 Hannah, 258, 262.
 Harriet, 306.
 Henry, 106.

Towne, cont.

Isaac, 358.
 Israel, 28, 63, 103, 435.
 J., 276.
 J. Arthur, 106.
 Jabez, 56, 136, 160, 161, 163, 164, 254.
 Mrs. Jabez, 257.
 Jabez, Jr., 160, 161.
 Jacob, 28, 29, 31, 32, 34, 39, 51, 53-58, 60, 62-66, 68, 70, 74, 103, 106, 114, 115, 120, 125, 131, 136, 154, 155, 158, 160, 161, 170, 173, 184, 189, 190, 251, 255, 260, 269, 274, 277, 287, 315, 322, 380, 381, 382, 384, 386, 424, 434.
 Mrs. Jacob, 263, 273.
 Jacob, Jr., 60, 185, 256, 262, 301, 314, 433, 434.
 Jacob, Sr., 272, 275.
 Jacob, 3d, 304.
 Jacob Albert, 228.
 Jacob P., 206.
 Jacob Waldo, 228.
 Jemima, 257, 263.
 Jeremiah, 118, 136, 254, 259, 261, 362.
 Mrs. Jeremiah, 257, 262, 264.
 Jeremiah, Jr., 172, 256.
 John, 31, 62, 65, 70, 119, 148-150, 163, 164, 256, 275, 323.
 John H., 244, 453.
 John Henry, 228, 303.
 Jonathan, 136, 150, 358.
 Joseph, 30, 31, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62-66, 74, 103, 106, 114, 135, 136, 158, 172, 180, 185, 250, 255, 260, 261, 274-277, 302, 326, 356, 359, 360, 365, 380-382, 384, 386, 435.
 Mrs. Joseph, 258, 263, 273.
 Joseph, Jr., 60, 103, 172, 185, 299, 323.
 Joseph, Sr., 62, 274.
 Joshua, 62, 64, 70, 105, 121, 158, 172, 174, 187, 254, 261.
 Joshua, Jr., 137, 179, 185.
 Laura J. (Roberts), 244.
 Liddy, 57, 380.

Towne, cont.

Lorenzo, 364, 365, 436.
 Lorenzo P., 386, 436.
 Luke, 284, 433.
 Lydia, 386.
 Lydia (Perkins), 228.
 Martha, 268.
 Mary, 35, 258, 262, 264, 270, 273, 275, 350, 381, 389
 Mary L., 116.
 Mary P., 306.
 Mehitible, 259.
 Nathaniel, 151, 254, 351.
 Mrs. Nathaniel, 257.
 Nathaniel, Jr., 150, 151.
 Mrs. Nemiah, 263.
 Olevier, 261.
 Mrs. Olevier, 263.
 Phebe, 31, 276.
 Philip, 136, 151, 254, 260
 Mrs. Philip, 258, 262.
 Prudence, 350.
 Rebecca, 50, 389.
 Richard, 62, 65-67, 71, 136, 254, 275, 277, 278, 296, 363.
 Mrs. Richard, 257.
 Ruhama, 276.
 Ruth, 259, 277.
 Samuel, 32, 62, 66, 70, 136, 150, 151, 254, 276.
 Mrs. Samuel, 257.
 Samuel, Jr., 106, 114, 137, 254.
 Mrs. Samuel, Jr., 257.
 Sarah, 34, 257, 258, 262, 304, 324, 344, 389.
 Sarah P., 116.
 Solomon, 159.
 Stephen, 56, 136, 174, 183, 185, 189, 195, 196, 254, 259.
 Mrs. Stephen, 257, 262.
 Stephen, Jr., 172, 190, 256
 Susanna, 264.
 Thomas, 60, 62, 65, 67, 117, 141, 323, 324, 362, 363
 William, 32, 34, 35, 45, 53, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 64, 70, 103, 107, 115, 120, 172, 185, 251, 261, 324, 344, 346, 389, 474.
 William, Sr., 30, 31.
 Treadwell, —, 299, 463.

- Treadwell, cont.
 Doctor, 422.
 Charles, 429.
 Tronerud, —, 308, 475.
 Tucker, Dr. Barnard, 305.
 Tudor, William, 400.
 Turner, Samuel, 382, 385.
 William, 196.
 Tuttle, John (Wm), 190.
 Tutoos, Tutoo, Tutos, Samuel,
 8, 153, 348.
 Sarah, 435.
 Tyler, Tiler, Abigail, 347.
 Nathan, 189.
 Nathaniel, 183, 189, 347.
 Umpee, John, 6.
 Upham, —, 52, 320, 341.
 Urine, Joseph, 189.
 Uselton, Useltone, —, 27, 53,
 55, 57, 59, 67.
 Francis, 46, 55, 93, 96, 97.
 Vernam, Alice, 314.
 Vose, Francis, 314.
 Wade, —, 92.
 Captain, 175, 181.
 Col., 193.
 Mercy, 23.
 Nathaniel, 23, 179.
 Wainwright, Francis, 44.
 John, 135.
 Waitt, William, 205.
 Wakelin, Wakeling, Wakely,
 Catherine, 343.
 Luke, 74, 124, 343, 369.
 Walcott, Walcot, Mary, 330,
 331.
 Waldo, Col., 151.
 Walker, Lt., 378.
 James, 195.
 Wallace, Richard Henry, 228.
 Wallis, Wallas, Anna, 257, 263,
 351.
 Henry, 228.
 Robert, 41.
 Dr. Samuel, 345.
 Walsh, —, 31.
 Bridget M. (Brennick), 244.
 James, 244.
 James Thomas, 244.
 John Reginald, 244, 398.
 Margaret L. (Cullinane),
 244.
 Walsh, cont.
 Mary (Doherty), 228.
 Owen, 228.
 William H., 244, 389.
 William P., 228.
 Walton, Rev. Amos, 288, 292.
 Ward, Gen., 173, 174, 175.
 Artemus, 179.
 Lydia R., 312.
 Richard, 363.
 William R., 293.
 Wardwell, Elihu, 147.
 Warner, Gen., 189.
 Nathaniel, 175.
 Washington, —, 178.
 Gen., 182, 194.
 George, 452, 465.
 Wasson, George S., 462.
 Waterhouse, George H., 360.
 Waters, —, 144.
 Mrs., 148.
 Daniel, 148, 276, 345.
 James, 44, 74.
 Mary, 276.
 Rev. Thomas Franklin, 463.
 Watson, Fred Ensley, 244.
 Guy Ensley, 244.
 Hattie Ellen (Fuller), 244.
 Mrs. William, 274.
 Weare, Nathaniel, 299.
 Webster, —, 318.
 C., 269.
 Daniel, 199, 455.
 Rev. Moses, 289.
 Moses P., 292.
 Welch, Abram, 288.
 Edward, 91.
 Ellen, 295.
 Jacob F., 228.
 Mary A., 228.
 Philip, 91, 344.
 Samuel, 228.
 William P., 229.
 Welcome, Jane, 349.
 Welles, Wells, Arnold, 399.
 Edwin Standley, 474.
 Jeremiah Y., 229.
 Joseph, 147.
 Wellington, Anna, 425.
 Rev. Charles, 425.
 Joseph Lloyd, 199, 205.
 Wellman, Arthur H., 442.
 Arthur Holbrook, 244.
 Jennie Louise (Faulkner)
 244.

- Wellman, cont.
 Sargent Holbrook, 244.
- Wenham, 6, 18, 32, 46, 59, 65,
 76, 87, 105, 116-118, 132,
 138, 144, 174, 181, 183,
 189, 203, 204, 316, 321,
 347, 350, 351, 356, 370,
 407, 471, 474, 475, 477.
- Weston, Lucie R., 318.
 William L., 408.
- Wheatland, —, 27, 479.
 David Pingree, 245.
 Mary K. (Robinson), 245.
 Richard, 106, 245, 323, 380.
 Mrs. Richard, 295.
 Stephen, 245.
- Whelock, John, 183.
- Whipple, Capt., 190, 191.
 John S., 205.
 Joseph, 251.
 Stephen, 159, 162.
- Whitcomb, Whetcomb, White-
 comb, Col., 165.
 Asa, 176.
- White, Capt., 190.
 Abigail (Blaney), 423.
 John, 423.
 Sarah, 423.
- Whiting, Rev., 13.
- Whitman, Mr., 285.
 Rev. Samuel, 278.
- Whittier, —, 430.
- Whittingham, —, 29, 39, 99.
 Anna, 263.
 John, 11, 12, 20.
 William, 20.
- Whood, see Hood.
- Wiggin, Charles S., 367, 398.
- Wigglesworth, Edward, 182.
- Wildes, Wild, Wilds, Wiles,
 Willdes, Willds, Willes,
 Wils, —, 29, 97, 110,
 112, 135, 150, 323, 328,
 335, 336, 338, 442.
 Goodman, 333.
 Goodwife, 333-335.
 Goody, 246, 331, 335-338.
 Mrs., 329, 330.
 Amos, 137, 170, 188, 260.
 Mrs. Amoses, 262.
 Asa, 184, 187, 305.
 Asa W., 229.
 Catherine, 258, 262.
 Dudley, 118, 188, 301.
- Wildes, cont.
 E. P., 312.
 Elisha, 105, 137, 254, 260
 Ephraim, 40, 59, 62, 67, 68
 70, 120, 137, 150, 173
 184, 188, 254, 261, 276
 302, 326-328, 332, 333
 336, 346, 347, 356, 364
 375, 376.
 Mrs. Ephraim, 257.
 Ephraim, Jr., 256.
 Esther, 425.
 Esther (Dwinell), 425.
 Eunice, 288.
 Francis A., 229.
 Hannah, 264.
 Haywood Loren, 229.
 Hepsabah, 259, 262, 264
 Humphrey, 229.
 Jacob, 150, 152, 158, 196
 James B., 229.
 John, 14, 22, 32, 39-41, 44
 45, 51, 53, 54, 56, 57, 59
 62, 67, 68, 74, 106-108
 110, 132, 135, 136, 142
 147, 278, 321, 326-328
 330, 332, 338, 347, 349
 357, 362, 364.
 Mrs. John, 273.
 John, Jr., 83, 137, 143, 336
 John, Sr., 274, 335.
 Jonathan, 40, 143, 147, 150
 151, 334, 338, 362.
 Lewis Humphrey, 229.
 Loses, 264.
 Lydia, 264.
 Mary, 259, 264, 276.
 Molley, 259.
 Moses, 105, 173, 184, 186
 229, 256, 261, 269, 315
 375, 376, 425, 431, 432
 443.
 Moses, Jr., 205, 361.
 Nathan, 188, 254, 260, 363
 Nathaniel, 150.
 Olive (Perkins), 229.
 Phoebe, 256, 330.
 Priscilla, 45, 327, 357.
 Priscilla (Gould), 45.
 Samuel, 150.
 Sarah, 326, 327, 328, 330
 331, 337, 338.
 Sarah Ann (Adams), 229.
 Sarah (Averill), 40.

- Wildes, cont.
Solomon, 281, 314, 375, 376.
Sylvanus, 122, 170, 262, 364, 401.
Thomas, 170, 188, 195, 255, 261.
Mrs. Thomas, 258.
William H., 229.
Zebulon, 254.
Mrs. Zebulon, 257.
Wiley, —, 318.
Wilkins, —, 318.
Charles E., 288.
Daniel, 311, 317.
Jesse Allison, 317.
Willard, Col., 163, 165.
Aaron, 165.
Hannah, 257.
Willey, Daniel, 308.
Williams, —, 99.
Abigail, 330, 331.
George, 193.
Henry B., 123, 245.
Henry Chester, 245.
Mary F. (Parton), 245.
Wilson, George, 158, 229.
James, 208, 229, 361.
John, 190.
Lawrence, 229.
Mary (Braselane), 229.
Winslow, Col., 153.
Winthrop, Gov., 2, 3, 4, 5.
Mr., 33, 38.
John, 2, 4, 17, 19, 38, 43, 378.
Winthrop, cont.
John, Jr., 5, 8, 10, 17, 19.
Withington, Leonard, 474.
Witt, Seabury T., 306.
Wood, Daniell, 274, 275.
Hepsibah, 351.
Joseph, 152.
Lucy, 45, 275, 347, 351.
Nathaniel, 147, 275, 347.
Samuel, 299.
Sarah, 275.
Thomas, 260.
Mrs. Thomas, 263.
William, 98.
Woodbury, Woodberry, —, 128.
Benjamin, 104, 158, 254.
Mrs. Benjamin, 258.
Bessie C. (Clerk), 245.
Edward B., 245.
Isaac, 363.
Robert I., 394.
Robert Isaac, 245.
Thomas, 372.
Woodman, Nathaniel, 185.
Nathaniel, Jr., 190.
Wright, Mrs., 300.
James, 205.
John, 154, 206, 407, 427, 439.
Moses, 139.
Wyckoff, Rev. Herbert J., 281.
York, Joseph, 189.
Prince (Negro), 351.
Young, —, 401, 402.

